Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
University of Ottawa

http://www.archive.org/details/cursormundithecu02morr

THE INSTITUTE OF MEDIAEVAL STUDIES
ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE
LIBRARY

NOV 7 1947
13967

[1] Siþe*n* þai were planted i*n* þa*t* place,
In gre*n*nes ay thoru goddes g*r*ace. 8034
On hiht in grund þai were noght houy*n*
Bot as þat thre stod on a stouy*n*;
þair stouy*n* was on þa*t* stod þai*m* v*n*de*r*,
Bot þair croppis ware all sund*er*.
Be fruit and lef miht men se, 8039
Of quat-kin kind was ilk a tre. [1 col. 2]
And quen þe king cam ner þas tres,
Honurd and kist þaim on his knes;
He drow þaim vp, soft i-nogh,
widuten breking of any bow. 8044
Que*n* þe king þaim had vte-tan,
His host þaim honurd, eu*er*ilk-an,
þe king þaim held vp in þair sight,
A lem schan of þa branches bright,
þa*t* all his ost miht se þa*t* leuen 8049
Hou it rahut vp into heuen.
þen be-cam þa*t* folk ful blith,
For fand þai neu*er* fra þa*t* sith
Man ne best þa*t* þaim wid mett,
þat of þair way miht þaim lett. 8054
A Riche man was þare bi þe way
was seke, and to him t*ur*ned þai,
And seke had ben sua mani a day,
widuten hope of hele he lay.
His folk he said him stille abade,
To se þa*t* seke a turne he made, 8060
In sekenes sore he fand him stadd;
Of þe king he was ful gladd.
Quen he bigan þa wandes se,
On þaim he grett for gret pyte, 8064
þan was he hale and sound i*n* hy;
þe suete smel raght to þe sky.
wid þe king he ȝede a-way,
And gaf þaim god and goday. 8068

Siþ þei were sett in þa*t* place
And euer greue in goddes grace
To gider þei were in grou*n*d knit
On o stocke þe soþe is hit
þe stok was on þa*t* þo stode vndir
But þe croppes were alle sondir
Bi fruyt and leef myȝt men se
Of what kynde was vche tre
when*n*e þe kyng coom neȝe þo trees
he kist hem crepyng on his knees
he drowe hem vp softe I-nowȝe
wiþouten brekyng any bowȝe
when þe kyng had hem vp twiȝt
his hoost honoured hem wiþ riȝt
þe kyng helde hem vp to se
A leem shoon of þo ȝerdes þre
þa*t* al his hoost miȝt se euen
how hit rauȝt vp to heuen
þen*n*e bicoom þa*t* folke ful bliþe
For fonde þei neu*er* fro þat siþe
Mon nor beest þat þei met
þa*t* miȝte hem of her weye let
¶ A riche mon woned bi her way
was seke & to hi*m* turned þey
he hadde ben seke mony a day
Wiþouten helpe of hele he lay
his folke wiþouten stille abade
To se þat seke a turne he made
In sekenes sore he fonde hi*m* stad
Of þe kyng he was ful glad
when*n*e he bigon þo ȝerdes to se
On hem he wepte for greet pite
þen*n*e was he hool & sou*n*de in hiȝe
þe swote smel rauȝt to þe skye
Wiþ þe kyng he ȝode away [leaf 51]
And tauȝte hem god & good day

Fair was [þat] gret p*ro*cession,
þar was þan mani blith baron, 8070
þai went þam forth þe mikel stret,
Four sar3ins wit þe king can mete,
Blac and bla als led þai war, 8073
Mikel riches þai wit þam bar,
þat sagh man neuer for-wit þat hore,
Sua fraward scapen creature. 8076
O þair blac heu it was selcuth,
And in þair breistes bar þair moth,
Lang and side þair brues wern,
And hinged all a-bout þair hern. 8080
þair muthes wide, þair eien brade, [leaf 45, bk, col. 1]
Vn-freli was þair face made!
In þair forhed stod þair sight,
Bot lok moght þai not vp-right, 8084
þair armes hari wit hirpild hid
War sette til elbous in þair side,
Crumpled knes and boce on bak.
þe king on þam wonder and spack,
On þam be-heild þe kinges her, 8089
Moght noght an laghter for-ber.
Apon þair knes dun þai þam sett,
And derworthli þe king þai grette,
And to þe king þus-gat said þai, 8093
"Sir, sauued be þou nov and ai,
Quat thing þou beres, þou lat vs se,
For faand it, if godd wil, sal wee,
Sceu vs þi sauuand tre, sir king, 8097
For wel we wat, wit-vten lesing,
Pine on þat tre thole he sal
þe king o blis and his folk all. 8100
Sceu vs þe tre þat al sal fere,
For þar-for ar we cu*m*men here.
Bi-halden vs inogh has þou 8103
Vr fraward scapp, al ses þou hov,

COTTON

faire was þ*a*t ilk p*ro*cessiou*n*
at þai made þorou euer-ilk tou*n*.
Þai went ham forþ bi þe strete.
and foure sarasinis con þai mete.
blak[1] *and* bla als lede þaire ware
mykil riches wiþ ham þai bare.
þat sagh men neu*er* of na cures. [f 45, bk]
sa misshapen creatures
of þaire blaknes hit was selcouþis
on þaire brestes stode þaire mouþis
þaire browes ware growen side w*ith* heres
and ra3t alle a-boute þaire eres.
þaire mouþis wide þaire eyen brade
vn-frely was þaire fas made.
In þaire forheued stode þaire si3t.
and loke mu3t þai no3t vp-ri3t.
þaire armys hery wiþ rungilt hide
ware sette to þe elbowes in þaire side
wiþ crumpeled knees *and* brokin bak[1].
þe king[1] wondered *and* on ham spac.
quen þai þe king[1] ware co*m*men nere
mu3t no3t ane laght*er* for-bere.
a-pon þaire knees dou*n* þai ham sette
and derworþli þe king[1] þai grette.
¶ *and* to þe king[1] þus-gatis saide þai.
sir saued be þou now *and* ay.
quat þing[1] þou beris lete vs se.
for als bleþeli as 3e walde we.
shew vs þe sauande tree sir king[1]
for wele wate we wiþ-oute lesing[1].
on þat tree deye he salle
þe king[1] of blis of his folk[1] alle.
shew us þe tree atte alle sal fere
for þ*er*-to ar we co*m*myn here.
be-halden us now. I-nogh has þou.
our fraward[1] shap al seys þou how.

FAIRFAX

Fayr was *þat* gret p*ro*scession,
þere was many a blith baron, 8070
[1]Þai went þaim forth þe hie strete,
Foure sarazins wid þe king gan mete,
Blac and bla as led þai ware, [[1] lf 56, bk, col. 1]
Mekil riches wid þaim þai bare,
þat saw man neu*er* bifore *þat* oure,
Sua frawar[d] schapin creatoure. 8076
Of þair blac hew it was selcuth,
And in þair brestes þai bar þair muth,
Lang and side þair broues wern
And recched al a-boute þair ern.
þair muthes wid, þair eyen brad, 8081
Ful wond*er*ful was þair facis mad!
In þair forhefd was þair sight,
Loke ne miht þai noght vpright;
þair armys hari, wid harplid hide,
war sett til elboues in þair side, 8086
Crumplid knes, and bouch on bac;
þe king þaim wondrid on a*nd* spac.
Que*n* þaim biheld *þat* kinges here,
was nan *þat* lahut*er* miht for-bere;
Apon þair knes þai þaim sett, 8091
And hendli þe king þai grett,
And to þe king þus said þai,
"Sir saf be þu, for now and ay,
Quat thing þu beris lat vs se,
Fonde if it goddes wille sal we; 8096
Scheu vs þe sauand tre, sir king,
For wele we wat, widuten lesing,
Pyne on *þat* tre suffre he sall,
þe king of blis for his folk all. 8100
Schew vs þe tre þat all sal fere,
For þar-for er we comen here;
Be-holdyn vs i-nogh has þu,
vr forward schap þu ses all hou, 8104

GÖTTINGEN

Faire was *þat* processioun
þere was mony a bolde baroun
As þei went þe he*ȝ*e strete
Sarsines foure þe kyng gon mete
Blak & blo as leed þei were
Muchel riches wiþ hem þei bere
Men say neuer bifore *þat* hour
So frowarde shapen creatour
Of her blac hew was selcouþ
In her brestis þei bar her mouþ
Longe & side her browes weren
And rau*ȝ*te al aboute her eren
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
In her forhede was her si*ȝ*t
loke mi*ȝ*te þei not vpri*ȝ*t
her armes hery wiþ blac hide
her elbowes were sett in her side
Crompled knees & bouche on bak
þe kyng wondrid on hem & spak
when*n*e hem bihelde þe kyngis hoost
þei lowen alle leest & moost
On her knees þei hem sett
And hendely þe kyng þei grett
To þe kyng seide þai
Saf be þou sir now & ay
what þou berest lat vs se
To fonde if goddes wille hit be
Shewe vs þe sauyng tre sir kyng
For wel woot we w*ith*outen lesyng
Peyne on *þat* tre suffre he shal
þe kyng of blis for his folk al
Shewe vs þe tre out of were
þ*er*fore are we comen here
Biholden vs ynow*ȝ*e hastou
Oure frowarde shap *þou* seest now

TRINITY

PR
1966
.A1

For lath ar we, and als lath
Es wicked man saul and bodi bath.
þir wandes thre wit-in þe rote
Gains iuels all þai bar al bote, 8108
þai sal vs hele bifor your sight,
All vr fair-hed wit þe *grace* o dright.
O þaim sal rise yeit þe ranscun
And til all plighti þair pardun, 8112
To þam þat merci for þair sin
Cries ih*es*u o dauid kin;
þe might o þam þou latt vs p*roue*."
Wiþ þis þe king drou of his gloue,
þaa branches o sua mikel blis, 8117
He heild þam to þaim for to kys.
þai kneld and þam kyest, als tite,
Als milk þair hide be-com sa quite,
And o fre blod þai had þe heu, 8121
And al þair scapp was turnd neu.
On nan-kyn lim ne had þai lett,
For in þair sted ilkan war sette.
Be-for þe king þan fel þai don, 8125
And made ilkan þair orison.
Alle þaa þ*at* sagh þat sight, [col. 2]
þai gret for ioi, and thanked dright,
þe riches þat þai wit þam ledd, 8129
þai offerd in þat ilk stedd,
þam-self a-gain tok þai sti,
And went þam þan to ethiopi. 8132
¶ þe king ferd forth þan thoru a feld,
Til-ward a fel be a don heild,
An h*er*emite þar þai fand at ham,
In þat montan, was halt and lam,
Mikel on him he had vn-hele, 8137
Thritti yere had ben mesel,
Of all his licam was he sare,
For-þi he liued bi him ane þar. 8140

COTTON

[[1] ffulle lothely ar we but also lothe
is Eville mannys soule & body boþe]
¶ þ*er* wandes þre wiþ-in þaire rote.
of alle euels þai beren bote. [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
þai salle us ȝilde be-for ȝoure siȝt.
alle our fairehede with *grace and* miȝt.
þai salle al cristen folk[1] raunsou*n*.
and til alle gilty gif p*ar*dou*n*.
til ham þat m*er*cy for þaire syn
wil cry Ih*es*u of dauid kyn.
¶ þe miȝt of ham þou lete us p*roue*
wiþ þat þe king drogh of his gloue
þe braunches of sa mikil blis.
he helde to ham *and* lete ham kis.
þai kneled dou*n* *and* kist ham tite.
als milk[1] þaire hide become als quite
and of fre blode þai had þaire hew.
and alle þaire shap was t*ur*ned new.
of nankin lyme ne had þai lette.
for in þaire stede ilkan was sette.
¶ be-for þe king[1] þen fel þai do*un*.
and made ilkane þaire orisou*n*
alle þat sagh þat ilk siȝt.
grette for ioy *and* þonked driȝt.
þe riches atte þai wiþ ham led
þai offered þ*er* in þat stede
ham-self[1] agayne þai toke þe sty.
and went in-to ethiopy.
Þe king[1] went forþ þorou þe felde
toward[1] a felle bi a dou*n* helde.
an ermyte þ*er* þai fande at hame.
in þat mountayne was halt *and* lame
mykil on him he had vn-hele.
and xxx. ȝere had bene mesel.
of al his licame was he sare
and liued bi him-seluen þare.

FAIRFAX

Ful layth er we, bot alsua layth
Es wic man, saule and bodi bath;
þir wandis thre wid-in þair rote,
Agayn all euillis er þai bote. 8108
þai sal vs ȝelde bifore þi sight [col. 2]
Fayrnes, thorw g*rac*e of god almiht;
Of þaim sal rise vr raunsun,
And of all vr sin*n*es pardun, 8112
To þaim þ*at* m*er*ci for þair sin*n*e
Cries to i*es*u, of dauid ki*n*ne;
þe miht of þaim lat vs p*r*oue."
wid þis þe king tok of his gloue, 8116
þa branchis of sua mekil blis,
He held þai*m* to þai*m* for to kiss.
þai knelid, and þai kist als tyte 8119
As mekil þair hide bicom quhite;
And of fre blode þai hadd þe hew,
And all þair schapp was t*ur*ned new,
Of man-kind had þai þe mett, 8123
For in þair kinde was ilkan sett.
Bifore þe king þan fell þai don,
And made ilkan þair orison;
All þe folk þat sau þat sight, 8127
þai grett, and thanked god of miht.
þe ricches þ*at* þai wid þai*m* ledd,
þai offrid in þ*at* same stede,
þaim-selue again þai tok þair sty, 8131
And went þaim þan to ethiopy.
Þe king went forth thoru a feld,
Til-war[d] a felle bi a done helde;
An armyte þar þai fand at hame 8135
In þat montayn, was halt and lame,
Mekil on him he had vnhele,
Thritti ȝere he had ben mesele;
On all his bodi was he sare, 8139
For-þi he liued bi him-seluen þare.

GÖTTINGEN

Ful loþely are we but also loþe
Is euel man*n*es sone & bodi boþe
þese ȝerdes þre wiþinne her rote
Aȝeyn alle eueles are bote
þei shul vs ȝelde bifore þi siȝt
Fairenes bi grace of god al myȝt
Of hem shal rise oure rau*n*sou*n*
And of alle oure synnes pardou*n*
To hem þat mercy for her synne
Crieþ to i*es*u of dauid kynne
þe miȝte of hem sir lete vs proue
wiþ þat þe kyng toke of his gloue
þe brau*n*chis of so muchel blis
he helde hem to hem for to kis
þei kneled & kust hem also tite
Als soone her hide bicoom white
And of þe fre blood had þei þe hew
Al her shappe was turned new
Of mankynde had þei þe mett
In riȝt kynde were þei set
Bifore þe kyng þen fel þei dou*n*
And maden vchone her orisou*n*
þei wepte & þonked god of myȝt
Al þ*at* folke þ*at* say þat siȝt
þe riches þat þei wiþ hem ladde
þei offered þ*at* þat þei hadde
hem self aȝeyn þe toke þe sty
And wenten hoom to ethiopy
¶ þe kyng went forþ þourȝe a felde
Towarde a felle bi a dou*n* helde
An heremite þ*er*e fond þei at home
In þ*at* mou*n*teyn was halt & lome
Muchel had he vnhele
þritty ȝere had ben mesele
Ouer al his body was he sore
þ*er*fore he lyued his one þore

TRINITY

O gret land had he lau*er*d bene,
Bot all he left it in his tene, 8142
And for armes of his vn-hele,
He gaf him al wit godd to dele,
And for to lend in his seruis.
þe night fore-neist o p*ar*adis 8146
Him thoght in sueuen he was þar-bi,
And thoght al-sua þe king daui
Was wit a wand his bodi a-bote,
þat he was hale sume ani trote. 8150
Suilk was þe sueuen þ*at* him thoght,
Bot o þe baruns wist he noght,
þ*at* þai sli wandes fand or soght,
Or elles in þat contre3 broght. 8154
He wok, a[nd] thoght al on þat sight,
And said, "our lau*er*d godd all-might,
Sua hale quin war i and sua light
Als me thoght i was to night." 8158
Vnnethes had he moned his mode,
þ*at* a lem fra þe wandes stode,
Right vnto þat hermitage,
þe king com to and his barnage: 8162
Son q*ue*n þai mete wit þis heremit,
þai hailsed him, wit-vten lijt,
And þair hailsing þai til him tald,
Ful hendeli to þam he yald, 8166
Alsuith sum he þat king had knaun,
He said, "sir welcu*m* to þin aun,
Thoru þe," he said, "sal þis mesele,
Be sauf and sund of al vn-hele. 8170
Mi thoght to night on þis-kyn wise,
þ*at* we war bath in p*ar*adise,
And þat þou wit þir wande wess [leaf 46, col. 1]
All þe vnserenes o mi fless, 8174
þ*at* als a fische þou made me fere,
Wit branches þ*at* þou beres here."

COTTON

of grete lande had he lorde bene
bot alle he left hit in his tene.
and for hardnes of hele
he gaf him al wiþ god to dele.
¶ *and* for to ende in his seruise
þe ni3t be-fore in p*ar*adise
him þu3t in squeuen he was þ*er*-by.
and alsqua þe king[1] dauy.
wiþ a wande wesshe his bodi a-boute
þat he was hale as any troute.
suche was þe squeue*n* at him þo3t
bot 3et for-soþ wiste he no3t.
atte þai suche wandis fande or so3t
or ellis in-to þat cuntree bro3t.
and woke *and* ferde was of þat si3t.
and saide lorde god of mi3t.
sa hale quyne ware I. *and* sa li3t.
als me þo3t I. was to ni3t.
¶ vnneþe had he moned his mode
quen a li3t fra þe wandes stode.
ri3t vn-to þe ermitage.
þe king[1] went wiþ his baronage
quen þai come to þat ermite
þai hai[l]sed him wiþ grete delite
þe hailsing[1] þat þai him talde
ful hindely he ham hit 3alde.
sone as he þe king[1] had knawen.
welcome he saide sir to þine awen.
¶ þorow þe he saide sal þis mesel.
be safe *and* sounde of al vn-hele
Me þu3t to-ni3t on þis wise
þat we ware baþ in p*ar*adise.
[1]*and* atte þou wiþ þ*er* wandes wesshe
alle þe vnfernes of[1] my flesshe. [[1] leaf 46]
þal als a fisshe þou made me fere
wiþ þe braunchis þou beris here.

FAIRFAX

Of grete landis he lad[1] lauerd ben,
Bot al he left it in his tene, [[1] *read* had]
And for hardnes of his vnhele, 8143
He gaf him all wid god to dele,
And for to end in his seruis.
þe niht fornest of paradis 8146
[1] Him thoght in sueuen he was þar-by,
And thoght alsua þe king dauy [[1] leaf 57, col. 1]
Weches wid a wand his bodi sua clene,
þat sekenes on him was þar nan sene.
Suilk was þe sueuen þat him thoght,
Bot of þe branches wist he noght, 8152
þat þai suilk wandis fand and soght,
Or in þat contre wid þaim broght.
He wock, and thoght on þat sight,
And said, "vr lauerd godd of miht,
Qui ne war i alsua hal and light, 8157
Als me thoght i was to niht?"
vnese had he menid his mode,
þat a lem fra þe wandes stode,
Right in-to þe hermytage, 8161
þe king to-come and his barnage.
Sone quen þai mett wid þat hermyte,
þai haylced him, widuten any delite,
And þat haylsing þat þai him talde,
Ful hendly to him he ȝalde, 8166
Also suith as he þe king had knaun,
He said, "welcum, sir, to þin aun."
He said, "thoru [þe] sal þis mesele
Be saf and sound of all vnhele. 8170
Me thoght to night on þis-kin wise,
þat we war bath in paradise,
And þat þu wid þa wandes wess,
And þe vnhele of mi fless, 8174
þat as a fiss þu made me fere,
wid wandis þat þu beris here."

GÖTTINGEN

Of grete londes had he lord bene
But alle he lafte hem in þat tene
And for hardenes of his vnhele
he ȝaf him al wiþ god to dele
And forto ende in his seruise
þe nyȝte to forn of paradise
him þouȝte he was euen þer by
And þat þe gode kyng dauy [[2] leaf 51, bk]
[2] Wesshe wiþ a wonde his body clene
þat no sekenes was on him sene
Suche was þe sweuen þat him þouȝt
But of þo braunchis wist he nouȝt
þat þei hem hadde souȝt & founde
And brouȝte to cuntre þat stounde
he woke & þouȝte on þat siȝte
And seide lord god of myȝt
whi ne were I als hool & fere
As me þouȝt riȝt now here
vnneþe had he mened his mod
A leem from þo ȝerdes stood
Riȝt into þe ermytage
þe kyng coom & his baronage
whenne þei mett wiþ þat heremite
þei heilsed him wiþ greet delite
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
whenne þat he kyng had knowen
he seide welcom to ȝoure owen
Bi þe sir kyng I mesele
Shal be saf of al vnhele
Me þouȝte to nyȝt on þis wise
þat we were boþe in paradise
And þat þou wiþ þo wandes wesshe
Al þe vnhele of my flesshe
As any fisshe þou mades me fere
wiþ þese ȝerdes þou berest here

TRINITY

þe tres he keist and kneled þare,		þe trees he kneled *and* kissed þare	
He was haler þan eu*er* are.	8178	he was haler þen euer are.	
þe king þ*a*t kind was of his cost,		¶ þe king' þat kinde was of coste.	
þe man he ledd forth wit his ost,		þe man he led forþ wiþ his oste.	
And all his lijf did wit him leng,		in al his life wiþ him to lenge.	
For he was a ful dughtithing.	8182	for he was a duȝti þing'.	
Knight he was o gret empris,		kniȝt he was *and* grete in pris.	
He quitt þe king will his seruis.		he quitte þe king' wele his seruise.	
¶ þe king forth fard þ*a*t he ne fan,		þe king' went' him forþ þan.	
Til he come gain to flun iordan.	8186	til he come to þe flume iordan.	
He tok þaas wandes in his hand,		he toke þe wandis in his hande.	
þe strem all still began to stand.		þe streme be-gan stille to stande.	
It stode þe folk on aiþ*er* side		hit stode þe folk on aiþ*er* side	
þe kinges passage for to bide.	8190	þe kingis passage for to bide.	
Q*ue*n þai war passed ou*er* strand,		¶ quen þai ware passed ou*er* þat strande	
And raght a-pon þe toiþ*er* land,		*and* raȝt a-pon þe toþ*er* lande.	
Witte yee þat þai war ful gladd;		wete ȝe wele þai ware ful glad	
To þe folk þe king þan badd,	8194	to þat folk þe king' bad.	
Ilkan to sett þair pauilun,		ilkan to sette þaire pauyl*i*on.	
Als for þat night vte-wit þe tun;		als for þat niȝt wiþ-out þe tou*n*.	
þan on þe morn, q*ue*n dai suld lem,		þen on þe morne quen dai sulde leme	
Vn-to þe tun of ierusalem	8198	vn-to þe tou*n* of Ierusalem.	
He suld þam bring, to set in ward		he sulde ham bring to sette i*n*-warde	
Wit-in his aun orchiard,		in his awen orcharde.	
To-quils wald he mak him bun		to-quiles walde he make him bou*n*.	
At ordain þar p*ro*cession.	8202	to bring' ham wiþ p*ro*cessiou*n*.	
þai rest þam þat night and bade,		¶ þai rest ham þat niȝt *and* bade.	
O þaa wandes grett lose þai made.		*and* of þa wandis grete ioy he made	
þe king abute þam was ful gern,		þe rotis of ham þe king' lete wesshe	
And putt þam in-til a cistern,	8206	*and* al niȝt laide ham in wat*er* fresshe	
And did biside þam lampes light		*and* sette be-side ham laumpis briȝt	
And men þam for to kepe þat night,		*and* men to kepe ham al þat niȝt.	
To-quils þat he him went to slepe.		¶ *and* þen he laide him dou*n* to slepe	
Bot godd, þat all has for to kepe,		bot god atte alle has for to kepe.	
þ*a*t all for-lokes in his sight,	8211	*and* alle ordens in his siȝt.	
His will witstand es nan has might,		his wille to wiþ-stande has nan miȝt	
COTTON		FAIRFAX	

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þe wandis he kist, and kneled þare,		he cussed þo ȝerdes knelyng þere
He was haler þan eu*er* he was are.		was he neu*er* holler ere
þe king, þ*at* kind was of cost,	8179	þe kyng þ*at* kynde was in cost
þis man he ledd forth wid his ost,		Ladde hi*m* forþ wiþ his hoost
And all his liue did wid him lend,		And al his lif dud wiþ him lende
For to þe king was he ful hend.	8182	To þe kyng was he ful hende
Knight he was and mekil i*n* pris,		kny3t he was myche of pris
þe king him quitt wele his seruis.		þe kyng him quit wel his seruis
þe king went forth ful sone onan, [col. 2]		Forþ went þe kyng soone þan
Til he com a-gayn to flum iordan.		Til he coom to flu*m* iurdan
He tok þa wandes in his hand,	8187	he toke þo ȝerdes in his honde
þe strem still bigan to stand,		þe streem stille bigon to stonde
It stod þe folk on ayder side		hit stood þe folke on eiþer side
þe kinges passage for to bide.	8190	þe kyngis passage forto abide
Quen þai war pascid ou*er* þe strand,		when*ne* þei were past ou*er* þe strond
And all come*n* vp-on þe toþ*er* land,		þei coom in to þe toþ*er* lond
Witt ȝe wele þai war ful glad;		wite ȝe wel þei were ful glad
To þ*at* folk þe king þan bad,	8194	To þe folke þe kyng þen bad
Ilkan to sett þair pauelyun		vchone to sette her pauylou*n*
As for þ*at* niht widute*n* þe toun;		As for þ*at* ny3t wiþoute þe tou*n*
þan on þe morn que*n* þai suld lem,		And on þe morne when*ne* þei shul so
Into þe tune of Ierusalem,	8198	Into ierusalem þenne go
He suld þaim bring to sett i*n*ward,		þo ȝerdes wolde he sett in warde
widin his aune orichard,		wiþin*ne* his owne orcharde
þe quilis wald he make him boune,		þ*at* while wolde he make hi*m* bou*n*
And ordayne a ful fair p*ro*cessioune.		To ordeyne feire processiou*n*
þai restid þaim þat niht a*nd* bade,		þe ny3t þe rested in þ*at* slade
Of þe wandis gret los þai made;	8204	And of þo ȝerdes greet ioye made
Aboute was þaim þe king ful ȝerne,		þe kyng aboute hem was ȝern
He putt þaim in-to a cysterne,		he put hem in to a cistern
And did he side*n* þaim laumpis liht,		And dud biside hem lau*m*pis li3t
And sett me*n* þai*m* to kepe all niht,		And made men wake hem alny3t
þe quiles þe king him went to slepe.		þen*ne* went þe kyng for to slepe
Bot god þ*at* al has for to kepe,		But god þ*at* al haþ to kepe
þ*at* all for-lokis in his sight,	8211	And al ou*er*lokeþ in his si3t
His will widstande has nan na miht,		his wille to lette haþ noon my3t

It es na thing þat mai for-barr
His will þat forwit es sua warr, 8214
He þ*a*t sua mighti es and wis,
He did þaa vandes forto ris;
In þ*a*t cistern þe rotes fest, 8217
Sua depe þair rote þai samen kest,
þ*a*t moght þ*a*m naman þeþen win, [col. 2]
Wit-vten rift for ani gin.
Q*ue*n dauid sagh nan oþer bote, 8221
Bot þat þai wandes tane hade rote,
þat fest war in erth sua fast,
In his hert he was agast,
And said, "all naciun and lede
Aght vr lau*er*d for to drede, 8226
For he es mightful in mikel dede,
At al his will in werck to spede.
Sal nan," he said, "þam heþen stere,
Sin godd self has sette þam here."
þan dide þe king tilward þat side
þat orchiard al for to wide, 8232
A wall a-bote dide for to rais,
And planted tres þat war to p*ra*is,
O cedre, o pine, and o lorrer, 8235
þat yaird suld be him-self ful dere.
And oþer riche tres he soght
In mani sted, and þeder broght; 8238
All frutes he plantede in þat place,
For his schirting and his solace.
Q*ue*n all was closed a-boute þat tre,
A siluer cercle son naild he, 8242
þat was þe stouen for to strength,
And knau þe wax o gret and length.
Suilkin cercles sett he sere
O thritte winter ilk yere, 8246
And did he to, þat es to sai,
Ai q*ue*n he tok an o þir a-wai.

COTTON

ne is na þing þat may for-barre.
he is wele be-fore is warre.
¶ he þat is miȝty *and* wise.
he made þe wandis for to rise.
In a sisterne þaire rote fest.
sa depe þa rotes sa*m*myn kest.
þat muȝt na man ham þeiþen win.
wiþ-outen breste wiþ-outen gyn.
Quen dauid sagh nane oþ*er* bote.
bot atte þe wandis tane had rote
þat festened ware in erþ sa fast.
in his hert he was a-gaste.
and saide alle nacio*un* *and* lede.
aȝt our lorde for to drede.
for he is miȝtful god in dede
þat alle his wille in werke wil spede
sal nane he saide ham heiþen stere
syn god him-self has sette ham here
þen dide þe king toward þat side.
made his orchard lange *and* wide.
a walle a-boute hit dide he raise
and planted trees atte ware to praise
of cedre pyne *and* lorrer.
þat ȝarde to him sulde be ful dere.
and oþ*er* riche trees he soȝt.
In many stede *and* þidder broȝt.
alle frutes he planted in þat place
him to conforte *and* solace.
¶ quen hit was closed a-boute þ*a*t tree
a siluer sercle sone nayled he.
þat was þe stouen for to strenght
to knaw þer-of. brede *and* lenght.
suche serclis sette he sere
on xxx. wint*er* ilka ȝere.
And dide he an to þat is to say.
quilest he toke a-noþ*er* a-way.

FAIRFAX

Es na-thing þat may for-barre
His wille þat bifore es sua war, 8214
He þat sua mihti es and wise
He did þa wandis for to rise,
In þat cysterne þe rotis fest,
Sua depe þa rotis samen kest,
þat miht na man þaim þeden winne
widuten breche, for any gynne. 8220
Quen dauid saw nan oþer bote,
Bot þat þa wandis þan had rote,
[1] þat festind ware in erde sua fast,—
And in his herte he was a-gast, [[1] leaf 57, bk, col. 1]
And said, "all nacion and lede,
Awe vr lauerd for-to drede,
For he es mihtful in ilk dede 8227
At all his wille in werk to spede.
Sal nan," he said, "þaim heden stir,
Siþen god him-seluen has sett þaim here."
þan gart þe king to kepe þat syde,
þat orichard for-to make mare wide,
A wal gart he aboute it rayse, 8233
And plantid tres þat war to prayse,
Of cedri, pine, and of lorer,
þat ȝerde suld be him-seluen dere.
And oþer riche tres he soght 8237
In mani stede, and dider broght;
All fruites he planted in þat place,
For his waking and his solas.
Quen it was closid aboute, þat tre,
A siluer cerkil sone naylede he, 8242
þat was þe stauin for to strenthe,
And knaw þe wax of gret and lenthe.
Suilkin serklis sett he sere,
Thritti winter, ilka ȝere, 8246
And did an to, i ȝou say,
Euer quen he tok anoþer away.

GÖTTINGEN

Is no þing þat may forbarre
his wille bifore hit ls so warre
he þat so myȝty is & wise
he dud þo ȝerdes for to rise
In þat cisterne þe rotes honest
To gider grewen & were fest
Miȝt no mon hem atwyn wynne
wiþouten brekyng for no gynne
whenne dauid say noon opere bote
But alle þo ȝerdes hadden o rote
þat fastened were in erþe so fast
In his herte he was agast
And seide al nacioun & lede
Oweþ oure gode lord to drede
Miȝtful is he & þat is skil
Of vche dede to done his wil
þe kyng seide no mon hem stere
Fro hennes siþ god sett hem þere
þe kyng made to kepe þat syde [leaf 52]
To make þe orcharde more wide
A wal dud he aboute hit reise
And plaunted trees þat were to preise
Of cidre palme & of lorere
þat ȝerde shulde be him seluen dere
Oþere riche trees he souȝt
In mony studes & þider brouȝt
Alle fruytes he plaunted in þat place
For his walkyng and his solace
whenne hit was cloos aboute þat tre
A cercle of siluer nailed he
For to knowe bi þat strengþe
what he wex in greet & lengþe
Suche cercles made he sere
þritty wyntur vche a ȝere
He dud oon on as I ȝou sey
Euer whenne he toke anoþer awey

TRINITY

For thritti wynt*er* wex þ*at* tre
þat it was selcut for to see, 8250
O cercles þat he tok a-wai
Offrand he made at min on ai.
It was so cherged, ilk a bogh,
Wit leif and frut i-nogh, 8254
Alle said þat sagh it, less and mare,
Was neu*er* tre suilk blossem bare.
Anoþer tre o suilk a kind, 8257
In all þis warld war noght to find.
O[1] wortscip was þis tre to wonder,
þe king oft-sith he welk þer-vnder,
In bedes þat he had to sai, [[1] *looks like* E *in* MS.]
Kneland he þar-vnder lai. 8262

for xxx wint*er* wex þat tree.
atte hit was selcouþ on to seé.
þe sercles atte he toke a-way.
he offerred ham for-soþ to say.
¶ hit was sa karked ilka bogh.
wiþ lefe *and* floure *and* frute I-nogh.
alle saide þat sagh lasse *and* mare.
was neu*er* tree suche blossum bare
a-noþ*er* tree of squilk kinde
In al þis werld was noȝt to finde.
Of worshepe was þis tree wond*er*
þe king oft-siþe welk þ*er*-vnd*er*.
in bedes atte he had to say.
knelande he þ*er*-vnder lay.

[*David purposes to build a temple to God.*]

Q*ue*n he had made his orisun,
Vnder þis tre he sett him dun,
He thoght a-pon ful mani thing, [leaf 46, bk, col. 1]
Als he þ*at* was suilk a lau*er*ding 8266
A temple thoght he ma to dright,
þat suld be made wit selcut slight.
Ferr and depe he vmbi-thoght,
Hu þ*at* hus it suld be wroght, 8270
For to hald in þair sere relike,
þ*at* he moght saue wit his kingrike.
þ*at* was þ*at* hali arke þai bare
A-bute, wit all þair santuare; 8274
þ*at* es to sai, þaa tabels tuin,
þe ten comamentes war in,
þ*at* godd wrat wit his aun hand,—
And þar was aarons wand, 8278
þat bar þe frut þof it was dri,
And o manna þar was parti,
þe gilden oyle, þe p*ro*piciatori,
Tua cherubins, als sais þe stori. 8282

quen he had made his orisou*n*
vnder þis tree he sette him dou*n*.
he þoȝt on mony selcouþ þing.
as fallis to a grete lording.
A temple make þorou goddis miȝt.
þat sulde be wroȝt wiþ selcouþ sliȝt.
¶ Ferre *and* depe he him be-þoȝt. [leaf 46, back]
how þat hous sulde be wroȝt.
for to kepe þaire relike
þat muȝt saue þaire king-rike.
hit was an hali arke þai bare.
aboute wiþ alle þaire santuare.
¶ þat is to say þe tablis twin.
þe ten comandementes ware þ*er*-in.
atte god wrate wiþ his hande.
and þ*er* was al-so aarons wande.
and bare þe frute if hit was dry
and of manna þ*er* was a p*ar*ty.
þe gilden oile þe p*ro*piciatory
ij. cherubins as saise þe story.

COTTON. FAIRFAX

For thritti winter wex þat tre,
þat it was selcut for to se. 8250
Of cerklis þat he tok away,
Offrand he made to mene on ay.
It was sua karkid, ilka bow, 8253
wid lef, and flour, and fruit, enow,
All said þat it sau, lesse and mare,
was neuer tre suilkin blossum bare.
Anoþer tre of suilk a kind 8257
In all þis world were noght to finde.
Of worschip was þis tre to wonder,
þe king oft-sithes knelid þar vnder,
In bedis þat he had to say, [col. 2]
Kneland he þar-vnder lay. 8262

GÖTTINGEN

þritty wyntur wex þat tre
þat hit was selcouþ for to se
Of cercles þat he toke awey
Offringe he made to mone on ay
hit was so charged vche abowȝe
wiþ leef floure & fruyt ynowȝe
Alle seide þat hit say lasse & mare
Was neuer tre suche blossom bare
Anoþer tre of suche kynde
Miȝt no mon in world fynde
Of worship was þis tre to wondir
þe kyng ofte kneled þer vndir
In bedes þat he had to say
Knelyng he þer vndir lay

TRINITY

[*David purposes to build a temple to God.*]

Quen he had made his orisoun,
vnder þat tre he sett him doun,
He thoght þan apon mani a thing,
As he þat was suilk a lording, 8266
A temple thoght he make on hight,
In þe worschip of godd all-miht;
Fer and depe he him bi-thoght, 8269
Hou þat þis temple suld be wroght,
For to kepe in þair ser relike,
þat he miht saue in his kingrike;
þat was, þat hali arke þai bare
Aboute, wid all þair sayntuare, 8274
þat es to say, þe tablis tuin,
þat þe ten comandementis war in,
þat god wrat wid his aun hand;
I, and þar-in was aaron-es wand, 8278
þar bar þe fruit þou it war drie;
And of manna als a partye;
þe gylden oyle of þe propiciatory,
To cherubynes, als sas þe story. 8282

GÖTTINGEN

Whenne he had made his orisoun
Vndir þat tre he set him doun
And þouȝte vpon mony a þinge
As he þat was a greet lordynge
A temple he þouȝte þenne to make
To goddes worshepe & for his sake
Bisily he him biþouȝt
how þis temple shulde be wrouȝt
To kepe in his relikes þan
And saue hem in his kyndam
þe holy arke þat þei bare
Aboute wiþ al her holy ware
Oon was þo tables twyn
þat þe ten comaundementis were In
þat god wroot his owne hond
And þerynne was Aarones wond
þat bare fruyt þo hit was drye
And als of manna sum partie
þe gilden oyle of þe propiciatori
To cherubins as seiþ þe stori

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þir thinges þat i tell yow here,		*þer* þinges alle I telle ȝou here
Tresur þe king þam heild for dere,		þe king' ham helde tresour dere.
þar-for thoght king daui		¶ *þer*-for þoȝt king' dauy.
Make þam a riche herbergeri.	8286	make ham a riche herbageri.
Vnd*er* þis tre þat ic of sai,		vnder þis tree atte I of say.
A stapul was o marbul g*rai*.		a stapil made of marbil gray.
Als he thoght þus q*ua*t war to don,		And as he þoȝt quat was to done
And angell come fra goddes tron,		an angel come f*ra* goddis trone.
Apon a bogh þan can he seit,	8291	of þat tree þat was sa squete
On þat tre þ*a*t was sua suete.		a-pon a bogh̄ þare he sete.
For wit þat flur sa fress and neu,		be-for þa floures fresshe *and* new.
þair stode a selcut lele heu.	8294	*þer* stode a selcouþ louely hew.
þis angel þat sa bright scan,		¶ þis angel at sa briȝt shane
Spac to þe king þar he sait an,		spac to þe king' þat satte allane
"Godd þe loke," he said, "sir king,		god þe saue he saide sir kyng'.
Wil i wote al þi yerning;	8298	wele I. wate alle þi ȝernyng'.
þi will es wirscipp for to wirke,		þi wille is worshepely to wirk'
þ*a*t es to dright a crafti kyrke,		þat is to diȝt a crafti kirke.
Bot þou sal wijt on q*ua*tkin wise,		bot þou sal wite of quatkin wise.
þat þis wark aght for to rise.	8302	atte þis werk agh̄ to rise.
Godd will noght þi-self it make,		god wil noȝt þi-self hit make.
For of þin hand he wil noght take		for of þi hande wil he hit noȝt take
Nan suilkin warc, it war vnright,		suche werke to þe ware vn-riȝt
For wereur art þou ful wight,	8306	for werrour artow gode in fiȝt.
And mani man slan wit þin hand;		*and* many man slayne wiþ þi hande
Bot þou sal elles vnderstand		bot ellis þou salle vnderstande
þat mai noght thoru þi-self be don,		hit may noȝt þorou þi-self be done
þin sun sal end it, salamon.	8310	þi sone sal ende hit salamon.
þou sal it puruai in þi thoght,	[col. 2]	þou salle deuise hit in þi þoȝt.
Thoru salamon it sal be wroght;		*and* þorou salamon hit sal be wroȝt
For he sal be a man o pes,		for he salle be a mon of pes.
And mikel haf o werldes es,	8314	*and* mikil haue of werdes es.
He sal be king efter þi dai,		he salle be king' ofter þi day.
þis sal be soth þ*a*t i sai.		þis sal be soþ atte I þe say.
He sal bath regn in pes and rest,		he salle baþ renge in pes *and* rest.
To temple make he sal be best,	8318	to temple make he sal be best.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	
þir thinges þat i telle ȝou here,		þese þingis þat I telle here	
þe king þaim held tresur dere,		þe kyng hem helde tresoure dere	
þer-for thoght þe king dauy,		herfore þouȝte dauid kyng	
Make þaim a riche herbergery.	8286	To make hem a riche wonyng	
vnd*er* þis tre þ*a*t i of say,		vndir þis tre þat I of sey	
A stapil was of marbil gray.		A stapul was of marbul grey	
As he thoght þus quat was to done,		And as he þouȝte what was to done	
An angel com fra heuen trone,	8290	An aungel coom from heuen trone	
Apon a bohw he made his sete,		On a bowȝe he made his sete	
Of þ*a*t tre þ*a*t was sua suete;		Of þ*a*t tre þ*a*t was so swete	
For wid þ*a*t flour þ*a*t was sua new,		For wiþ þ*a*t flour þ*a*t was so new	
þar stode a selcuth louly hew.	8294	þer stode a selcouþe louely hew	
þis angel þ*a*t sua brightly schan,		þis au*n*gel þ*a*t so briȝte shone	
Spac to þe king, þar he sat an,		Spak to þe kyng þ*er*e allone	
And said, "godd þe loke, sir king,		And seide god þe loke sir kyng	
wele i wat al þi ȝerning,	8298	wel I woot al þi ȝernyng	
þi wille in worschip for to wirke,	[lf 58, col. 1]	þi wille is worshepe for to wirche	
þat es to godd a crafty kirke.		To god him self a crafti chirche	
Bot þu sal witt on quat wise		But þ*o*u shal wit on what wise	
þat þis werke awe for to rise.	8302	þ*a*t þis werke owe to rise	
Godd wil noght þi selue it make,		God wol not þi self hit make	
For of þi handis he wil noght take		Of þi hondes he wol not take	
Suilke a werke, it war vnright,	8305	Suche a werke hit were vnriȝt	
For werrour art þu, man-ful wight,		For werrour*e* art þou ful wiȝt	
And many man slayn wid þi hand,		And many hast slayn wiþ þi hond	
Bot þu sal ellis vnder-stand		But þ*o*u shal elles vndirstond	
It may noght thoru þi-seluen be don;		Al may hit not bi þe be done	
End it sal þi sone salamon,	8310	Ende hit shal þi son salomone	
þu sal it ordaine in þi thoght,		þou shal ordeyne hit in þouȝt	[lf 52, bk]
Thoru salamon it sal be wroght;		Bi salomon hit shal be wrouȝt	
For he sal be a man of pes,		he shal be a mon of pese	
And mekil haue worldis es,	8314	And muchel haue worldes ese	
He sal be king efter þi day,		he shal be kyng aftir þi day	
þis es þe soth, þat i þe say.		þis is sooþ þat I þe say	
He sal reyne bath in reste and pes,		In rest & pees regne shal he	
þe temple sal he make wid ese,	8318	þe temple bi him made shal be	

He sal haue witt, Riches, and sele,
To wijss ai all his werkes wele.
It sal be p*re*cius and prude, 8321
þe werc he sal sua semele scrude;
Relike sal þar-in be loken,
þ*a*t eu*er*mar sal of be spoken.
Bituixand to þe werldes end.
Haf god-dai, fra þi i wend." 8326
Dauid vnder[stod] þis skil,
þ*a*t lete he noght þis dide wit dil,
þat he ne it thoght to cheuis sua,
Als þe angel brogh him bodeword aa.

he sal haue witte riches *and* sele
to wisse alle his werkis wele
hit sal be p*re*cious faire *and* proude
þe werk[1] he sal sa semely shroude
¶ relikis sa þ*er*-in be-lokin.
þat euer-mare sal of be spokin.
be-twix þis *and* þe werldis ende
haue goday for now I wende.
Dauid vnderstode þis skille
lete he noȝt þis dede dille.
attyn he þoȝt to shew hit so
as þe angel spac him to.

[*The choice of David's successor.*]

þe king þan til his chamb*er* went,
And son efter þe quen he sent;—
For of his sauues þis was an, 8333
þat of his barnage sa bald was nan,
Wijf ne man, ne yong ne ald,
þat in his chamb*er* was sa bald 8336
A fote to set, bot þai war cald,
Or q*ue*n þe king spek wit þam wald,
Ne wijf ware sco neu*er* sua leue, 8339
Ne noght þe quen, wit-vten leue;—
For-þi hir enterd bersabe
þe que*n*, his spuse, and his p*ri*ue,
þe thing that he in hert had hid
To þe quen he it vndid. 8344
Bot ne for-þi ne tald he noght,
þe bodword als þat angel broght,
Bot elles scilwisli and scort
He tald þat him lai apon hert. 8348
"Dame, I did þe hider call,
Als mi wedded wijf of all, [1 MS. neu]
Wit eild i am be-ru*n*nu*n* nou,[1]
O mi kingrike q*ua*t redes þou? 8352

COTTON

þe king[1] vn-til his chaumber went
and ofter þe quene sone he sent
and of his saghes þis was ane
þat of his men sa balde ware nane.
wife ne may ȝonge ne alde.
þat in his chaumber ware sa balde
to come in bot þai ware calde.
bot quen þe king[1] speke w*ith* hi*m* wald[1]
and if þai dide he sulde ham greue
ne þe quene wiþ-outen leue.
¶ for-þi entred dame bersabe.
þe quene his spouse *and* his priue
þe ki*ng*[1] þat[1] he in þoȝt[1] had hid.
to þe quene he hit vn-did.
bot noȝt for-þi he talde hir noȝt
þe bode-worde atte þe angel broȝt
bot ellis stilly *and* smert.
he talde al atte him lay on hert.
¶ Dame I. dide þe hidder calle.
as my wedded wife of alle.
wiþ elde I. am ou*er*-gane now.
of my kingedome quat redis þou

FAIRFAX

He sal haue witt, ricches, and sele,	he shal haue witt richesse & sele
To wiss all his kingriche wele.	To reule al his kyndome wele
It sal be p*re*cious and proude; 8321	hit shal be p*re*ciouse & ful proude
þe werke he sal sua semely schroude,	þe werk he shal so semely shroude
Relykis sal þar-ine be lokin	Relikes shal þ*er* ynne be loken
þat eu*er* mare sal of be spokin,	þ*at* eu*er*more shul of be spoken
Bituix and to þe worldes end. 8325	Bitwene þis & þe worldes ende
Haue god day, for nou i wend."	haue good day now I wende
Daui vnd*er*-stode þis skil,	¶ Dauid vndirstode þis skil
ȝeit lete he noght his dede wid dill,	To leue his dede had he no wil
þat he ne thoght for to do so, 8329	Fully he þouȝte to do so
Als þe angel said him to.	As þe au*n*gel seide him to

[*The choice of David's successor.*]

þe king þan to his chambir went, 8331	þe kyng to his chau*m*ber went
And sone efter þe quene he sent;	And soone aftir þe queen he sent
For of his lawis þis was an,	For of his lawes þis was oon
Of all his barnagee was þar nan,	Of al his baronage was þ*er* noon
Man no womman, ȝonge ne olde, 8335	Mon ny wom*m*on ȝonge nor olde
þat in his chambir was sua bolde	þ*at* in his chau*m*bre was so bolde
A fote to sett bot þai war cald, [col. 2]	O foot to sett but þei were calde
And quen þe king speke wid þai*m* wald;	when*n*e þe kyng speke wiþ he*m* walde
Ne wijf, war scho neu*er* sua leue,	Ny not þe queen wiþoute*n* leue
Nor noght þe quene widute*n* leue.	Ny noon o þ*er*e wiþoute*n* greue
For-þi þan entrid barsabe, 8341	þ*er*fore entrede bersabe
þe quene his spouse, and his p*ri*ue	þe queen his spouse & his pryue
þe king, þ*at* he in herte had hidd,	þe kyng þ*at* he in hert had hid
To þe quene he it vn-didd. 8344	To þe queene he vndid
Bot noght for-þi ne tald he noght,	But neu*er*þeles tolde he nouȝt
þe bod-word als þe angel hi*m* broght,	þe bodeword þ*at* þe au*n*gel brouȝt
Bot ellis wisly and ful schort, 8347	But elles wisely & ful shert
He tald right as him lay on hert.	he tolde as hi*m* lay on hert
"Dame, i did þe hid*er* call,	Dame I dud þe hidur calle
As for mi weddid wijf of all,	As for my wedded wif of alle
In elde i am waxen now,	In elde am I wexen now
Of mi kingriche quat redis þu? 8352	Of my kyndam what redes þou

Quam sal i giue it for to ledd
þat me mai fall, or mensk or mede?"
þat lauedi til hir lauerd lute 8355
Wit buxum reuerence and dute,
[1]Sco kneld don quen sco had stand,
þe king hir tok vp be þe hand, [[1] leaf 47, col. 1]
Als he þat of hir will wald wit, 8359
And did hir heier for to seit;
And bad hir sai, and waand noght
Quat war to do þat hir god thoght,
Of his king-rike, þat es to sai, 8363
Qua suld it haue efter his dai.
"Sir," sco said, "sin i sua se,
þat þou will consail haue o me, 8366
þe best of all, if i cuth it,
Ful gladli wald i sceu þe it.
þe kingrike, sir kyng, þat es þin,
þou wan it soth wit mikel pin, 8370
And had þou þar-of gret malees
For to stabul it in þin pes.
Sir," sco said, "þou has in liues
Mani childer wit þi wiues, 8374
þat yernand es þaa nu in strijf,
At haue þe kingrike in þi lijf.
þou freli king, sa ful o bliss,
þe best rede me thinc es þis, 8378
þou giue it to quam-sum þou will,
For mi grant sal þou haf þer-till.
I þat es þine hand-womman,
For me gain-sagh þar sal be nan, 8382
For salamon mi sun es ying;
Bot if þou þar-of wil mone, sir king,
Will i wat þat þou me hight,
Ar þou to spouse me trouth plight,
A sun if þou moght get wit me 8387
þin air for-soth þan suld it be.

COTTON

quam salle I gif hit for to lede
þat may be to me mensk[1] or mede
¶ þat lauedi til hir lord[2] dede loute.
wiþ buxum reuerence *and* grete doute
ho kneled doun walde ho noȝt stand[2]
þe king[1] toke hir vp bi þe hande.
als he þat of hir wil wald[2] wete
and dide hir heyer for to sete.
and bad hir say *and* wande noȝt.
quat[1] ware to do as hir gode þoȝt.
of his kingedome þat[1] is to say.
and qua sulde haue hit ofter his day
Sir ho saide syn I squa se. [leaf 47]
at ȝe wil consaile haue of[1] me.
þe beste rede atte I. con.
I. salle shew hit ȝow anoñ.
¶ þis kingdome sir at is þine.
þou wan soþ wiþ mykil pyne
and siþen had þou grete males
for to stable hit in pes.
sir ho saide þou has on liuis.
moni childer wiþ þi wiuis.
peraunter þer wil rise strife
bot ȝe do rede in ȝoure life
¶ þou freli king[1] þou f...[2] of blis
þe best rede me þink hit is. [[2] some letters erased here]
gif hit to quam atte þou wil.
my consaile sal ȝe haue þer-til.
I þat am þine hande womman.
of me gayne-sagh sal be nane.
[[3]ffor salamon my sonne ys yong
But might ye mone vpon ser kyng]
bot wele I. wate atte þou me hiȝt
or þou me spoused or trauþ pliȝt.
a sone if þou miȝt gete wiþ me.
þine ayre for-soþ sulde he be. [[3] from Laud MS. 416]

FAIRFAX

To qua*m* sal i giue it for to lede,
þat me may turne to mensk and mede?"
þat leudy to hir lau*er*d did loute,
wid buxumnes, reu*er*ence, a*n*d doute,
Scho kneled dun que*n* scho had stande,
þe king hir tok vp bi þe hande, 8358
As he *þat* of hir consayl wild witt,
And did þair ether dun for to sitt;
And bad hir say, ne wond it noght,
Quat war best as hir thoght, 8362
Of his kingriche, þat es to say,
Qua suld it haue efter his day.
"Sir," scho said, "siþen i sua se,
þat ȝe wil consayl haue of me, 8366
þe best of all it i coude hitt,
Ful gladly wald i scheu ȝou it.
þe kingriche sir, *þat* es þin,
þu it wan wid mekil pin, 8370
And alsua þu had gret malese
For to stabil it, and to pese,
Sir king," scho said, "ȝe haue i*n* liues,
Mani child*er* wid ȝour wiues, 8374
þat ȝernand er now in strijf, [lf 58, bk, col. 1]
To haue þe kingriche in ȝour lijf.
ȝe frely king, sua ful of bliss,
þe best rede me thinc es þis. 8378
ȝe giue it to quham-so ȝe will,
For my graunt sal ȝe haue þar-till,
I *þat* es þin aun womman,
Gayn-sawe sal i ma þe nan, 8382
For salamon, mj sone, es ȝing.
Bot miht ȝe mene apon, sir king,
wele ȝe wat *þat* ȝe me hight,
Ar ȝe to spouse me treuthe pliht,
A sone if ȝe miht gete wid me, 8387
ȝour air for soth þan suld he be.

GÖTTINGEN

To whom shal I ȝyue hit to lede
Me to turne to menske & mede
þat lady to hir lord dud loute
wiþ buxome reu*er*ence & doute
She kneled aftir she had stonde
þe kyng toke hir vp bi þe honde
As he *þat* of hir cou*n*sel wolde witte
And boþe dud hem dou*n* to sitte
he bad hir say & lett nouȝt
what were best as hir þouȝt
Of his kyndome *þat* was to say
who shulde hit haue aftir his day
¶ Sir she seide now I se
þat ȝe wol cou*n*sel haue of me
Gladly wolde I if I couþe
þe beste shewe ȝou wiþ mouþe
þe kyngdome sir þat is þin
þou hit wan wiþ myche pyn
Also þ*o*u haddest greet malese
For to stabul hit in pese
Sir she seide ȝe haue in lyues
Mony childre wiþ ȝoure wyues
þat desiren now in strif
To haue þe kyndome in ȝoure lif
þou frely kyng ful of blis
þe best reed me þinke is þis
ȝe ȝyue hit to whom ȝe wol
My grau*n*t shul ȝe haue ful
I *þat* am þin owne wom*m*on
Aȝeyn sawe wol I make noon
For salomon my son is ȝing
But miȝt ȝe mone vp on sir kyng
wel ȝe woot ȝe me hiȝt
Ar ȝe to spouse me trouþ pliȝt
A son if ȝe miȝte gete wiþ me
ȝoure eire forsoþe shulde he be

TRINITY

And sin sua es i haue me gett
þat neu*er* oþer es wit me mett, 8390
Bot an þe forwit had i noght;
For þi luue was i widue wroght,
(On quatkin wise wil i noght tell,
For well þi-self wat how it fell. 8394
Blissed be þe grace o dright
For-giuen es þe þar-of þi plight);
I sai noght yon, sa godd me rede,
For nan vpbraid ne for na nede, 8398
Ne for na gerning þat i haue,
Ani couenand of þe to craue;
Ne noþier i kepe þe gab ne gloþer
Bot soth to sai, and for nanoþer. 8402
þof salamon mi sun be yong, [col. 2]
He es wis and o redi tung,
þat neu*er* serued grefe ne grame,
And geten he es o þin licame. 8406
He þat bett*er* can mend þen pere
Best worþi es to be þin air.
Ne for-þi q*ua*m godd will chesse
Kyng efter þe for-soth beess." 8410
Sli knot þe que*n* on skil knyt.
þe king ful well he herkend itt,
And curtaisli, wit-vten hone,
He yatte hir freli al hir bone. 8414
¶ "Dame," he said, "to þe i scau,
þ*a*t salamon son efter mi dau
Sal king be of al þat i wan,
If drightin seluen will it an. 8418
He ne es yitt bot a littel wei,
þow do him for to foster slei,
To be lered him-self to lede,
Wit clerge bath and wit knighthede.
Lere o clerge well he sal, 8423
þat es o wisdom þe grundwall.

COTTON

¶ *and* syn squa is I haue me gette.
atte nane o*þer* is wiþ me mette
bot an be-fore had I noȝt
for-þi loue was I widow wroȝt.
of quatkin wise I wil noȝt tel
for wele ȝe wate how hit felle.
blessed be he god of miȝt.
ȝe ar for-giuen of þ*a*t vn-riȝt.
¶ I sal noȝt lye sa god me rede.
for nane vpbraide ne for na drede
ne for na ȝernyng[1] þat I haue
ne for na couenand at I craue.
ne noȝt I kepe to gab ne gloþer
bot sai þe soþ I kepe nane o*þer*.
¶ of salamon þi sone be ȝonge
he ful wise *and* redy of tonge
þat neuer serued grefe ne g*ra*me
and getyn he is wiþ þi licame
he þat bett*er* con amende þen paire
he is best worþi be aire.
noȝt for-þi qua god wil chese
ofter þe king[1] he beesse.
suche knotte þe quene þ*er* ho knit
þe king[1] ful wele he herkened h*it*.
and curtasli wiþ-outen hone.
and g*ra*nted hir al hir bone.
Dame he saide to þe I. say.
at salamon oft*er* my day.
salle be king[1] of[1] al I. wan.
and god him-selfe wil hit þan.
he is a ȝonge childe of ȝere
do him to noris *and* to lere.
atte he may him-selfe lede.
baþ wiþ clergis *and* kniȝthede
lere of clergi wele he salle.
þat is of wisdome þe grundwal.

FAIRFAX

And siþe*n* sua es i haue me gett
þ*a*t neu*er* nan oþ*er* wid me mett, 8390
Bot an bifore ȝou had i noght;
For ȝour loue was i wydow wroht,
(On quat-wise me thar noght tell,
For wele ȝe wat hou it bifell. 8394
Blisced be god ful of miht,
For-gyuen es ȝou þar-of þe plight);
I say noght nou, so godd me rede!
For nan vpbraid ne for na mede, 8398
Ne for na ȝerning þ*a*t i haue
Any couenand of ȝou to craue.
For neyder i kepe to gabb ne glose,
Bot say þe soth es my purpose. 8402
þou salamon mi sone be ȝong,
He es wijs and of redi toung,
þ*a*t neu*er* seruid gref ne vylany,
And getyn he es wid þi bodi. 8406
He þat better can mende þan payre
Best worthy es to be þin ayre.
Noght for-þi qua godd wil chese,
King efter þi day he bese." 8410
Suilk a knott þe quene on hir skil knitt,
þe king ful wele herkind þan itt,
And curtaysly, widuten hone, [col. 2]
He graunt hir ferly all hir bone. 8414
"Dame," he said, "to þe i say,
þat salamon sone efter mi day
Sal be king of al þat i wan,
If god him-self wil it be þan, 8418
He ne es ȝit bot wond*er* ȝing,
þu sett him to fostering,
Tille he be lerid hi*m*self to lede,
Bath wid clergy and knighthede.
Lere of clergy wele he sal, 8423
þ*a*t es of wijsdam þe grund-wal.

GÖTTINGEN

And siþ so is I haue me kept
þ*a*t neu*er* oþ*er* wiþ me siþen slept
But oon bifore oþ*er*e had I nouȝt [lf 53]
For ȝoure loue was I widewe wrouȝt
On what wise þar me not tel
wel ȝe woot how hit bifel
Blessed be god of myȝt
Forȝyuen is ȝou þer of þe pliȝt
I say not now so god me rede
For noon vmbreid ny for mede
Ny for no desire þat I haue
Any couenau*n*t of ȝou to craue
For nouþ*er* kepe I gabbe my glose
To say þe soþe is my purpose
þouȝe salomon my son be ȝong
he is wis & of redy tong
þ*a*t neuer did ne disserued vileny
And geten he is wiþ þi body
he þ*a*t bett*ur* con mende ny peire
Best worþi is to be þin heire
Not forþi whom god wol chese
Aftir þi day kyng he bese
wiþ suche a knotte þe queen hi*m* knyt
þe kyng herkened wel her wit
And curteisely as was to done
he grantid hir al hir bone
Dame he seide to þe I say
þ*a*t salomon aftir my day
Shal be kyng of þat I wan
If god wol þat hit be þan
he is not ȝitt but wondir ȝing
Set hi*m* faste to gode teching
Til he be lerned hi*m* self to lede
Boþe of clergy & knyȝte hede
Lerne of clergy wel he shal
Of wisdom þat is grou*n*d wal

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe child es theud and mild o mode,		þe childe is thewed *and* milde of mode
Lok þat he haf maister god,	8426	loke atte he haue maistres gode.
Bot it be on him-self al lang,		bot hit be on him-self lange.
He sal be man bath riche and strang.		he sal be mon baþ riche *and* strange
þou hele þis als þin aun lijf,		þou layne hit as þine awen life.
For lath war me to rais strijf	8430	for laþ ware me to raise strife.
Bituix and we se time and dai		be-twix and we se time *and* day.
He sal be king, qua wil or nai;		he sal be king qua wil or nay.
And þat þou be noght in mistru,		*and* atte þou be noȝt in mistrow.
þar-til mak i þe here a wou."	8434	as I am king I. make a vow.

[*The wonderful childhood of Solomon.*]

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þan was þis child sun sett to bok,		þen was þis childe sette to boke
Ful well i-wis þar-wit he tok,		ful wele I wis þer-to he toke.
For al his hert he gaf to lare,	8437	for alle his hert he gaf to lare
Moght neuer child luue clerge mare.		muȝt neuer clilde loue clergi mare
Thoru þe grace of godd of heuen		þorou þe grace of god of heyuen
Son he cuth þe artes seuen.		sone he coude þe artes vij.
Quen he cuth þe lagh o landes lade,		quen he cowde of landis lade
Ful heili þan þai king him made,	8442	ful heily þan þai king him made
Was noþer again him, ald ne ying.		was nauþer agayne alde ne ȝing.
Salamon þan was made king,		atte salamon was made king.
His fader biding wel he heild,		his fader bidding con he halde
And did al þat his moder weld.	8446	*and* dide alle atte his moder wald
He heild þat tre ful dere in dern,		he helde þat tree dere *and* derne
þat dauid king honurd sua yern,		atte dauid king honoured gerne
Vnder þat tre oft sith he satt, [leaf 47, bk, col. 1]		vnder þat tree oft siþe he sat
And lerd selcut mani quatt;	8450	*and* lered mony selcouþ quat.
For vnder þe vmber o þat tre,		for vnder þe vmbre of þat tree
þe kind o thinges lerd he,		þe kinde of þingis lered he.
Bath o tres, and gress fele,	8453	baþ of tree *and* grissis fele.
Quil war þair mightes soth and lele;		quilk ware þaire vertues soþ *and* lele
Gains quatkin iuel ilkan moght gain,		agayne quatkin euel ilkan muȝt gayne
Quer-sum þai gru, in wode or plain,		queþer þai grew in wode or playne
And quar þe medicine a-boute		*and* queþer þe medicine of bote.
Be funden in þe crop or rote.	8458	be funden in þe crop or rote.

þe child es theued and milde of mode,		þe childe is þewed & mylde of mode
Loke þat he haue maystir gode,	8426	loke *þat* he haue a maistir gode
Bot it be on him-seluen long,		But hit be on hi*m* seluen long
He sal be bath riche and strong.		he shal be boþe riche & strong
þu layn þis as þin aun lijf,	8429	¶ Dame hele þis vp on þi lif
For lath me ware to rayse ani strijf,		For loþ me were to rere strif
Bituix and we se time and day		Til we se þe time and day
He sal be king, qua wil or nay.		he shal be kyng who so seiþ nay
And *þat* þu be noght in mistrow,		þe*r*to haue þou no mis trow
þar-to make i here a wou."	8434	þe*r*fore make I here *þat* avow

[*The wonderful childhood of Solomon.*]

þis child was sone sett to bok,		þis childe was soone set to boke
And clergy wele he vnd*er*-tok,		Clergy wel he vndirtoke
For all his herte he gaf to lare,	8437	Al his herte he ȝaf to lore
Might neu*er* child loue clergi mare.		Miȝte noon loue clergy more
Thoru þe grace of godd of heue*n*,		Bi grace of only god of heuen
Sone he coude þe artis seuen.		Soone he coude þe artes seuen
Quen he coude of landis lade,		when*n*e he coude of londes lawe
Ful hyly king þai him made,	8442	þei made him kyng in litil þrawe
was nouþ*er* agayn him old ne ȝing,		was noon aȝeyn hit olde ny ȝinge
Salamon þan was made king.		*þat* salomon þen was made kynge
His fadir bidding wele he held,	8445	his fadir biddyng dud he holde
And did all *þat* his mod*er* weld;		And al *þat* eu*er* his modir wolde
He held *þat* tre ful dere in derne,		he helde *þat* tre dere & derne
þat dauid king honurd so ȝerne,		*þat* dauid kyng honoured ȝerne
vnd*er* *þat* tre ofte-sithe he satt,		Ofte vndir *þat* tre he sat
And lerid selcuth mani quat.	8450	And lered mony selcouþ what
For vnd*er* þe vmb*er* of *þat* tre,	[leaf 59, col. 1]	For vndir þe shadow of *þat* tre
þe king of thinges lered he,		þe kynde of þingis lerned he
Bath and of tres, grisses fele,		Boþe of trees & greses fele
Quilk war þair v*er*tus lele,	8454	Whiche were her vertues lele
For quatkin euil ilkan miht gayn,		For what euel vchone myȝt geyn
Quer-so þai grew in wode or playn;		where so þei grew in wod or pleyn
And queþer þe medicin of bote,		And wheþ*er* þe medicine & bote
Funden be in cropp or rote.	8458	Founden were in croppe or rote
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY

O lare he lere[d] vnder þat tre
þan made dughti bokes tre, 8460
And dughtili he þam vndid,
Wit samples o tres and gress emid.
þe first boke, wit-vten less,
Man it clepes ecclesiastes, 8464
þat spekes mast wit-vten waand,
Hu fals þis werld es for to faand.
O prouerbes es þat toþer boke,
þat lers man him vm-biloke 8468
Agains þis werld wikcedhede,
Hu þat he agh him for to lede.
þe thride boke efter þa tua
þe quilk man clepes cantica, 8472
A noteful bok in haly writte,
þe boke o luue, man cals it,
For o þat luue it spekes mast
Bituix man saul and haligast. 8476
þat was na clerc sa crafti kend,
Bituixand þe werlds end,
þat moght þe clerc wit clerge mat
þat cuth þe bokes þat he wrat 8480
To-quils he satt vnder þat bogh;
Of all wisdoms he had i-nogh.
¶ Stedfast stode þe marbel stan,
On-ferr þe golden letters scan, 8484
þat said, "quilum þat man suld se
Godd self regn in þat tre
þat planted was bituix þaa flours,
þar þe sternes held þar curs. 8488
Wel i wat, neuer it es wan,
O flur ne frut þat it has tan,
And in his time sli frut suld giue
þat all his frendes þat of suld liue.
Ne o þat frut suld naman bite, 8493
þat he ne suld luue it als tite."

COTTON

¶ of lare he lered vnder þat tree
þen made he noble bokis þre.
and wittely he ham vn-did
wiþ ensaumples of tres *and* gres kid.
¶ þe first bok wiþ-outen les [leaf 47, back]
men callis ecclesiastes.
þat spekis maist wiþ-outen wande
how fals þis werlde is for to fande
¶ Of prouerbis is þe toþer boke.
þat leres men a-boute to loke
how he agh him[1] for to lede [1 MS. hin]
agayne þis werlde wikkid-hede.
¶ þe þrid boke ofter þa twa.
þe quilk men callis cantica.
a noteful boke in hali writte
þe boke of life men callis hit.
for of þat life hit spekis mast
be-twix mon saule *and* þe hali gast.
þat was na clerk sa crafti. kende.
be-twix *and* þe werldis ende.
þat muȝt þat clerk wiþ clergi mate.
þat cowde þa bokis þat he wrate
þe quilest he satte vnder þat bogh
of alle wisdome he had I-nogh.
Stedefaste stode þat marbil stan
on ferre þe golden letteres shane
þai saide sum time þat man suld se
god him-selfe regne in þat tree.
þat plantid was be-twene þa floures.
þer þe strandis halden þair cours
I wate wele na time hit is wane
of floure ne frute attyn hit has tane
and in his time suche frute sal giue
þat alle his frendis þar-fore sal liue
¶ ne of þat frute sulde na man bite
þat he ne sulde loue als tite.

FAIRFAX

Of lare he lerid vnd*er* þat tre,
þan made he gode bokis thre, 8460
And dohutyli he þaim vndid,
wid saumplis of tres and griss imid.
þe first bok, widuten les,
Men it callis ecclesiastises, 8464
þat spekis mast, widut*en* wand,
Hou fals þis world es forto fand.
Of p*r*ouerbis es þe toþ*er* bok,
þat leris man him vmbiloke 8468
Agaynes þis world wrecched-hede,
Hou þat he au him for to lede.
þe thrid bok, efter þa tua,
þe quilk me clepis cantica, 8472
A notful bock in hali writt,
þe bok of loue men clepis itt,
For of þat loue it spekis mast 8475
Bituix manes saule a*n*d þe hali gast.
þat was na clerk so crafti kende
Be-tuix and to þe worldes end,
þat miht þ*a*t clerk wid clergi mate
Ne coude þe bokis þ*a*t he wrate 8480
To-quilis he satt vnd*er* þ*a*t bohw;
Of all wisdam he had enohw.
Stedfast stod þe marbil stan,
On fer þe gilden lettris schan; 8484
þai said, "sum-time þat men suld se
Godd him-seluen reyne in þ*a*t co*n*tre,
þat plantid was bituix þa floures,
þar þe stremis held þair cours.
wele i wate neu*er* es it wan, [col. 2]
Of flour ne fruit þ*a*t it has tan, 8490
And in þis time suilk fruit suld geue,
þat all his freindes þar-of suld leue;
Ne of þ*a*t fruit suld na man bite,
þat he ne suld loue it als tite." 8494

GÖTTINGEN

Of lore þ*a*t he lered vndir þ*a*t tre
he made gode bokes þre
Dou3tily he hem vndid
wiþ sau*m*ples of trees & herbes amyd
þe furste book wiþoute*n* les
Men calle ecclesiastices
þ*a*t moost spekeþ & wol not wonde
how fals þis world is to fonde
Of p*r*ouerbes is þe secou*n*de boke
þ*a*t techeþ aboute hem to loke
A3eynes þe worldes wrecched hede
how þei shul hem reule & lede
þe þridde book aftir [þe] two [leaf 53, bk]
Cantica men calleþ hit so
A noteful boke of holy writt
þe boke of loue men clepeþ hit
Of þ*a*t loue hit spekeþ moost
Bitwene mon*n*es soule & þe holy goost
So crafty was no clerke to say
Fro þ*a*t tyme to þis day
þ*a*t hi*m* mi3te wi clergy mate
Ne coude þe bokes þat he wrate
whil he sat vndir þe bowe
Of al wisdome he had Inowe
¶ Studfaste stood þ*a*t marbul stoone
Ful fer þe golden lettres shone
þei seide su*m*tyme men shul se
God him self regne in þ*a*t cuntre
þ*a*t planted was bitwene þo floures
þer þe sternes helde her coures
wel I woot neu*er* is hit wan
Of flour ne fruyt þ*a*t hit haþ tan
And in his tyme suche fruyt shal 3yue
þ*a*t alle his frendes þ*er*of shulde lyue
Of þ*a*t fruyt shulde no mon bite
But he shulde loue hit also tite

TRINITY

þis writte wit fele was red and sene, [col.2]		þis write wiþ many was rede *and* sene	
Bot fa it wist quat it wald mene :		bot lite wiste quat hit walde mene	
Bituix and he quam bare mari		bi-twix *and* he q*ua*m bare mary	
Hang þar-on his folk to bij,		hange þ*er*-on his folk to by.	
þe barnten of ald adam,	8499	þe barnetem of alde adam.	
þ*a*t thoru a bitte broght all in blam—		at þorou a bitte broȝt al in blame	
An appel boitt, bath man and wif—		In appils bitte baþ mon *and* wife.	
þ*a*t tre was ded, þis sal be lijf.		þat tree was dede þis sal be life.	
Als written es in p*ar*chemin,		als writyn is in parchemyn.	
þat it com vte o þat pepin	8504	þat hit come out of þat pepyn.	
þ*a*t þat wreche adam fell fra,		þat at wrecche adam fel fra.	
And broght him-self in mikel waa.		*and* broȝt him-self in mikil wa.	
For sua bigan þe croce i wiss,		for so be-gan þe cros I-wis	
O ih*es*u c*ri*st, vr king o bliss.	8508	of ih*es*u criste our king' of blis	

[*The story of David is finished.*]

¶ Nu es godd turn til vr stile,		Now is gode turned to our stile	
þ*a*t we haf gan vte of a quile,	8510	as I haue talde ȝou a quile.	
And tell apon vr mikel tale,		*and* tel we now our mykil tale.	
For to make vr stori hale.		for to make our stori hale.	
þis dauid, þat i rede of here,	8513	¶ þis dauid þat I red of here	
Was king and regn[ed] fourte yere,		was king *and* regned xl. ȝere.	
His regnning was wit right resun ;		his regning' was wiþ riȝt resou*n*	
Gains him his fas had na fusun.		agaynis him his fas had na foisou*n*	
Childer had he wit wijfes sere		childer had he wiþ wyuis sere	
O quilk i mak no mining here.	8518	of þe quilk I ma na myn[i]ng' here.	
For he þ*a*t mikel has for to tell		for he þat mykil has to telle.	
þe scortliker he aght to spell.		þe mare shortly moste he spelle	
þis ilk it was þe king daui		þis ilk hit was þe king' dauy.	
þat mikel spak o p*ro*pheci,	8522	þat mykil spac of p*ro*phecy.	
O cristes birth sua lang be-forn,		of criste briþ (*sic*) ful lange be-forne	
þ*a*t of a maiden suld be born.		þat of a maydyn sulde be borne	
þ*a*t maiden of his aun sede		þat maidyn of his awen sede.	
Was geten, als in bok we rede,	8526	was getyn als in boke we rede	
And þat vr lau*er*d him forwit hight		*and* þat our lorde be-fore him hiȝt.	
Of him suld spring þat all suld right.		of him sulde sp*r*ing þat al sulde riȝt.	
COTTON		FAIRFAX	

þis writt wid fele was red and sene,		þis writt wiþ fele was red & sene	
Bot fone it wist quat it wald mene:		But fewe wist what hit wolde mene	
Bituix and he quam bar marie,	8497	Bitwene þ*at* he whom bare marie	
Henge þer-on his folk to bie,		heng þ*er*on his folke to bye	
Be barntem of alde adam,		Bi barmetem of olde adame	
þat thoru a bitt broght all in blam,		þourȝe a bite brouȝte alle in blame	
An applis bitt, bath man and wijf,		An appel bit boþe mon & wif	
þ*at* tre was dede, þis sal be lijf.		þ*at* tre was deþ þis shal be lif	
And writen es in parchemin,	8503	And writen is in p*ar*chemyne	
þat it cam vte of þ*at* pepyn,		þ*at* hit coom out of þat pepyne	
þat wrecched adam fel fra,		þe wrecched adam fel fro	
And broght him seluen i*n* mekil wa:		And brouȝte hi*m* self in mychel wo	
For sua bigan þe crois, i wis,	8507	For so bigon þe cros I wis	
Of i*es*u crist vr king of blis.		Of i*es*u crist kyng of blis	

[*The story of David is finished.*]

Nou es it gode to turne to vr style		¶ Now is good to go to oure stile	
þat we haue gon out of a whyle,	8510	þ*at* we haue lefte of a while	
And tell apon vr mekil tale		And turne to oure story aȝeyn	
For to make vr stori hale.		To make hit hool & certeyn	
þis dauid þat i redd of here,		Dauid þat I rede of here	
was king and reyned fourti ȝere	8514	was kyng & regned fourty ȝere	
His reyning was wid right resun;		his regnyng was of suche renou*n*	
Gaynis him his fas had na fousu*n*.		his foos wiþ hi*m* had no foysou*n*	
Child*er* had he wid wiues sere,	8517	Childre by wyues had he sere	
Of þe quilk i make na meni*n*g here,		Of whiche I make no menyng here	
For he þat mekil has forto tell		For he þ*at* mychel haþ to telle	
þe schortlyer þan bos him spell.		þe shorter mot nede be his spelle	
þis ilk it was, king dauy,		þis was þ*at* kyng dauy	
þ*at* mekil spac of p*ro*phesy,	8522	þ*at* mychel spake of p*ro*phecy	
Of cristes birth ful lang biforn,		Of cristis burþe long biforn	
þat of a mayden suld be born.		þ*at* shulde of a mayde be born	
þat mayden of his aune sede [1 leaf 59, bk, col. 1]		whiche Maiden of dauid sede	
was getyn, in bokis as we rede,	8526	Was aftir geten as we rede	
[1] And vr lauerd bi-for him high[t],		As oure lord biforne him hiȝt	
Of him suld spring þat all suld right.		Of hi*m* to springe alle þinge to riȝt	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

þis ilk dauid þat saut*er* made	þis ilk dauid þe saut*er* made
Es redd ou*er*al þis werld brade. 8530	is red ouer al þis werlde brade
Homer þe poet, þat was sa rijf,	¶ homere þe poete þat was sa rife
Liued in þis king dauid lijf;	he leued in þe king dauid life.
And of affric þe strang barnage	*and* Affrike þe grete barnage
Did mak þe cite of cartage, 8534	dide make þe cite of cartage.
þat to rome was euer fede.	þat to rome was euer fed
And siþen quen d*auid* king was ded,	*and* siþen quen king dauid was dede.
He bade his men þai suld him lij	he bad his men atte he sulde ly.
In bethleem his faders bij. 8538	In bethleem his fader by.

how salamon king regnid ofter his fader dauid.

¶ Q*ue*n dauid was ded, son salamon	Quen dauid was dede salamon.
Was king sittand in his fader tron.	was king sitande in fad*er* tr*o*ne
He was a borli bachelere, [leaf 48, col. 1]	he was a borli bacheler.
In al þat werld had he na pere 8542	in þis werld had he na per.
O wijt o wisdom, als we rede,	of witte *and* wisdome als we rede
Was neu*er* nan wiser lagh to lede.	was nane wiser lagh to lede.
In bede als he lai on a night,	¶ In bed he lay apon a niȝt
Be-for him stod an angel bright, 8546	be-for him stode an angel briȝt
And til him spak wit blithful chere,	*and* til him spac wiþ blisful chere
And said, "i am a messager,	I am he saide a messagere
Mi lau*er*d þe has word send wit me,	my lorde þe has giuen ane of þre
And gis þe chose o thinges thre, 8550	þou chose þe beste wil fal to þe.
O strenght, o riches, or o wijt,	of strenght or riches. or witte
Chese quilk þou will, þou sal haue it.	chose quilk þou wil þou sal haue hit
If þou wit hert him serues hale,	for þou him seruis wiþ hert hale
O þir þou sal haf on to wale."	chose an of these quilk þou wil wale
Salamon þis vnderstode, 8555	Salamon þis vnderstode
O þis bodword thoght him ful god,	of þis bode-worde hi*m* þuȝt ful [gode
"Wijtles," he said, "q*ua*t es catell,	witteles he saide quat is catel [leaf 48]
Or q*ua*t es strenght wit for to dele	or quat is strenght wiþ for to del.
Man þat na wijt has him to lede?	þe mon þat witte nane has hi*m* to lede
I chese me wijt for al mi nede. 8560	I chose me witte for alle my nede.
COTTON	FAIRFAX

þis ilke dauid þe sauter made,
Is redd ou*er*-all þis world brade. 8530
Homer þe poete þ*a*t was sua rijf,
Liued in þis king dauid lijf,
And of affric þe strang barnage,
Did make þe cyte of cartage, 8534
þat to Rome was eu*er* quede.
And siþ*en* qu*en* king dauid was dede,
He bad his men þ*a*t he suld ly,
In bethleem his fadris by. 8538

þis dauid made þe sautere
þ*a*t is rad boþe fer & nere
homere þe poete þ*a*t was so rif
Lyued in þis kyng dauid lif
And of Affrik þe strong baronage
Dud make þe cite of Cartage
þ*a*t to Rome was euer qued
Siþ when*n*e þe kyng was deed
he bad his men þ*a*t he shude ly
In bethleem his fadir by

[*Solomon's choice.*]

Qven dauid was dede, sone salamon
was king sittand in his fad*er*is [t*ro*n,
He was a burli bacheler,
In all þis werld had he na pere. 8542
Of witt and wisdam, as we rede,
was neu*er* nan wiser laue to lede.
In bedd he lay apon a night, 8545
Bifor him stod an an angel bright,
And to him spac wid blithful chere,
And said, "i am a messagere,
Mi lau*er*d has þe sent word bi me
To giue þe choys of thinges thre, 8550
Of strenth, riches, and of witt,
Ches quilk þu wil, þu sal haue itt.
If þu him seruis wid herte hale,
Of thre þu sal haue an to wale."
Salamon þis vnd*er*stod, 8555
Of þis message thoght him godd,
"wittles," he said, "quat es catel?
Or quat es strenth wid to del,
þ*a*t man na witt has wid to lede?
I ches me witt for all mi nede; 8560

GÖTTINGEN

Aftir dauid deeþ salomone
was kyng sittyng i*n* his trone
he was a boldly bachilere
In al þis world had he no pere
Of witt & wisdome as we rede
was neu*er* a wiser lawe to lede
In bed he lay on a nyȝt
Biforn hi*m* stood an au*n*gel briȝt
And to hi*m* spak wiþ blisful chere
he seide I am a messangere
My lord haþ sende me word bi þe
To ȝyue þe chois of þingis þre
Of strengþe richesse & of witt [leaf 54]
Chees whiche þ*o*u wolt & haue hit
If þou him serue wiþ hool herte
Of þre þou shal haue oon in querte
¶ Salomon þis vndirstode
Of þis message þouȝte him gode
witteles he seide what is catele
Or what is strengþe wiþ to dele
þ*a*t mon no witt haþ wiþ to lede
I chees me witt for greet nede

TRINITY

I thanc him me þis chos wald giue,
I sal him serue quils i mai liue,
Wit al mi might, in al mi will,
He giue me grace it to fulfill." 8564
þe angel said to salamon,
"Wisli þou has in chesing don,
And for þou wel has chosen an,
In weild þou sal ham haf ilkan. 8568
For þou sal be ful warr in dede,
And ale folk þar-for sal þe drede.
And þou sal dred-nes haf o nan,
O riches sal þou haf god wan." 8572
þan regn[d] salamon wit þis,
And ledd his lijf wit mikel bliss.
He luued þe folk of his kingrike,
And all luued him, bath pouerand rike;
All þ*at* eu*er* him rais again, 8577
Wit wisdom he broght þam to reclaim.
And al þat fader his ne moght,
Salamon til end he broght; 8580
Ier*usal*em mast he luued of all,
þar was he sett in king stall.

In his kingscip þe fourte daus,
O-ma*n*g his folk he sett his laus, 8584
And did þam strattli for to yeme,
Moght naman rightwisliker deme.
Amang his rightwisdomes rijf, [col. 2]
Herkens hu he feld a strijf. 8588
¶ O mister was þer wi*m*men tuin,
þ*at* ledd þar lijf wit sike and sin,
For þai had husing nan to wale,
þai lended in a littel scale. 8592

COTTON

I thonk him me þe chose wil giue
i sal him serue þe quilest I liue.
wiþ alle my miȝt wiþ al my wil
god gif me g*rac*e hit to fulfil.
þe angel saide to salamon.
wel þou has in chosing done.
for þou wele has chosin an.
nane of þe þre sal þe wane.
þou sal be ful warre in dede
and al folk sal þe drede.
of strenght sal þou haue gode wane
and riches sal þe defaute nane.
Now regnes salamon wiþ þis
and led his life wiþ mikil blis.
and mayntened þe folk[1] of his kingrike
and loued him baþ wiþ pou*er* *and* rike.
alle þat walde agayne him rese
wiþ wisdome broȝt he ham to pes
al þat his fader be-gynne muȝt
salamon til hende hit broȝt.
Ier*usal*em maste he loued of alle
þ*er* was he sette in kingis stalle.

how ij. we*m*men ware iugged for a childe þe tane slogh in hir bedde

In his kingdome wiþ wise saghes
a-mong his folk[1] he sett his laghes
and dide ham straitely for to ȝeme.
miȝt na man mare riȝtly deme.
among[1] his riȝtwis domes rife
herkin how he telled a strife
Of mister was þ*er* wi*m*men twyn.
atte led þaire life i*n* way of syn.
for þai had housing[1] nane to wale
þai liued in a litel scale

FAIRFAX

I thank him þe chois me wild giue,
I sal him serue quile i may liue,
wid all mi miht in al mi wille,
He giue me *grace* it to ful-fille." 8564
þe angel said to salamon, [col. 2]
"wisely in chesing has þu don,
And for þu wele has chosin an,
þu sal þaim haue eu*er*ilkan, 8568
For þu sal be ful war in dede,
And all folk þar-wid sal þe drede,
And þu sal dredenes haue of nan,
Of riches sal þu haue ful gode wan."
Þan reyned salamon wid þis, 8573
And ledd his lijf in mekil blis;
He loued þe folk of his king-riche,
And all him loued, bath pore a*nd* riche,
All þat again him wroght males, 8577
wid wisdam broght þai to his pes,
And all þ*at* his fadir ne moght,
Salamon to ende it broght.
Ierusalem loued he mast of all,
þar was he sett in kinges hall. 8582

I þonke hi*m* þ*at* chois wolde me ȝyue
I shal him serue whil I lyue
wiþ al my myȝte & al my wille
he ȝyue me grace hit to fulfille
To salomon seide þe au*n*gel þo
In chois hastou wisely go
And for þ*o*u wel hast chosen oon
þou shal haue hem euerychon
þou shal be ful war in dede
Al folke shal þe drede
And dredenes shal þ*o*u haue of noon
Of riches shaltou haue greet woon
þus regned salomon wiþ þis
In mychel ioye & mychel blis
He loued þe folke of his kyngdom
And þei him alle childe & mon
Al þ*at* aȝeyn him dud males
wiþ wisdom he hem toke to pees
Al þ*at* his fadir miȝt nouȝt
Salomon to ende hit brouȝt
Ierusalem loued he moost of alle
þ*er*e was he set in kyngis halle

[*The judgment of Solomon between the two women.*]

IN his king-riche þe former dawis
Amang his folk he sett his lawis,
And did þaim straytly forto ȝeme,
Might na man mare rightly deme.
Amang his rightwis domis rijf, 8587
Herkins hou he feld a strijf.
Of mister was þer wi*m*men tuin,
þat ledd þair lijf in sake and sine,
For þai had housing nan to wale,
þai duelled in a littel schale; 8592

¶ In his kyngdome þe forme dawes
Among his folk he set his lawes
And dud hem streitly to ȝeme
Miȝt no mon more riȝtly deme
Among his riȝtwise domes rif
here how he felde a strif
Mister wym*m*en wer þ*er* twynne
þat lad her lyf in sake & synne
Housyng had þei noon to note
Boþe þei dwelt in a cote

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

On a night bath light*er* war þai,
At ans bath in gesen lai,
Bath war knaues þ*a*t þai bar.
þair moders selli nede war, 8596
þai had na credel ne wit to bij,
Bot did þair childer bi þam lij.
þair clathes was sa gnede and fa,
þat þai moght nan p*ar*t þam fra, 8600
Bot o þis wi*m*men, alas! þat tan
In bedd slepand hir sun has slan,
Als wi*m*men dos ful riueli, 8603
þ*a*t lais in bedd yong barn þa*m* bi.
Q*ue*n sco fand hir child was ded,
Ne cuth sco find na bett*er* red
Bot fra hir fere sco stall hir barn,
And laid bi hir þat was forfarn; 8608
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
And siþen in bede ful still sco lai,
Lett als sco slep bituixand dai.
þe toþer wo*m*man, q*ue*n sco wok,
And sco bigan hir child to lok, 8616
And fand it ligand ded hir bi,
Sco said, "alas! þ*a*t eu*er* liue i,
Mi barn es ded, and i ne wat hu,
Caald has slan it, i mistru." 8620
þe barn to fir in barm sco bar,
And wel sco wend to quik it þar,
Bot all for noght, þat was for-lain
Moght neu*er* couer þe lijf again. 8624
Sua at þe last þat sco p*ar*ceuid,
þ*a*t sco was of hir child deceuid,
Bot q*ue*n sco graitli was on-knaun,
þ*a*t þat child was noght hir aun, 8628

COTTON

on a niȝt baþ liȝt*er* ware þai.
and in an hous baþ in gisin lay
baþ ware knauis at þai bare
þaire moder selly nedy ware
þai had na cradelis ne wiþ to by.
bod dide þaire childer bi ham ly.
þe weder was calde claþis had þai nane
bot vnneþe to make bedde ane.
to-gedder þai went in bed a-gayne
þ*a*t an wo*m*man had hir childe for-layne
als wi*m*men dos ful riuely.
þat lays ȝonge child*er* ham by.
¶ quen ho fande hir childe was dede
ne cowde ho finde na bett*er* rede.
to hir felaw ho putt þat barne.
þat hir-self had for-farne.
þe toþ*er* wo*m*man childe ho hent
and forsoke hir awen þ*a*t was shent.
ho turned hir ouer wiþ hit in arme
as qua sulde sai I. knaw na harme
and siþen in bed ful stil ho lay.
als ho slepped til hit was day.
þe toþ*er* wo*m*man quen ho woke.
ho be-gan hir barne to loke.
and fande hit lyande dede hir by.
allas ho saide ouer lange liue .I.
my barne is dede *and* I note how.
calde has slayne hit as I. trow.
þis barne to fire in barme ho bare
and wele ho wende to quikkenid hit þare
bot alle for noȝt hit was for-layne.
muȝt neu*er* couer þe life agayne.
squa atte þe laste ho wele p*er*ceyued
of hir childe ho was disceyued.
bot quen ho graidely was knawen.
at þat childe was noȝt hir awen.

FAIRFAX

Bath a night lighter war þai,
And bath at anis *in* gesyn lay;
Bath war knauis þat þai bar,
þair mod*er*is ful nedi þai war, 8596
þa had na credlis, na nan wid to by,
Bot did þair child*er* bi þaim ly,
þair clothing was sua nede a*nd* fa,
þat þai miht nan part þai*m* fra. 8600
Bot of þise wi*m*men, allas! þe tan
In bedd slepand hir sone had slan,
As wimmen do ful riuely, [leaf 60, col. 1]
þat ȝong childer lais þaim by. 8604
Quen scho fand hir child was dede,
Ne coude scho find na bett*er* rede,
Bot fra hir fere sch[o] stal hir barn,
And laid bi hir hirs so for-farn, 8608
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And siþen in bedd still scho lay,
Lete as scho slepe bituix and day.
þe toþ*er* wo*m*man que*n* scho wock,
And scho bigan hir child to lok, 8616
And fand it ligand dede hir bi,
Scho said, "allas! þat eu*er* liued i!
Mi child es dede, and i ne wat hou,
Cold has slayn it, as i trou." 8620
þis child in barm to fir scho bar,
And wele scho wend to quikin it þar,
Bot all for noght, þ*a*t was for-layn
It miht not cou*er* to lijf a-gayn. 8624
Sua at þe last þ*a*t scho p*ar*ceiued,
þ*a*t scho was of hir child disceyued,
Quen scho graithli was o-knawn,
þ*a*t þ*a*t child was noght hir awn, 8628

Boþe on a nyȝt liȝter were þai
And boþe at ones in gesyn lay
Boþe were knaues þ*a*t þei bare
her modris ful nedy ware
þei had no cradles ne wiþ to by
Bud dud her childre bi hem to ly
her beddyng was to hem so nede
hit miȝt not be parted in dede
Of þese wym*m*en soone þe toon
In bed slepyng hir son had slon
As wym*m*en done ryuely
þ*a*t ȝonge childre leyn hem by
when*n*e she fond hir childe was deed
Coude she fynde no bett*ur* reed
Fro hir fere she stale hir barn
And leide hiren þ*er*e þ*a*t was forfarn
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
So in bed stiffe she lay
As she had slepte til þe day
þe toþ*er* wom*m*on when*n*e she wok
And bigon hir childe to lok
She fond hit ded liggyng hir by
Allas she seide þ*a*t born was I
Mi childe is slayn & I noot how
Colde haþ slayn hit as I trow
þe childe in barm to fire she bare
Wel she wende to quyke hit þare
Al for nouȝt hit was for leyn
hit miȝt not quyke to lif aȝeyn
She hir biþouȝte in short while
þ*a*t of hir childe she had gyle
when*n*e she soþely hadde knowen
þ*a*t þe childe was not hir owen

Vntil hir fere sco stert in hij,
And þar-wit gaf a mikel cri,
"þou wik," sco said, "ai be þe waa,
Qui has þou me bi-suiken sua 8632
O mi barn þat i self bar?
þou yeild it me, wit-vten mar.
Yeild me mi child þou fra me stall."
"þi child," sco said, "þou lighes all,
Bot bar i self it, and es min, [leaf 48, back, col. 1]
þat ded barn þan for-soth es þin, 8638
þat in þe-self o liue has sett,
Ful wel i haf min aun gett."
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
"Parfai! þou lighes, wik wo*m*man,
And þar-wit sal þou be ou*er*-tan. 8644
Mi quik child has þou stoln to þe,
And has þi ded barn laid bi me.
þou sal it yeild, be mi leute!
Q*ue*n jugement þar-of sal be." 8648
Wit þis þai com be-for þe king,
All folud him, bath ald and ying,
O þe peple of ilk tun
þat o þi dum wald here resun. 8652
And son wit salamon þai mett,
Vnd*er* þe tre þar he was sett,
þar he mast his wittes soght
Of all þe thinges þat he wroght. 8656
Q*ue*n þai war all be-for him þare,
First spac sco þat þe quik child bare;
"Sauf," sco said, "be king salamon,
þat semeli sittand es in tron! 8660
Lau*er*d, þis pou*er* wo*m*ma*n* þou here,
Men has me dun w*ra*ng and torfere.
þis wo*m*man þat yee se here stand,
We war in a hus bath wo*n*nand, 8664

COTTON

vn-til hir ho stert in hy.
and þus ho gaf a mykil cry.
¶ þou wikked wo*m*man ay be þou wa.
quy hastow me be-squykin squa.
my dere childe atte I bare.
gif hit me wiþ-outen mare.
gif me my childe. þou fra me stale
þe childe ho saide þou lies hale
my-self hit bare *and* hit is myne.
þe dede barne for-soþ is þine.
atte þou fra life to dede has sette
and I my barne ful wele has gette.
as þou has done so may þou haue.
þe nys na bote o*þer* to craue.
Parfay þou lies þou wikked wo*m*man
wiþ þi falshede þou sal be tan.
þe quik childe has þou stollyn to þe.
and has þi dede barne laide bi me.
þou sal hit ȝilde be my lewte.
quen iuggement *þer*-of sal be.
wiþ þis þai come be-for þe king
alle folowed baþ alde *and* ȝing
of þe poeple of þat tou*n*. [leaf 48, back]
þat of þat dome walde here resou*n*.
and sone wiþ salamon þai mette
vnder þe tree *þer* he was sette.
þer he maste his witte soȝt.
of alle þe þinges þat he wroȝt
¶ quen þai ware alle be-for him þare
first spac ho at þe quik childe bare.
safe be þou king salamone
semeli sitande in þi trone.
¶ I am þi pouer wo*m*man here
and fallyn I am in grete torphere.
þis wo*m*man þat ȝe se here stande
we ware in hous baþ wonande.

FAIRFAX

vnto hir fere scho stirt in hy,
And þar-wid gaf a mekil cry.
Scho said, "þu wicked, ay be þu wa!
Qui has þu me bigiled sua 8632
Of mi child þat mi-selue bar?
þu giue it me, wid-uten mar!
Gif me my child þu fra me stal."
þe toder said, "þu lies euen all. 8636
I bar mi-selue it, and it es mine,
þe dede child for-soth es þin,
þat þi-selue of lijf has sett,
Ful wele haue i min aun gett." 8640
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"Parfay þu lies, wicked wo*m*man,
And þat sal sone be ou*er*-tan, 8644
Mi quick child has þu stolin to þe,
And þi dede child laid bi me.
þu sal it ȝelde, bi mi leute,
Que*n* iuggement þar-of sal be." 8648
wid þis þai cam bifore þe king,
All folud þaim, bath ald and ȝing,
Of þe folk of ilk a toun,
þ*a*t of þe dome wald here resun. 8652
And sone wid salamon þai mett,
vnd*er* þe tre quar he was sett,
þar he mast his witt soght,
of all thinges þ*a*t he wroght. 8656
Que*n* þai war all bi-for him þar,
First spac scho þe quic child bar,
And said, "saf be king salamon,
Sua semly sittand in þi tron! 8660
Lau*er*d, þi pore wo*m*man þu here,
And rightwis deme þu þis mistere.
þis wo*m*man ȝe se here stand
we er bath in a hous duelland, 8664

GÖTTINGEN

To hir felowe she leep in hy
And þ*er*wiþ ȝaf a mychel cry
She seide wicked be þe wo
whi hastou me bigiled so
Of my childe þ*a*t my self bere
ȝyue me hit anoon now here
[1]ȝyue me my childe þ*o*u fro me stal
þe toþ*er* seide þou liest al [1 leaf 54, back]
I hit bar and hit is myne
þe þede childe soþely is þine
þ*a*t þ*o*u slowȝe whil þou slepte
Ful wel haue I myn kepte
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
She seide þou liest wicke wom*m*on
þou shal þ*er*of be ouer goon
My quyke childe þ*o*u hast stolen to þe
And þi dede childe leide by me
þou shal hit ȝelde to me al
when*n*e iuggement þ*er* of be shal
wiþ þis þei coom bifore þe kyng
Alle folwed hem olde & ȝyng
Muche pepul of mony tou*n*
Of þat doom to here resou*n*
Soone wiþ salomon þei met
vndir þe tre þ*er*e he was set
þ*er*e he moost his witt souȝt
Of alle þingis þ*a*t he wrouȝt
when*n*e þei weren biforn hi*m* þere
Furst spak she þe furst childe bere
She seide saf be þ*o*u salomone
Kyng sittyng in þi trone
Lord þi pore wom*m*on þ*o*u here
And riȝtwis deme in þis mistere
þese wym*m*en þ*a*t ȝe se here stonde
we are boþe in o hous dwellonde

TRINITY

At ans bath wit child we war,
At ans bath vr barns bar.
In wanes war we stad vn-wide,
And laid vr barns be vr side. 8668
Bot wailawai! it sua bitide,
Mi felaw smord hir barn in bedd.
And siþen sco laid it p*ri*ueli,
And i slepand in bedd, me bi, 8672
And stal mi liuand child a-wai;
Bot i kneu wel be light o dai
O þis treget sco had me don.
I hir answard þan alson, 8676
Bot moght i neu*er* gete hider til,
Mi child a-gain, for god or il."
¶ "þou lies," said þat toþer þan,
"Ful eberli, als wick wo*m*man, 8680
Ne thoght i neu*er* þi child to stelle,
Bot i am wo*m*man tru and lele,
For þis barn in mi hand es min,
And þ*at* þou has ded þ*at* es þin. 8684
O mi womb þis child was born, [col. 2]
And þou wit scam has min for-lorn.
þin es þe ded, min es þe quik," 8687
Sli wordes spak þ*at* wo*m*man wik.
¶ "Allas!" þat toþer said, "sir king,"
And þar-wit can hir handes wring,
"I se mi child es me wit-draun, 8691
Quer i sal noght cu*m* to min aun.
þou do me bote a-gain þis bald,
For al þe soth i haf þe tald."
þe king, þ*at* was sa sli a clerc, 8695
Bath warr and wis in all his werc,
O þiskin tall him thoght sel-cut,
Als of a cas þ*at* was vncuth. [her
"Lau*er*dinges," he said, "þis wo*m*ma*n*
Sais yon quik barn sco bere; 8700

COTTON

at anys baþ wiþ childe we ware.
at anys baþ our barnis bare.
In wanis we ware stadde vn-wide
and had our barnis vs be-side
bot walaiwa hit squa be-tid.
my felaw smored hir barne in bed.
to me ho laide hit p*re*uely.
and I slepande in bed hir by.
and stale my liuande childe a-way.
bot I hit knew quen hit was day.
of þe tresou*n* ho had me done.
I a-resoned hir sone.
and miȝt I neu*er* gete hidder tille.
my childe agayne for gode ne ille
þou lyes saide þe toþ*er* þan.
foule fals wikked wo*m*man.
þoȝt I neu*er* þi childe to stele.
bot I am wo*m*man trew *and* lele.
þis childe in myne arme is myne.
and þat þou has slayne is þine.
of my bodi þis childe was borne
and þou wiþ shame þine has for-lorn.
þine is þe dede myne is þe quik.
suche wordes spac þe wo*m*man wik.
Allas þe toþ*er* saide sir king.
and þar-wiþ con hir handis wring.
I se my childe is fra me draghin.
how sulde I. lorde come to mine awe*n*
þou do me bote a-gayne þis balde
for alle þe soþ I haue þe talde.
þe king þat was sa sley a clerk
baþ war *and* wise in al his werk
of þis tale him þuȝt selcouþ.
als a tale atte was vncouþe.
¶ Godemen he saide þis wo*m*man here
ho sais þe quik barne ho bere

FAIRFAX

Bath at anis wid child we war,
And bath at anis vr childer bar,
In wanis war we stad vnwide,
And layd vr childer bi vr side. 8668
Bot welaway! it sua bitydd,
Mi fere smorid hir child in bedd,
And siþen scho laid it priuely,
Quilis i slepe, in bed me by, 8672
And stal mi liuand child away.
Bot i knew wel bi þe light of day
Of þis tresun scho had me don.
I hir resuned þan al-sua son, 8676
Bot miht i neuer hider tille,
Mi child gett for godd nor ille."
"Þu liest," sayd þe toþer þan 8679
"Ful egerly, as a wicked womman,
Ne thoght i neuer þi child to stele,
Bot womman am i gode and lele.
Þis child in min arm es min, 8683
And þat þu has dede þar it es þin,
Of mi wombe þis child was born, [lf 60, bk, col. 1]
And þu wid schame þin has lorn.
Þe dede es þine, and mine þe quic;"
Suilk wordis spac þat womman wic.
Þe toþer said, "allas! sir king," 8689
And þar-wid gan hir handis wring,
"I se mi child me es wid-draun,
For i sal noght cum to min aun,
Þu do me bote a-gayn þis bald,
For all þe soth i haue þe tald." 8694
Þe king þat was sua sly a clerk,
Bath war and wijs in al his werk,
Of þis ilk playnt him thoght selcuth,
Als of a cas þat was vncuth. 8698
"Lordi[n]ges," he said, "þis womman
Sais ȝone quic child scho bere, [here,

GÖTTINGEN

Boþe at ones wiþ childe we were
And boþe at ones oure children bere
In wonyng were we stad not wide
And leide oure childre bi oure syde
But weyleway hit so bifel
Mi fere in bed hir childe dud quel
Siþ she leide hit priuely
whil I slepte in bed me by
And stal my lyuyng childe away
Til I knew wel bi liȝt of day
Of þis tresoun she had me done
I hir resoned also sone
But myȝt I neuer hidur tille
No childe gete for good nor ille
¶ þou liest seide þe toþer þon
Ful bitturly as euel wommon
þouȝte I neuer þi childe to stele
But wommon am I trewe & lele
þis childe in myn arm is myn
And þat þat is deed hit is þyn
Of my wombe þis childe was born
And þou wiþ shame þin hast lorn
þe dede is þin & myn þe quyke
Suche wordes spak þat wommon wike
¶ þe toþer seide alas sir kyng
And þerwiþ gon hir hondis wryng
I se my childe is me wiþdrawen
I shal not com to myn awen
þou do me bote aȝein þis bolde
For al þe soþe I haue þe tolde
¶ þe kyng þat was so sliȝe a clerk
war & wys in al his werk
Of þis pleynt merueiled sore
As caas þat had not com to-fore
Lordingis he seide þis wommon here
Seiþ þat þe quyke childe she bere

TRINITY

And þar a-gain þan sais þ*a*t toþer,
Sco es þe moder and nanoþer.
þe barn þ*a*t ded es, es noþer o þaim
Wil sai þar-til or call or claim. 8704
Bot o þis quick þai bath wald be
Moder, als yee her and see.
Bot mod*er* mai it haue bot an,
And proue yee see þ*a*t þar es nan.
And aiþer wald þai haf it hale, 8709
Bot þai mai neu*er* com to þ*a*t gale.
þan thinc me wel, wit alkin art,
Nede-wais it most tuix þam be part,
And sin þai wil þat it be sua, 8713
Wit suerd it sal be delt in tua,
And aiþer sal haue an half in hand;"
Wit þis þai bad an fott a brand.
¶ þe wo*m*man þat þe mod*er* was, 8717
Sco fel to grund and cried "allas!
Lau*er*d," sco said, "god it wit-schild
þ*a*t þou britten sua mi child.
Yee giue him all til hir allan, 8721
Me es it leuer þan he be slan;
Of him i giue hir al mi right,
Ar þ*a*t i se him sua be dight."
þe toþer said, "noþer sal he be 8725
Hali giuen to me ne þe,
Bot baldli sua nu he be delt
Right als þe king has forwit melt."
Bot ai þat toþer cald a-gain, 8729
"Lau*er*d! lat not mi child be slain
For nathing," sco said, "mai fall." [leaf 49, col. 1]
"Lau*er*dinges," he said, "þis here yee
Til queþer o þir tua sal i deme, [all,
Yit sai me nu q*ua*t yow thinc queme."
"We," þai said, "sir, be þis dai, 8735
Ne wat bituix þam q*ua*t to sai."

COTTON

and þar agayne sais þe toþ*er*.
ho is þe moder *and* nane oþ*er*.
þ^e barne atte dede is nauþ*er* of thayme.
wille haue þ*er*-til cal ne clayme
¶ bot of þis quik þai baþ walde be.
Moder als ȝe here *and* se.
and moder may hit haue bot ane.
and proue me þink þai b*r*ing' nane.
and ayþ*er* walde þai haue hit alle.
bot þai may neuer come to þ*a*t calle
¶ þen þink me wele be alkin art.
þe childe be-twix ham wil we p*ar*t.
and syn þai wille atte hit be squa.
wiþ squorde hit salle be delt i*n* twa.
and aiþ*er* sal haue half in hande.
wiþ þis he bad ga focche his brande
þe wo*m*man atte þe mod*er* was.
ho felle to grounde *and* cried allas.
lorde ho saide god hit shilde.
þat þou brettyn squa my childe.
ȝhe gif him alle til hir allan
þat is me leu*er* þen he be slayn.
of him I gif hir alle my riȝt.
or þat I. se him squa be diȝt.
¶ þe toþ*er* saide nauþ*er* sal he be
hally giue*n* to me ne þe.
bot dele him baldely ho saide w*ith* þis
as þe king has ment I.-wis.
¶ bot ay þe toþ*er* calde agayne
lorde lete noȝt my childe be slayne
I him for-sak' or hit be-falle
quoþ þe king' now here ȝe alle.
to queþer of þ*er* twa salle I deme.
þis ilk childe atte þai to teme.
sir þai saide be þis day.
we con noȝt deme ne soþ say.

FAIRFAX

And þar egayn sais þe toþ*er*,
Scho es þe moþ*er* a*n*d nan oþ*er*.
þe dede child es neyd*er* of þaim,
Ne þar-to wil calle or claym, 8704
Bot of þis quick þai bath wald be
Mod*er*, as ȝe here and se.
Bot mod*er* may it haue bot an,
And p*r*oue ȝe se þ*a*t þar es nan, 8708
And eyther wald þai haue it all.
Bot þai may noght cu*m* to þ*a*t tal.
þan thinc me wele wid alkin arte
Bituix þaim nede bos it be part, 8712
And siþe*n* þ*a*t þai wil sua,
wid suord it sal be delt in tua,
And ether sal haue a side i*n* hand;"
wid þis þe king bad fett a brand.
Þis wo*m*man þ*a*t þe mod*er* was, 8717
Scho fell to ground a*n*d crid allas!
And said, "lau*er*d god it wid-schild
þat þu briten sua mi child. 8720
ȝe giue to hir mi child alan,
þat es me leu*er* þan it be slan.
Of him i giue hir nou all mi right, [col. 2]
Ar þat i se him sua be dight." 8724
Þe toþ*er* said, "neyther sal he be
Hal be gyuen to me nor þe,
Bot baldly sua nou be he delt,
Right as þe king bifor melt." 8728
Bot eu*er* þe toþ*er* cald agayn,
"Lau*er*d, lat noght mi child be slayn
For nathing," scho sayd, "may fall."
"Lau*er*dinges," he said, "þis here ȝe all,
To queþ*er* of þir tua sal i deme? 8733
Say me nou quat ȝou thinc queme."
"we," þai sayde, "sir, bi þis day,
Ne wat bituix þaim quat to say." 8736

GÖTTINGEN

þ*er* aȝeyn sciþ þe toþer
She is þe modir & noon oþ*er*
Parte in þe dede haue þei noon
þei cleyme þ*er*of blood nor boon
But of þe quyke boþe wolde be
Modir as ȝe here & se
But modir may hit haue but oon
To proue hit shul we soone goon
And eiþ*er* wolde haue hit al
But þ*er*to may þei not fal
Me þinkeþ bi al maner art
Bitwene hem we mot hit part
And siþþen þ*a*t þei wol so
wiþ swerd hit shal be delt in two
Eiþer shul to o side stonde
Anoon fet me my swerd in honde
¶ þe wom*m*on þ*a*t þe modir was [leaf 55]
Fel to grou*n*de & cryed allas
And seide lord god hit shilde
þat þ*o*u sir kyng sle my childe
ȝyue hir al my childe alone
þ*a*t is better þen hit be slone
Of him I ȝyue to hir my riȝt
Or he shulde so be diȝt
¶ þe toþ*er* seide not shal he
hool be ȝyuen to þe ny me
But boldely delt mot he be
As þe kyng haþ seide in se
Euer þe toþ*er* seide in sawe
Lord let not my childe be slawe
For no þing þ*a*t may bifalle
Lordyngis he seide þis here ȝe alle
To whiche of þese shal I hit deme
Say me what wol best biseme
þei seide sir bi þis day
we noot bi twene hem what to say

TRINITY

"Herd yee not," he said, "hu þat tan
Wald haf him quic, þat toþer slain?
þe tan bad dele þe child euen in tua,
þe toþer wald not lat him sla. 8740
Quarfor me think sua, if yee rede,
þe child be nawight don to ded,
Bot he be yoldon to yond wijf,
þat wil sua gladli saue his lijf. 8744
For sco þat has his lijf sua dere,
His moder es, wit-vten were."
"þis dome," þai said, "es ful rightwis,"
All loued þai salamon þe wis; 8748
Hir barn sco tok and went hir hame.
O þis dome þan spred þe fame,
þat all spak o þis king allan,
þai said, sua wis was neuer nan; 8752
Ne crafteer in werc of hand,
Was neuer funden nan in land,
Ne neuer nan þat had, i-wis,
Sua mikel wel o werlds bliss. 8756

Herde ȝe noȝt how þe tane.
walde him quik[1] þe toþer slayne.
þe tane bad dele þe childe in twa.
þe toþer wil noȝt lete him sla.
quar-fore me þink squa if ȝe rede.
þe childe be na-ways be done to ded[2]
I gif him here to þe wife
þat walde sa gladly saue his life.
for ho þat haldis his life sa dere.
his moder is wiþ-outen were.
¶ þis dome þai saide was riȝt-wise. [f 49]
alle loued salamon for his Iustise.
hir barne ho toke *and* went hir hame
of þis dome þen spred þe fame.
þat alle spac of þis king[1] allane
þai saide sa wise was neuer nane.
ne crafter in werk[1] ne of hande
was neuer nane funden in lande
ne neuer nane þat had I.-wis.
sa mykil wille of werldis blisse.

[*The building of the Temple.*]

Quen salamon was wel at es,
And al his kingrik wel in pees,
þan he can him entermet
þe temple mak, he was in dett, 8760
þat his fader him of be-soght.
Bot ferli of a thing him thoght,
Quils he was timberand to þis thing,
To-quils þis tre bigan to cling, 8764
þis tre i haf of forwit taald,
Nu it be-gan to wax wel ald.
Ilkan þai said þat it sei,
þat it for eld be-gan to dei, 8768
And semed wel it wald na mar
þat men it suld sua hald in ar.

COTTON

Quen salamon was wele atte ese
and alle his kingedome in pese
þen he con him entermett[1]
þe temple make he was in dette.
þat[1] his fadir him be-soȝt.
¶ bot ferly of a þing[1] him þoȝt.
þe quilist he was timberand[2] of þis þing[1]
to-quiles þe tree be-gan to cling[1].
þis tree þat I be-fore haue talde.
now be-gan to wax ful alde.
ilk mon saide atte hit seye
at hit be-gan for elde to deye.
and semed hit walde wax na mare.
þe leuis felle *and* wex ful bare.

FAIRFAX

He said, "ne herd ȝe noght þe tan
wald haue him quic, þe toþ*er* slan?
þe tan had delt þe child in tua,
þe toþ*er* wild noght lat him sla; 8740
Quer-for me thinc, if ȝe so rede,
þe child be noght don to dede,
Bot he be holden to ȝon wijf,
þ*a*t wald sua fayn saue his lijf, 8744
For scho þ*a*t has his lijf sua dere,
His moder es, widuten were."
"þis dome," þai said, "es ful right wis."
All þai louid salamon þe wise. 8748
Hir barn scho toke and went hir ham;
Of þis dome sua spredd þe fam,
þ*a*t all spac of þis king salamon,
þai said, sua wijs was neu*er* non, 8752
Ne craftier in werk of hand,
was neu*er* funden non in land.
Ne neu*er* nan þ*a*t hadd, i-wis,
Sua mekil wele of worldes blis. 8756

he seide herde ȝe not þ*a*t oon
wolde haue hi*m* quyke anoþ*er* sloon
þe ton wolde dele þe childe in two
þe toþ*er* wolde not let him slo
wherfore I ȝou rede
þe childe be not done to dede
But bitake him to þat wif
þ*a*t so fayn wolde haue his lif
For she þ*a*t halt his lif so dere
his modir is wiþ oute*n* were
þis doom þei seide is of prise
Alle þonked salomon þe wise
hir childe she toke & hoom she gos
of þis doom fer sprong þe loos
Alle þ*a*t spake of salomon
Seide so wys was neu*er* noon
Ny craftier in werke of honde
Was neu*er* fou*n*den noon in londe
Ne neu*er* noon þ*a*t had I wis
So mychel wele of worldly blis

[*The building of the Temple.*]

Qven salamon was wele at esse,
And all his kingriche in pese,
þan bi-gan he him to entermett 8759
þe temple to make he was i*n* dett,
þat his fadir him of bi-soght, [lf 61, col. 1]
Bot of a thing ferli him thoght.
Quilis he was tymbrand to þ*a*t thing,
þe quilis þat tre bigan to cling, 8764
þis tre þat i bifor of tald,
Nou bigan it to wax ald;
Ilk a man said, þat it sie,
þat it for elde bigan to drey, 8768
And semed wele it wild na mare,
þ*a*t men suld it hald in are,

¶ when*n*e salomon was wel at ese
And al his kyngdome in pese
In worchyng he bigon to wake
In det he was þe temple to make
þ*a*t his fadir him of bisouȝt
But of a þing wondir hi*m* þouȝt
whil he was tymbryng to þ*a*t þing
þ*a*t while þe tre bigon to clyng
þe tre þat I bifore of tolde
þo bigon to waxen olde
vche mon seide þ*a*t hit syȝe
þ*a*t hit for elde bigon to driȝe
And semed wel bi þ*a*t purpos
Men shulde no more hit holde in clos

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe less tall þer-of to tell,	8771	*and* shortly þe soþ to telle
þat man the titter suld it fell;		þai dide hew *and* dou*n* to felle.
Q*ue*n nede war it suld be soght,		quen nede ware hit sulde be soȝt.
And to þe temple werc be broght.		*and* to þe werk[1] of temple broȝt.
þe king did cast wit scantliun,	8775	¶ þe king[1] dide caste wiþ scantilio*un*.
And did mak al þe timb*er* bun.		*and* dide make alle þe timbre bou*n*.
Q*ue*n al was p*ur*ueid on þe place, [col. 2]		quen al was p*ur*uaide in þe place.
And bunden samen balk and lace,		*and* bundyn sa*m*myn balk & lace.
þai fand gret merring in þair merck,		þai fande grete merring[1] i*n* þaire werk*e*
þe wrightes þat suld rais þe werck,		þe wriȝttis þat sulde rays þ*a*t werk*e*
þe best balk þat þar-in suld be,	8781	of alle / þe balkis at þ*er* sulde be.
þar-for þam wanted was þe tre;		þ*er*-of ham wanted þe maist*er* tree.
þe balk þat mast þe werk suld bind		þat balc þat maste þe werk[1] suld[2] bind[2]
þai soght, and noþer-quar cuth find,		þai soȝt & naure-quare coude finde
Mani wodds ha þai thoru gan,	8785	many wode haue þai þorou gane
Bot suilk a tre ne fand þai nan.		bot suche a tree fande þai nane
Q*ue*n þai had soght and moght not sped,		¶ quen þai had soȝt & miȝt noȝt spede
"Sir king," he said, "we dut vr dede		sir king[1] þai saide we doute our dede
Sal perijs, and leif all be-hind,	8789	salle perisshe alle & leue be-hinde
For a tre þat we mai not find."		for a tree we may noȝt finde.
Wit þis þai lete þair werc to hon,		¶ wiþ þis þai lete þaire werk hone
And spak þan to king salamon,	8792	*and* spac to king[1] salamone.
"Sir," þai said, "durst we for auu,		sir þai saide durst we for aw.
Vr thoght gladli we wald þe scau,		our þoȝt gladly walde we shaw.
We haf soght forest bath ner and ferr		we soȝt þe forest in al our walke.
For to sek a maist*er* sparr,	8796	for to seke a maist*er* balk*e*.
For to fest, wit compas slei,		for to fest wiþ compas sley.
Vr warc to-geder, bath lau and hei.		our werk[1] to-gedir baþ lagh & hey.
If we durst sai þe, liue sire,		¶ if we durst say þe leue sire.
þat þou þarfor lepe not in ire,	8800	þat þou þ*er*-fore lepe noȝt in ire.
þe tre þ*a*t es in orchiard þin,		þe tree þat is in orchard[2] þine.
Wald bring vr werc ful wel to fin."		walde bring[1] our werk ful wele to fine
þe king o þis tre vnder-stode,		¶ þe king[1] of þis tree vnderstode
Almast menged him his mode,	8804	al-maste menged him his mode.
Ne for-þi þe tre he yatt		noȝt for-þi he hiȝt ham þat.
Q*ue*n he moght pass nanoþer gatt.		syn þai mote passe nane oþ*er* gate.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þe lesse tale þar-of to tell	8771	þe shorte tale *þer*of to telle
þat men þe titter suld it fell,		Men þe ra*þer* shulde hit felle
Quen nede war it suld be soght,		when*n*e nede were to be sou3t
And to þe werk of þe temple be broght.		And to þe temple werke be wrou3t
þe king did cast wid scantlyon,	8775	þe kyng cast bi scantelou*n*
And did make all þe tymb*er* bon.		And dud make al þe tymber bou*n*
Quen all was puruaid in *þat* place,		When*n*e al was purueide in place
And bunden samyn, balk and lace,		And bou*n*den to gider beem & lace
þai fand gret marring i*n* þair mark,		þei fond greet merryng in her merk
þe writhes *þat* suld rayse þe wark;		þe wri3tes *þat* shulde reise þe werk
þe best balk þat þar-in su[l]d be,	8781	þe best beem *þat* *þer*ynne shulde be
þar-of þan wantid þai*m* a tre,		þer of wantid hem a tre
þe balk þat mast þe werk suld binde,—		þe beem *þat* moost þe werk shulde [bynde
þai soght an-o*þer* for to find.		þei sou3te ano*þer* for to fynde
Mani a wode haue þai thoru gan,	8785	Mony a wod haue þei þour3e goon
Bot suilk a tre ne fand þai nan. [spede,		But suche a tre fonde þei noon
Que*n* þai had soght and miht noght		when*n*e þei had sou3te wi*þ*oute*n* spede
"Sir king," þai sayde, "we doute vr dede		Sir kyng þei seide we doute oure dede
Sal perichis and leue all bihind,	8789	Shal perisshe & al left werke vchone
For a tre we may noght find."		[. . . . .
wid þis þai lete þair werk to hone,		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And spac vnto king Salamone,	8792	And spak to kyng salomone
"Sir," þai said, "durst we for aw,		þei seide sir durst we for awe
vre thoght fayn we wild þe schaw,		Oure þou3te wolde we to 3ow shawe
we haue soght bath ner and ferr,		we haue sou3t fer & nere
For to find a mayster sperr,	8796	To fynde a tre to þis mistere
For to feste wid cu*m*pas sley,		For to feste oure compas sly3e
Vr werk to-gid*er*, bath lau and hy.		Oure werke to geder lowe & hy3e
If we durst say þe, leue sire, [col. 2]		If we durst say 3ou sir kyng [leaf 55, back]
þat þu þar-for lepe noght i*n* ire,	8800	*þat* 3e toke not in greuyng
þe tre þat es in orichard þin		þe tre *þat* is in orcharde þin
wald bring vr werk wele to fin."		wolde bringe oure werke wel to fyn
þe king of þis tre vnd*er*stod,		þe kyng of þis tre vndirstood
Almast mengid him his mode,	8804	Almost menged hi*m* his mood
Ne for-þi þe tre he 3ate,		Neuerþeles he grau*n*t *þat* tre
Quen he miht do nan o*þer* gate.		when*n*e hit mi3t noon o*þer*e be

Son þe tre was heun dun,
And squir on-laid and scantliun, 8808
þe tre was als mete and quem,
Als animan þar-to cuth deme.
Bot que*n* it vp was broght wit strengh,
It wanted large an eln on lenght,
þai lete it don wit-vten lett, 8813
And fand it merc inogh wit mett,
Vp þai lifted oft-sith þe tre,
It was to scort gret quantite. 8816
þus þai fanded it tre dais,
Als it in þe stori sais,
Bot for na beting þ*a*t þai bedd, 8819
Ne moght þai do it stand in stede.
Bot quen þai sagh þar na bote els,
þai went to seke in frith and fels,
To find a-noþer tre wald þai [leaf 49, back, col. 1]
And þai it fand þe first dai; 8824
þat ilk dai þat it was funden,
þe balk was in his birþen bunden.
þis tre þai tok þan o cipres,
And did in wirscip and in pes, 8828
In þ*a*t hali temple grith,
And þe thritte cercles wit,—
þ*a*t king dauid, þ*a*t was sa god,
Did þar a-bote to-quils it stode 8832
To wijt hu þ*a*t it gru be yere,—
And offerd þam als tresur dere,
To haf o þat tre lastand min
O for-besen*i*ng þ*a*t þar was in. 8836
Att te temple for þis resun,
þai ar wit tresur don co*m*mun,
Ne war þai neu*er* þeþen spend
Til þ*a*t þai war iudas bekend. 8840
Til him þan war þai taght and tald,
Q*ue*n he for þaim his lau*er*d sald.

COTTON

sone þis tree was hewen dou*n*.
and squire on laide & scantiliou*n*.
þe tree was als mete & queme
as any mon þ*er*-to cowde deme.
¶ quen hit vp was broȝt wiþ strenght
hit falid large an elne lenght.
þai lete hit dou*n* wiþ-oute*n* lette
& fande hit mete I.-nogh w*ith* mette
vp þai lift eft-sones þe tree
hit was to short grete q*ua*ntite.
þus þai fande hit þre daies
als in stori þe boke sayes.
ne for na beding atte þai muȝt bede
ne muȝt þai do hit stande in stede
Bot quen þai sagh na bote ellis
þai went to seke in friþ & fellis.
to finde anoþ*er* tree walde þai.
and so þai dide þe first day.
þat ilk tree atte þ*er* was fundyn.
craftely in werk was bundyn.
¶ þis oþer tree of cipres
þai dide in worshepe & in pes.
in þat haly templis griþ.
and xxx serclis þ*er*-wiþ.
þat king dauid at was sa gode.
dide þar a-boute to-quilest hit stode
to wete how hit grew be ȝere.
and offerd ham als tresour dere.
to haue of þat tree lastande Mynne
of gode v*er*tues atte was þ*er*-in.
for-þi þes cerclis wiþ gode resou*n*
in þe temple was comou*n*.
ne ware þai neu*er* þeiþen dispend*e*
til þai ware til Iudas kende.
til him þai ware taȝt & talde.
quen he for ham his lorde salde.

FAIRFAX

Sone þe tre was heuen doun, 8807
And squire on-laid and scantlyoun,
þe tre was alsua mete and queme,
As any man þar-to coude deme,
Bot quen it was vp wid strenth,
It wantid large an elne lenth. 8812
þai lete it doun widuten lett,
And fand it mete i-noght wid mett,
Efte þai lifted vp þe tre,
It was to schort a gret quantite. 8816
þus þa proued it thre days,
Als it in þe stori says,
Bot for na biding þat þai bide, 8819
Ne miht þai do it stand in stede.
Bot quen þai sau na bote ellis,
þai went to seke in frith and fellis,
To find a-noþer tre wald þai, 8823
And þai it fand þe first day;
þat ilke day þat was funden,
þe balk was in his birdin bunden.
þan þai tok þis tre of cypris, 8827
And did it in worschip and in pes,
In þat hali temple grith,
And þe thritti cerklis þar-wid,—
þat king dauid, þat was sua god,
Did þar a-boute quiles it stode 8832
To witt hou þat it grew bi ȝere,—
And offrid þaim as tresur dere,
To haue of þat tre lastand myne,
Of forbysenyng þat þar was ine. 8836
At þe temple for þis resun, [lf 61, bk, col. 1]
þai er wid tresur in comun,
Ne war þai neuer þan spend,
Til þat þai war iudas bikend, 8840
To him þan war þai taght and tald,
Quen he for þaim his lauerd sald.

GÖTTINGEN

Soone was þat hewen doun
And squyre on leide & scanteloun
þe tre was also mete & queme
As any mon couþe þerto deme
But whenne hit was vp bi strengþe
hit wantid large an ellen lengþe
Anoon doun þei hit let
And fonde hit mete Inouȝe bi met
Efte þei lifted vp þat tre
hit was to short greet quantite
þus þei proued hit þre dayes
As hit in þe story sayes
But for no profur þat þei dude
hit wolde not þere stonde in stude
whenne þei say no bote elles
þei went to seche friþ & felles
Fynde anoþer tre wolde þai
þei hit fond þe furste day
þe same day þei hit founden
þe beem was in his birþen bounden
þis tre þei toke of cipres
And dud hit in worshepe & in pes
In þat holy temple griþ
And þe þritty cercles þerwiþ
þat kyng dauid so good
Dud aboute hit whil hit stood
To wite how hit grew bi ȝere
And offred hem as tresour dere
To haue of þat tre lastynge mynde
Of diuerse tokenes as we fynde
At þe temple for þis resoun
þei were wiþ tresour in comoun
Ne were þei neuer þenne spend
Til þei were Iudas bikend
To him were þei bitauȝte & tolde
whenne he for hem his lord solde

TRINITY

And þus sais sum opinion,
Bot sua sais noght þe passion.
And þat tre þan ful richeli
Was in þ*a*t temple dun to li, 8846
þat was þar neu*er* þar-of mad oght,
Til þat þe croice þar-of was wroght.
¶ þis kirc was wroght o marbel stan,
Suilk a-noþer in werld was nan, 8850
Als was þis temple salamon;
þair-in þan was þair relikes don.
Mani selcuth for to see 8853
He wroght þar, bath in ston and tre,
Was neu*er* man born þ*a*t cuth wirc
Ne yark suilk a-noþer kirc,
Bot godd ne had him sli wisdom
Giuen, als he gaf salamon: 8858
þat sais þe men þat þar has ben
And in-wit bath and vte-wit sene.
Thritte eln q*ue*n it was made
It hade on lenght, and ten o brad,
And of heght it had fiften, 8863
Wit craf oueral was wroght beden;
For-þi þis balk i tald of ar
Of elns was fiften and mar.
Q*ue*n þat þe temple halughd was,
þe tre it lai ai still in pees, 8868
Mani it wald haf don a-wai,
Bot moght þai not, ai stil it lai.
Bot yitt efter salamon dai
þar come a p*ri*st was o þat lai, 8872
þar-to fiue hundreth men he ledd,
Bot þai moght neu*er* it stir o sted,
Wit ax he wald haf scorn it þan,
Al to rath he þ*a*t be-gan, 8876
Vte o þat tre it brast a blese
þ*a*t brent þam al wit-in a rese,

COTTON

and þus sais sum opiniou*n*. [leaf 49, back]
bot squa sais noȝt þe passiou*n*.
and þat tree þen ful richely sly.
was in þe temple done to ly.
þat was þ*er* neu*er* made of hit oght.
til þe croice þ*er*-of was wroȝt.
Þis kirke was wroȝt of marbilstan.
In þe werlde a-noþ*er* suche an was [nane.
als was þis temple salamon.
þ*er*-in þan was þat relike done.
many selcouþ for to se
he wroȝt baþ in stane *and* tree.
was neu*er* mon borñ at cowde wirke
muȝt make suche a-noþ*er* kirke.
bot god him had giue*n* suche wisdom
als he dede to salamon.
so sais þe men atte þ*er* has bene.
þat baþ wiþ-in & out hit sene.
xxx. elne quen hit was made.
hit had of lenght & x. of brade.
and of hiȝt hit had fiftene
wiþ craft oue*r*al was wroȝt bedene
for-þi þis balk I. talde of are
of elnys was fiftene *and* mare.
¶ quen atte þe temple halghed wes
þe tree lay ful stil in pes.
many hit walde haue done a-way
bot muȝt þai noȝt sa stil hit lay.
þ*er* come a prest was of þat lay 8872
bot ȝet efter salamones day. 8871
þ*er*-to v. hundre men he led
bot þai miȝt neu*er* stire hit of stede
wiþ ax he walde haue kut hit þan.
al to timely he be-gan.
out of þat tree brast a blase
þat brinde ham alle as a wase

FAIRFAX

And þus says sum opynyoun,
Bot sua sais noght þe passion.
þat tre þan ful richely,
was in þ*a*t temple don to ly, 8846
was þar neu*er* of made oght,
Tille þat þe crois þar-of was wroght.
Þis kirke was wroght of marbil stan,
Suilk an-oþ*er* in world was nan,
As was þis temple salamon, 8851
þar-ine was all þair relikis don,
Mani selcuth for to se,
He wroght þar bath i*n* stan a*n*d tre.
was neu*er* man born þat coude wirke,
Ne ordayne suilk an-oþ*er* kirke, 8856
Bot god had giuen him suilk wisda*m*,
As godd gaf to salamon,
As sais þe men þat þar has ben,
wid-in and vte, bath haf þai sen.
Thritti elne quen it was made, 8861
Itt had on lenth, and tene o brad,
And on hight it had fijftene,
wid craft ou*er*-all wroght bidene;
For-þi þi balk i tald of are, 8865
Of elnes was fijftene and mar.
Que*n* þat þe temple haluid wes,
þe tre eu*er* it lay stille in pes,
Mani it wald haue done a-way, 8869
Bot miht þai noght, still it lay.
And efter salamones day
þer cam a p*r*eist, was of þat lay,
þer-to fiue hundrid me*n* he ledd, 8873
Bot þai miht neu*er* stir it of stedd;
wid ax he wald haue cutt it þan, [col. 2]
all-to sone he it bigan
vt of þat tre it brast a blass,
þat brint þaim all in þat place, 8878

GÖTTINGEN

þus seiþ som opinioun
But so seiþ not þe passiou*n*
þe tre þen*n*e ful richely
was in þe temple don to ly
þe*r*of was neu*er* made ou3t
Til þe cros þe*r*of was wrou3t
þis chirche was made of marbul stoon
Suche anoþ*er* in world was noon
As was temple salomone
þe*r*ynne were alle her relikes done
Mony selcouþes to se
He wrou3t þer in stoon & tre
was neu*er* noon þ*a*t coude wirche
Ne ordeyne suche anoþ*er* chirche
But god had 3yuen suche wisdome
As he gaf to salomon
As say þe men þ*a*t þe*r*e han ben
wiþ ynne & oute boþe han seen
þritti ellen whe̅n hit was made
hit had on lengþe & ten on brade
And on hei3te hit had fiftene
Bi crafte ou*er* al wrou3te bi dene
þe*r*fore þe bem I tolde of ore
Of ellenes hit was fiftene & more
When*n*e þe temple halewed wes
þe tre lay eu*er* stille in pees
Mony hit wolde haue done away
Mi3t þei not stille hit lay
And aftir salomones dawe
Coom a preest of her lawe
þe*r*to fyue hundride men he ledde
þei mi3te not sture hit of þ*a*t stedde
wiþ axe he wolde haue kut hit þon
Alto soone he bigon
Out of þ*a*t tre brast a blase
And brent hem alle in þ*a*t plase

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat quick *þar* com nan o *þam* ham :		*þat* quik come nane of ham hame
Cirillus had *þat* p*ri*st to nam.	8880	Cirillus had *þe* prest to name.
þis es a takening o *þat* tre		*þis* is a takin of *þat* tree
þat halud es, als yee mai see.		*þat* halghed is / as *ȝe* mai se.
Salamon was in mikel wele,		Salamon was in mekil wele
Vmsett bath wit hap and sele,	8884	*and* leued *baþ* wi*þ* hap*pe* & cele
His wiues wond*er* war to neue*n*,		his wiuis wonder ware to neue*n*
O quens had he hundrets seuen ;		of quenis had he hundris seyue*n*
Thre hundret concubins, he sais,		iij. hundre concubinis hit sais
Efter *þe* laghes war in *þaa* dais.	8888	*and* *þen* was lagh̄ in *þa* daies
Wit-in *þat* time *þat* i of rede,		¶ wi*þ*-in *þat* time atte I of rede
[*The first martyr for Christ.*]		
þar com a leuedi of *þat* lede		*þe*r come a lauedy of a lede.
For to honur hir in *þat* stede,		for til honour *þat* ilk stede.
Als mani o *þat* contre dede,	8892	as mony of *þat* cuntre dede.
For to mak hir orisun ;		for to make hir orisou*n*
Bot vnwarli sco sett hir don		bot vn-warli ho sette hir dou*n*
Apon *þis* ilk tre wit chance		apon *þis* ilk tree wi*þ* chaunce.
þat man mad til sli honurance.	8896	hir tid al-maste a ve*n*iaunce.
Bot son *þar* was to se a wond*er*,		mony mon sagh̄ *þat* ilk wonder.
Hir clathes can to bren hir vnder,		hir cla*þ*is be-gan to brin hir vnd*er*
Als *þof* *þe* tre had kindel[d] ben !		als *þe* tree kindeled had bene.
þis ilk wo*m*man *þat* i of men,	8900	*þis* ilk wo*m*man *þat* I of mene.
þe tre sco stert al gloppend fra,—		¶ *þis* tre sho stert al gloppened fra.
þis was hir nam, maximilla,—		*þis* was hir name maximilla.
And *þan* bigan sco for to cri		*and* *þen* be-gan ho for to cry
Als wit a voce o p*ro*pheci,	8904	als wi*þ* a uoice of p*ro*phecy.
And said, a-pon *þat* tre suld hing		& saide a-pon *þe* tree sulde hing[1]
þe lau*er*d of hele, *þat* blisful king,		*þat* lorde of hele *þat* blesful king[1].
I*esus* c*ri*st, o maiden born,	8907	ih*es*us c*ri*st of mayden borne
To saue *þe* wreched werld for-lorn,		to saue *þe* wrecche werld[1] for-lorne
And *þat* suld *þe* Iuus here and se,		*and* *þat* sulde *þe* Iewes here & se.
þat suld *þe* croice mak o *þat* tre.		*þat* sulde *þe* croice make of tree
For *þe* loue o *þis* soth-sagh		¶ for *þe* loue of *þis* so*þ* sawe.
þe Iuus fel wit-vten agh,	8912	*þe* Iewes felle wi*þ*-outen awe.

þat quic cam nan of þaim ham:	8879	Coom noon of hem hoom quik	[leaf 56]
Cyrillus þan was þe p*r*eistes nam.		Cirillus hett þ*a*t preest quik	
þis es a takening of þat tre,		þis was a tokenyng of þ*a*t tre	
þat halud was as ȝe may se.		þ*a*t halewed was as ȝe may se	
SAlamon was in mekil wele,	8883	¶ Salomon þo was ful wele	
And vmsett wid happ and sele,		And vmbeset wiþ hap & sele	
His wiues were wond*er* to neuen,		his wyues were wondir to neuen	
Of quenis had he hundrides seuen;		Quenes had he hundrides seuen	
Thre hundrid concubinis it sais,		þre hundride lem*m*ons he sayes	
Efter þe law was in þa dais.	8888	Aftir þe lawe in dayes	
wid-ine þat time þat i of rede,		wiþin*n*e þe tyme þ*a*t I of rede	

[*The first martyr for Christ.*]

þer cam a leuedy of þat lede,		þ*er* coom a lady of þ*a*t lede	
For to honure hir in þ*a*t stede,		For to honoure hit in þ*a*t stude	
As mani of þat contre dide,	8892	As mony of þ*a*t cuntre dud	
For to make her orisoun;		She þouȝte to make hir orisou*n*	
Bot vnwarly scho sett hir doun,		But vnwisely she set hir dou*n*	
Apon þis ilk tre wid chance,	8895	vpon þis ilke tre wiþ chau*n*ce	
þat men made to suilk honurance;		þ*a*t men hadden in affiau*n*ce	
Bot sone þer was to se a wond*er*,		Soone was þ*er*e sene a wondir	
Hir clathes bigan to brin hir vnd*er*,		hir cloþes bigon*n*e to bren*n*e hir vndir	
As þou þe tre in fir had ben!		As þe tre in fuyr had bene	
þis ilk wo*m*man þat i of men,	8900	þ*a*t ilke wom*m*on þ*a*t I of mene	
þis tre scho stirt all dredand fra,—		þe tre aferd she stirt fra	
Hir name was cald maximilla,—		hir name was maximilla	
And þan bigan scho for to crie,		þen*n*e bigon she for to crye	
As wid a voice of p*r*ophesy,	8904	wiþ a vois of prophecie	
And said, apon þat tre suld hing		She seide on þ*a*t tre shulde hinge	
þ*a*t lau*er*d of helle, þat blisful king,		þe lord of hele þe blisful kynge	
I*es*u crist of maydin born,	8907	I*es*u crist of mayden born	
To saue þe world þ*a*t was for-lorn.		To saue þe world þ*a*t was forlorn	
þ*a*t suld þe iuus here and se		þ*a*t shulde þe iewes here & se	
þ*a*t suld þe crois make of þ*a*t tre.		þ*a*t shulde þe cros make of þ*a*t tre	
For þe loue of þis sothsaw,		For þe loue of þis soþ sawe	
þe iuus fell widuten awe,	8912	þe felle iewes wiþouten awe	

For sco had neuend crist nam,
" O godd," coth þai, " said has sco scam,
[1]Sco es wode and wit warlagh[2] tan."
þan þai heued þat wo*m*man, 8916
Send þar was an angel þar, [1 lf 50, col. 1]
þat intil heuen hir saul bar
Be-for þat folk, al in þair sight,
And said þat c*ri*stian sco hight. 8920
þar-for war þe Iuus wrath,
þ*at* nam to here was þaim ful lath;
þis wo*m*man was þe first men wist
þat martird was for ih*e*su crist. 8924
þe Iuus, thogh[t] þam had don inogh,
þe tre þai vte o þe temple drogh,
þar was a stank bot littel fra
Hight piscina p*ro*batica, 8928
þe Iuus þ*at* was ai wont do wrang,
þar-in þe king tre þai slang;
Bot q*ua*r-sum-euer þis tre lai, 8931
Godd sceud þar-on his mightes ai,
For ilk dai a certain hore,
þar lighted dun of heuen ture
Angels, þat war selcut scene,
For to stir þe stang bidene; 8936
And que*n* þat it was stird sua
Men þat in langur lai and wa
Qua first moght i*n* þ*at* wat*er* win
O sare he had na langer min, 8940
War his sekenes neu*er* sa strang,
Ne had he lin neu*er* sua lang.
Iuus þ*at* war sa cant[3] and kene,
Q*ue*n þai had þis meracles sene, 8944
þai drou it þen and mad a brig
Ou*er* a litel burn to lig,—
þe burn o syloe, and said,
Q*ue*n þai þis brig þar-ou*er* laid, 8948

COTTON

for ho had neyuend c*ri*stis name.
of god quoþ þai has þ*o*u saide shame
ho is wode & wiþ þe deuel w*it*h gane
þen þai heueded þis wo*m*man.
our lorde sende an angel þare.
þat up til heyuen hir saule bare
in þat folk þaire aller siȝt.
and saide atte c*ri*sten ho hiȝt.
þer-fore ware þe Iewes wraþ
þat name to here was ham laþ.
ho was þe first atte mon wiste
þat martired was for ih*e*su c*ri*ste
¶ ham þoȝt þai had noȝt done I-nogh̄
out of þe temple þe tree þai drogh̄
þ*er* was a staunke bot litil fra.
hiȝt piscina p*ro*batica.
þe Iewes þat wont was to w*ra*nge
þ*er*-in þat ilk tree þai slange.
bot quare-sim-eu*er* þat tree lay.
god sende þ*er*-on his miȝtis ay.
for ilk day a c*er*tayne oure.
þ*er* liȝt dou*n* of heyue*n* toure.
angeles þat ware selcouþ shene
for til stire þe staunke be-dene
and quen þat hit was stired squa
þe men þat in sekenes ware & wa.
qua first mote in þat wat*er* wyn [leaf 50]
ofter þe angel had bene þ*er*-in
ware his sekenes neu*er* sa strange.
hale *and* sounde miȝt he gange.
¶ þe Iewes atte ware sa kant & kene
quen þai had þ*er* miraclis sene.
þai drogh̄ hit þeiþen & made a brig*e*
ou*er* a depe bourne to ligge.
& þus-gatis wiþ wordis þai saide
quen þai þe brig*e* þ*er*-ou*er* laide

FAIRFAX

[2 *The catchword has* warlau.

The MS. seems to have caitt.]

[1]For scho had neuend cristes name,
"On godd," said þai, "þu has said schame,
Scho es wod, and wid þe warlau tan."
And heuedid hir ful sone on-an. 8916
Sent þan was an angel þare,
And vp to heuen hir saule bare,
In hir folk hir aldir siht, [1 leaf 62, col. 1]
And said þat cristian scho hight. 8920
þar-for war þe iuus wrath,
þat name to here was þai*m* ful lath.
þis wo*m*ma*n* was first þ*a*t me*n* wist,
þat martird was fore ie*s*u crist. 8924
þe iuus thoght þai had noght do*n* i-now,
þis [tre] vte of þe temple þai drow;
þer was a pitt bot litil þai*m* fra,
was callid piscyna p*ro*batyca, 8928
þe iws þat ay was wont to wrang,
þar-ine þe kinges tre þai slang;
Bot quar-sua-eu*er* þis tre lay, 8931
God schued þar-on his mihtes ay;
For eu*er*-ilk day a certayn oure,
þar lithed dun fra heuenes tour
Angelis, þat war selcuth schene,
For to stire þat wat*er* bidene. 8936
And quen þat it wa stirid sua,
Men þat lay in langur of wa,
Qua miht first in þe wat*er* wine,
Of sor had he na lang*er* mine, 8940
war his sekenes neu*er* sua strang,
þow he had liued neu*er* sua lang.
þe iuus, þat war sua crabbid a*nd* kene,
Que*n* þai had þis miracle sene, 8944
þai drow it þedin and made a brig,
Ou*er* a littel bece to lig,
þe watir of sylole, and said,
Que*n* ou*er* þ*a*t wat*er* þai it laid, 8948

GÖTTINGEN

For þen*n*e nemed she c*ri*stis name
On god seide þei þ*o*u hast seide shame
She is wod wiþ fende I take
Anoon þei heueded hir w*ith* wrake
Sende was þ*er*e an au*n*gel clere
And vp to heuen hir soule bere
þ*er*e in alle þe folkes siȝt
And seide þ*a*t cristian she hiȝt
þ*er*fore were þo iewes wrooþ
þ*a*t nome to here hem was looþ
þis wom*m*on was þe furst men knew
Martirid for loue of c*ri*st ie*s*u
þese iewes þouȝte not ȝitt ynowȝe
þis tre out of þe temple þei drouȝe
A pit þ*er* was litil hem fra
was called piscina p*ro*batica
þe iewes þ*a*t were wont to wronge
þ*er*e in þe kyngis tre þei slonge
Where so euer þis tre lay
God showed þ*er*on his myȝtis ay
Vche day a certeyn hour
þ*er*e liȝt dou*n* fro heuen tour
Au*n*gels þ*a*t were selcouþe shene
To stir þe watir al bi dene
when*n*e þ*a*t hit was stured so
Men þ*a*t lay seke in wo
who so to þ*a*t watir coom onoon
Of soor hadde he lenger noon
were his sekenes neu*er* so strong
Or had he lyued neu*er* so long
þe iewes þo crabbed & kene
When*n*e þei hadden þis I sene
þei drowȝe hit þen*n*es & made a brigge
Ouer a litil ryuere to ligge
þe watir of siloe & þei seide
when*n*e hit was ou*er* þe watir leide

TRINITY

"If þat ani v*er*tu be		if any v*er*tue now in hit be.
Of halines wit-in þ*a*t tre,	8940	of halynes wiþ-in þat tree.
Wit sinful mens fett," coth þai,		wiþ sinful me*n*nis fete quoþ þai
"On ganging it sal wipe a-wai."		on gaand sal hit wipe a-way.
On þis-kin wise þis tre þar lai,		¶ of þis maner þe tree þ*er* lay.
Til efter lang and moni dai,		til ofter lange *and* mony a day.
þat sibele com sa ferr fra kyght,		þat Sibbil come sa fer fra kiþ.
To salamon and spak him wit,	8956	to salamon & speke him wiþ.
And for to here of his wisdom.		& for to here of his wisdome.
Q*ue*n þat sco to þe cite com		quen ho to þe cite come.
Sco com in at þ*a*t ilk yatte,		ho come in atte þe ȝate
þar þis tre lai in hir gatt ;	8960	þ*er* þis tree lai in hir gate.
Du*n* sco bugh hir to þe gru*n*d,	[col. 2]	dou*n* ho kneled to the grounde
þe tre sco honurd þar a stu*n*d,		þe tree ho honoured a litil stounde
Sco lift hir skirt wit-vten scurn,		ho lifte hir skirte aȝaine con turne
And bar-fote wode sco þ*a*t burn ;	8964	*and* barfote wode ouer þe burne.
And to þe tre sco can hir fald,		*and* of þis tree many-falde.
And p*r*ophecies þ*er*-of sco tald,		p*r*ophecy þ*er*-of ho talde.
And namlikes o domes-dai,		& namely alsqua of domys-day.
Hu all þis werld sal wite awai.	8968	how al þis werlde sal winde a-way.
Q*ue*n þ*a*t þis sibile and þe kyng		¶ quen at þis sibbil & þe king
Disputed had o mani thing,		disputed had of mony a þing
þe king þan gaf hir giftes fair,		þe king gaf hir giftes faire.
And hamward sco tok hir air.	8972	& hamwarde þan ho toke þe aire.
þis ilk tre yee herd of sai,		þis ilk tree ȝe herd*e* me say.
þar it lai ful mani dai,		þ*er* hit lay mony a day
Bot it was in þe temple bun		ȝet sal hit be in þe tempil bou*n*
þe time o c*ri*st passiun.	8976	þe time of c*ri*stis passiou*n*.
Lat we þis tre lai þar it lijs,		Lete we þis tree lye þ*er* hit lyes
And spek o salamon þe wis,		& speke we of salamon þe wyes

[*Solomon's great sin and repentance.*]

His dedes coth naman deuis,		his dedis cowde namon deuise
þof he war of ful mikel p*ri*s,	8980	ware he neu*er* of sa mykil prise.
Bot hard it es, þe wird o sin		pot harde hit is þe wirde of syn.
þ*a*t yarked was til adam kin !		þat ȝarked was til adam kyn.
COTTON		FAIRFAX

"If þat ani v*er*tu be
Of olines widin þis tre, 8940
wid sinful menes fete," said þai, [col. 2]
"wid ganging sal be done away."
O þis man*er* þis tre þar lay,
Tille after lang and mani a day,
Til sibil cam so fer fra kith,
To salamon to speke him wid, 8956
And forto here of his wisdam.
Quen þat scho to þe cite cam,
Scho cam in at þ*a*t ilk ȝate,
þar þis tre lay in hir gate, 8960
Doun sho bowid hir to þe grund,
þe tre scho honurd þar a stound.
Scho left hir syrte widute*n* schorne,
And barfot wald ou*er* þ*a*t borne, 8964
And to þat tre scho gan hir falde,
And p*r*ophesy þar-of scho tald;
And namlyest of domes-day, 8967
Hou all þis world suld wit of way.
Que*n* þ*a*t þis sibil and þe king,
Desputid had of mani a thing,
þe king þan gaf hir giftes faire, 8971
And hamward scho tok hir ayre.
þis ilke tre þat i of say,
þer it lay ful mani a day,
Bot it was in þe temple boun,
At þe time of cristes passion. 8976
Lat we þis tre ly þar it lijs,
And speke we of salamo*n* þe wis.

If here inne any vertu be
Of olyne[s] wiþynne þis tre
Bi synful men*n*es fete seide þei
Wiþ goyng shal be done awey
On þis manere þis tre þ*er*e lay
Til aftir warde mony a day
Til sibile coom fer fro kiþ
To salomon to speke hi*m* wiþ
For to here of his wisdome
when*n*e she to þe cite coome
She coom in at þulke ȝate [leaf 56, back]
þ*er*e þe tre lay in hir gate
Doun she bowed to þe grou*n*de
þe tre she honoured þ*er*e a stou*n*de
She lafte hir shurte neu*er* þe latir
And barfote wolde she ou*er* þe watir
To þ*a*t tre she gan hir folde
And p*r*ophecie þ*er*of she tolde
And of domes day nomely
how mony men shulde be sory
When*n*e þ*a*t sibile wiþ þe kyng
Disputed had of mony þing
þe kyng ȝaf hir ȝiftis faire
And homwarde she dud repaire
þis ilke tre þ*a*t I of say
þere hit lay mony a day
But hit was in þe temple bou*n*
At tyme of cristis passioun
Let we hit ligge þ*er*e hit lise
Speke we of salomon þe wise

Queen of Sheba

[*Solomon's great sin and repentance.*]

His dedis coude na ma*n* þe-vise,[1]
war he neu*er* of sua mekil p*r*ise, 8980
Bot hard it es, þe word of sine,
þat ȝarkid was to adams kine!

his dede coude no mon amende
Suche grace god him sende
But harde hit was þe dede of syn*n*e
þ*a*t ordeyned was to Adames kynne

GÖTTINGEN [[1] *read* de-vise] TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe sorful wark him ane he wroght,		þe sorouful werk him ane he wroȝt
þat all his sede wit sorou soght	8984	þat alle his sede wiþ sorou he soȝt
Man for to fall in filth o fless,		man for to falle in filþe of flesshe
Thoru forme kind þat es sa nesse;		þorou fourme & kinde þat is sa nesshe
Ou*er* passed has þat caitiue kind,		ouer passed has þat caytef kinde.
And mad king salamon al blind,	8988	*and* made king salamon blinde.
Blind o wijt and wisdom als,		blinde of witte *and* wisdome als.
And maked him, þat faithful, fals.		*and* made him in þe faiþ ful fals
Thoru wi*m*men þat he luued sa fele		þorou wi*m*men he loued sa fele.
He fell fra liue and saul hele;	8992	he fel fra loue of saulis hele.
Again þe lagh godd him for-bedd		a-gayne þe lagh god him for-bede
Leuedis he luued of vncuth lede,		a lauedi he loued of heþin lede.
þat did him drightin to renai,		þat salle him rew wiþ-outen nay.
And for to for-sak his aun lai.	8996	þat for ham for-soke his lay.
Lau*er*d king, sua mikel o might,		¶ Lorde king mykil of miȝt.
Q*ua*r be-com al his in-sight,		quere bicome al his in-siȝt.
þat did him-self alsua to spill,	8999	þat dide him-seluen squa to spille.
Foluand a wicked wo*m*man will?		folowand a wikkid wo*m*mons wil.
¶ Allas! arli þis gil be-gan		allas arly þis gile be-gan.
At adam, þat was þe formast man;		þat adam þat was formast man.
Sampson þat wightes[t] was in lijf,		¶ Sampson þat wiȝt was in life.
Was son bigiled thoru a wijf;	9004	was be-giled þorou a wife.
King dauid, thoru a wijf sight,		king dauid þorou a wo*m*mans siȝt
To ded he did a saccles knight.		to dede he dide a sacles kniȝt.
Now salamon, i red of here, [lf 50, bk, col. 1]		now salamon I rede of here.
þat neu*er* had o wisdom pere,	9008	þat neu*er* had of wisdome pere.
Sin wo*m*man has þir suiken sua		syn wi*m*men has þe be-giled squa.
Q*ua* mai o þam be seker? qua?		qua may of ham be sicure qua.
Certes, i hope vnnethes nan	9011	c*er*tes I hope vnneþ nane.
þat es in weild o wicked wo*m*man,		þat wirkis oft*er* a wikked wo*m*man.
þe man sco has in hir bandom,		þe man ho has in hir baundou*n*.
He es forcasten als crachon;		he ys vmbelaide wiþ tresou*n*.
Blisced, i sai, for-þi es he		blessed I say for soþ is he.
þat dos him noght in hir pouste,	9016	atte dose him noȝt in hir pauste
For if he luue hir mar þen nede,		for if he loue hir neuer sa mykil.
To will als sott sco will him lede,		he salle finde ham fals & fikel.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat soruful werk þaim self þai soght,		þat sorweful werke hem self hit sou3t
þat all þair sede in soru broght,	8984	þat al her sede in sorwe brou3t
Man to fall in filth of fless,		Mon to falle in fulþe of flesshe
Thoru fourme of kinde þat es sua ness.		þour3e fourme of kynde þat is nesshe
Ouer-pascid has þat caytif kinde,	8987	Ouer passed him haþ þat caitif kynde
And made king salamon al blinde,		And made kyng salomon al blynde
Blind of witt and wisdam als, [leaf 62, bk, col. 1]		Blynde of witt and wisdome als
And made him in þat faith ful fals.		And also in his feiþ ful fals
Thoru wimmen þat he loued sua fele,		þour3e wymmen þat he loued fele
He fel fra lijf and saules hele,	8992	he fel fro lyf & soulis hele
Again þe lau þat god him forbedd,		A3eynes goddes forbode dud he
Leudis he loued of vncuth ledd,		And loued ladies of vncouþe cuntre
þat made him godd to renay,		þat made him god to renay
And to for-sake his aun lay.	8996	And to forsake his owne lay
Lauerd king sua mekil of miht,		Lord god so muchel of my3t
Quer becam all his in sight,		where bicoom al his insi3t
þat did him-seluen sua to spill,		þat dud him self so to spille
Foluand a wicked wommanes will.		Folwynge wicked wommonnes wille
Allas! erly þis gile bigan,	9001	¶ Allas erly þis gile bi gon
At adam þat was formast man;		At adam þat was formast mon
Sampson þat strangest was in lijf,		Sampson þat strengest was in lif
was bigilid thoru a wijf;		was bigiled þour3e a wif
King dauid, thoru a wijfes siht,		Kyng dauid for a wyues si3t
To dede he did a sackles knyht;		To deþe dud a sakles kny3t
Nou salamon, i rede of here,	9007	Salomon þat I rede of here
þat of wisdam neuer had na pere,		þat neuer hadde of wisdome pere
Siþen wimmen haue bigilid him so,		Siþ wymmen han bigiled him so
Qua may of þaim be siker? quo?		who may of hem be siker who
Certis, i hope vnethes nan,	9011	Certis I trowe neuer oon
þat es in world of wic womman.		In þis world of wicked wommon
þe man sch[o] has in hir bandun,		þe man she haþ in hir bandoun
Scho bringes him to confusion,		She bringeþ to confusioun
For-þi i say, blissed es he,	9015	þerfore I saye blessed is he
þat dos him noght in þair pouste;		þat doþ him not in hir pouste
For if he loue hir mare þan nede,		For if he loue hir more þen nede
To will as a fole scho wil him lede.		To foli wille she wol him lede

Haf he ben forwit neu*er* sa yepe,
Fra þan i tell him for a nape. 9020
Bot mistru nan þe-queþer for þat i
Thinc sai o wo*m*man wilani,
If i sua did i war vn-hind, 9023
Thinc i na wo*m*man þof to scend.
Certes nai, thar naman wene,
For in þis werld es nan sa scene
Creature wit godd and man, 9027
Ne nan to luue, als god wo*m*man !
Allan to þaas iuel i tell
þat bath ar funden fals and fell,
Feluns in entent to suike,
þe wi*m*men þ*a*t i blam er slike ; 9032
þe wick er neu*er* þe worthier
þ*a*t man tell q*ua*t þe dughti er,
Ne þe gode þe wers to prais,
Q*ua*t-sò men o þe wick sais ; 9036
Quilk er to lac, quilk er to luue,
þair aun werckes will þam p*ro*ue.
Bot godd, þat deid on þe rode, 9039
Amend þe wick and saue þe gode !
¶ Q*ue*n salamon his will had wroght,
Wa was him eu*er* þ*a*t he thoght
Gode to wreth, his saul to file,
And þan repented him a quile. 9044
Wit bath his eien sar he grett,
And did p*ro*phetes for to fett ;
þe patriarches þai com wit-al
Be-for þair fete he let him fal, 9048
" Haue yee," he said, " o me merci,
For es nan sinfuller þan i.
I se wel now, I haue mis-gan,
For i haf honurd self sathan ; 9052
I haf bi-left mi lau*er*d lau, [col. 2]
And sua me tan to þe werlau."

COTTON

haue he bene be-fore neu*er* sa ȝape
fra þen I. telle him for a nape.
¶ bot mistrow na man at I.
speke of wo*m*man velany.
if I squa dide my witte ware blinde
for alle we come of wo*m*ma*n* kinde.
c*er*tes thar nane hit wene
for ho is confort of care & tene.
of alle creatures agħ nane
to be loued as gode wo*m*man.
¶ bot þe euel of ham I telle
þat baþ ar fundyn fals & felle.
felou*n* in entent to squike
þe wi*m*men þat I blame ar like.
þe wikked ar neu*er* þe worthier
þat men tellis quat þe dughti er.
ne gode þe wers for to praise. [leaf 50, bk]
quat-sim men of þe wikked saise.
quilk ar to lak quilk ar to loue.
þaire aghen werkis wil ham p*ro*ue.
bot god atte dyed on þe rode
amende þe wikked & saue þe gode.
Quen salamon þus had wroȝt.
wa was hi*m* for sorou in þoȝt.
god to wraþ his saule to file
and þen repented him aquile.
wiþ baþ his eyen sare he grette.
and dide p*ro*phetis for to fette.
þe pat*r*iarkes þat come wiþ-alle
be-for þaire fete dou*n* con he falle
of me lordes ȝe haue mercy.
ys nane mare sinful man þan I.
I se wele now I haue misgane.
for I. haue honoured sathan.
I haue be-left my lordes lagħ.
and tane my sawle to þe warlagħ.

FAIRFAX

For be he neu*er* to-fore sua sly,
þan sal he fall into foly. 9020
Mistrou naman, þoqueþ*er*, þ*at* i
wil speke of wimmen velany;
If i sua did it war vnhend,
I thinck na womman forto schend.
Certis nay, thar na man wene, 9025
For in þis world es nan sua clene
Creature, wid godd and man, [col. 2]
Ne nan to loue, as gode wo*m*man.
þe euil alone to þaim i tell
þat er funden bath fals and fell,
Feloun in entent to suyke, 9031
þe wi*m*me*n* þ*at* i blame, er slike;
þe wicker neu*er* þe worthi are,
þat me*n* tell quat þe dohuthy are,
Nor þe gode þe wers to p*ra*ise, 9035
Quat sua men of þe wicked saise.
Quilk er to lac, and quilk er to loue,
þair aune werkis wil þaim p*ro*ue,
Bot god þ*at* dide apon þe rode, 9039
And amend þe wic a*n*d saue þe gode.
Q ven salamon his wille had wroght,
wa was hi*m* þ*at* eu*er* he thoght
Godd to wreth, his saule to file,
And þan repentid him a quile. 9044
wid bath his heyen sare he grett,
And did p*ro*phetis for to fett,
þe patriarkis þai*m* com wid all,
Bifore þair fete dun gan he fall, 9048
And said, "hauis sone of me m*er*ci,
Es nan sua sinful a wreche as i.
Nou se i wele i haue mis-gan,
For i haue honurd selue sathan, 9052
I haue leued mi lau*er*des lawe,
And sua me tan to þe warlawe."

GÖTTINGEN

Be he neu*er* biforn so sly
þen*n*e shal he falle into foly
Mistrowe no mon þ*er*fore þat I
wol speke of wym*m*en vileny
If I so dud I were vn hende
I þenke no good wom*m*on to shende
Certis þ*at* þar no mon wene
For in þis world is noon so clene
Creature wiþ god & mon
To loue as good wom*m*on þon
þis euel to hem to I hit telle
þ*at* are fou*n*den fals and felle
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þe gode are neuer þe wors to preise
what so men of þe wicked seise
whiche are to lacke & whiche to loue
her owne werkes wol hem proue
But god þat deȝed vpon þe rode
Amende þe wicked & saue þe gode
¶ whene salomon his wille had wrouȝt
wo hi*m* was þ*at* eu*er* he hit þouȝt
God to wraþþe his soule to file [leaf 57]
þen*n*e repented him a while
wiþ boþe his eȝen sore he gret
And dud p*ro*phetes to be fet
Pat*ri*arkes hem coom wiþ alle
Bifore her feet he dou*n* con falle
And seide haueþ of me mercy
Is noon so synful wrecche as I
I se wel I haue mis goon
I haue honoured hi*m* self saton
I haue lafte my lordis lawe
And to þe fendes fully drawe

TRINITY

¶ "Has þou," coth þai, "þi lau renaid?"
"Yaa, soth haf i, walawai!" he said.
"And qui," coth þai, "has þou don sua?" 9057
"A wo*m*man wroght me has mi waa,
For mi mis-gilt i am of-knaun,
I war worþi wit hors be draun!
I haue me don a wicked dede, 9061
Thoru wo*m*man, was o heþen lede.
Yee rede me nu, for drightin sake,
Your consail wil i vndertak." 9064
¶ "We," þai said, "q*ua*t rede can we,
Bot es þe rede al self o þe?
þou þi-self, þat es sa wise,
First þou sai vs þin awise;
We sal be to þi biding boun." 9069
"Tas of," he said, "mi kinges croun
þat i na lang*er* agh to bere,
Mi king rob als þat i wer;
Al for mi plight far wil i fle
In vncuth kygth fra þis cuntre." 9074
"Do wai," þai said, "king salamon,
þis thing agh we not for to don,
Noþer we it will, ne we haf might,
For-do þe lau o kynges right; 9078
þat lau þat godd has laid on kyng
We ne au to brek, for nakins thing."
¶ "How mai þis be? q*ua*t sai yee now?
Ne sal i haf na rede o yow?" 9082
"Qui q*ua*t rede mai we sai to þe?"
"I will þ*a*t yee vncroun me;
Mi lau*er*d i haue be-left, allas!
Yee helpe me in þis caitiue cas, 9086
And laes on me ful hard penance,
For sar it es mi repentance.

COTTON

¶ has þou quod þai þi lagħ renaide
ȝe haue .I. waleway he saide.
& quy quoþ þai has þou done squa.
a wo*m*man wroȝt has alle my wa.
of my misgilt I am knawen.
þat I. ware worþ wiþ hors be drawe*n*
I haue me done a wikked dede
þorou a wo*m*man of heþen lede.
rede me now for goddis sake.
ȝour consaile wil I bleþely take.
¶ we þai saide: quat rede con we.
þe consaile c*er*tayne sal come of þe
þou þi-self we halde þe wise.
telle us first þine a-vise.
we salle be to þi bidding' bou*n*.
takis of he saide my kingis crou*n*.
þat I. na lang*er* agħ to bere.
my kinges robe als atte I were.
for my syn wille I fle.
In vncouþ kiþ fra þis cuntre.
Do way þai saide king' salamon.
þis þing agħ we noȝt to done
nauþ*er* we hit wil ne we haue miȝt
for to do lagħ of kingis riȝt.
þe lagħ þat god has laide on king'
we agħ to breke hit for na-þing'.
¶ how may þis be quat say ȝe now
ne sal .I. haue na rede of ȝow.
¶ quy quat rede may we say to þe.
I wille he saide ȝe vncorou*n* me.
my lorde I haue be-left allas.
ȝe help me in þis caytef cas.
& lays on me ful harde penaunce
for sare hit is my repe[n]taunce.

FAIRFAX

"Has þu," þai said, "þi law renayd?"
"ȝa, sua, walaway!" he said. 9056
"And qui," said þay, "did þu sua?"

"A wo*m*man wroght me al mi wa,
For mi misgilt i am a knawin,
I war worthi wid hors be drauin;
I haue me done a wicked dede, 9061
Thoru a wo*m*man of hethen lede.
ȝe rede me nou, for godes sake,
ȝour consail i wil vnd*er*take."
þan þai said, "quat rede can ȝe, [leaf 63, col. 1]
þe rede it es hally in þe, 9066
þu þi selue, þat es sua wijs,
First þu say vs þin a-vijs;
we sul be to þi bidding boun."
He said þan, "tak of mij croun 9070
þ*a*t i na lang*er* au to were,
Mi kinges robe als þ*a*t i were,
All for mi sinne fer wil i fle,
To vncuth land fra þis contre." 9074
"Do way," þai said, "king salamon,
þis thing aw we noght for to don,
Noud*er* we wil, ne we haue miht,
For-do þe lawe of kinges right;
þe law þat god has laid on king, 9079
we ne aw to breke for nankines thing."
"How may þis be? quat say ȝe now,
Ne sal i haue na rede of ȝou?"
"Quat rede may we say to þe?"
"I wil þat ȝe vncoroun me; 9084
Mi lau*er*d i haue be-left, allas!
ȝe helpe me in þis caytif cas,
And lais on me ful hard paynis,
For sore it es mi repentanis. 9088

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Hastou þei seide þi lawe reneyed
ȝe ȝe wailewey he seyed
whi þei seide dudes þou so

A wom*m*on wrouȝte me þis wo
Mi mis gilt I am aknowen
I were worþi to be drawen
I haue done a wicked dede
þourȝe a wom*m*on of heþene lede
ȝe rede me now for goddis sake
ȝoure cou*n*sel I wol vndirtake
Alle þei seide what reed con we
þe reed hit is holly in þe
þou þi self þ*a*t art so wis
Furst say vs þin avis
we shul be to þi biddyng bou*n*
he seide takeþ of my crou*n*
þ*a*t I no lenger owe to were
My kyngis robe of me ȝe tere
For my synne fer wol I fle
To vncouþe londe fro þis cuntre
¶ Do wey þei seide kyng Salomon
þis þing owe we not to don
Nouþ*er* we wol ne haue myȝt
For do þe lawe of kyngis riȝt
þe lawe þ*a*t god haþ leide on kyng
We owe to breke for no þing
what seide he what say ȝe now
Shal I haue no reed of ȝow
What rede may we say to þe
I wol þat ȝe vncrowne me
Mi lord I have lafte allas
helpeþ me in þis caitif caas
Leiþ on me harde penau*n*ce
Soore is hit my repentau*n*ce

TRINITY

Sin i haf serued to haue þe scam,
Gis me mi scrift, o godds name!"
¶ þat scrift was soruful and vn-sene,
þat al þat cite sagh be-dene, 9092
Alld and yong, al can on wonder,
þe scrift þat salamon yod vnder.
His sin be-for þat gret cite
Wit waful weping sceud he, 9096
His riche croun o gold an[d] stan
Did first be of his heued tan,
And four his robe he gaf to riue, [leaf 51, col. 1]
And four his bodi for to driue, 9100
To scurg bare thoru al þat thrang,
Vte of his bak þe blode þai suang,
þat sare, þat scam, þat martiring,
Was neuer sene on suilk a king! 9104
Bot al he tok in godds nam,
And thold luueli al þat scam,
For al-to gned him thoght þe gram,
þat he moght thol on his licam 9108
Quar-of he forwit folud þe lust,
He wald men raf it al to dust,
Quar-thoru it semes wel wit þis
þat he wan merci of his mis 9112
Quat for þe reuth of his misdede,
Quat for þe scrift he vnder-yede.
Efter þe time he þus had don,
A quile regn[d] king salamon 9116
Blisfulli ouer al þat land,
His werckes yitt er lastand;
His craftes sal be lastand ai
In werld bituixand domes-dai, 9120
þat mikel i haf of for to tell,
Moght i for other thinges duel.
O þir thinges es mast to min,
To recken forth vr ladi kin, 9124

COTTON

syn I haue serued to haue þe shame
gif me my gilt in goddis name.
Þat strife ful soroufully was sene
þat alle þe cite sagh̄ be-dene.
alde & ȝonge alle con vn wonder
þe strife atte salamon ȝode vnder.
His eyen be-for þat grete cite.
wiþ waful wepinge shent he.
his croun of golde & riche stane.
dide he first of his heued be tane.
and made ham his robe to riue.
& þorou þat cite his body driue.
nakid wiþ skourges þorou þat þrange.
out of his bak þe blode sprange.
sa sare *and* sharpe martiring.
was neuer sene on siche a king.
¶ bot alle he toke in goddis name.
and þoled mildely þat shame.
& al to litel him þuȝt þe grame
atte he muȝt suffer on his licame.
quare-of be-fore he folowed þe luste
he walde men raft hit al to duste.
quar-þorou hit semis wele wiþ þis
þat he wan mercy of his blis.
& come to amendement sone.
ofter þe time atte þis was done.
a quile he regned wiþ grete care.
for his synne he had done are.
blisfully ouer alle þat lande.
his werkis ȝet þai ar lastande
his craftis salle be lastande ay.
In werlde be-twix & domesday.
and mykel þer-of cowde I. telle.
miȝt I. for oþer þingis dwelle.
¶ of oþer þingis wil .I. Minne
and rekkin forþ our lady kyn.

FAIRFAX

Siþe*n* i haue serued to haue schame,
Gif me mi schrift, in goddes name."
Þat schrift was soruful and vnsene,
þat all þat cite sau all bidene, 9092
Alde and ȝong, all gan on hi*m* wonde*r*,
þe schrift þat salamon ȝode vnd*er*.
His sine bifore þ*a*t grete cite,
wid waful weping scheud he, 9096
His riche croune of gold and stan,
Did first of his hefde be tan,
And of his robe he gan to riue,
And his bodi all to driue. 9100
To skourge bar thoru þ*a*t thrang,
vte of his bac þe blode it sprang.
þat sor, þ*a*t schame, þ*a*t martyring, [col. 2]
was neu*er* sene on suilk a king. 9104
Bot all he tok in goddes name,
And tholed mekly al þ*a*t schame,
For all to nede him thoght þ*a*t game,
þ*a*t he miht thole for suilk a blame;
Quarof before he loued þe lust, 9109
He wild men raf it al to dust,
Quarthoru it semed wele bi þis,
þat he wan m*er*ci for his miss, 9112
Quat for þe reuth of his misdede,
Quat for þe schrift he vnd*er*-ȝede.
After þe time he þus had don,
A quile reyned king salamon 9116
Blisfully ou*er* all þ*a*t land;
His werkes ȝeit þan war lastand.
His craftes sal be lastand ay,
In world bituix and domes-day; 9120
þ*a*t mekil i haue for to tell,
Mihti for o*þer* thinges duell.
O*þer* thing es mast to mine,
To rekin forth vr lady kine; 9124

GÖTTINGEN

Siþ I haue serued to haue shome
ȝyue me shrifte in goddes nome
¶ þ*a*t shrifte was sorweful to sene
Al þe cite say bi dene
Olde & ȝonge gon on hi*m* wondir
þe shrifte þ*a*t salomon ȝode vndir
His synne bifore þe greet cite
wiþ woful wepyng shewed he
his riche crowne of stone & golde
he dud hit furste take of his molde
Of his Robe he gan to ryue
And his body al to dryue
he scourged him bare in þ*a*t þronge
Out of his bak þe blood spronge
Suche sore shame & martiryng
was neu*er* seyn on suche a kyng
Al he toke in goddis name
And þoled mekely þat shame
him þouȝte al þ*a*t to be to lite
For to þole for suche a wite
wherof tofore he loued þe lust
he let ryue hit al to dust
þ*er*fore hit semed wel bi þis
þ*a*t he gat mercy of his mis
what for þe reuþe of his mis dede
And for his shrifte he vndir ȝede
Aftir þe tyme þis was done
A while regned salomone
Blisfuly ouer al þ*a*t lond
his werkes ȝitt ben lastond
his craftis shul be lastinge ay
Til hit com to domes day
Muche of him haue I to telle
Miȝt I for o*þer*e þingis dwelle
On o*þer*e þingis most I mynne [leaf 57, back]
To reken forþ oure lady kynne

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
for þar-for mast i vnder-tok	for-þi I. maste vnder-toke.
For to mak þis englis bok ;	quen I. be-gan to make þis boke.
To tell first hu vr lau*er*d o might,	to tel how first our lorde of mi3t.
Til hali men of-sith had hight, 9128	til haly men oft had hi3t.
þ*a*t o þair sede a man suld spring	þat of þaire sede a man sulde sp*r*inge
þ*a*t man-kind suld o baret bring ;	þat mankinde sulde of baret b*r*inge.
Ful lang þis hight was made be-forn	[1] ful lange þis hote was made be-forne
þe time þat i*esus* crist was born. 9132	þe time atte Ih*es*u criste was borne. [1 lf 51]

[*The death of Solomon, and the names of his successors.*]

O salamon endes mi tale,	Of salamon endis now my tale.
He regn[d] fourti winte*r* hale,	he regned fourti 3ere alle hale.
He þat sa weli was o win ; 9135	he þat sa wely was of wyn.
His eild was fourti yeir and tuin.	his elde was xl. 3ere & twin.
Birid in bedelem was he bun,	birid in bethleem was he bou*n*
þ*a*t was his aun fader tun,	þat was his awen fader tou*n*.
Wit mensk and wirscip, efter q*ua*m	wiþ menske & worshepe oft*er* q*ua*m
Regn[d] his sun, hight roboam. 9140	regned his sone hi3t robaam.
þis roboam þat i of mene,	[1 This robam þat I of mene
Regned winters seuentene.	Regnyd wyntyrs sevyntene]
His sun com efter, abia,	¶ his sone come ofter abia. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
Thre yere he regnd and nama. 9144	iij. 3ere he regned & na ma.
Asa his sun, bath hale and fere, [col. 2]	Asa his sone in gode manere
Regnd an and fourti yere ;	regned an. *and* fourti 3ere.
Iosophat his sun in liue	Iosaphat his sone in liue
Regnd tuenti yere and fiue ; 9148	regned xx. 3ere *and* fiue.
þan was helias, þat p*r*ophet,	þen was helias þat p*r*ophete
þ*a*t drightin of sa mikel let,	þat god of sa mykil lete.
þat stint þe rain thoru his p*r*aiyer,	þat stint þe rayne þorou his praier
Sex monet and thre yere ; 9152	hit lasted vj. mones & iij. 3ere.
And q*ue*n he p*r*aid eft a-gain,	& quen he praied eft-siþe a-gayne
Plente godd þam send o rain ;	plente gode god sende of rayne.
He was þe first, als stori sais,	he was þe first man þe story saise.
þ*a*t ded man raisd in form dais. 9156	atte dedeman raised in forme daise
O Iosaphat bicom Ioram,	¶ of Iosaphat be-come Ioram.
þat regnd winte*r*s aght, wit q*ua*m	atte regned winte*r*es viij. wiþ q*ua*m.

For þar-for mast i vnd*er*-toke,
For to make þis englis boke;
To telle first hou vr lau*er*d of miht,
Till haly men ofte sithes hight, 9128
þ*a*t of þair sede a man suld spring,
þ*a*t mankind suld vte of baret bring.
Ful lang hight was þis bi-forn,
þe time þ*a*t iesu crist was born. 9132

For þ*er*fore moost I vndirtoke
For to make þis englisshe boke
To telle how þ*a*t lord of miȝt
To hele men ofte had hiȝt
þ*a*t of her seed a mon shulde springe
Monkynde out of woo to bringe
Longe was þis het biforn
Ar i*e*su crist to vs was born

[*The death of Solomon, and the names of his successors.*]

Of salamon nou endis mi tale,
He reyned fourti winte*r* hale,
He þ*a*t sua wele was of wine,
His elde was fourti and tuinne, 9136
Grauyn i*n* bethleem was he boune,
þat was his aun fadris tune,
wid mensk and worschip; efte*r* qua*m*,
Reyned his sone hight robam. 9140
þis Roboam þat i of mene, [leaf 63, back, col. 1]
Reyned wintris seuentene.
His sone cam efter, Abya,
Thre ȝere he reyned and na ma. 9144
Hasa his sone, bath hale and fere,
Reyned an and fourti ȝere;
Iosaphat his sone in liue,
Reyned tuenti ȝere and fiue. 9148
þ*a*t was helyas, þ*a*t p*r*ophete,
þat god of sua mekil lete,
þat stint þe rayn thoru his p*r*aiere,
Sex monethes and thre ȝere; 9152
And que*n* he p*r*aid eft a-gayn,
Godd sent þe folk plente of rayn.
He was þe first, as þe stori says, 9155
þ*a*t ded me*n* raysed in former dais.
Of Iosaphat com Ioram,
þat reyned wintris eyht, wid qua*m*

¶ Of salomon now we ende
þ*a*t regned fourty wynt*ur* hende
he hade had boþe of wele & wo
his elde was fourti ȝeer & two
In bethleem grauen was he bou*n*
þ*a*t was his owne fadir tou*n*
wiþ menske & worship atir wham
Regned his son þ*a*t het Roboam
þis Roboam þ*a*t I of mene
Regnede wyntres seuentene
¶ his son coom aftir abya þo
þre ȝeer he regned & no mo
¶ Asa his son hool & fere
Regned oon & fourti ȝere
¶ Josephat his son in lyue
Regned twenti ȝeer & fyue
þ*a*t was elias þe p*r*ophete
God of him so muchel lete
he stynted reyne bi his p*r*eyere
Six moneþes & þre ȝere
And when*n*e he preyed oft aȝeyn
God hem sende plente of reyn
he was þe furste stories sayes
þ*a*t dede men reised in þo dayes
¶ Of ioseph coom Ioram
þ*a*t eiȝte wynt*ur* regned wiþ wham

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Was a p*ro*phet, heliseus,		þ*er* was a p*ro*phete heleseus.
Als þe stori tellus vs	9160	*and* als þe stori tellis vs
Helias was in þ*a*t siq*ua*re,		helias was in þat siquare
Translated in a golden chiare.		t*ra*nslate in a coldin chare.
O þis ioram com ozias		¶ Of þis Ioram come orias (*sic*)
þat regnand winters fifte was;	9164	þat regnande fifti winte*r* was.
In þat siquar þat i of mele		In þat cuntre þat I. of mele.
Was in þe land p*ro*phetes fele,		was in þe lande p*ro*phetis fele.
Ysaias, ioel, Osee, abias,		ysaias Ioel Osee abdias.
Amon, ionas, and micheas;	9168	amos Ionas and micheas.
þe sext sibile bigan to rise		þe sexte sibile be-gan to rise.
þat was o p*ro*pheci ful wise.		þat was of p*ro*phecy ful wise.
Of ozias com ioathan,	9171	Of ozias come Ioathan.
Sexten yeir regnand was he þan;		xvj. ȝere regnand was þan.
Romulus was þe first man		¶ Romulus þe formast man.
þat regned in rome, and it began.		þat regned in rome & hit be-gan.
Achaz his sun him efter come;	9175	achas his sone him efter come.
þat sith was made þe tun o rome.		þat time was made þe tou*n* of rome
Sexten yeir regned achaz,		xvj. ȝere regned achas
And of him come ezechias,		*and* of him come ezechias
He regnd thritte yeir and nine,		he regned xxx. ȝere *and* neyen
Wel he luued was wit drightin.	9180	& wele was loued wiþ god of heyue*n*.
Siþen regnd manasses,		siþen regned manasses.
þat was his sun, wit-vten lees.		þat was his sone wiþ-outen les.
þat time was, als sais stori,		þat time was als sais þe story.
A sibile þat hight osami.	9184	was a p*ro*phete þat hiȝt osamie.
O þis manasses com amon,		¶ of þis manasses come amon.
þ*a*t, als his fader, was a fon,		þat als his fader was a fon.
Foles war þai bath, for-þi		ffolis ware þai baþ for-quy.
þ*a*t þai honurd mamentre.	9188	for þai honoured mawmetry.
Amon sun was iosias,		¶ Amon sone was Iosias
A dughti king, in his time was		a duȝti king*e* in his time was.
Fordon þe tune o niniue, [lf 51, bk, col. 1]		[[1] ffordede the toune of nynyue
þat was of vmgang thre iorne,	9192	That was abowte Iurneis iij[e]
þat standen had to þat siquar		That stondyn had[e] in tyme þore
Fourten hundret yeir and mare;		xl C yere and[e] more] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]

was a p*ro*phete helyseus,		was a p*ro*phete Eliseus	
And as þe stori tellis vs,	9160	And as þe stori telleþ vs	
Helyas was þ*a*t ilke time þare		hely was þat time þare	
Translatid in golden chare.		Translated in golden chare	
Of þi Ioram cam Ozias,		¶ Of þis Ioram coom osias	
þ*a*t reyned fifti wintris was ;	9164	Of regne fifty wynt*ur* þ*a*t was	
In þ*a*t time þat i of mele,		In þat tyme þat I of mele	
was in þ*a*t land p*ro*phetis fele,		In þ*a*t lond were p*ro*phetes fele	
Isayas, Ioel, Osee, Abdyas,		Isayas. Ioel. Osee. Abdyas	
Amos, Ionas, and mycheas.	9168	Amos. ionas. & mecheas	
þe eyhtand sibile bigan to rise,		þe eiȝteþe sibile bigan to rise	
þat was of p*ro*phesi ful wise.		þ*a*t was of p*ro*phecie ful wise	
Of Ozias cam Iothan,	9171	¶ Of oȝias coom Iothan	
Sextene ȝe[re] was he reynand þan ;		Sixtene ȝeer he regned þan	
Romulus was þe formest man		Romulus was þe furste mon	
þat reyned in Rome, and it bigan.		þ*a*t regned in Rome & hit bigon	
Achaz, his sone, efter him com ;	9175	¶ Achaȝ his son aftir him coom	
þat time was made þe toun of Rom ;		þ*a*t tyme was made þe tou*n* of Rome	
Sextene ȝere reyned achaz,		Sixtene ȝeer regned achaȝ	
And of him cam Ezechias,		Of hi*m* coom ezechias	
He reyned nine and thritti ȝere, [col. 2]		he regned nyne & twenti ȝeere	
wele was he loued wid i*es*u dere.	9180	wel was he loued wiþ god dere	
Siþen reyned manasses,		¶ þen*ne* regned manasses	
þat was his sone, widuten les ;		þ*a*t was his son wiþouten lees	
þ*a*t time was, as sais þe stori,		þat tyme was seiþ þe story	
A sibile þ*a*t hiht of samy.	9184	A sibile þ*a*t hett of Samy	
Of þis manasses cam amon,		Of þis manasses coom amon þo	
As his fad*er* was þe son,		As his fadir to fore dud go	
Folis war þai bath, for-qui		Foles were þei boþe vnsly	
þai honurd eu*er* maumettri.	9188	þei honoured euer maumetry	
Amon son was Iosyas,		Amon son het Iosias	
A dohuti king, in his time was		Douȝti kyng in his tyme was	
For-don þe toun of Niniue,		For dude þe tou*n* of nynyue	
þat was vmgang jornays thrie,	9192	þ*a*t was aboute iourneyes þre	
þat standen had in time þare,		þ*a*t stonden had in tyme þore	
Fourti hundrid ȝere and mare.		Fourty hundride ȝeer & more	

þat time was p*ro*phet Ieremi		þat time was p*ro*phete Ieromy.
Spekand in his p*ro*pheci.	9196	specande in his p*ro*phecy.
Iosias gat Ieconiam,		Iosias gat Iechoniam.
þe t*ra*nsmigracion was þan,		þe t*ra*nsmig*ra*cion was þan.
þ*a*t þe bok of mining mas.		þat þe boke of Mynnyng[1] mas
þan was a king sedechias,	9200	þan was a king*e* Icechias
In his time was þe Iuen land		¶ In his time was the Iuenlande
Wo*n*nen into þe sarzins hand,		wonnyn alle in þe sarasinis hande
Iurselem was struid an þan[1]		Ier*usal*em was destroied *and* tane.
þan can þair kingrik for to wan.	9204	[þa*n*] þe kindome be-gan to wane.
And als i in þe stori find,		*and* als I. in þe story finde
þat time was þe temple brind		þat time was þe temple brinde.
Thoru a king o babilon,—		þorou a king*e* of babilon.
In thraldam he had þam don,—	9208	in a thraldome he had ha*m* done.
þat nabugodonosor hight,		þat nabugodonosor for-soþ he hiȝt.
Strang he was, o mikel might.		st*ra*nge he was of mykil miȝt.
A tuelmoth he þe tun vm-sett,		a xij. moneth he þe tou*n* vmbeset
And wan it for de-faut o mett ;	9212	*and* wan hit for defaute of met.
þe king fled vte wit nightertale,		þe king*e* flagh̄ oute be niȝtt*er*-tale.
Wit þe wightes[t] men o wale,		wiþ þe wiȝtest men of wale.
Bot he was taken at his flight,		bot he was takyn atte his fliȝt.
His suns slain be-for his sight,	9216	his sones slayne be-for his siȝt.
And him-seluen did þar bind,		þai toke him-self & made him bou*n*.
And kest him in-to p*ri*sun blind.		*and* kest him in a depe p*ri*so*un*.
¶ þe Iuues now er put o state,		¶ þe Iewes now ar putte of state
And þair kingrik t*ra*nslate	9220	*and* þaire kingedome is t*ra*nslate.
þ*a*t had four hundret yeir stand		þat was iiij. hundre wint*er* standand*e*
And fifte to þat dai nerhand.		*and* fifti to þat day nere-hande

[*The fourth age of the world is finished.*]

O werld þe fourth eild es nu tald,		¶ þe firþe elde of þe werlde is talde
þ*a*t was four hundret wint*er* ald	9224	iiij. hundre wint*er* hit was halde.
And fiue-and-sexti yeir and thre ;		*and* v. *and* sexti ȝere *and* þre
Bot sin þis werld be-gan to be		bot syn þis werlde be-gan to be.
Four thusand yeir and sex hundreth,		iiij. ȝere *and* vj. hundreþ
Qua reckens right to tell es eth.	9228	qua rekkenis riȝt to tel is eþ.

COTTON [1 *read* and tan] FAIRFAX

þat time was p*ro*phete Ieremye		*þat* tyme was p*ro*phete Ieremye	
Spekand in his p*ro*phesie.	9196	Spekynge in his p*ro*phecie	
Iosias gatt Ioconyam ;		Iosias gat Ieconiam	
þe transmigracion was þan,		þe t*ra*nsmigracio*un* was þan	
þat þe bok of mening mas.		*þat* þe boke of mynde mas	
þen was a king sedechias ;	9200	*þer*e was a kyng sedechias	
In his time was þe Iuen land		In þis tyme was þe iewes lond	
womme*n* all in sarazin hand ;		wonnen al in to sarsynes hond	
Ierusalem was stroyd and tan,	9203	Ierusalem was stroyed & take	[leaf 58]
þan bigan þair kingr[i]che to wan,		*þat* kyngdome fel in to wrake	
And, as i i*n* þe stori find,		And as we in þe story descende	
þat time was þe temple brind,		In *þat* tyme was þe temple brende	
Thoru a king of babilon,		þourȝe a kyng of babilone	
In thraldam he had *þai m* don,	9208	In þraldome he had hem done	
þat Nabugodonosor hight ;		Nabugodonosor he hiȝt	
Strang he was, of mekil miht.		Stronge he was of muchel myȝt	
A tuelfmoneth he þe tun vmsett,		Twelue moneþ he biseged hit þon	
And wan it for þe diffaute of mett.		And for defaute of mete hit won	
þe king fled vte bi night*er*tale,	9213	þe kyng fley out bi nyȝt	
with þe withest me*n* he had i*n* wale,		wiþ his boldest men & wiȝt	
Bot he was takin at his flight,		he was take as he fley	
His sonis slayn bifor his sight,	9216	his son sleyn in *þat* wey	
And him seluen did þai bind,	[leaf 64, col. 1]	And hi*m* seluen dud þei bynde	
And kest him i*n*to a p*re*sun blind.		And kest hi*m* in to p*ri*sou*n* blynde	
þe iuus er nou put of state,		þe iewes were put out of state	
And in þair kingriche t*ra*nslate,	9220	And her kyngdome al t*ra*nsolate	
þat had four hundrid ȝere stand		*þat* foure hundride ȝere had stonde	
And fijfty to *þat* day ner-hand.		And fifty at *þat* day nere honde	

[*The fourth age of the world is finished.*]

Of world þe ferd elde now es tald,		¶ þe ferþe elde of þe world is told	
þat was four hundrid winte*r* ald	9224	*þat* was foure hundride wynt*ur* old	
And fiue and sexti ȝere and thre,		And fyue & sixti ȝeer & þre	
Bot siþe*n* þis world bigan to be,		But siþ þis world bigon to be	
Four thousand and sex hundrith	9227	Is foure þousonde six hundride fol	
ȝere, qua rekines right to tell es eth.		Who so redili reken hit wol	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

Dauid	Sala mon	Roboam	Abia	Asa	Iosa phat
Iora*m*	Iosias Ioathan	Achaz	ezchi as	ma nasses	
	Amo*n* Iosias	Ieconias			

Blissed be sco þat us has spedd
þ*a*t we þe elds four has redd ;
To recken forth þ*a*t leuedi kin, [col. 2]
þe fift eild wil we be-gin. 9232
Iechonias ye herd me mun,
Salatiel he had to sun ;
And o þat ilk salatiel,
Bicom a sun, zorobabel. 9236
Abiud yeit com of him,
[[1] Of abyuth̄ / elyachym [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
Of hym Azor / of hy*m* sadoch̄]
þat lath er for to lig in rim. 9240
Sadoch gatt achim for-soth,
And of achim come eliud ;
Of eliud, eleazar,
þat leui als to nam he bar. 9244
þis leui had him suns tua,
þat was mathan and pantera ;
Mathan gat iacob ; iacob, ioseph ;
þat was þe nethermast step, 9248
O þat side ar to tell nama.
O panpera com p*ar*pantera ;
O p*ar*pantera com ioachim ;
Vr leuedi mare com of him. 9252
Ioseph and sco sa mai man se,
Bot att thrid and ferith kne,
þe maiden þat vs þ*a*t laue*r*d bare
þat lesed al þis werld o care ; 9256
þus was he fruit þat broght vs bote,
O tre þat adam was þe rote.
Qua-so will se fra adam þe ald
Hu mani knes to c*ri*st es tald, 9260

COTTON

þe v elde of þe werlde.
of cristis birth. [[2] leaf 51, back]

2 Blessed be ho þat us has sped.
þat we þe foure elde haue red
To rekkin forþ þat lauedy kin
þe fifte elde we wil be-gyn.
I talde ȝou of Iachonias.
Salatiel his sone he was.
and of þat ilk salatiel.
be-come a sone Zorobabel.
Abiud ȝet come of him.
of abiud eliachim.
of q*ua*m azor sadoc come of him.
atte laþ is for to lye in rime.
¶ Sadoch̄ gatte achim for-soþ.
and of achim come eliud.
of eliud eleazar.
þat leui als to name he bar.
þis leui had him sones twa.
þat was mathan *and* pantera.
¶ Mathan gatte Iacob & he Ioseph̄
þat was þe neþermast step.
of þat side I. knaw na ma.
of pantera come parpantera.
of p*ar*pantera come Ioachim.
our lauedi maria come of him.
Ioseph̄ & ho may men se.
ar atte þe þrid & firþe degree.
¶ þe ladi þat vs þat lorde bare
þat laused al þis werld*e* of care
þus was þe frute at broȝt þe bote
of tree at adam was þe rote.
qua-sim wil se fra adam þe alde
how many degrees to c*ri*ste is talde

FAIRFAX

[*The Fifth Age of the World.*
The Family of the Virgin Mary.]

Blissed be scho þat vs has spedd,
þat we þe eldes four has redd;
To rekin forth þat leuedi kine,
þe fijfte elde wil we bigine. 9232
Ieconias ȝe heard me mone,
Salatiel he had to sone,
And of þis ilk salatiel
Becam his sone Zorobabel. 9236
Abiud ȝeit cam of him,
Of abiud Elyachim,
Of quam Asor, sadoch of him,
þat loth er for to lig in rim. 9240
Sadoch gat achim, for soth,
And of achim cam eliuth,
Of eliuth cam Eleazar,
þat leui als to name he bar. 9244
þis Leui had sonis tua,
þat was matan and pantra,
Mathan gat Iacob; iacob, ioseph;
þat was þe nethermast steph, 9248
Of þat side es to telle na ma.
Of pantera cam propantera,
Of propantera cam Ioachim,
vr leuedi mari cam of him.
Ioseph and scho, so may men se, 9253
Bot at þe thrid and ferde kne.
[1] þe mayden þat vs þat lauerd bare,
þat lesid all þis world of car, [1 col. 2]
þus was þe fruit þat broght vr bote
Of þe tre þat adam was þe rote. 9258
Qua sua wil se fra adam þe alde,
Hou mani knes to crist es tald,

GÖTTINGEN

Blessed be she þat vs haþ sped
þat we þe eldes foure haue red
To reherse þat lady kynne
þe fifte elde we wol bigynne
¶ Ieconias ȝe herde me mone
Salatiel he had to sone
And of þis ilke salatiel
Coom his son ȝorobabel
¶ Abyuth ȝitt coom of him
Of abyuth eliachim
Of him aȝor of him Sadoch
þus was þe ton þe toperes stok
Sadoch þenne Achim gat
Achim eliuth not forȝat
Of eliuth coom eliaȝare
þat leuy als to name bare
þis leui hadde sones two
Mathan & pantra also
Mathan gat Iacob in pleye
Iacob Ioseph soþ to seye
Of þat syde is to telle no mo
Of pantra coom pantera þo
Of parpantera coom Ioachim
Oure lady mary coom of him
Ioseph & she may we se
were but at þe þridde & ferþe kne
þis maiden þat lorde bare
þat lesed al þe world of care
þus was þe fruyt þat brouȝte once bote
Of þat tre þat adam was rote
who so wol se fro adam þe olde
how mony knees to crist are tolde

TRINITY

He sal find, wit-vten mistruns,
Sexti hale generacions,
And noiþer o þaim tald he ne he
þus mai þe geneologi be. 9264

he sal finde wiþ-out mistrowounes
sexti generaciownes
a-noþer of ham talde he ne þe.
þus may þe genologi be.

[*Isaiah's prophecy of Christ.*]

¶ Crist was for-tald wit propheci
þat mast of spack saint ysai,
And to the Iuus sua mistruand 9267
He badd þam here and vnderstand.
"Iesse," he said, "of his roting
Soth-fast-le a wand suld spring,
Vte o þat waand a flur suld brest,
þe haligast þer-on sal rest; 9272
[. . . . . .
no gap in the Cotton & Laud MSS.]
þe gast þat giues giftes sere." 9275
Bot yeitt þat folk was ai in were,
And till oþer said, "quat mai þis be?
Sua wonder mireli spekes he."
Bot yeitt he lett it sua be hid,
And lang þer-efter þam it vndid. 9280
[1] "God men," he said, "can yee not see,
For of a man þat hight iesse, [[1] leaf 52, col. 1]
A mai sal bred of his ox-spring,
And sco sal haue a sun to king. 9284
I wil noght hele for dred o blame,
Emanuel sal be his name;"
þat es to sai in englis þus,
Vr lauerd self al es wit vs. 9288
"Honi sal he ete and milke,
Wel sal he cun knau quilk es quilk,
Fra the wick þe god to scil, 9291
Fra him for-soth sal nan cun dil."
¶ Sum Iuus said til oþer þan,
"Qua herd euer sli spece o man 9294

COTTON

Crist was talde wiþ prophecy.
and þar-of spac seint Isai.
to the Iewes sa mistrawande
he bad ham here & vnderstande.
¶ Iesse he saide of his roting
certanly a wande sulde spring
out of þat wande a flour suld brest
atte sulde bringe vs alle to rest.
þe haly gaste þer-on salle liȝt
þorou goddis squete miȝt.
þe gaste þat giuys giftis sere
bot ȝet þe folk ware in were.
and saide lorde quat may þis be.
squa wonder mistely spekis he
¶ bot ȝet he lete hit squa be hid
& lange þer-ofter til ham vndid.
godemen he saide con ȝe noȝt se.
for of a man þat hiȝt Iesse.
a may sal brede of his ospring.
and ho salle haue a sone to king.
I. wil noȝt layne for drede of blame
emanuel sal be his name.
þat is to say in engelis þus
our lorde him-self alle wiþ us.
hony salle he ete & milke.
wele salle he knaw queþer is quilk
fra þe wikked þe gode to dele
fra him for-soþ sal nane con stele
¶ Sum Iewes saide til oþer þan.
qua herde euer telle of siche a man.

FAIRFAX

He sal find widvte*n* excusacions,
Sexti alde gen*er*acions,
And neyther tald he ne he,
þus may þe genealogy be. 9264

Fynde wiþoute*n* doute he shal
Sixti olde gen*er*aciou*n*s al
And neiþ*er* tolde he ne he
þus may þe genealogy be

[*Isaiah's prophecy of Christ.*]

Crist was forsaid wid p*ro*phesy,
þat mast of spac saint ysay,
And to þe iuus so mistrouand, 9267
He bad þaim here and vnd*er*stand.
"Iesse," he said, "of his rotyng
Certaynly a wand suld spring,
vte of þ*a*t a flour suld brest,
þe hali gast þar-on suld rest, 9272
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe gast þat giues giftes sere."
Bot ȝit þ*a*t folk, was ay in were, 9276
vn-til oþ*er* said, "quat may þis be
So wond*er*ly mirkly spekes he?"
Bot ȝit he let it sua be hidd,
And lang þer-efter sua he þai*m* it v*n*-[didd.
"Gode men," he said, "can ȝe noght se?
For of a man þ*a*t hiht Iesse 9282
A mayden sal brede, of his hup-spri*n*g,
And scho sal haue a sone to king,
I wil noght hele for drede of blame,
Emanuel sal be his name."
þat es to say, in englis þus, 9287
vr laue*r*d him-seluen alle wid vs.
"Hony sal he ete and milk,
wele sal he knaw quilk es quilk,
Fra þe wick þe gode to knau, 9291
Fra him þe soth sal nan wid-draw."
Sum iuus said to oþ*er* þan,
"Qua herd eu*er* suilk speche of a man

GÖTTINGEN

Crist was seide of p*ro*phecy
Moost of him spake I say
To þe Iewes so mis trowonde
he bad hem here & vndirstonde
Iesse he seide of his rotyng
Certeynly a ȝerde shal spring
Out of þ*a*t a flour shulde brest
þe holy goost þ*er*onne shulde rest
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe goost þ*a*t ȝyueþ ȝiftis sere
ȝitt þ*a*t folke was al in were
vche to oþ*er*e seide what may þis be
So wondir merkely spekeþ he
But if he let hit so be hid
And longe aftir to hem hit vndid
Gode men he seide con ȝe not se
Of a mon þ*a*t hett Iesse
A mayde of hi*m* shal brede & springe
And she shal haue a son to kynge
[1]I wol not hele for drede of blame
Emanuel shal ben his name [[1] lf 58, bk]
hit is to say on englisshe þus
Oure lord him self al wiþ vs
Ete hony & milke he shal also
þe ton to knowe þe toþ*er* fro
Fro þe wicke þe good to knawe
þe soþe fro him shal noon wiþdrawe
¶ Som*m*e Iewes seide to oþ*er*e þan
who herde euer suche speche of man

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat born sal be, sum-thing es þar		*þat* borne sal be sum-*þing*[1] is *þare*
þat he wald noght knaun war."	9296	atte he walde no*ȝ*t knawen ware
And *þan* said ysaie, "p*ar*fai		*and* *þen* saide Isai p*ar*fay
I sal you openliker sai,		I sal *ȝ*ou tel openli to say.
Qui suld i lang*er* wit yow lain,		quy sulde I hit lang*er* wi*þ* *ȝ*ou layne
I śal vndo it yow al plain;	9300	I sal vn-do hit *ȝ*ou al plyne.
For I ha written al *þis* thing		for I haue writen al *þis* *þing*[1]
þat i sal leue to your oxspring		*þat* I salle leue to *ȝ*our ospring[1]
þis ilk bok, bot sum o *þaim*		*þis* ilk boke bot sum of thayme
Again mi sagh sal sett claim,	9304	agayne my sagh̄ salle sette clayme
For efter *þat* i es o-liue,		quen I. am dede & no*ȝ*t on liue.
Gains soth sal your eires st*ri*ue;		agayne *þe* so*þ* *ȝ*our ayres sal st*r*iue
Quarfor er yee o will sa wild?		¶ quar-fore ar *ȝ*e of wil sa wilde
A maiden sal vs ber a child,	9308	a maiden sal us bere a childe.
Q*ua*r-of i tald yow er be-forn;		quar-of I talde *ȝ*ou here be-forne.
Til vre be-houe sal he be born;		til our be-houe sal he be borne.
þis child sal vs be giuen til,		*þis* childe sal come vs vntil.
And he sal regn al at his will;	9312	& he sal regne alle atte his wil.
Man sal him clep wit nams sere,		men sal him calle wi*þ* namis sere
'Ferliful' and 'conseiler;'		Meruelous *and* conseiler
Godd o strenth and fader es he,		god of strenght & lorde of [dre][2]
Cald o *þat* werld es for to be,	9316	of *þe* werlde be-fore sal be
And 'p*r*ines o pees' sal man him call,		& p*r*ince of pees men sal him cal.
And neu*er*mar es regn fall.		& neu*er*-mare his regne to fal.
I haue yow tald hu it sal be,	9319	I haue *ȝ*ou talde how hit sal be.
Bot i ne wat yeitt q*ue*r yee it se."		bot I ne wate neu*er*-quere *ȝ*et is he.
"Ful littel se we yeitt," coth *þai*,		¶ fful litil se we *ȝ*et quo*þ* *þai*.
"Of al *þat* eu*er* we her *þai* sai,	9322	of alle *þat* eu*er* we here *þe* say
For sin *þat* we war born in werld		sin we ware borne in Middelerd*e*
Sua selcut sagh we neu*er* herd."		of suche a wonder neu*er* we herde[3]
"Ne i herd neuer," he said, "in land		[4][Nor I he seid herd nevir in lond
Men sua herd of vnder-stand,	9326	So hard men to vnd*er*stond
[1]Ne sagh yee noght for drightin dome		Saw ye not by goddis dome
þe wand bar lef and frut and blom?		The erthe bar*e* lyf frute & blome
þis wand bitakens a maiden clene,		That Erbe tokeny*þ* a maydy*n* clene
þat sal *þe* child haue *þat* i mene, [1 col. 2]		Shalle ber*e* the child *þat* I of mene

[1 col. 2] *þat* borne sal be sum-*þing*[1] is *þare* / atte he walde no*ȝ*t knawen ware

[2 indistinct in MS.]

[4 Laud MS. 416, ff 116]

[3 I ne herde (*the catch-words*): *some leaves wanting here, but supplied from the Laud MS.*]

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
[1] þat born sal be, sum thing es þare	þat born shal be sum þing þer is
þat he wild noght war knaun mare."	he wolde not were knowen I-wis
And þan said ysay, "parfay, 9297	þen seide Isay parfay
I sal ȝou opinlier say, [[1] leaf 64, back, col. 1]	I shal ȝou openliere say
Qui suld i langer wid ȝou layn?	I wol no lenger wiþ ȝou leyne
I sal vndo it ȝou all playn,	I shal vndo hit al pleyne
For i haue writen all þis thing, 9301	I haue writen al þis þinge
þat i sal leue to ȝoure ospring	þat I shal leue to ȝoure ospringe
þis ilk bok, bot summe of þaim	þis ilke boke but somme of þeym
Again my saw sal sett þair claim;	Aȝeyn my sawe shal set cleym
For efter þat i am of liue, 9305	For aftir þat I am of lyue
Agayn þe soth sal ȝour ayris striue.	ȝoure heires aȝeynes soþ shul stryue
Qui er ȝe of will sua wilde?	Whi are ȝe of wille so wilde
A mayden sal vs bere a childe,	A maiden shal vs bere a childe
Querof i tald ȝou here biforn,	As I tolde ȝou here biforn
Tille vre bi-houe sal he be born. 9310	To oure bihoue shal he be born
þis child sal vs be gyuen tille,	þis childe þus ȝyuen vs tille
And sal reyne at his wille;	Shal regne at his owne wille
Men sal him call wid names sere,	Men shul him calle nomes sere
'Ferlyful' and 'cunsaylere.'	Wondirful & counsellere
Godd of strenth and fader es he, 9315	God of strengþe & fadir is he
Cald of þat world es forto be,	Called of þe world þat is to be
And 'prins of pais,' men sal him call,	Prince of pees men shul him calle
And neuer mare sal his reyne fall.	Neuer shal his regne falle
I haue ȝou tald hou it sal be, 9319	I haue ȝou tolde how hit shal be
Bot i ne wat queþer ȝe it se."	But I noot wheþer ȝe hit se
"Ful litel se we ȝit," said þai,	litil se we ȝitt seide þei
"Of all þat euer we here þe say, 9322	Of al þat we here þe sei
For siþen þat we war born in werde,	Siþ we were born in werd
Sua selcuth sawe we neuer herd."	So selcouþe sawe neuer we herd
"Ne i ne herde neuer," he said, "in land,	Nor I he seide herde neuer in londe
Men sua hard at to vnderstand, 9326	So harde men to vndirstonde
Ne saw ȝe noght for godes dome,	Sawe ȝe not bi goddes dome
þe wand bere lef fruit and blome?	þe ȝerde bare leef fruyt & blome
þis wand bitakins a mayden clene,	þat ȝerde tokeneþ a maiden clene
þat sal þe child bere þat i mene, 9330	Shal bere þe childe þat I of mene

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þat sal his folk fra baret bij,		That shalle his folk fro bale by
To q*ua*m men sal haue gret envi.	9332	To whom men shulle haue grete envy
þat yow tels sent Ieremi,		Ieromy yt seith in boke
If yee wald lok his p*ro*pheci;		yf ye his prophesy will loke
And yeitt i sal yow sai a thing,		yet I shalle you sey a thyng
Bot hald yee it for na heþ[i]ng.	9336	But holdyþ yt for no hetyng
Q*ue*n he þat haliest es cumen,		When that holiest is comyn [nomyn
Your smerling sal fra yow be nu*m*me*n*,		youre noyntyng shalbe fro*m* you
Bot yeitt i hope yee be sa blind		yet I trow ye be so blynd
þat ye can-not na resun find,	9340	That ye can not my reason fynd
King war yee wont at haue to smer,		kyngg*es* anoynt ye haue to-fore
Bot siþen yee sal haue na lang*er*;		So shulle ye then no mor*e*
Fra he be smerld þat i sai,		ffro he be noyntyd that I say
Kyngles sal yee be fra þat dai.	9344	kyngles shulle ye be fro þ*a*t day
O þis yow telles Ieremi,		Of this tellyþ you Ieromy
þe p*ro*phet Ioel and heli,		The p*ro*phete Ioel and Elie
Yeitt he liuand es in hele,		yet is he levyng in hele
þis ilk heli þat i of mele."	9348	This Elie that I of mele
Bot for na talking þa*m* was tald,		ffor no thyng to he*m* told
It tok neu*er* in þer hertes hald,		Yt wold not in her hert*es* hold
Bot ai mistruing and mistrus,		They mystrowid and þ*a*t he*m* rewis
For-þi said godd self o þaa Iuus,	9352	God seid hym-self of þo iewis
Q*ue*n he mas of his mod*er* min		When he made of his mod*er* myn
þ*a*t was be-comen al o þair kin,		That was comyn of her kynne
He said, "mi lemma*n* es sa gent,		he seid my le*m*man is so Ient
Sco smelles bett*er* þen piment,	9356	Swettyr smellyng than pyment
And wel softer hir uestement		And welle soter her vestment
þan ani recles þat es brent.		Then eny encense þ*a*t is brent
Fair es þe mùth o þ*a*t leuedi,		ffeyr*e* is the mowþe of þ*a*t lady
And ilk toth es als ywori,	9360	Eche tothe as yvory
Als douues eie hir lok es suete,		As dovis eie hir lok*e* is swete
Als rose and thron ar tua vnmete;		Rose on thorn*e* to hir vn-mete
And tuix þam fair a-cord es nan	9363	By-twene hem feir*e* accord is non
Sa es tuix hir kin and mi le*m*man;"		Then by-twene her kynne & my le*m*-
For als þe rose es bred o thorn,		ffor as the rose is bred of thorne [man
Sua was maria o Iuus born.	9366	So was mary of iewis born*e*

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat sal his folk fra baret by,	9331	*þat* shal his folke fro baret bye
To quham me*n* sal haue gret enuy.		To whom men shul haue gret e*n*uye
þat ȝou tellis saint Ieremie,	[col. 2]	Ieremye hit seiþ in boke
If ȝe wold loke his p*ro*phesie.		If ȝe his p*ro*phecie wol loke
And ȝit i sal ȝou say a thing,		ȝitt I shal ȝou say a þing
Bot holde ȝe it for na hething,	9336	But holdeþ hit for no hetyng
Que*n* he *þat* haliest es comen,		when*n*e *þat* holiest is comen
ȝour noynting sal fra ȝou be nomen.		ȝoure noyntyng shal be fro ȝou nome*n*
Bot ȝit i hope ȝe be sua blind,		ȝitt I trowe ȝe be so blynde
þat ȝe can noght mi resun find;	9340	*þat* ȝe con not my resou*n* fynde
King wer ȝe wont to noint ay-quare,		Kyngis anoynt ȝe haue to-fore
Bot sua sul ȝe nou haue na mare,		So shul ȝe þen*n*e no more
Fra he be noynted, *þat* i say,		Fro he be noyntid *þat* I say
Kingles sul ȝe be fra *þat* day."	9344	Kyngeles shul ȝe be fro *þat* day
Of þis ȝou tellis Ieremy,		Of þis telleþ ȝou Ieremie
þe p*ro*phetes Ioel, and hely,—		þe p*ro*phete Iohel and helye
ȝit he es liuand in hele,		ȝit is he lyuyng in hele
þis ilk ely þat i of mele.	9348	þis helie þat I of mele
Bot for na talking þai*m* was tald,		For no þing to hem tolde
It tok neu*er* in þair hertis hald,		hit wolde not in her hertes holde
Bot ay mistrouing a*n*d mistrows.		þei mis trowed & *þat* hem rewes
God said hi*m*-self, of þa iuus,	9352	God seide hi*m* self of þo iewes
Que*n* he mas of his mod*er* minne,		when*n*e he made of his modir mynne
þat was come*n* of al þair ki*n*ne,		*þat* was comen of her kynne
He said, "my le*m*man es sua gent,		he seide my lem*m*on is so gent
Scho smellis suett*er* þan piment,	9356	Swetter smellyng þen piement
And wele softer hir vestiment		And wel swotir hir vestiment
þan any reclis *þat* er brent.		þen encense þat is brent
Fayr es þe muth of *þat* leudy,		Fair is þe mouþ of þat lady
And ilk toth es as yuory,	9360	Vche tooþ as Iuory
As douues eye hir loke es suete,		As dowfes eȝe hir loke is swete
As rose on thorn er to vnmete;		Rose on þorn to hir vnmete
And tuene þaim fayre acord es nane,		Bitwene hem fairer acorde is noon
Sua es tuix hir kin and my lenman."		þen bitwene hir kyn & my lem*m*on
For as þe rose es bred of thorn,	9365	For as þe rose is bred of þorn [leaf 59]
Sua was mari of iuus born.		So was mary of iewes born

540 ERE SPEAKING OF CHRIST'S BIRTH, WE MUST TELL HOW GOD PLANNED TO SEND HIS SON, NEAR THE WORLD'S END, TO SAVE MAN. YOU HEARD OF THE CREATION,

¶ Bot ar of cristes birth we neuen,
We sal tel how þe fader of heuen
Dight his dere sun to send, 9369
Almast at þe werlds end,
Vntil erth, vr flesche to ta
for to bring man-kind o wa. 9372
And hu he gaf vs his pardun, [lf. 52, bk, col. 1]
scorteli i sal yow tell resun.

Ar we of Crystes byrþe nevyn
Telle we how þe fader of hevyn
Dight his dere sonne to send
Almost at the worldis end [leaf 116, back]
Into erþe oure flesh to take
To bryng man-kynd out of wrake
how he yaf vs his pardoun
Shortly to telle I am boun

[*Re-capitulation, of Adam's Fall and the Scheme to save Mankind.*]

For yee haf, lauerdinges, wel herd,
O þe begining o þis werld, 9376
Hu he þat neuer had biginning
Wroght heuen and erth and all thing,
And als til alking thing he gafe,
þair kind scrud al for to haue. 9380
For sun and mone, þat es sua bright,
Had seuensith mare þan now o light,
And al-king thing was þan to trow
Wel pithier þan þai ar now. 9384
A! lauerd, gret herming was þar,
þat all suld dei, bath less and mare,
þat of eua and adam com;
Bot þat yon was a rightwis dom, 9388
Als yee sal se wit rightwis scill,
þat herken o þis stori will.
Quen al till end þis werld was wroght,
þat wanting was þar-in o noght, 9392
Beist and gress, and frut and tre,
And al was þat þar-in suld be,
Foghul and fiche, grett thing and small,
þat adam last was made of all. 9396
In ebron greue þat ilk dale,
þar he drogh siþen mikel bale,
Of erth right þar him maked he,
Efter his aun trinite. 9400

COTTON

Nnow lordyngges haue ye herd
Of þe begynnyng of þis werd
how he þat nevir had be-gynnyng
Made hevyn erthe & alle thyng
Also to alle thyng he yaf
her kyndly shappe for to haue
Sonne and mone that is so bright
had vij-sithe so moche more light
Alle thyngges that tho did grow
were mightier þen they are now
A grete harme be-fille vs thore
That alle shuld die bothe lesse & more
That of Adam & Eve come
But yet was yt rightwis done
As ye shulle se by rightful skylle
That here wolle þis story wele
When this world to end was wroght
Wantyng there-of was noȝt
Beste gras frute & tre
Alle was as yt shuld be
ffoule fyssh grete & smale
Adam last was made of alle
In Ebrew grew that ilk dale
There-ynne he drie after bale
Of Erthe god made hym to be
After the holy trenyte

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Bot ar of cristes birth we neuen,
we sal tell how þe fadir of heuen
Dight his dere sone to sende, 9369
Almast at þe worldes ende,
Into erde vr fless to ta, [leaf 65, col. 1]
To bring ma*n*s kind vte of wa.
And hou he gaf vs his pardun,
Schortly sal i tell ȝou resun. 9374

Ar we of cristis burþe neuen
Telle we how þe fadir of heuen
Diȝte his dere son to sende
Almoost at þe worldes ende
In to erþe oure flesshe to take
To bringe monkynde out of wrake
How he ȝaf vs his pardou*n*
Shortly to telle I am bou*n*

[*Re-capitulation, of Adam's Fall and the Scheme to save Mankind.*]

For ȝe lau*er*dinges, wele haue ȝe herd
Of ȝe bigining of þis world,
Hou he þat neu*er* had bigining, 9377
Made heuen and erde and all thing,
And als to all thing he gaf,
þair kindly schroud for to haf. 9380
For sune and mone þ*a*t es sua briht,
Had seuen sith mar þa*n* nou of liht,
And all thinges was þan, als i trow,
wele mihtier þan þai er nou. 9384
A! lau*er*d! gret harming was þare,
þat all suld die, bath less and mare,
þat of adam and eue com.
Bot ȝit it was a rightwis dome, 9388
As ȝe sal se, wid rightwis skill,
þat harkins of þis stori wel. [1 *read* þ*a*r]
Quen all þis world to end was wroght,
þ*a*t wanting was þ*a*t[1] in of noght,
Best, griss, fruit and tre, 9393
And all was þ*a*t þar-in suld be;
Foul and fiss, gret thing and smal,
Adam last was made of all. 9396
In ebron greue, þ*a*t ilke dale,
þar-in he drow siþe*n* mekil bale,
Of erde god made him to be,
Efter his aun trinite. 9400

GÖTTINGEN

Now lordingis haue ȝe herd
Of þe bigynnyng of þis werd
how he þ*a*t neu*er* had bigynnyng
Made heuen erþe & al þing
Also to alle þinge he ȝaue
her kyndely shap for to haue
Son*n*e & mone þat is so briȝt
Had seuen so michel more liȝt
Alle þingis þ*a*t þo dud grow
Were myȝtiere þen þei are now
A greet harm bifel vs þore
þ*a*t alle shulde deȝe lasse & more
þ*a*t of Adam & eue coom
But ȝitt was hit riȝtwis doom
As ȝe shul se bi riȝtful skil
þ*a*t here wel þis stori wil
When*n*e þis world to ende was wrouȝt
wantyng was þ*er*e of nouȝt
Beest gras fruyt & tre
Al was as hit shulde be
Foule & fisshe greet & smal
Adam last was made of al
In ebron greue þ*a*t ilke dale
þerynne he drey ȝe aftir bale
Of erþe god made him to be
Aftir þe holy trinite

TRINITY

His aun ymage he wroght him þar,
Hu moght he luue haf kyd hi*m* mare ;
In paradis he did him rest,
And sleili slepe apon him kest, 9404
He wroght a felau of his ban
Till adam, þ*a*t was first allan.
Wijt and skill he gaf þam till,
Might, and fairhid, and frewill ; 9408
Ouer all þis werld king and kaiser,
And lastand ai for to bere.
In paradis in heritage,
To lede þair lijf ai till a stage 9412
In welth, wit-vten tene and trei,
Bituixand an certain dai,
þat þis oxspring war o þat tale 9415
þat moght fulfill þe nu*m*bre hale,
þe felauscipe o þam þ*a*t fell
Vte of heuen forwit to hell, 9418
[1] And siþen þai suld sua blisced be
þat þai on ded suld neuer se ; [1 col. 2]
Sa suincless and sua fair and bright,
Als þ*a*t time was the sun o light,
Als yee haf herd me forwit neuen,
And siþen al suld þai stei til heuen.
Qua herd eu*er* spek o mare bliss, 9425
þan aghteld was adam and his ?
Laghes tuin sett thoru a-sis
Was till adam in p*ar*adis, 9428
Als that in hali writ we find,
þe first lagh was kald 'o kind,'
þat es to sai, kindli to do,
Al þ*a*t him was biden to ; 9432
þe toþer has 'positiue' to nam,
þe quilk lagh was for-bed adam
For to ete þat frut, and said,
"þis tre in forbot haf i laid, 9436

COTTON

his owne ymage he made hy*m* þor*e*
how might he loue kythe hy*m* mor*e*
In paradice he made hym rest
And slyly slepe on hym he kest
he made a felow of his bone
To Adam that was first h*is* oon*e*
Wytte and skylle he yaf hy*m* tylle
Myght feyrehed and fre wille
Ouyr alle this world to be keyzar
Euyr-lastyng lyf for to ber*e*
In paradice as Erytage
To lede her lyf w*ith*-outy*n* rage
In welthe w*ith*-outyn tene or tray
By-twene them in a certeyne day
That of his owne ospreng my3t
ffulle-ffylle the nombyr hole & ri3t
Of that feleship that felle
[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Then shuld they so blessid be [col. 2]
That they of deþe shuld nev*er* se
and so swynkles feyre & bright
As that tyme was þe sonne-li3t
As ye herd to-fore neven
Than shuld they stie to hevyn
Who herd eu*er* of mor*e* blis
Then ordeynyd was to hy*m* and h*is*
lawis ij° were set on syse
To Adam being in paradice
As in holy wrytte we fynd
The first was the law of kynd
That is to sey kyndly to do
Alle that hym was bedyn to
The oþ*er* law hath posetyve to name
That was fully forbodyn Adam
Of this frute god hym seid
I haue yt in my forebode leid

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

His aune ymage he wroght him þare,
Hou miht he loue haue kid him mare;
In paradis he did him rest,
And slyly slepe apon him kest, 9404
He wroght a felaw of his ban,
To adam, þat was first his an;
Witt and skil he gaf him tille,
Miht, and fairhed, and fre will. 9408
[1] Ouer all þis world king and kayser,
And lastand lijf ay for to bere; [1 col. 2]
In paradis in eritage,
To lede þair lijf ay to a stag, 9412
In welth, widuten tene or tray,
Bituix-and a certayn day,
þat of his ospring war of þat tale,
þat miht ful-fille þe numbre hale,
Of þat felauschip þat fell, 9417
vte of heuen into hell,
And siþen þai suld sua blisced be,
þat þai of dede suld neuer se; 9420
And sua suynkles, fair, and bright,
As þat time was of sunne so light,
As ȝe haue herd me bifore neuen,
Als suld þai siþen sty to heuen. 9424
Qua herd euer speke of mare bliss,
þan, or deme, was to adam and his?
Lawis tuynne thoru sett assise,
was to Adam in paradise, 9428
Als in haly writt we find;
þe first law was cald 'of kinde,'
þat es to say, kindly to do
All þat him was bidden to. 9432
Þe toþer has 'possitiue' to name,
þe whilk lawe was for-bed Adam,
Forto ete þat fruit, and saide,
"þis tre in forbode haue i laid, 9436

GÖTTINGEN

his owne ymage he made him þore
how miȝte he loue kyþe him more
In paradis he made him rest
And fleȝely slepe on him he kest
he made a felowe of his boone
To Adam þat was furste his one
witt & skil he ȝaf him tille
Miȝte feirhede & fre wille
Ouer al þis world to be kaisere
Euer lastynge lif for to bere
In paradis as heritage
To lede her lif wiþouten rage
In welþe wiþouten tene or tray
Bitwene and a certeyn day
þat of his owne ospringe myȝt
Fulfille þe noumbre hool & riȝt
Of þat felowshepe þat felle
Out of heuen into helle
þenne shulde þei so blessed be
þat þei of deeþ shulde neuer se
And so swynkeles feire & briȝt
As þat tyme was þe sonne liȝt
As ȝe herde to fore neuen
þenne shulde þei stiȝe to heuen
who herde euer of more blis
þen ordeyned was to him & his
lawes two were set on sise
To Adam in paradise
As in holy writ we fynde
¶ þe furst was þe lawe of kynde
þat is to saye kyndely to do
Al þat him was beden to
¶ þe toþer haþ posityue to name
þat was fully forboden adame
Of þis fruyt god him seide
I haue hit in my forbode leide

TRINITY

If þou sa bald be it to bite
þou sal be ded in sorou and site;
And if þou haldes mi forbot,
þou sal be lauerd ouer ilk crot 9440
þat es in erth or paradis,
Wit mare bliss þan þou can deuis."
¶ O þis had adam seisin al;
Allas! ful sun he let it fall, 9444
His gret wirscipe þat he had þar,
And broght vs in-to mikel care.
Sua sun als he þat apel ete,
þe laghes bath he þan for-lete, 9448
Bath naturel and positif,
Thoru his wijf he wex caitiue,
Quen sco herd mare his witherwin
þan þat hir wroght, þat hij drightin.
¶ Wa was adam for his vtrage, 9453
For-driuen vt of his heritage,
vte of ioi and vte of blis,
In sorou and site til him and his.
Thoru ded his lif he most wel tine,
Quar sal he euer ha medicine? 9458
Quen he sa wrechedli had tint
His heritage wit iugement!
þat sin, allas! full hard was it
þat nan of heft wit-vten smitt,
þat euer was vnder heuen born, 9463
þe strenght of itt has all for-lorn.
[1]Sua hei na-thing was euer wroght,
þat thoru it seluen mis ne moght
Fald dun in to lagher state, [[1] If 53, col. 1]
Als all þir clerkes wis wate. 9468
Al erthli thing moght haf had right,
If it ne war thoru mans plight;
A mis it was o mikel sake 9471
þat wroght to man sa mikel wrake,

COTTON

yf þou so bold be yt to byte
Thow shalt die in sorow I-hyte
yf þou wolle my forebode hold
Thow shalt be lord as I þee told
Of alle erthe and of paradice
with more blisse þan þou can devyse
There adam herd alle
Alas sone he lete yt falle
his grete worshyp þat he had þare
And broght vs alle to muche care
Assone as he the appyH ete
The lawis boþe he gon to lete
Bothe natureH & posetyve
his wyf made hym to vnthryve
When she levyd more the fend
Then god that made hir so hend
¶ Thus was Adam for his outrage
Drevyn fro his Erytage
Out of ioy and out of blis
To wo and sorow hym and his
By dethe his lyf most he tyne
Where he shalle euyr haue medecyne
When he had lost there present
his Erytage by Iugement
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

If þu sua bald be it to bite,
þu sal be dede in soru and site,
And if þu wil mi forbode halde,
þu sal be lauerd as i þe tald, 9440
Of all thing in erde and paradis,
wid mare bliss þan þu can deuis."
Of þis ald adam sesin all ;
Allas ! ful sone he lete it fall. 9444
His gret worschip þat he had þare,
And broght vs all eter to care.
Sua sone as he þat appil ete, [lf 65, bk, col. 1]
þe lawis bath he gan for-lete, 9448
Bath naturale and positiue,
Thoru his wijf he wex caytiue,
Quen scho troud mare þe fendes lare,
þan godd þat hir had wroght þare.
Sua was adam for his vtrage, 9453
Forth driuen vte of his eritage,
vte of ioy and vte of blis,
In soru and sithe to him and his ;
Thoru dede his lijf mast he tyne,
Quar sal he euer mare haue medicine,
Quen he so wrecchedly had tynt 9459
His heritage wid iugement !
þat sinne, allas ! sua hard was itt,
þat nan of left, widuten smitt,
þat euer was vnder him born, 9463
þe strenth of itt has al forlorn.
So hy na-thing was neuer wroght,
þat thoru it seluen miss ne moght
Fall dun into lauer state, 9467
As all þir wise clerkis wate.
All erdly thing miht haf had þe right,
If it ne ware thoru mans plight ;
A mis it was of mekil sake, 9471
þat broght to man sua mekil wrake,

If þou so bolde be hit to bite
þou shal deȝe in sorwe & site
If þou wolt my forbode holde
þou shal be lord as I þe tolde
Of al erþe & of paradise
wiþ more blis þen þou con deuyse
þe seisyne of þis Adam al
Allas soone he let hit fal [1 leaf 59, back]
[1] His greet worshepe þat he had þare
And brouȝte vs alle to muchel care
Als soone as he þe appel ete
þe lawes boþe he gon to lete
Boþe naturele & positiue
his wif made him to vnþriue
Whenne she leued more þe fend
þen god þat made hir so hende
¶ þus was adam for his outrage
Dryuen fro his heritage
Out of þe ioye & out of blis
To wo & sorwe to him & his
Bi deeþ his wif most he tyne
Where he shal euer haue medicyne
whenne he had lost þere present
his heritage bi iuggement
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þat vte o þe fairest land þ*a*t es,		Out of[1] the feyrest lond[1] that is
Has put man ín-to wildernes :	9474	he was putte in-to wild*er*nes
Sli plight was first, sli plight was last,		This foule synne was so vnwrest
þ*a*t of þis seisin can him cast ;		That of[1] his season yt gon hy*m* cast
þis es bot lagh, q*ua* soth wil sai,		[. . . . .
Vsed in curth þis ilk dai.	9478	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ Now es man gildred in iuels all,		¶ Now is man be-gylid[1] alle
His aun sin has mad him thrall		[1] His owne synne made hym thralle
þ*a*t first was fre, sum i for-tald ;		That first was fre as I told[1] [[1] leaf 117]
Nu has him sathanas in wald,	9482	Now hath hym satanas to hold[1]
His thral he was to haue in weild,		To whos s*er*vice he hym yeld[1]
To wais seruis straitt he him eild ;		His thralle he was to haue in weld[1]
Quils he es thralled in his seruis	9485	While he his thralle in h*is* s*er*vice
He ne mai be fre on nakins wis ;		he ne may be fre on no wyse
Ne thral mai wit na lagh o lede		Thralle may be no law in lede
Ask heritage or lau*er*dhede ;	9488	ffre Erytage aske of[1] lord-hede
And siþen þ*a*t he es thral becu*m*men		Synne he is þ*us* thralle by-comyn
His heritage him es be-nu*m*men ;		his Erytage hym by-nomyn
Ne in na curt aght thral be herd,		In no court owyþ thralle be herd[1]
Ne stand in dom to be ansuerd.	9492	Ne stond[1] in dome to be answerd[1]
[.		But in the lord*es* that hym ow
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		To deme hym oþ*er* hie or low
þan most he sek a-noþer nede,		Then must hem seke anoþ*er* nede
To win his right, if he will spede,		To wynne his Erytage to spede
þat he wat born o freli strand	9497	ffre-borne to be and[1] not bound[1]
þ*a*t mai in curt sceu his errand,		That shuld[1] in court shew h*is* erond[1]
His heritage again to win,		his Erytage ayen to wynne
þat he be of his aun kin.		he must be of[1] h*is* owne kynne
Sua þat he sothfast man suld be	9501	So that he sothefast man shuld[1] be
þ*a*t ete noght o þis forsaid tre ;		And[1] ete not of[1] th*is* foreseid[1] tre
þat suld be born wit-vten si*m*n,		he must be borne out of[1] synne
And helden had þir laghes tuin,		And[1] holdyn had[1] thise lawis twyn
þ*a*t es þe tuin o paradis ;	9505	[. . . . .
þe thrid es on mont synais,		. . . . .
þat giuen was to moyses,		. . . . .
þat neu*er* of oþer helden was.	9508	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
þat vte of *þe* fayrest land *þat* es,	Out of *þe* feirest lond *þat* es
Has put man into wildrenes: 9474	he was put into wildernes
Suilk pliht was first, suilk was last,	*þis* foule synne was so vnwrast
þat of his sesin gan him cast;	*þat* of his seisyne hit gon hi*m* cast
þis es bot law, qua soth wil say,	[. . . . .
vsyd in court *þus* ilka day. 9478	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Nou es man gilted i*n* eueles all,	¶ Now is mon bigiled al
His aun sine has made him thrall,	his owne synne made hi*m* *þrale*
þat first was fre, as i bifore tald;	*þat* furste was fre as I tolde
Nou has him sathanas i*n* wald, 9482	Now ha*þ* hi*m* Sathanas to holde
To quas seruis straitly he bi-held,	To whos seruise he hi*m* *ȝ*elde
His thral he was to haue in weld.	his *þral* he was to haue in welde
[1] And quihy he his thrall in his seruise,	whil he is *þral* in his seruise
He ne may be fre on nan-kin wise,	he ne may be fre on no wise
Nor thral may wid na law in lede	*þral* may be no lawe in lede
Ask heritage vr laue*r*d-hede; [1 col. 2]	Fre heritage aske of lordhede
And si*þe*n he es *þus* thrall bicome*n*,	Si*þ* he is *þus* *þral* bicomen
His heritage him es be-nome*n*, 9490	his heritage him binomen
Ne in na court awe na thrall be herd,	In no court owe *þral* be herd
Ne stand in dome to be ansuerd.	Ny stonde in doom to be vnswerd
[.	But in *þe* lordis *þat* him owe
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	To deme hi*m* ou*þer* he*ȝ*e or lowe
þan most him seke ano*þer* nede, 9495	*þen* most he seke ano*þer* nede
To wine his heritage, if he wil spede,	To wynne his heritage to spede
þat he wat born of frely strand,	Fre born to be & not bonde
þat may in court scheu his erand,	*þat* shulde in court shewe his eronde
His heritage agayne to winne, 9499	his heritage a*ȝ*eyn to wynne
þat he be of his aun kinne.	he most be of his owne kynne
So *þat* he sothfast ma*n* suld be,	So *þat* he so*þ*faste mon shulde be
And ete noght of *þis* forsaid tre,	And eet not of *þis* forseide tre
þat suld be born widute*n* sin*n*e, 9503	he most be born out of synne
And helden had *þir* lawis tuine,	And holden had *þese* lawes twynne
þat es *þe* tuine of paradis;	[. . . . .
þe thrid es of a mou*n*t synays,	. . . . .
þat giuen was to moyses,	. . . . .
þat neue*r* of o*þer* halden wes, 9508	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Bot he þat noþer did sin ne plight,
And quat man es moght se sa bright,
þat suilk a man cuth think in thoght
þat mustre þat mercle moght? 9512
Rest a littel her will i, [col. 2]
A sample for to tell herbi,
A sample cordant, þat i tok
Vte of sent Robert bok. 9516

he that nevir did synne ne pliȝt
What man myȝt se so bryȝt
That suche a man coude thynk in þoȝt
That do that myracle mowȝt
Reste a lytyH while here wiH y
And a sampiH telle you here-by
In sampiH coredyng þat I toke
Out of seint robardes boke

[*The Parable of a King and his four Daughters.*]

¶ It was a king o mikel pris,
Wight he was worthi and wis,
þis ilk king þat i of mon
He had an anlepe son, 9520
þat wit his fader was sa wele
þat wist his wisdom ilk dele,
In all wisdoms was he rike,
And algat til his fader like;
Of a will wit him and a might, 9525
His fader wroght wit his insight,
All þat his fader wald ha wroght
Thoru him til end it suld be broght.
And doghtres four þan had þis king,
To quam ilkan he gaf sum-thing 9530
Of his might and of his bounte,
Als feird to has sli sisteres fre,
Ilkan sum-dri gift he gaue
Parti wit him-self to haue, 9534
Bath of his wisdom and his might,
Als ilkan fell to haue be right.
Of his sustenance he gaf ilkan,
And ilkan gaf he substance an, 9538
Als to þair fader it aght to fere,
Wit-vten quilk on na manere
Moght he in pes his kingrik yeme,
Ne rightwisdome þar-in to deme. 9542

COTTON

Hhit was a kyng of muchil price
RightfuH worþy & eke wyse
This ylk kyng that I of mone
he had no child but a sonne
That with his fadir was so wele
he wyst his wysedom euery dele
In alle wysedom was he ryche
And algate his fadir lyche
Wyth hym of oon wille & myȝt
His fadyr wroght with his in-sight
Alle that his fadir wold haue wroȝt
By hym to end shuld be broȝt
¶ Doughters iiij^e had þis kyng
To whiche echon he yaf sum-þyng
Of his myȝt and his bounte
As fylle to haue sustyrne fre
To echon dyuerce yeftes he yave
Party with hym-self to haue
Bothe of his wysedom & his myȝt
That echon fylle to haue with riȝt
Of his substauñce he yaf echon
Echon yaf he substauñce oon
As to her fadir yt ought to fere
Wyth-out which on no manere
Might he in pees his kyngdom yeme
Ne right-wis domus þer-ynne deme

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Bot he þat neyder did sinne ne plight;
And quat man miht se so bright,
þat suilk a man coude thinc in thoght,
þat muster þat miracle moght? 9512
Reste here nou a litel wil i,
A sample for to tell her-by,
A sample cordand þat i tok,
vte of saint Robar[t] bok. 9516

he þat neuer dud synne ne pliȝt
What mon miȝt se so briȝt
þat suche a mon coude þenke in þouȝt
þat do þat miracle mouȝt
Rest a litil here wol I
A saumple telle ȝou her bi
Ensaumple cordyng þat I toke
Out of seynt Roberdes koke[1]
[1 *read* boke]

[*The Parable of a King and his four Daughters.*]

IT was a king of mekil pris,
Right he was worthi and wijs,
þat ilk king þat i of mone,
He had child nan bot a sone, 9520
þat wid his fadir was sua wele,
He wist his wisdam ilka dele.
In all wisdam was he riche,
And al-gat of his fader liche; 9524
wid him of a will and myht, [lf 66, col. 1]
His fader wroght wid his in-sight,
All þat his fader wild haue wroght,
Thoru him to ende it suld be broght.
And dohutris foure had þis king, 9529
To quham ilkan he gaf sum thing
Of his miht and of his bounte,
As fel to haue suilk sistris fre.
Ilk-an sundri giftes he gaf,
Party wid him-selue to haf, 9534
Bath of his wisdam and of his miht,
As ilkan fell-to haue wid right.
Of his substance he gaf ilk-an,
And ilk-an gaf he substance an, 9538
As to hir fader it ahut to fere,
widuten quhylk on nan manere
Miht he in pes his kingriche ȝeme,
Na rihtwis dome þar-in to deme. 9542

¶ Hit was a kyng of muchel pris
Riȝtful worþi & eke wis
þis ilke kyng þat I of mone
he had no childe but a sone
þat wiþ his fadir was so wele
he wist his wisdome euery dele
In al wisdome was he riche
And algate his fadir liche
wiþ him of o wille & miȝt
his fadir wrouȝte wiþ his insiȝt
Al þat his fadir wolde haue wrouȝt
Bi him to ende shulde be brouȝt
¶ Douȝtris foure had þis kyng
To whiche vchone he ȝaf sum þing
Of his miȝte & his bounte
As fel to haue sistren Fre
To vchone diuerse ȝiftis she ȝaue
Party wiþ him self to haue
Boþe of his wisdome & his miȝt
þat vchone fel to haue wiþ riȝt
Of his substaunce he ȝaf vchone
vchone ȝaf he substaunce one
As to her fadir hit auȝte to fere
wiþouten whiche on no manere
Miȝte be in pees his kyngdom ȝeme
Ne riȝtwis domes þerynne deme

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þair names sal yee here for-qui,		her name shulle ye here for-þy
þe first o þam was cald merci,	9544	The first of them was callid mercy
þe toþer was hatten sothfastnes,		Sothefastnes the toder was
þe thrid o dom þe rightwisnes,		The third rightwysnes in place
Pees þe feirth sister hight;		Pees the iiijth sustir hight
Wit-vten þir has king na might	9548	Wyth-out thise þe kyng had no myȝt
For to lede his lauerdhede.		ffor to rule his kynghed
þis ilk king, þat i of rede,		This ilk kyng that I of rede
A seruand had in his baili		a servaunt had in his bayly
þat gain his lauerd had don foli,	9552	ayen his lord had done foly
And thoru dom þat loked was,		and by dome hym lokyd was
Was don to pine for his trespas,		To go to payne for his trespas
And til his aun fa felun		To his most fo & felouⁿ
Was he be-taght for to prisun,	9556	Was he bytawght in-to preson
For he ne had neuer sa gret envie,		ffor he had nevir so grete envy
Als þis man for to be baillie.		as hym to haue in his bayly
[1]Quils he was in þat prisun sua,		while he was in preson þo
His witherwin him wroght ful wa;		his enemy hym wroȝt muche wo
Quen merci sagh him suagat be	9561	¶ when mercy sie hym so to be
Of him sco can haf pite, [1 leaf 53, bk, col. 1]		On hym she gan to haue pyte
Sco moght hir forbere nathing,		fforbere myȝt she þo no-thyng
Bot forth sco went be-for þe king		But sone come by-fore the kyng
For to sceu him hir resun,	9565	ffor to shew hym hir oresouⁿ
And forto liuer vte þat prisun.		To delyuer that presouⁿ
"Fader," sco said, "þi doghter am i,		She seid fader thy doȝter am I
Als þi-self wat witerli,	9568	as thy-self wotyst wytterly
Fild i am of buxumnes,		ffullefillyd I am of buxumnes
O mikel reuth and o suetnes,		Of muche pyte & of swetnes
þi gift es me leue mi dere fader,		Thy yeft is me lef fader dere
For-þi þou here nu mi praier,	9572	Therefore here now my prayere
O þis wreche prisun þat es,		Of this wrecchid preson that is
þat he moght haue forgi[u]nes,		That he may haue for-yevenes
þat lijs vnder his witherwin,		That is vnder his felon fo
Bath in prisun stad and pin;	9576	In payne of preson & of wo
þat thoru a fals hight him bisuak,		That felon fo hym did begile [lf 117, bk]
And did sua to do gret vtrak,		And hath hym had along while

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	
þair namis sul ȝe here qui,		Her names shul ȝe here for-þi	[leaf 60]
þe first of þaim was cald m*er*ci;	9544	þe furste of hem was calde mercy	
þe to*þer* was cald sothfastnes;		Soþfastenes þe to*þer* was	
þe thrid of þaim, rightwisnes;		þe þridde riȝtwisnes in plas	
Pes þe ferde syster hiht;		pees þe fourþe sister hiȝt	
widuten þise has king na miht,	9548	wiþoute*n* þese kyng haþ no miȝt	
For to lede his lau*er*dhede.		For to reule his kynghede	
þis ilk king þ*a*t i of rede,		þis ilke kyng þ*a*t I of rede	
A seruau*n*t had in his bayly,		A seruau*n*t had in his baily	
Agayn his lau*er*d had don foly,	9552	Aȝeyn his lord had done foly	
And thoru dome him lokid was,		And bi doom him loked was	
Be don to pine for his trespas,		To go to peyne for his trespas	
And to his aun fa feloun,		To his moost fo felou*n*	
was he bi-tahut vnto p*re*soun;	9556	was he bitauȝte in to prisou*n*	
For he ne had neu*er* sua gret enwy,		For he had neu*er* so greet envye	
As to þ*a*t man to be bayly,		As him to haue in his bailye	
Quhi[l] he was in þ*a*t p*re*sun so,		whil he was in prisou*n* þo	
His enmye wroght him þar ful wo.		his enemy hi*m* wrouȝte ful wo	
Quen m*er*cy saw him suagat be,	9561	when*n*e mercy saw him so to be	
Of him scho gan to haue pite,		On hi*m* she gan to haue pite	
Scho miht hir forbere na-thing,	[col. 2]	Forbere miȝte she no þinge	
Bot forth scho cam bifore þe king		But soone coom bifore þe kynge	
For to scheu him hir resun,	9565	For to shewe him hir orisou*n*	
And forto diliu*er*e vte þ*a*t p*re*sun.		To delyuer þat prisou*n*	
"Fad*er*," scho said, "þi dohut*er* am y,		She seide fadir þi douter am I	
As þi-self it wat witt*er*ly,		As þi self woost witturly	
Fulfild i am of buxumnes,		Fulfilde I am of buxo*m*nes	
Of mekil reuth and sutenes,		Of mychel pite & of swetnes	
þi gifte es me, lef fadir dere,	9571	þi ȝifte is me leue fadir dere	
For-þi þu here nou mi p*rai*ere,		þ*er*fore here now my p*re*yere	
Of þis wreche p*re*sun þat es,		Of þis wrecche prisou*n* þ*a*t es	
þ*a*t he must haue forgiuenes,		þ*a*t he may haue forȝyuenes	
þat es vnd*er* his feloun fa,		þ*a*t is vndir his felou*n* fo	
In p*re*sun pined and in wa,	9576	In peyne of p*ri*sou*n* & of wo	
þ*a*t thoru him be-suak,		þ*a*t felou*n* fo him dud bigile	
And did him for to do vtrak,		And haþ hi*m* lad a longe while	

þat falser falshed him es hight,
þat falshede sekes dai and night, 9580
And falshede to þam yolden be,
And þe prisun be sald to me.
For þou art, als all knaus þe,
King o mekenes and o pite. 9584
þin eldest doght*er* þou wat i am,
Of all þin werkes es mi nam,
þi doghter ne aght i neuem me,
Bot i ne of him ne had pite. 9588
Merci he aght to haue wit right,
For þin grett wijt and þin insight,
And þi pite þat es sa suete
Aght þi p*ri*sun o bandes bete. 9592
I sal noght fine merci to cri
Bituixand he haue þi merci."
Q*ue*n sothfastnes herd þis talking
þat m*er*ci þus bisoght þe king, 9596
And þ*at* sco was algat a-bute
For to bij his prisun vte,
Be-for þe king fote sco stode, 9599
And said, "leue fader fair and gode,
Sli selcut haue i herd to-dai,
þ*at* i mai not forber to sai
O mi sister suete þ*at* es,
Merci, þ*at* wit hir suetnes 9604
His p*ri*sun wald deliu*er*d war, [col. 2]
þe quilk sothfastnes wald for-fare.
Bot merci no hir aght spede
Bot-if þ*at* sothfastnes it lede. 9608
If mi sister saue moght all
þ*at* sco wald for cri or call,
þou suld þan be duted noght,
Ne man misdedes suld be boght. 9612
Bot þou ert king þat es sothfast
O rightwisnes, and sua stedfast

COTTON

To hym that þe falshed comyþ fro
Ayen to hym let yt go
let his falshed hy*m* yoldyn be
And that preson be sold to me
ffor þ*o*u art knowen sekyrly
kyng of pyte & of m*er*cy
Thyn eldist dowght*er* þ*o*u wotyst I am
Ouyr alle þy werk*es* is my name
Thy dowght*er* ow I nevir to be
But I of hy*m* may haue pyte
Mercy þ*o*u owest to haue be ri3t
ffor þy grete wytte & þyn insi3t
And thy pite þ*a*t is so swete
Oweth thy preson of bondis bete
I wille not leve m*er*cy to Cry
he must nede haue þy mercy
¶ when sothefastnes herd þ*i*s talkyng
That mercy thus by-sowght þe kyng
And that she was algate abowte
ffor to haue th*i*s presonar owt
By-fore the kyngg*es* fote she stode
And seid fadir feyr*e* and good
Marvails haue I hard to-day
That I may not for-ber*e* to say
Of my swete sust*er* that is
Mercy w*it*h her swetenes
wold this presonar delyu*er*d were
That sothefastnes wold forfar*e*
Bot mercy owith not her to spede
But-if sothefastnes yt bede
yf my sust*er* save my3t alle
That she wold for-cry & calle
Then shuldist þ*o*u be dowtid not
Mannys mysdedis shuld not be bowght
But þ*o*u art kyng evir to last
Of rightwysnes and alle sothefast

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat falser falshed him es hite,		To him *þat* þe fals hede coom fro
þat falshede sekis day and nihte	9580	Aȝeyn to him lete hit go
And falshede to him ȝolden be,		let his falshede hi*m* ȝoulden be
And þe p*re*sun*n* be sald to me.		& *þat* prisou*n* be solde to me
For þu art, as all knaues þe,		For *þ*ou art knowen sikurly
King of meknes and of pite.	9584	Kyng of pite & of mercy
þin eldest dohutir þu wat i am,		þin eldest douȝter *þ*ou wost I ame
Of all þi werkis es mi name,		Ou*er* alle þi werkes is my name
þi dohutir ne aw i neu*er* be,		þi douȝter owe I neu*er* to be
Bot i of him ne haue pite;	9588	But I of him may haue pite
Merci he awe to haue wid righ[t],		Mercy *þ*ou owest to haue bi riȝt
For þi gret witt and þi in-sight;		For þi greet witt & þin insiȝt
And þi pite, *þat* es sua suete,		And þi pite *þat* is so swete
Awe þi p*re*sun of bandis bete.	9592	Owe*þ* þi prisou*n* of bondes bete
I sal noght fyne m*er*cy to cry,		I wol not leue mercy to crye
Be-tuix and he haue þi m*er*ci."		Bitwixe & he haue þi mercye
Que*n* sothfastnes herd þis talking		¶ when*n*e so*þ*fastenes herde þis talkyng
þat m*er*cy þus bisoght þe king,	9596	*þat* mercy þus bisouȝte þe kyng
And *þat* scho was algate aboute		And *þat* she was algate aboute
For to haue þis presun vte,		For to haue þis prisou*n* oute
Bifor þe king fote scho stode,	9599	Bifore þe kyngis foot she stode
And said, "leue fadir, fair and gode,		And seide fadir faire & gode
Suylk selcuth haue i herd to-day, [leaf 66, back, col. 1]		Merueiles haue I herde to day
þat i may noght for-bere to sy		*þat* I may not forbere to say
Of mi syister suete *þat* es,		Of my swete sister *þat* es
Mercy, *þat* wid hir suetnes,	9604	Mercy with hir swetenes
wald þis p*re*sun diliu*er*id ware,		wolde þis prisou*n* delyuered ware
þat sothfastnes wild for-fare.		*þat* so*þ*fastenes wolde forfare
Bot m*er*cy awe non here to spede,		But mercy owe not here to spede
Bot-if *þat* sothfastnes it lede.	9608	But if so*þ*fastenes hit bede
If mi sister saue miht all,		If my sister saue miȝt al
þat scho wald for cry and call,		*þat* she wolde fore crie & cal
*þ*an suld þu be doutyd noght,		*þ*en*n*e shuldestou be douted nouȝt
And nan misdedis suld be boght.		Mon*n*es mis-dedes shulde not be bouȝt
Bot *þ*u art king *þat* art sothfast,	9613	But *þ*ou art kyng euer to last
Of rightwisnes and of ste[d]fast		Of riȝtwisnes & als so*þ*fast

þat þou will soth here eu*er* and ai;
And þis p*ri*sun þat i o sai 9616
þat pite of him-self had noght,
Hu sal oþer reu of him oght?
Dome be-houes him thol for-þi
All his misdede wit for to by." 9620
¶ Rightwisnes rais þan and said
Hir resun als sco was p*ur*uaid,
"Sir, o þi deghteres am i an,
And þou es king, sa rightwis nan,
þi werkes ar all warr and wis, 9625
And al þi domes ar rightwis;
þis thral þat þou fra þe has flemed,
Wel has serued for to be demed;
For to-quils þat he was fre, 9629
Merci ai wit him had he,
And sothfastnes and right al sua,
Til þ*a*t he-self vs flemed him fra. 9632
It was his aun al wilful sin
þ*a*t did vs all fra him to tuin,
He has him menged gain m*er*ci,
Ded he aght to thole for-þi, 9636
þe quilk þat þou him forwit hight.
In prisun be he wel wit right,
For dom has gin it him for sight,
Til sothfastnes has said þe plight
þat sua þou wald his sorus slak, 9641
þ*a*t he moght dom be-for þe tak.
For-qui? þat dom ne spars nan
þat sothfastnes has ouertan,
Ilkman sco gis ai wit will 9645
þair right to haue god and ill;
For sothfastnes has said his sake,
And þar-of dom wil on him wrak,
Agh naman god him sai in werld,
Sin þat pite es nu noght herd." 9650

COTTON

Thy wille is sothe evir and ay
This preson that I of' say
That pyte on hym-self' had' noȝt
how shuldist þou rew on hym ought
W*ith* dome he mote thole for-thy
Alle h*is* mysdede*s* þ*er*-w*ith* to by
¶ Rightwysnes rose vp and' seid'
hir reason as she was purveid'
Sir of' thy doughtirs am I oon
and' þou kyng so rightwys non
They werkys alle are of' price
and' thy domys are all riȝtwys
This thralle is from þe flemyd'
welle hath he se*r*uyd' to be demyd'
ffor alle the while he was fre
Mercy evir w*ith* hym had' he
Sothefastnes and' right also
Telle he flemyd' vs hym fro
hyt was his owne wylful synne
That did' vs alle from hym twyn
he hath hym mevid' ayen m*er*cy
dethe hym owith to thole for-þy
The which deth þou hym hight
In preson is he wele by riȝt
ffor dome hath yevyn yt hym in siȝt
To sothefastnes haþe seid' þe pliȝt
and' so þou woldist his sorow slake
That he myȝt dome by-fore þe take
ffor why þ*a*t dome sparyþ non*e*
That sothefastnes hath ou*er*-gon*e*
To eche man she yevyþ wille
Right to haue good' and' ille
ffor sothefastnes haþe seid' h*is* sake
Ther-for wille dome. hym noȝt outake
Ow no man sey hym good' in werd'
Sythe that pyte nys not herd'

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat þu wil þe soth here eu*er* and ay ;		þi wille is sooþ eu*er* and ay
And þis p*re*sun þ*at* i of þe say,	9616	þis prisou*n* þat I of say
þat pyte of him-selue had noght,		þ*at* pite on hi*m* self had nou3t
How suld o*þer* rew on him oght?		how shuldes þ*o*u rewe on hi*m* ou3t
Dome bi-houis him thole for-þi,		wiþ doom he mot þole for þi
A[l] his misdede wid for to by."	9620	Alle his mis dedes wiþ to by
Rightwisnes ras þan and said		¶ Ri3twisnes roos vp & seide
Hir resun þan, as scho was p*ur*uayd,		hir resou*n* as she was purueide
"Sir, of þi dohutris am i an,		Sir of þi dou3tres am I oon [leaf 60, back]
And þu art king so rightwis nan,	9624	And þou kyng so ri3twis noon
þi werkis all er war and wis,		þi werkes alle are of pris
And all þi domys er rightwis,		And þi domes are alle ri3twis
þis thral þ*at* þu has fra þe flemyd,		þis þral is fro þe flemed
wele has he seruid to be demid.	9628	wel haþ he serued to be demed
For quilis þ*at* he was fre,		For al þe while he was fre
Mercy ay wid him had he,		Mercy euer wiþ him had he
And sothfastnes, and riht al sua,	9631	Soþfastenes & ri3t also
Til þ*at* him self flemid hi*m* vs fra.		Til he flemed vs him fro
It was his aun wilsum sinne,		hit was his owne wilful synne
þ*at* did vs all fra him to tuyn*n*e,		þ*at* dud vs alle fro him twynne
He has him mengid agayn m*er*cy,		he haþ him meued a3eyn mercy
Dede he aws to thole for-þi,	9636	Deeþ hi*m* oweþ to þole for þi
þe quilk þat þu him bifore hiht,		þe whiche deeþ þou hi*m* hi3t
In p*re*sun be he wele wid right.		In p*ri*soun be he wel bi ri3t
For dome has him giuen it i*n* sight, [col. 2]		For doom haþ 3yuen hit hi*m* in si3t
Tille sothfastnes haue said þe plight,		Til soþfastnes haue seide þe pli3t
þat so þu wald his soru slake,	9641	And so þou woldes his sorwe slake
þat he miht dome bifor þe take.		þ*at* he mi3te doom bifore þe take
For qui þ*at* dome sparis nan		For whi þ*at* doom spareþ noon
þat sothfastnes has ou*er*-tan ;		þ*at* soþfastenes haþ ouer goon
Ilk man scho giues ay wid will		To vche mon she 3yueþ wiþ wille
þair right to haue bath gode a*nd* ill ;		Ri3t to haue good & ille
For sothfastnes has said his sake,	9647	For soþfastenes haþ seide his sake
And þar-for dome wil nan hi*m* wrake,		þ*er*fore wol doom him not out take
Awe na man him say gode i*n* werde,		Owe no mon saye hi*m* good in werd
Siþe*n* þ*at* pite nou es noght herd."		Siþ þat pite is not herde

COTTON	FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
¹Aha! þat wreche wit-vten freind,	A that is a wrecche / frend wi*th*-out
þat on na side mai gett him leind,	That no frend gete may hy*m* abowte
Ne he mai scap, ga quar he ga, [¹ leaf 54, col. 1]	he may not scape where he go
þat him ne sailles ai his fa, 9654	But hym assaieþ euyr h*is* fo
þat wijt and strengh ai has him reft	That wytte & myȝt hath hy*m* reft
And naked his wreche licam left!	And nakyd h*is* wrechid body left
Noght him allan, bot all his kin	Not hym allone but alle his kynne
In thraldom has broght þam in, 9658	he hath to thraldom broȝt ynne
He did þam misdo co*m*munli,	he did hym mysdo comely
Bot dom þan com foluand in hi,	The dome hem come folowyng in hie
And Iuged þam in sothfast truth,	And Iugid he*m* in sothefast truþe
Wit-vten merci, wit-vten reuth; 9662	Wyth-outyn mercy othir ruthe
Ne pes at ham moght not lend,	Nor pees at home myȝt not lend
Bot vte o land sco most hir wend.	But of lond she must wend
For pes mai nourquar abide	ffor pees may nowhere abide
þar hate wons, or werr, or p*ri*de, 9666	There hate wonnyþ werre or p*ri*de
Ne o merci mad naman min,—	Nor of mercy made none mynne
All lefte þe land þat þai war in.	Alle left the lond that they were ynne
Was nan þat left efter þare	was none of thise left there
þat þam all destrued war, 9670	But they alle distroied were
All to ded þam did to driue,	alle deth did hem to dryve
Was noght bot aght sum left on-liue;	was non but viij^e^ left on-lyve
Noe and his suns thrin,	Noie and his sonnys iij^e^ [leaf 118]
þat in þat scip allan was in, 9674	That in a ship were sauyd fre
His wijf and his suns vijfes,	his wyf & his sonnys wyf*es*
In al þis werld left ma in liues.	In alle the world left mo on-lyvis
It es mikel au to tell,	hyt is muche drede to telle
Of ani dom þ*at* was sa fell, 9678	Of eny dome that was so felle
And all was right in sothfastnes,	And alle was right in sothefastnes
Wit-vten merci and reuthnes.	W*ith*-outyn mercy or eny pees
¶ þe ferth sister after þe thre 9681	The iiij^th^ sust*er* aft*er* the iij^de^
Said to the king, "sir, herken me,	Spak*e* to þe kyng þe place amyd
Pees ic hatt als þou wel wat,	Pees I hight lord of estate
Bituix mi sisters es a debat;	Bytwene my sustirn is debate
Al þat þai striue a-ma*n*g þam thre,	Alle the stryfe by-twene he*m* iij^e^
Thoru pes it agh at tried be, 9686	Thorogh pees it owid tried to be

A! þat wreche widuten freind,
þat on na side may gete him lend,
Ne he ne may schap, quere-so he ga,
þat him ne saylis ay his fa, 9654
þat witt and strenth al has him reft,
And nakid his wreched bodi left!
Noght him allon bot al his kin,
In thraldam has he broght þaim in,
He did þaim misdo comunly, 9659
Bot dome þaim cam foluand in hy,
And iuggid þaim in sothfast treuth,
widuten merci, widuten reuth;
Nor pes at hame miht noght lende,
Bot vte of land scho suld wend. 9664
For pes naquer it may abide,
þar hatered wonys, or were, or pride,
Nor of merci made na man mynne,
All left þe land þat þai war inne.
was nan þat left was efter þar, 9669
þat þai ne all distroid ware,
All to dede þaim did to riue,
was noght bot eyht sum left aliue,
Noe and his sonis thrinne,
þat in þat schipp allone was ine, 9674
His wijf and his sonis wijfes,
In all þis world left na ma lijfes.
It es mekil awe to telle, [leaf 67, col. 1]
Of any dome þat was sua felle; 9678
And all was right in sothfastnes,
widuten mercy and rightwisnes.
Þe ferde sister after þe thridd,
Said to þe king, þe place emydd, 9682
"Pes i hate, as þu wele wate,
Bituix mi sisteris es þe bate,
All þat þai striue amang þaim thre,
Thoru pes it au to tried be, 9686

GÖTTINGEN

A þat wrecche frend wiþoute
þat no frend gete may him aboute
he may not scape where he go
But him assaileþ euer his fo
þat witt & miȝte haþ him reft
And naked his wrecche bodi left
Not him allone but al his kyn
he haþ to þraldome brouȝt In
He dud him mis do comynly
þe doom hem coom folwynge in hy
And iugged hem in soþfaste treuþe
Wiþouten mercy ouþer reuþe
Nor pees at home miȝte not lende
But of londe she most wende
For pees may nowhere abide
þere hate woneþ or werre or pride
Nor of mercy made noon mynne
Alle laste þe lond þat þei were Inne
was noone of þese lafte þere
But þei alle distroyed were
Alle deþ dud hem to dryue
Was noon but eiȝte lafte on lyue
Noe & his sones þre
þat in a shippe were saued fre
his wif & his sones wyue
In al þe world laft mo on lyues
hit is mychel drede to telle
Of any doom þat was so felle
And al was riȝt in soþfastenes
Wiþouten mercy or any pees
¶ þe ferþe sister aftir þe þridde
Spake to þe kyng þe place amidde
Pees I hett lord of astate
Bitwene my sistren is debate
Al þe strif bitwene hem þre
þouȝe pees hit owȝe tried to be

TRINITY

For q*uar*-of serues ani a-sise
Of sothfastnes, or of iustise, 9688
Bot for to yeme þe pes in land,
Dom es þar-for sett to stand.
Sin al þir thre ar sett for me,
Hu sal i þan for-saken be? 9692
Sin þat for me al god ar wroght,
And wit-vten me al[1] tald for noght,
Sauf es i noght nu in þis werld [[1] MS. at]
Bot-if þat merci mai be herd. 9696
Þou agh me here, wit-vten less, [col. 2]
For fader es þou and prince o pes.
Pes endes al þat wel es wroght,
Q*ua* has na pes he has als noght.
Q*ua*[t] es richess qua can me sai, 9701
Q*uar* wisdom, quar pes es awai?
Q*ua* wil for pes his trauaill spend,
In pes for-soth þan sal he end.
Þan agh wel pes be herd for-þi, 9705
For þis prisun þat cries merci!
¶ And of vs four sett es a-sise
Rightwisli to do iustise,
Wit-vten vr al comu*n* a-sent 9709
Agh to be mad na jugement,
Ne dom agh haf right na record,
Ar we ben all at an a-cord.
Til an behoues al assent 9713
And siþen schap þe iugement,
Or ells agh dom be cald a-gain;
For-þi yon wreche þat es in pain
Agh to find nu sum pite. 9717
Nu has þou herd mi sisters thre,
Her þow me fader, nu for-þi,
For merci fines noght to cri,
Merci and hir sisters tua, 9721
Blithli wald i cord þam sua."

COTTON

ffor where-of' s*er*uyth eny assise
Of Sothefastnes or of Iustice
But for to kepe pees in lond
dome is þ*er*-fore set to stond
Synne alle þise iij^e^ ar*e* set for me
how shalle I than forsakyn be
Synne for me alle good is wro3t
W*ith*-outyn me told for no3t
Save me is not in this werd
But if that mercy may be herd
Thow owest me her*e* w*ith*-outyn lese
ffore-fadir art þ*o*u and prince of' pees
In pees all endiþ þ*a*t wele is wro3t
who-so haþ^e^ no pees has as no3t
what is riches who-so can sey
what is wysedom be pees awey
who-so wille for pees trauayle spend
In pees forsothe shalle he end
Thus owyþ pees by herd in hie
ffor this preson crying m*er*cy
And of' vs iiij^e^ at this assise
Right-wysly to do Iustice
W*ith*-outyn our alle comyn assent
ow to be no Iugement
To haue record no dome ow
Ar we assent alle a-row
To oon mote we all concent
And sithen shape þe Iugement
Or els ow dome by callid ayen
Therfor þ*o*u wrecche þ*a*t art in payn
ow now to fynd sum pyte
Now hast þ*o*u herd my sustryn iij^e^
here my fadir now for-þy
ffor mercy faynyth not to cry
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

For querof seruis any assise,
Of sothfastnes or of iustise, 9688
Bot for to ȝeme þe pes i*n* land,
Dome es þarfor sett to stand.
Siþe*n* al þir thre er sett for me,
Hou sal i þan for-sakin be? 9692
Siþe*n* þ*a*t for me all gode er wroght,
And widuten me tald for noght.
Saue me es noght in þis werlde,
Bot if þat m*er*ci may be herde; 9696
þu aw me here, widuten les,
For fadir art þu and p*r*ins of pes.
Pes endis al þ*a*t wele es wroght,
Qua has na pes he has as noght, 9700
Quat es riches qua can me say,
Q*ua*t es wisdam q*ua*r pes es a-way,
Qua wil for pes his t*ra*uayl spend,
In pes forsoth þan sal he ende. 9704
þan aw wele pes be herd for-þi,
For þis p*re*sun þat cries m*er*cy!
And of vs foure sett at a-sise,
Rightwisly to do iustise, 9708
widuten all vre comun assent,
Aw to be made nankin iugement,
Nor dome aw to haue na recorde,
Or we be all at an a-corde; 9712
Til an bihouys vs all consent,
And siþe*n* schape þe iugement,
Or ellis aw dome be callid agayn. [col. 2]
For-þi þu wrecche þ*a*t es in payn,
Aw nou to find sum pite. 9717
Now has þu herd mi sistris thre,
Here me fad*er* nou for-þi,
For m*er*cy fines noght to cri,
Merci and hir sistris tua, 9721
Gladly wald i acord þai*m* sua."

GÖTTINGEN

For wher of serueþ any assise
of soþfastenes or of iustise
But for to kepe pees in londe
Doom is þ*er*fore set to stonde
Siþ alle þese þre are sett for me
How shal I þen*n*e forsaken be
Siþ for me al good is wrouȝt
Wiþouten me tolde for nouȝt
Saue me is not in þis werd
But if þ*a*t mercy may be herd
þou owest me here wiþouten lees
For fadir art þ*o*u & p*ri*nce of pees
Pees al endeþ þ*a*t wel is wrouȝt
who so haþ no pees haþ as nouȝt
What is richesse who con saye
What is wisdome be pees awaye
[1]Who so wol for pees t*ra*uaile spende
In pees forsoþe shal he ende [[1] leaf 61]
þus owe pees be herde in hy
For þis prisou*n* criynge mercy
And of vs foure at this assise
Riȝtwisly to do iustise
wiþouten oure alle comyn assent
Owe to be no iuggement
To haue recorde no doom owe
Ar we assenten alle on rowe
To oon mot we alle consent
And siþen shape þe iuggent
Or elles owe doom be calde aȝeyn
þ*er*fore þou wrecche þ*a*t art in peyn
Owe now to fynde som pite
Now hastou herde my sistren þre
Here my fadir now for þi
For mercy fyneþ not to cri
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

TRINITY

¶ Quen þat þe king sun had sene
Sli strijf his sisters four bi-tuene;
þat þai wit-vten him ne moght end,
Ne pes bituix þam moght not lend,
"Fader," he said, "þi sun i es 9727
O þi strenght and þi witernes,
Sa wel i am ya luued wit þe
þat þi wisdom man clepes me.
Al þis werld bath lang and brade,
Has þou thoru mi fader made, 9732
Al þou wroght wit min insight,—
For we er bath of a strenght and might,
Of a wirscip and of a will,—
þi will i sal-euermar full-fill. 9736
Fader! rightwisest dempster!
Merci me mous wit hir praier
þat sco mad scilwis for-wit þe,
Forþi wreche i haf o pite. 9740
Merci first can on me call,
Sco agh be formast herd of all,
For sothfastnes algat sal i [lf 54, bk, col. 1]
At an a-cord mak wit merci. 9744
Fader, i sal on me for-þi
O thral tak clething sothfastli,
And thol on me þe dom i sal,
þat he suld vnder-ga, yon thral.
I sal cri pes in land, i-wis, 9749
And dom and pes do samen kys;
þe wer til end bring sal i sua,
And saue þi land folk al fra wa."
Qua vnderstandes þis sample her,
He mai vnder-stand al cler, 9754
þat þar es in vr lauerd dright,
Thre persons and a godd of a might.
O godd þe fader al thinges es,
O godd þe sun al dughtines, 9758

COTTON

¶ whan that þe kynges sonne hadꝑ sene /
the stryfe tho sustirs by-twene
with-outyn hym mighꝯt they not endꝑ
pees by-twene hem myȝt not lendꝑ
ffadir he seidꝑ thy sonne am I
Of thy strength wytterly
So welle am I louydꝑ with the
That þy wysedom men callyn me
This worldꝑ brode & long to seme
hast þou made fadir þorogꝯ me to bene
Alle þou wroghtest be mynꝺ ensighꝯt
we are bothe oon strenþe & oon myȝt
Of oon worship andꝑ of oon wille
Thy wille I shalle euyr fuꝯ-fylle
ffadir ryghtwis demester
Mercy me meuyþ by her praier
That she made skylfuꝯ by-fore þe
ffor of that wrecche I haue pyte
Mercy first by-gan to calle
She ow be herdꝑ first of alle
ffor sothefastnes alle-gate shalle I
At oon accordꝑ make with mercy
Therfore fadir I wille & shaꝯ
Take on me clothyng of thraꝯ
And sustir I shalle þe dome on me
That yourꝑ thralle shuldꝑ vnder be
I shalle Cry pees in londꝑ I-wis
Andꝑ dome andꝑ pees make hem kys
This werre to endꝑ bryng shalle I so
Andꝑ save thy folk from endles wo
¶ whos vndirstondyþ þis sample here
he may vnderstondꝑ alle clere
That there is in ourꝑ lordꝑ righꝯ
Thre personys andꝑ oo godꝑ of myȝt
Of godꝑ the fadir alle thyng is
Of godꝑ the sonne alle dowghtynes

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Quen *þat* þe kinges sone had sene
Suilk strijf his sistris be-tuene, 9724
þat þai widuten him miht ende,
Nor pes bituix þaim miht noght le*n*de,
"Fadir," he said, "þi sone i es,
Of þi strenth and of þi witt*er*nes,
Sua wele i am loued wid þe, 9729
þat þi wisdam men callis me,
All þis world lang and brade,
Has þu fad*er* thoru me made. 9732
All þu wroght thoru min i*n*-sight,
For we er bath of a strenth and a miht,
Of a worschip and a will,
þi wille i sal eu*er*-mare ful-fille, 9736
Fadir, rightwisest demister!
Mercy me mouys wid hir p*ra*yere,
þat scho made skilful bifor þe;
For þe wrecche i haue of pite, 9740
Mercy first gan on þe call,
Scho aw be formast herd of all,
For sothfastnes algate sal I
At an acord make wid m*er*cy. 9744
Fadir i sal on me for-þi
Of thrall take clathing sothfastly,
And thole on me þe dome i sal,
þat he suld vnd*er* ga, ȝone thral. 9748
I sal crie pes in lande i-wiss,
And dome and pes do samþ*en* kis;
þe were to end bring sal i sua, 9751
And saue þi land folk fra wa." [1 lf 67, bk, col. 1]
[1] Qua vnd*er* sta[n]dis þis sample here,
He may vnd*er*stand all clere, 9754
þat þar es in vr laue*r*d sua right,
Thre p*er*sonis and a godd of miht,
Of godd þe fadir all thing es,
Of godd þe sone all dohutines, 9758

¶ when*n*e *þat* þe kyngis son had sene
þis strif þo sistres bitwene
wiþouten him miȝt þei not ende
Pees bitwene hem miȝte not lende
Fadir he seide þi son am I.
Of þi strengþe witturly
So wel am I loued wiþ þe
þat þi wisdome men callen me
þis world brood & longe to sen
hastou made fadir þourȝe me to ben
Al þou wrouȝtest bi myn insiȝt
we are boþe o strengþe & o miȝt
Of oon worshepe & of o wille
þi wille I shal euer fulfille
Fadir riȝtwis demester
Mercy me meueþ bi hir p*re*yer
þat she made skilful bifore þe
For of *þat* wrecche I haue pite
Mercy furst bigon to calle
She owe be herde furst of alle
For soþfastenes algate shal I
At oon acorde make wiþ mercy
þ*er*fore fadir I wol & shal
Take on me cloþing of þral
And suffer I shal þe doom on me
þat ȝoure þral shulde vndir be
I shal crie pees in londe I wis
And doom & pees make hem kis
þis werre to ende bringe shal I so
And saue þi folke from endeles wo
¶ who so vndirstondeþ þis sau*m*ple here
he may vndirstonde al clere
þat þ*er* is in oure lordes siȝt
þre p*er*sones & o god of miȝt
Of god þe fadir al þinges
Of god þe son al douȝtynes

In godd þe haligast of al thing
Fulfilld es, and has ending. 9760
An-fald godd vndelt es he,
And a substance wit-in þir thre.
He mot þam giue his benisun,
þat gladli herkens þis sermon. 9764
Inogh lauerdinges haue yee now
Herd o þis werld, quarfor and hu
Was it wroght, and his gilt
Adam vr formast fader spilt, 9768
And hu þis thral moght wit na chance
Of his fall get gain couerance.
Angel ne might wit na resun
Mak for adam his ranscun, 9772
For þan suld man, wit-vten dute,
Haben til adam vnder-lute,
Bot mans ranscun suld be slik
þat suld him mak til angel lik. 9776
Anoþer skill alsua we find,
If angel had tan mans kind
þan war he wayker mad þan ar,
þat he suld haue na pouer þar; 9780
And sembel lightli for to fall,
Als did þe prince first o þam all.
And if godd had wroght anoþer man
For to ransun wit adam, 9784
þan moght fall for nakin right,
þis ranscuning til adam plight,
For al þe bale of him can brede,
þe bote suld be þan of his sede; 9788
Na patriarck, na yeitt prophete, [col. 2]
Moght be sent adam sin to bete,
For þai þat geten war in sinn,
Als communlik es al man-kinn, 9792
Hu moght þai man o sin ma clene?
Certes nangat, als i wene.

COTTON

In godd the holy gost alle thyng
ffulle-fyllyþ and hath endyng
Oon in godhede vndelt is he
And oon substauñce with personys iij[e]
he hem yeve his beneson
That gladly heryþ this sermon
lordyngges ye haue herd now
Of this world wherefore and how
Yt was wroȝtħ and of the gilt
Adam our forn-fadir spylt
And how of thraldom by no chaunce
Of his fois myȝt he haue Curans
Angiħ myȝtħ with no reason
Make for adam the rauñsom
ffor then shuld none with-outyn dowte
haue bene to angiħ vnder-lowte
[1] But mannys rawnsom most be rigħt
That make hem lyke to angiħ myghħt
Another skylle also we fynd [1 lf 118, bk]
yf angiħ had take mannys kynd
Then were he lethier þen he were ere
ffor to haue pouer there
And semelier for to downe-faħ
As did the prynce first of aħ
And if god had made an oþer man
ffor to rauñsom þat ilke Adam
hyt myghħt not haue þerfourmyd riȝt
The rauñsom of Adam wyght
ffor alle the bale on hym[2] gan brede
The bote must bene of his sede
No patryarke ne no prophyte [2 MS. hyn]
Mighħt be sent the synne to bete
ffor they gotyn were in synne
As comynly is alle man-kynne
how myȝt they man of synne make
Certes no wey as it is sene [clene

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

In godd þe haly-gast all thing
Fulfild es and has ending. 9760
A-fald godd vn-delt es he,
And a substance wid men, þa thre.
He mote þaim giue his benisoun,
þat wil gladly here þis sarmoun. 9764
Nou lauerdinges, haue ȝe herd Nou,
Of þis world, quarfor and hou
was it wroght, and his gilt, 9767
Adam vr former fadir spilt, [chance,
And how his thraldam miht wid na
Of his fal gete agayn couerance.
Angel miht wid na resun,
Make for adam his raunsum, 9772
For þan suld man widuten doute,
Haue ben to angel vnderloute,
Bot manes ransum suld be slik,[1]
þat suld him make to angel lik. 9776
Anoþer skil alsua we finde, [1 originally suilk]
If angel had tan mans kinde,
þan war he wayker made þan are,
þat he suld haue power þare, 9780
And seme lightly for to falle,
As did þe prins first of all.
And if godd had wroght a-noþer man,
For to raunsum þat ilk adam, 9784
þat miht falle wid nankines right,
þis raunsum vnto adam es plight,
For all þe bale on him gan brede,
þe bote suld be þan of his sede; 9788
No patriarck ne ȝeit prophete,
Miht be sent adames sine to bete,
For þai þat getyn war in sinne, [col. 2]
As comunly es all mankinne. 9792
Hou miht þai man of sin ma clene?
Certis na gate, als i wene.

GÖTTINGEN

In god þe holy goost al þing
Fulfilleþ & haþ endyng
Oon in godhede vndelt is he
And oon substaunce wiþ persones þre
he hem ȝyue his benesoun
þat gladly hereþ þis sarmoun
Lordingis ȝe haue herde now
Of þis world wherfore & how
hit was wrouȝt & of þe gilt
Adam oure forme fadir spilt
And how of þraldome bi no chaunce
Of his foos miȝt he haue keueraunce
Aungel miȝte wiþ no resoun
Make for Adam þe raunsoun
For þenne shulde noon wiþouten doute
haue ben to aungel vndirloute
But monnes raunsoner most be riȝt
þat make him like to aungel miȝt
Anoþer skil also we fynde
If aungel had take monnes kynde
þenne were he leþyere þen he was ere
For to haue powere þere
And semeliere for to doun falle
As dud þe prince furste of alle
& if god had made anoþer man
For to raunsoun þat ilke Adam
hit miȝt not haue perfourmed riȝt [lf 61, back]
þe raunsoun of adames pliȝt
For al þe bale of him gon brede
þe bote most ben of his sede
No patriarke my no prophete
Miȝt be sende þe synne to bete
For þei geten were in synne
As comynly is al mon kynne
how miȝte þei mon of synne make clene
Certis no wey as hit is sene

TRINITY

Sin angel þan it aght not do, 9795
Ne man him had na might þ*er*to.
Qua suld ma þis ranscu*n* þan
Behoued bath be godd and man;
Man for man to suffer pine,
Godd to quell þe wiþerwin; 9800
Man to dei, godd for to rise,
Moght nan tak elles þis emprise.
Mikel it was his suetnes þan,
Mikel reuth he had þat sith o man,
þ*a*t wald light o þat hei ture 9805
To lenden in a maiden bure;
þa left sua mani scepe allan,
For to fot an þ*a*t was wil gan.
þar mai be na sli hird for-þi, 9809
Ne lau*er*d nan o sli merci.
Qua-su*m* on suilk a bird[1] wald thinc,
His grett luuered, his mikel suinc,
þ*a*t wald sua first vr liknes haf 9813
And sithen for vs him-seluen gaf,
His hert aght ar at brest in thrin
Ar fra his comamentes tuin. 9816

[1 *looks at first sight like* hird]

¶ Of isai i redd beforn, 9817
He said, "a child it es vs born,
A sun es gine vs for vr nede,
Susten he sal his lauerd-hede
To nam haf 'farliful' he sal, 9821
And 'consaillur' man sal him cal,
þe stalworth godd man sal him num,
Godd fader o werld es for to cum,
His right name es 'p*r*ince o pes;'
His names er þir, wit-vten les, 9826

COTTON

Syn angiH then yt ought not do
Ne man had no my3t ther-to
who shuld make this rauñsom þan
hyt must be bothe god and man
Man for man to suffyr wo
God to sle the fend also
Man to die god for to a-ryse
Might non*e* els take this s*er*vyce
Muche was his swetnes than
Grete pyte had he of man
That come wold fro that hie tour
To light in a maydnis bour
And left so many shepe allone
To seche oon that mys was gon
May nevir man her*e* sekyrly
A lord of so grete mercy
who-so on suche a lord wold thenk
His grete loue & muche swynk*e*
That first so wold our lyknes haue
And sithen for vs hym-selvyn yave
his hert ought bettyr breke in iij[e]
Then fro his byddyngg*es* to fle

Off swete **Ih*es*u** the **prophecy**
lestenyþ **an I** shalle **sey** on **hy**

Of Isaak I red by-forn
he seid a child is vs born
a sonne is yevy*n* vs for our nede
Susteyne he shalle his lord-hede
A marvelus name haue he shalle
couñcelour men shulle hym calle [col. 2]
Stalworþ[e] god men shalle hy*m* nome
God fadir of worldis to come
his right name prynce of pees
Thise ar*e* the namys w*ith*-outyn les

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Siþe*n* angel þan it aght noght do,
Na mane hi*m* had na miht þar-to.
Qua-so suld make þis ransu*m* þan,
Bath behoued hi*m* be godd a*n*d man,
Man for man to suffre wa, 9799
Godd to quelle þe fend alsua;
Man to dye, god for to rise,
Miht ellis take þis enprise.
Mekil it was his suetnes þan, 9803
Mekil reuth had he þ*a*t time of man,
þ*a*t wald liht vte of þ*a*t hie toure
To lighten i*n* a maydens boure,
þat lefte sua many schepe alone,
To fett on þ*a*t wil was gone. 9808
For may be nan suilk herd for-þi,
Na lau*er*d nan of suilk m*er*ci.
Qua-so on suilk a brid wilde thinck,
His grete loue, his mekil suink, 9812
þ*a*t sua wilde first vr licnes haue,
And siþe*n* for ws him seluen gaue,
Or aght his herte brest o thrinne,
Or fra his comandementis tuinne.

þe prophecye of suete iesu,
Listen, and i sal tell ȝou nou.

Of ysay i redd be-forn, 9817
He said, "a child es vs biforn,
A sone es giue*n* vs for vr nede,
Sustene he sal his lau*er*dhede.
To name haue ferly-ful he sal, 9821
And consaylour men sal hi*m* cal,
þe stalworth godd me*n* sal hi*m* nu*m*me,
God fadir of world es for to cu*m*me,
His riht name es p*r*ince of pes."
þise er his names, widuten les, 9826

GÖTTINGEN

Siþ au*n*gel þen*n*e hit auȝte not do
Ny noon hadde no miȝte þ*er*to
who so shulde make þis rau*n*sou*n* þon
Most boþe be god and mon
Mon for mon to suffer wo
God to sle þe fend also
Man to deȝe god for to rise
Miȝte elles noon take þis se*r*uyse
Muchel was his swetnes þan
Greet pite had he of man
þ*a*t com wolde fro þ*a*t heȝe toure
To liȝte in a maydenes boure
And laste so mony sheep allone
To seche oon þ*a*t mis was gone
May neu*er* mon here sikurly
A lord of so greet mercy
who so on suche a lord wol þinke
his greet loue & muchel swynke
þ*a*t furste so wolde oure likenes haue
And siþen for vs hi*m* seluen ȝaue
his hert auȝte bett*ur* breke in þre
þen fro his biddyngis to fle

Of swete i*es*u þe p*ro*phecye
listeneþ & I shal saye on hye

Of Isay I rede biforn
he seide a childe is vs born
A son is ȝyuen vs for oure nede
Susteyne he shal his lordehede
A merueiles name haue he shalle
Cou*n*sellour men shal him calle
Stalworþe god men shal him nome
God fadir of worldes to come
his riȝt name p*r*ince of pees
þus are þe names wiþouten lees

TRINITY

þat þe p*ro*phet has on him laid :
Bot herkens nu qui þai er said. 9828
'Selcut' es his first nam,
Mar selcut herd man neu*er* nam,
Ne neuer sal wit rightwis dom
þan godd he-self to man bicom. 9832
For if þou fand, als man mai find,
A barn ou*er*carked sua wit kind, [1 lf 55, col. 1]
[1] þat had thre fete and handes thre,
(Als has ben sene and yeitt mai be)
And if þou siþen a-noiþer fand 9837
þat wanted oiþer fote or hand,
War þai selcutt hir-for i sai
to call þam selcut, certes nai?
Man þat ani god him cuth, 9841
Wald her-of thing na selcuth,
For ou*er*cark o kind had þe tan,
And kind was to þe toþer wan.
Sli scap to se was na ferlik, 9845
Bot monstres moght man call þa*m* like.
Bot he war ferliful to call
if þou it sagh, and sua moght fall,
þat in a man all manscip war,
Wit-vten less, wit-vten mare; 9850
Sua *þat* þe man war alsothfast
On al his scap, wit-vten last,
And sothfast and þarto lik
it war vnmight be funden slik. 9854
Bot wa moght suilkan find or q*uar*,
Man moght sai ferliful he war.
Bot selcuth er a thusand-fald
þis barn þat ysai of for-tald, 9858
þat bath man and godd al hale,
O sothfastnes þis es þe tale.
O mans kind him failles noght,
And all es fulli *þat* he wroght, 9862

COTTON

That þ^e^ prophite had on hym leid
here now why they ar*e* seid
Selcowþ^e^ h*is* first name is
More selcouþ^e^ herd we nevir er *þis*
Ne nevir shulle by rightwis dome
That god hym-self a man by-come
ffor yf þ*o*u fond as men may fynd
A child ouyr-chargid so w*ith* kynd
That had fete or hond*es* iij^e^
As oft men saw and yet may se
And if þ*o*u aft*er* anoþ*er* fond
That wanted ethir fote or hond
were they selcouþ^e^ þ*er*-for I sey
Certes me thynckyþ that nay
Man that coude eny good
wold no selcowþ^e^ haue in mode
Ovir-cark of kynd hath hym take
Or kynd turnyd he*m* by sum wrake
Suche shap to se is no ferly
Alle is the wille of god myȝty
But *þus* myȝt þ*o*u selcouþe cah
yf thow hym sey and so myȝt falle
That in alle man-hode he wor*e*
w*ith*-outyn lesse w*ith*-outyn mor*e*
So that he wer*e* man sothefast
And alle his shap w*ith*-outyn last
And had the shap changid a-wey
In-to a best*es* sothe to sey
who myȝt fynd suche oon whar
Men myȝt sey selcouþe he war
But selcouþer a Mt-fold
is th*is* child I haue of told
Bothe is god and man by right
Of sothefastnes th*is* is the sight
Of mannys kynd hym fayly þ noȝt
And alle is fully that he wroȝt

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

þat þe prophete has on hi*m* laid,	[leaf 68, col. 1]	*þat* þe p*ro*phete had on him leide	
Bot herkin nou, qui þai er said;	9828	here now whi þei are seide	
Selcuth es his first name,		Selcouþe his furste name is	
Mare selcuth herd neu*er* nane,		More selcouþe herde we neu*er* ar þis	
Ne neu*er* sal wid rightwis dome,		Ne neu*er* shul bi riȝtwis dome	
þan god him-selue man bicome.	9832	*þat* god him self a mon bicome	
For if þu fonde, as men may finde,		For if *þo*u fonde as men may fynde	
A barn ou*er*-karkid sua wid kind,		A childe ouer charged so with kynde	
þat had thre fete, or handis thre,—		*þat* hadde feet or hondes þre	
As oft men saw and ȝit may se,—		As ofte men sawe & ȝitt may se	
And if þu siþe*n* anoþ*er* fande,	9837	And if þou aftir anoþ*er* fonde	
þat wantid eyder fote or hand,		*þat* wanted ouþ*er* foot or honde	
war þei selcuth þar-for i say,		were þei selcouþe þ*er*fore I say	
To calle hem selcuth, certes nay?		Certis me þinkeþ þat nay	
Man *þat* any god [him] cuth,		Man *þat* couþe any good	
wald here-of thinc na selcouth,	9842	wolde no selcouþe haue in mood	
For surkarc of kinde had þe tan,		Ouer carke of kynde haþ hem take	
And kind was t[o] *þat* o*þer* wan.		Or kynde turned hem bi som wrake	
Suilk schap to see es na ferlik,		Suche shap to se is no ferly	
Bot monstrus miht me*n* call *þai*m lik;		Al is þe wille of god myȝti	
Bot he war ferli-ful to calle,	9847	But þus miȝtestou selcouþ calle	
If þu him sau, and so miht falle,		If *þo*u him say & so miȝt falle	
þat in a man all ma*n*schip ware,		*þat* in alle manhede he wore	
widuten less, widuten mare.		wiþouten lesse wiþouten more	
So *þat* he ware ma*n* al sothfast,		So *þat* he were mon soþ fast	
And all his schap widvte*n* last,	9852	And al his shap wiþouten last	
And stedfast horis and o*þer* tolike,		And had *þat* shap chau*n*ged awey	
It were vnmihty be funden slike.		Into a beestes soþ to sey	
Bot qua miht suilkan find, or quare,		who so miȝte fynde suchon whare	
Men miht say ferlyful he ware.		Men miȝte sey selcouþ he ware	
Bot selcuther a thousand fald,	9857	But selcouþer a þousonde folde	
þis barn *þat* isay of fore-tald,		Is þis childe I haue of tolde	
Bath es godd and man al hale,		Boþe is god & mon bi riȝt	
Of sothfastnes *þis* es *þe* tale.		Of soþfastenes þis is þe siȝt	
Of manes kind hi*m* fayles noght,		Of man*n*es kynde hi*m* faileþ nouȝt	
And al es fully *þat* he wroght.	9862	And al is fully *þat* he wrouȝt	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

Al thing of him biginning tok,		AHe thyng of hym begynnyng toke
Als tald es for-wit in þis bok.	9864	As is by-fore told in this boke
þan he es þar nanoþer dright,		But he is a god of myȝt
þat semed him in erth to light,		That send hym in erthe to lyȝt
þat vnder anoþer wise o wede		That on this wyse as we rede
Fullik laght vr manhede.	9868	ffully toke our manhed
Sin he sua wald be-com man,		Synne he wold be-comyn man
O wo*m*man most he be born þan,		Of woman borne must he be than[4]
For to lese man-kind o pine		ffor to lose mankynd of wo
þat was laght wit his wyþerwin.	9872	That laste was *with* þe fend his fo
Bot godd, sin he wald sua be gest,		But god that wold so hym nest
In clene sted al-most he rest, [1 MS. cless]		In clene stede then must he rest
A clene biwist he chess[1] for-þi		A clene stede he chas for-þy
For to mak in his herbergeri.	9876	ffor to make his herbergery

[*The parable of the Castle of Love and Grace.*]

In a castel als her es tald,		[. . . . .
A worthy sted menskful to hald,		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
In a castell bath god and gett,		¶ In a castell semely set
Strenthed well and semili sett.	9880	Strengthid welle *with*-outyn let
þis castel es o luue and grace, [col. 2]		This castell was of loue & *grace*
Bath o socur and o solace, [2 *read* marche]		Bothe of socour and of solas
A-pon þe mathe[2] it standes t*rai*st,		vpon þe marche yt stont in dede
O fede ne dredes it na fraist;	9884	Of Enemyes hath yt no drede
It es hei sett a-pon þe crag,		[. . . . .
Grai and hard, wit-vten hag;		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Dunward þan es it polist slight,		This castelle is so poleshid bryȝt
þar-in mai rest na warid wight.	9888	That yt may nye no waryid wyȝt
þan na man*er* engine o werc		Ny no manere gynne of were
Mai cast þar-til it for to derc,		May cast þ*er*-to yt to dere
Wit walles loken four a stan		*with* wallis iiij^{e} closid of stone
þat fairer[3] in þis werld es nan.	9892	ffeyrer in alle erthe is non*e*
Bailles has þis castel thre, [3 MS. faiyer]		Bayleis hath this castell iij^{e}
Wit walles thrin semeli to se,		*with* feyre wardis semely to se
Als yee sal siþeli here deuise,		As ye shulle here-aft*er* devyce
Bot well fairer on mani wise	9896	But yt is feyror many wyse

COTTON FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[4 There is a repetition in the MS. here of lines 9822—9870.]

All thing of him bigining toke,
As tald bi-fore es in þis bok. 9864
Bot he es þar na god of miht, [col. 2]
þat semid him in erde to light,
þat vnder anoþer wise we wede,
Fully laght vr man-hede, 9868
Siþen he sua wild be-cum man,
Of a womman bos him be born þan,
For to lese mankind fra wa,
þat was laght wid þe fend his fa. 9872
Bot god siþen he wild so be gest,
In a clene stede bos him rest;
A clene woning he ches for-þi,
For to mak in his herbergery. 9876

[1] Alle þinge of him bigynnyng toke
As is bifore tolde in þis boke [1 leaf 62]
But he is a god of miȝt
þat sende him in erþe to liȝt
þat on þis wise as we rede
Fully toke oure monhede
Siþ he wolde bicom mon
Of wommon born most he be þon
For to louse monkynde of wo
þat lafte was wiþ þe fende his fo
But god þat wolde so him nest
In clene stud þeñ most he rest
A clene stud he chees for þi
For to make his herbergery

[*The parable of the Castle of Love and Grace.*]

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
IN a castel semly sett,
Strenthed wele widuten lett 9880
þis castel es of loue and grace.
Both of socure and of solace;
Apon þe marche it standes traist,
Of enmye dredis it na fraist, 9884
It es hy sett apon a cragg,
Gray and hard, widuten hagg.
Dounward es it pol[i]scht bright,
þat it may neyhe na warid wiht, 9888
Ne na maner gin of were
May cast þar-till it for to dede,
wid wallis closid four of stan,
þat fayrer in þis world es nan. 9892
Baylis has þis castel thre,
wid wallis thrinne, semly to se,
As ȝe sal siþen here diuyse,
Bot wel fayrer on many wise 9896

GÖTTINGEN

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ In a castel semely set
Strengþed wel wiþouten let
þis castel was of loue & grace
Boþe of socour & of solace
vpon þe marche hit stonde in dede
Of enuye haþ hit no drede
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þis castel is so polisshed briȝt
þat hit may neiȝe no waryed wiȝt
Ny no maner gyn of were
May cast þerto hit to dere
Wiþ walles foure closed of stoon
Feirere in al erþe is noon
Bailyes haþ þis castel þre
Wiþ feire wardes semely to se
As ȝe shul her aftir deuyse
But hit is feirer mony wyse

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þan tung mai tell or hert mai think,		Then tong can telle or hert thynck
Or ani clerc mai writ wit inc.		Or eny clerk wryte *with* ynk
A dipe dik þar es a-bute		A depe diche is there abowte
Dughtili wroght wit-vten dute,	9900	Wele y-wroght *with*-outyn dowte
Wit kirnels es vm-sett ful well,		*With* carnels ys it set fuH wele
Scrud on ilk side wit sele;		Batayle abowte alle *with* ȝele
Seuen barbicans al es þar dight,	9903	vij barbicans are there dight
þe quilk er made wit mikel slight;		That are made *with* muche sleight
Ilkan þai haf, bath ȝate and ture,		Echone they haue yate & tour'
þat neu*er* mar mai fail socur;		That nevir shulle faile succour'
Wit mislik sal he neu*er* be ledd,		*with* disseease shalle he nevir be led'
þe man þat þider-werd es fledd.	9908	The man that thedir-ward is fled'
For-þi þat nede has o socurs		[. . . . .
þider i red yee ma your curs.		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þis castell es nogh for to hide,		¶ This casteH ys not to hyde
es painted a-bute þe vtter side	9912	Payntyd' on the vtter side
O thre colurs o sun-dri[1] heu, [[1] MS. sum-dri]		*with* iij^e colours of' dyuerce hew
þe grund neist þar es ful tru,		The ground'-walle next it is so trew
Metand wit þat rochen stan,		Metyng *with* þe roche of' stone
O gret suetnes þar wantes nan.	9916	Of' grenis there wantyþ non*e*
For suet gre*n*nes wel der i sai		ffor that grenis I dar*e* welle say
His heu he halds lastand ai.		his hew holdyþ lastyng ay
þe toiþer heu neist for to find,		The tothir hew next to fynd'
Es al o bleu, men cals Ind,	9920	Ys alle blew men calle ynd'
þe midward heu es þat i mene,		The myddylle hew is that I mene
To sight it es ful selcut scene.		To sight ys it selcouþ^e clene
þe thrid ou*er*mast of all		The third' colour' there y-ment
þat þe kirnels ar paint wit-all,	9924	That tho corners *with* are peynt
It castes lem ou*er* al sa bright,		hyt yevyth leme to aH so bryȝt
þat reches to þe dunjon light,		And' yevyþ to þe neþemest lyȝt
Als ros þ*at* es als in springing, [lf 55, bk, col. 2]		As rose rede it is in spryng
And semes als a brennand thing.	9928	And' semyþ as a brennyng thyng
Werid wight ne cu*m*mes þar neuer,		Waryed' wyȝt comyþ þer nevir
Bot suettnes es þar lastand euer.		But swetnes is lastyng euyr
Wit-in þis castel þat sua es tift,		[. . . . .
þ*at* quitter es þan snau drif,	9932	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

þan tung may tell, or hert thinc,		þen tonge con telle or hert þinke	
Or any clerk may write wid ink.		Or any clerke write wiþ ynke	
A depe dick þar es a-boute		A deep diche is þ*er*e aboute	
wele wroght, widuten doute;	9900	wel wrouȝte wiþouten doute	
wid kirneles es vmset ful wele,		w*ith* carneles is hit set ful wele	
Sch*r*oud on ilk a side wid sele;		Batailed aboute al wiþ sele	
Seuen barbicans er þar dight,		Seuen barbicans ar þ*er*e diȝt	
þ*a*t er made wid mekil slight,	9904	þ*a*t are made wiþ michel sleiȝt	
[1]Ilkan þai haue bath ȝate and toure,		Vchone þei haue ȝate & tour	
þat neu*er* mare may fayle socoure.	[1 lf 68, back, col. 1]	þ*a*t neuer shul faile socour	
wid mislike sal he neu*er* be ledd,		Wiþ disese shal he neu*er* be led	
þe man þ*a*t þiþ*er*-ward es fledd.	9908	þe mon þ*a*t þider-warde is fled	
[.		[.	
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	
Þis castel es noght for to hide,		þis castel is not to hide	
Es payntid on þe vter syde	9912	Peynted on þe vtter side	
wid thre colouris, of sundri hewe,		wiþ þre colouris of diu*er*se hew	
þe grund-wal neyst, þ*a*t es so trew,		þe gou*n*d wal nexte hit is so trew	
Metand wid þ*a*t roche of stan,	9915	Metyng wiþ þe roche of stoon	
Of suete grennes þai wa*n*tis nan;		Of grenes þ*er*e wanteþ noon	
For suete grennes, i dar wele say,		For þ*a*t grenes I dar wel say	
His hew he haldis lastand ay.		his hew holdeþ lastynge ay	
þe toþ*er* hew neist to finde,		þe toþ*er* hew next to fynde	
Es all of blew men cals ynde,	9920	Is al blew men callen ynde	
þe midward heu es þat i mene,		þe middel hew is þ*a*t I mene	
To sight it es ful selcuth schene;		To siȝt is hit selcouþ clene	
þe thrid colour ou*er*mast of all,		þe þridde colour þ*er*e I-meynt	
þat þe kirnelis er paynt wid all,	9924	þ*a*t þo carneles wiþ are peynt	
It cestis lem ou*er* all sua bright,		hit ȝyueþ leem to alle so briȝt	
þ*a*t rechis to þe donwar light,		And ȝyueþ to þe neþemast liȝt	
As Rose rede es in spring,		As rose reed hit is in spring	
And semes als a brinand thing.	9928	And semeþ as a bren*n*yng þing	
waried wight nan comes þar neu*er*,		waried wiȝt comeþ þ*er*e neuer	
Bot suetnes es þar lastand eu*er*.		But swetenes is lasting euer	
wid-in þ*a*t castel þ*a*t sua es tift,		[.	
þ*a*t queþ*er* es þan snau on drift,	9932	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þat castel brightnes sua vngnede,		[. . . . .
Ou*er*al þat curt on lenght and brede.		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Midward þe heist ture i telle,	9935	Amyddis the hiest tour' to telle [2 lf 119, bk]
þat springes of[1] scire wat*er* o welle;		[2]There sprynggyþ a wat*er* of cler*e* welle
þar-vte four strandes ri*n*nes suete		There-fro rynnyng iiij^e stremys swete
Thoru þat g*ra*uel and þ*a*t grett,	9938	Thorogh that graveH & þ*a*t grete
And þar-wit filles eu*er*ilk dik, [1 MS. os]		And so they fyllyn every dyke
Qua þar-bi es well mai þam like;		Who-so is there / wele may lyke
Qua moght þa*m* wit þat wat*er* wess,		who-so myȝt w*ith* that wat*er* hy*m* wessh
þai moght haue hele of all þair fless.		he shuld haue hele on aH his flesh
¶ Wit-in þis tour þ*a*t es for-said,		w*ith*-ynne this tour' is set for-þy
Es sett a tron of[1] iuor graid,	9944	A tour' feyre of yvory
þat es o gretter light and leme		That is of gratt*er* lyȝt and leme
þan somer dai es son bem;		Then somyrs day is sonne bene
Craftili casten wit compass,		Craftely castyn w*ith* a cumpas
Climband vp wit seuen pass,	9948	Clymbyng vp w*ith* vij pace
Ilkan es wit þair messur mette,		Echone w*ith* her mesure met
Ful semeli þar ar þai sett.		Cemely there are they set
þe leme o light ai lendes neu,		The leme of ligh̄t euyr lemys new
þat menges wit þaa colurs heu;	9952	That men mengyþ w*ith* þ^e colours hew
Was neu*er* yeitt king ne kaiser,		Was kyng ne keysar evir here
þ*a*t eu*er* sait in sli chaier.		That evir sat in suche cheiere
Bot fairer was, wit-vten end,		hyt feirer was w*ith*-outyn end
þe sted þar godd self wald lend,	9956	The stede there god hym-self wold lend
þan was þar neu*er* suilk a hald,		Was nevir suche an-oþ*er* hold
Ne nan welier in werld to wald,		Ne wyser man in world to wold
Ne neu*er* bes wroght wijt mans wijt,		Ne nevir bethe made w*ith* mannys wyt
For godd him-self deuised it	9960	ffor god hym-self devysid yt
Til his be-houe sundri and sere,		To his by-hove sondry & sere
For-þi we aght to hald it dere.		Therefore ow we to hold yt dere
þis castel es o beld and blis,		¶ This castelle is of beld and blis
þar mirth es neu*er* mar to mis,	9964	There myrthe dothe nevir mys
Castel bath o hope and hald,		Castelle to haue of hope & hold
þat þar has grith þai mai be bald.		hir gryth to haue may they be bold
þat es þe bodi al o þat bird,	9967	That is that body of that byrd
Had neu*er* wo*m*ma*n* sa blisful wird,		had nevir non*e* so blissid werd

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat castel brightnes so vnnede,		[. . . . .
Ou*er*all *þat* contre on lenth a*nd* brede.		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Midward þe hiest tour i telle,	9935	A middes þe heȝest tour to telle
þar springes of clere wat*er* a well;		þ*er* springeþ of watir a clere welle
þar-fra rennys four stremes suete,		þ*er*fro ren*n*eþ foure stremes swete
Thoru *þat* grauel and *þat* grete,		þourȝe *þat* grauel & þat grete
And þarwid fillis ilk a dicke,	9939	And so þei fullen euery dike
Qua þar-bi es, wele may *þaim* like;		who so is þ*er*e wel may like
Qua miht *þaim* wid *þat* wat*er* wass,		who so miȝt w*ith* *þat* watir hi*m* wesshe
He miht haue hele of all his fless.		he shulde haue hele on al his flesshe
Wid-in þis tour *þat* es for-sayd,		Wiþynne þis tour is set for-þi
Es sett a trone of yuor graid,	9944	A tour faire of yuory
þat es of gretter light and lem [col. 2]		*þat* is of gretter liȝte & leem
þan someres day es su*n*nes bem;		þen someres day is son*n*e beem
Craftyly castin wid compas,		Craftily casten wiþ a compas
Climband vp wid seuen pas,	9948	Clymbynge vp wiþ seuen pas
Ilkan es wid þair mesur mett,		vchone wiþ her mesure met
Ful semely þar þan er þai sett.		Semely þere are þei sett
þe lem of light ay lendis new,		þe leme of liȝt euer lemes newe
þat mengis wid þa coluris hew.	9952	*þat* mengeþ wiþ þe coloures hewe
was neu*er* ȝit king ne cayser,		Was kyng ne caisere neuer here [lf 62, bk]
þat eu*er* satt in suilk a chayer!		*þat* euer sat in suche chaiere
Bot fayrer was, widuten ende,		ȝit fairer was wiþouten ende
þe stede þar god him-seluen wald lende,		þe stud þ*er*e god him self wolde lend
þat was þar neu*er* suilk a hald,	9957	Was neu*er* suche a noþ*er* holde
Ne nan wylyer in world to wald,		Ne wiser mon in world to wolde
Ne neu*er* bes made wid ma*n*es witt,		Ne neu*er* beþ made wiþ mon*n*es witt
For god hi*m*-self diuysed itt,		For god hi*m* self deuised hit
To his bihoue sundri and sere,		To his bihoue sundry & sere
For-þi we awe to hald it dere.	9962	þ*er*fore owe we to holde hit dere
Þis castel es of beld and bliss,		¶ þis castel is of belde & blis
þar myrth es neu*er* mar to miss,		þ*er*e murþe is neu*er*more to mis
Castel bath of hope and hald,		Castel to haue of hope & holde
Hir grith to haue þai may be bald.		her griþ to haue may þei be bolde
þat es þe bodi of *þat* berde,	9967	*þat* is *þat* body of *þat* buyrde
Had neu*er* wo*m*man so blissed werde,		had neu*er* noon so blessed wyrde

Ne neu*er* sa mani costes god,
Als maria maiden, mild o mode.
It es vs sett als in þe marche, 9971
And standes vs for sceild and targe,
Agains all vre wiþerwyns [col. 2]
þat waites vs ai and neu*er* fins.
þat roche þat es polist sa slight,
es maiden maria heit ful right, 9976
þat neghed neu*er* to wik dede,
Bot eu*er* sco liued in maiden-hede,
þat sco hir ches þe first dai,
Sco yemed hit in meknes ai. 9980
¶ þe fundement þat first es laid
Neisthand þe roche, als it es said,
þat painted es wit grene heu
þ*a*t lastes eu*er* ilik neu, 9984
þ*a*t es end o þat mayden clene,
Lightand hir hali hert sua scene.
þe gre*n*nes lastand eu*er* in an
Bitakens end o þat maiden, 9988
For god ending of al and all,
Of al v*er*tus it es grund-wald.
þe midward heu þ*a*t es of Ind,
It es naman mai fairer find, 9992
þat es takeni*n*g of al sothfast,
O tendernes and truth stedfast.
Sco serued in vr laue*r*d dright,
In mikenes suet, bath dai and night.
þe colur ou*er*-mast of all, 9997
þ*a*t cuu*er*s al abute þe wal,
It es rede als ani blod,—
Of al þas oþer es nan sa god,— 10000
þat es þ*a*t hali charite
Was kindeld in þ*a*t leuedi fre.
Sua vmlaid wit luue sa fine, 10003
Al was sco left to serue drightin.

COTTON

Ne nevir so many maners good
As mary maydyn myld of mode
hyt is vp-set as in the marche
And stondyth for sheld and tarche
Ayenst alle our felon fo
That evir waytyþ vs to slo
The roche that is poleshid sleyȝt
The maydyn mary hart fuH bryȝt
That thoghT nevir to wyckyd dede
But evir levid in maydynhede
That she chese the first day
She kept yt in mekenes ay
The fondament þ*a*t first is leid
Next the roche as yt is seid
That payntyd is w*ith* grene hew
And lastyþ evir elyke new
That is end of that maydy*n* clene
lyȝtyng hir holy hert shene
Grene is lastyng euyr and ay
Bytokenyþ endyng of þ*a*t may
Good endyng of alle & alle
Of alle vertuis is ground-walle
¶ The myddill hew þ*a*t is of ynd
is no man that may feyrer fynd
Of sothefastnes tokyn it is
Trowth stedfastnes & tende*r*nes
She se*r*uyd our lord of myȝt
In mekenes swyþ^e day & nyȝt
The third colour of hem alle
Yt covyrþ^e alle abowte þ^e waH
And yt rede as eny blode
Of alle this o*per* is non*e* so good
That is þ^e holy cheryte
Was kendyld in that lady fre
And abowte be-leid þ*a*t lady shene
To godd*es* se*r*vyce she yaf her clene

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Ne neu*er* sua many man*er*s gode,
As mari mayden, mylde of mode.
It es vs sett as in þe marche, 9971
And standis vs fore schild a*nd* targe,
Agaynes all vr feloun fa,
þ*a*t waytis vs ay for to sla.
þe Roche þ*a*t es polichit so sliht,
Ee mayden mari hert ful bright, 9976
þ*a*t nehyes neu*er* to wic dede,
Bot eu*er* scho lyues in mayde*n*hede,
þ*a*t scho hir ches þe first day,
Scho ȝemed it i*n* mekenes ay. 9980
Þe fundement þ*a*t first es laid
Nest þe Roche, as it es said,
þat paynted es wid grenne hew, [leaf 69, col. 1]
And þat lastes eu*er* elike new, 9984
þat es end of þat mayden clene,
Lyghtand hir haly herte schene.
þe g*r*ennes lastand eu*er* and ay,
Bitakins ending of þat may, 9988
For gode ending of al and all,
[Of] al vertus es grund-wal.
Þe midward hew þ*a*t es of ynde,
Es na man þat may fayrer fynde,
þat es takeni*n*g of all sothfaste, 9993
Of tende*r*nes and trouth stedfast;
Scho seruid in our laue*r*d of miht,
In meknes suete, day and niht. 9996
Þe colour ou*er*mast of all,
It cou*er*ys all a-boute þe wall,
And it es rede as any blode,—
Of all þir oþ*er* es nan sua gode,—
þ*a*t es þ*a*t haly charite, 10001
was kindlyd in þ*a*t lefdy fre.
Sua vmlayd wid loue so clene,
Scho was geuyn to serue god bidene.

GÖTTINGEN

Ny neu*er* so mony maneres gode
As mary mayden mylde of mode
hit is vp sett as in þe marche
And stondeþ for shelde & targe
Aȝeines alle oure felou*n*s foo
þ*a*t euer waiteþ vs to slo
þe roche þat is polisshid sliȝt
þe mary mayden hert ful briȝt
þ*a*t þouȝte neuer to wicked dede
But euer lyued in maydenhede
þ*a*t she chees þe furst day
She kept hit in mekenes ay
þe fou*n*dement þ*a*t furste is leyde
Nexte þe roche as hit is seide
þ*a*t peynted is wiþ grene hew
& lasteþ eu*er* I-liche new
þ*a*t is ende of þ*a*t mayden clene
liȝtynge hir holy hert shene
Grenesse lastyng euer & ay
Bitokeneþ endyng of þat may
Good endyng of al & al
Of alle v*er*tues is grou*n*d wal
¶ þe middel hew þat is of ynde
Is no man þ*a*t may fairer fynde
Of soþfastenes token hit es
Trouþe studfaste & tendernes
She serued oure lord of miȝt
In mekenes swete day & nyȝt
þe þridde colour of hem alle
hit couereþ al aboute þe walle
And hit is reed as any blode
Of alle þese oþ*er*e is noon so gode
þ*a*t is þe holy charite
was kyndeled in þ*a*t lady fre
And aboute bilaide þ*a*t lady shene
To goddes seruise she ȝaf hir clene

TRINITY

þe four torels on hei er sett,	Thee iiij^{e} turret *þer* e-sette
þe castel wit fra saut es gett,	That casteH fro harme to let
þas er four v*er*tus principals,	That ar*e* iiij vertuis princypals
þe quilk man clepes cardinals ; 10008	Whicħ men callyn cardinals
All oþer v*er*tus o þam has hald,	Alle othir vertuis on he*m* han hold
For-þi er þai hede v*er*tus tald,	Therfor they ar*e* for chefe y-told
þat es rightwis[nes], and meth, 10011	That is right-wysnes and meth
For-sight, and strenght, to tel er eth.	In sight and strength to telle bene eth
At ȝates four er four porters,	At this yate ar*e* iiij porteris
þat nathing mai cum in þ*at* ders.	That no-thyng may come ynne þ*at* deris
þe bailles thre o þat castel,	The baylies iij^{e} of that casteH
þat ar sa wel wroght wit kirnel, 10016	That so wele wroght is to telle
þ*at* es in compas wroght a-bute,	That is in compas wroght abowte
And weres al þ*at* werc fra dute ;	And kepyþ alle the werk*e* fro dowte
þat on þe ou*er*mast stage es sett,	On the ovirmest stage was set
Hir maidenhed es graithli gett 10020	hir maydynhed meke of met
þ*at* neu*er* we*m*med was a dele, [leaf 56, col. 1]	That nevir oons we*m*myd was
For sco was fild wit grace sa wele.	She was so fyllid fuH of gras
þe baile midelmast o thre,	The mydmest bayly of þ^{e} thre
Bitakens wel hir chastite. 10024	Bytokenyþ wele hir chastite
þe ou*er*mast, wit-vten fail,	The ovirmest w*ith*-outyn faile
Mai wel bitaken hir speciale,	May by-tokyn her spowsaile
Nam o bail it hat for-þi,	Man of bayly it haþ^{e} for-þy
For it hir heild als in baili, 10028	ffor yt hir held euyr in bayly
þ*at* makles es hir-self allan,	Makeles is she sothe to sey
Spus and mod*er* and clene maidan ;	Spowsid mod*er* and clene may
He most wend thoru an oþer thre	By oon mote he go of thise iij^{e}
þ*at* in þis werld wil sauued be. 10032	That in this world wille savid be
þe berbikans seuen þat es a-bute,	The barbycans vij that beth a-bowte
þ*at* standes thre bailles wit-vte,	There stondyþ iij^{e} baylies w*ith*-owte
þ*at* wel tas kepe to þat castell,	That welle kepyþ that casteH
For aro, scott, and for quarel, 10036	ffrom arow shot and quareH
þas er þe seuen v*ir*tus to tell,	That arn vij vertuis to telle [leaf 120]
þe seuen sins ar sett to quel.	The vij synnys ar*e* set to quelle
Yee sal þam here wit-vten bide.[1]	Ye shulle hem here w*ith*-outyn abide
þe first o þaa man clepes pride, 10040	The first of hem is clepid pride
COTTON	FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[1 *It looks at first sight like* hide.]

Þe foure trettis on hy er sett,	þe foure turrettes þere I set
þe castel with fra saght to gett,	þat castel fro harme to let
þat er four v*er*tus principalys, 10007	þat are foure v*er*tues p*r*incipales
þe quilk me*n* callis cardinalys;	Whiche men callen cardinales
All o*þer* v*er*tus of þai*m* tas hald,	Alle o*þere* v*er*tues of hem han holde
For-þi er þay hefd v*er*tus tald,—	þ*er*fore þei are for cheef I tolde
þ*a*t es rightwisnes, and meth, 10011	þ*a*t is riȝtwisnes & meeþ
For-siht, and strenth, to tell er eth.	Insiȝt & strengþe to telle ben eeþ
At þe ȝatis foure er four porteris,	At þis ȝate are foure porteres
þ*a*t na-thing may cu*m* i*n* þ*a*t deris.	þ*a*t no þi*n*g may com in þat deres
Þe baylis thre of þat castell,	þe bailyes þre of þ*a*t castel
þ*a*t es sua wele wroght cernel, 10016	þ*a*t so wel wrouȝte is to tel
þ*a*t es in cu*m*pas wroght a-boute,	þ*a*t is in compas wrouȝte aboute
And weris all þ*a*t werk fra doute;	And kepeþ al þe werke fro doute
þat on þe ou*er*mast stage es sett,	On þe ouermast stage was set
Hir maydenhede es graythly gett,	hir maidenhede meke of met
þat neu*er* was we*m*myd, was a dele, [col. 2]	þ*a*t neu*er* wem*m*ed ones was
For scho was filde wid þe g*r*a*c*e so wele.	She was so fulde ful of grace
Þe bayle midilmast of þe thre, 10023	þe midmast bailly of þe þre
Betakins wele hir chastite.	Bitokeneþ wel hir chastite
þe ou*er*mast, widuten fayle,	þe ouermast wiþouten faile
May wele bi-takin hir sposayle,	May bitoken hir spousaile
Name of bayli it hatt for-þi,	Name of baily hit haþ for þi
For it hir held as in bayly,	For hit hit helde eu*er* in baily
þ*a*t makles es hir self, I say, 10029	Makeles is sho soþ to say
Spousid, and mod*er*, a*n*d clene may;	Spoused modir & clene may
He most wend thoru an of þir thre,	Bi oon mot he go of þese þre
þ*a*t in þis world wil saued be.	þ*a*t in þis world wol saued be [1 leaf 63]
Þe barbicans seue*n* þ*a*t es aboute,	[1] þe barbicans seue*n* þ*a*t ben aboute
þer standis thre baylis widvte, 10034	þ*er*e stonden þre bailyes wiþoute
þ*a*t wele kepis þ*a*t castel,	þ*a*t wel kepen þ*a*t castel
For arw, schott, a*n*d q*ua*rel,	From arwe shet & quarel
þ*a*t er þe seuen v*er*tus to tell,	þ*a*t are seuen v*er*tues to telle
þe seuyn si*n*nes er sett to quell.	þe seuen syn*n*es are set to quelle
ȝe sal þaim here, widuten bide. 10039	ȝe shul hem here wiþouten abide
þe first of þaim me*n* clepis pride,	þe furste of hem is cleped pride

COTTON [1 So in MS.]	FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þat es ou*er*cu*m*men and mad al matt,	And fully is ouyr-comyn algate
*þ*ar buxu*m*nes mai hald hir stat;	Their buxu*m*nes holt her state
Cherite eu*er* fordos envie;	Cheryte evir for-dothe envie
And abstinence for-dos glori; 10044	And abstinens glotony
*þ*e chastite o *þ*is leuidi	The chastite of this lady
Ou*er*cu*m*ms al lust o lecheri;	Ouyr-comyþ alle lust & lechery
Al gredines *þ*at gains quon,[1]	Gredynes of every-chon
Hir fredom has it al for-don; 10048	hir fredom fordoith yt þon
Moght in hir no*þ*er be wreth ne het,	Myght nevir of wroth in her byhete
Hir tholmodenes it was sa gret;	hir mekenes was so grete
Gastli gladnes was hir emid,	Gostly gladnes was hir amyd
*þ*at al ilheuines for-did. 10052	That alle hir hevynes for-dyd
*þ*e welle o grace springes *þ*ar-in	That welle of grace sprong her ynne
*þ*at fines neu*er*mar to rin.	That fynyd nevir mor*e* to rynne
Godd gaf his grace til all his dere,	God yaf his grace to alle h*is* dere
And delt it all wit mesur sere, 10056	And dalt yt w*ith* mesurys sere
Bot sco *þ*at was his aun [to] wal,	But to hir that his owne was
Til hir his grace he gaf al hal.	Alle hole he yaf fully h*is* g*rac*e
Bot o *þ*e grace *þ*at of hir brestes,	But that grace of her brest*es*
Of al *þ*is werld bett er *þ*e brestes,[1]	Ouyr alle this world g*rac*e kest*es*
For-*þ*i es sco cald in ilk place, 10061	Therefor*e* is she callid in plac*es*
O pite mod*er* and als o grace.	Modir of pyte and of grac*es*
And quat mai be biclep *þ*ir dikes,	What may I calle the dykys
Bot wilful pou*er*t *þ*at man in liges?	Wylfull povert *þ*at man lykys
Ne mai na gin in erth be wroght,	No gynne may on er*þ*e be wrogh*t*
Mai cast to dere *þ*is castel ought, 10066	May cast to dere *þ*is castell ough*t*
[2]Q*ua*r-thoru *þ*e warlaw, wirid wight,	By which the fend waryed wy*ȝ*t
For-cu*m*men es and has tint his might,	Ouyr-come was & lost h*is* my*ȝ*t
*þ*at had sua mikel might be-forn,	That had so muche my*ȝ*t by-forn
*þ*at was naman o mod*er* born 10070	That was no man of modir born
Moght were him fra *þ*at wi*þ*erwin,	Might kepe hym from that fend felle
*þ*a he ne him put til hel pin. [2 col. 2]	But he hem had to pyne of helle
Bot *þ*is ilk leuedi for-soth es sco,	This ylk lady sothely is sho
*þ*at godd said of *þ*e nedder to, 10074	That god seid the eddir to
*þ*at suilk a wo*m*man yeitt suld sp*ri*ng,	Suche a woma*n* shuld spryng
*þ*at suld ful sore his heued thring.	That shuld his hede alle to thryng

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat es ou*er*-comin and mad ful mate,		And fully is ou*er*comen algate
*þ*er buxu*m*nes may hald hir state ;		*þere* buxo*m*nes halt hir state
Charite eu*er* fordos enuye ;		Charite eu*er* fordo*þ* envye
Abstinence fordos glutrie ;	10044	And abstinens glotenye
*þ*e chastite of *þ*is leuedy		*þ*e chastite of *þ*is lady
Ou*er*cu*m*es all lust of lichery ;		Ou*er*come*þ* al lust of lecchery
Al gredines of eu*er*ilkan,		Gredines of eueruchon
Hir fredam all fordos it *þ*an ;	10048	hir fredome fordo*þ*e hit *þ*on
Miht neu*er* in hir be wreth ne hete,		Mi*ȝ*t neu*er* of wreche in hir bihete
Hir tholemodnes it was so grete ;		hir mekenes was so grete
Gastly gladnes was hir emydd,		Goostly gladnes was hir amyd
þat al ille heuynes it for-didd.	10052	*þ*at al hir heuynes fordid
*Þ*e welle of g*rac*e springes *þ*arin,		*þat* welle of grace sprong hir Inne
þat fynis neuer mare to rine.		*þat* fyned neuermore to rynne
God gaf his g*rac*e to al his dere,		God *ȝ*af his grace to alle his dere
And delt it all wid mesur sere,	10056	And dalt hit wi*þ* mesures sere
Bot scho *þat* was his aun to wale,		But to hir *þat* his owne wase
To hir he gaf his grace al hale.		Al hool he *ȝ*af fully his grace
Bot of *þ*e g*rac*e *þat* of hir brestis, [f 69, bk, col. 1]		But *þat* grace of hir brestes
Ou*er* all *þ*is world *þ*at g*rac*e it kestis,		Ou*er* al *þ*is world grace kestes
For-*þ*i scho es cald in ilk-a place		*þ*e*r*fore is she called in places
Moder of pyte and als of g*rac*e.		Modir of pite and of graces
And quat may we call *þ*a dikes	10063	what may I calle *þ*e dikes
Bot wilful pouert, *þ*at man in likes ?		Wilful pouert *þat* man likes
Ne may na gynne in erde be wroght,		No gyn may on er*þ*e be wrou*ȝ*t
May cast to dere *þ*is castel aght,		May caste to dere *þ*is castel ou*ȝ*t
Quar-thoru *þ*e feind, *þ*e warid wiht,		Bi whiche *þ*e fend waried wi*ȝ*t
Ou*er*-come*n* es and has tint his miht,		Ou*er*comen was & lost his mi*ȝ*t
þat had sua mekil miht biforn,	10069	*þat* had so mychel mi*ȝ*t biforn
*þ*at was na man of mod*er* born		*þat* was no mon of modir born
Miht were him fra *þ*at fend sua fell,		Mi*ȝ*te kepe hi*m* fro *þat* fende felle
þat he ne him putt to *þ*e pine of hell.		But he hem had to pyne of helle
For *þ*is ilk leuedi for-soth es scho,		*þ*is ilke lady so*þ*ely is she
*þ*at godd said of *þ*e mod*er* vnto,	10074	*þat* god seide *þ*e nedder to
þat suilk a wo*m*man *ȝ*it suld spring,		Suche a wom*m*on shulde springe
*þ*at suld ful sare his heuid thring.		*þat* shulde his heed al to *þ*ringe

¶ Nu blissed be þat blisful bird,
þe worþiest of all in wird,
þat king of all þat ai has bene,
His sete mad in hir saul scene, 10080
To gesten in hir leif licam,
His folk to frels fra sin and scam,
And bring þam vte o p*ri*sun strang
þat þai had ligen in sua lang. 10084
Ful leue was vs þis leuedi lele,
þat buntes in hir bar sa fele,
Mar þan ani scaft [þat] ess;
Bot þe su*m*n o rightwisnes, 10088
þ*a*t in her lef licam light,
Hir mad a thusand sith sa bright.
He com in at þe yatt sperd,
And sua it was q*ue*n he forth ferd,
Als þe son dos thoru þe glas, 10093
He moght do q*ua*t his wils was.

¶ Now blessid̄ be that byrd̄ of grace
The worthiest that euyr yet was
The kyng of alle w*ith*-outyn wene
his sete made in her so clene
To rest in her trew body
To bryng vs out of oure foly
And̄ toke hem out of preson strong
That had̄ leyne there-ynne so long
ffulle lefe was vs that lady lele
That goodnessis bare in her so fele
More þan eny shaft that es
But hir sonne of right-wysnes
That in her lovely body light
Made hir so many-fold̄ bright
he come ynne at þe yate sperd̄
And̄ so yt was when he forþe ferd̄
As þe sonne gothe thorogh glas
he might do what h*is* wille was

[*A Prayer to Our Lady.*]

"Mi saul es cu*m*men, leuedi, þe to,
And calles at þi yatt 'vndo!'
Knockand fines noght to cri, 10097
Leuedi suete, þou haf merci!
Vndo, vndo, leuedi, þi nare
To þis caitif casten in care!
Vte-wit þi castel ic am vmsett, 10101
And herd wit thrin fas bi-thrett,
þis werld, my fleche, þe warlau als,
þat folus me wit fonding fals,
To do me fal in filthes fele,
Graithli again mi saul hele. 10106
A gadring heild þai gret to gedir,
þe warlau formast he com þider,
Wit thre werkes bunden be his side,
þ*a*t es slaunes, and wreth, and p*ri*de.

Many a soule lady is comyn þe to
And̄ callyth at þe yate vndo
knokkyng hit fynyth̄ not to cry
lady swete þ*o*u haue mercy
Vndo vndo lady thyne ore
To thy caytef byset full̄ sore
w*ith*-out thy castel̄ I am by-set
hard̄ w*ith* thre fomen thret
This world̄ my flesh̄ the fend̄ als
That foylyn me w*ith* fondyng fals
To make me falle in fylthis fele
Alle a-yen my soule hele
A grete gederyng held̄ they to-gedyr
The fend̄ formest he come thedir
Wyth thre folijs by h*is* side
Tho were slowþe envie and̄ pride

COTTON FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Now blissid be þat blisful berde,
þe worthiest an of all *in* werlde,
þat king of all þat ay has bene,
His sete made in hir saule clene,
To gestyn in hir lele body, 10081
To saue his folk fra si*n*ne and foly,
And bring þaim vte of p*re*sun strang
þat þai had liggen in sua lang.
Ful lef was vs, þis leuedy lele, 10085
þat bountes in hir bar sua fele,
Mare þan any schaft þat es;
Bot þe sone of hir rightwisnes,
þat in hir louely bodi light, 10089
Made hir a thousand sith so bright.
He cam in at þe ȝate sperd,
And sua it was que*n* he forth ferd.
As þe sune gas thoru þe glas, 10093
He miht do quat his willis was.

¶ Now blessed be þat buyrde of grace
þe worþiest þat euer ȝit wase
þe kyng of al wiþouten wene
his sete made in hir so clene
To reste in hir trewe body
To brynge vs out of oure foly
And toke hem out of p*ri*sou*n* strang
þat had leyn þe*r*ynne lang
Ful leef was vs þat lady lele
þat godenesses bare in hir so fele
More þen any shafte þat es
But hir son of riȝtwisnes
þat in hir louely bodi liȝt
Made hir so mony folde briȝt
he coom in at þe ȝate sperd
And so hit was when he forþ ferd
As þe son*n*e goþ þourȝe glas
he might do what his wille was

[*A Prayer to Our Lady.*]

"Mi saule es cu*m*yn, leudi, þe to,
And callis at þe ȝate þe vnto, 10096
Knockand it fynis noght to crie, [col. 2]
Leudy suete, þu haue m*er*cy!
vndo, vndo, leudy, þin are
To þis caytif, castin in care! 10100
widute*n* þi castel i am vmsett,
Hard we thre famen thrett,
þis world, mj fless, þe fend als,
þat fylus me wid fandyng fals, 10104
To ger me fall in fylthes fele,
All agaynes mi saule hele. [1 so in MS.]
A gadring held þai gret to-gid*er*,
þe fend formast he cam thid*er*, 10108
wid thre werkis bunden bi his hide,[1]
þat es slawnes, envie, and pride;

Mony soule lady is comen þe to
And calleþ at þe ȝate vndo
Knockyng hit fyneþ not to cry
Lady swete þou haue mercy
Vndo vndo lady þin ore
To þi caitif bi set ful sore
Wiþoute þi castel I am biset
harde wiþ þre fomen þret
þis world my flesshe þe fend als
þat fylen men wiþ fondyng fals
To make me falle in fulþes fele
Al aȝeyn my soule hele
A greet gederyng helde þei to gider
þe fende formast he coom þider
wiþ þre folies bi his syde
þo were slouþe enuye & pride

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

þe werld has tuin til his a-sise, 10111
þat es bath wreth and couaittiyse;
þe fleche has redili him bi, [lf 56, bk, col. 1]
Foli liking, and gloteri. 10114
Thoru þir am i driuen dun,
And lijs for-casten als crachun.
I dred me sar lang for to lij,
Bot-if þi grace me help, leuedi! 10118
þou þat waike es vnto couer,
Do me to passe þe dikes ou*er*,
þar þe castel standes stable,
And cherite es comunable. 10122

The world hath ij° to h*is* ser*vice*
That is avaryce and covetyse
The flesh hath redy hym by
lechory and glotony
Thorogh thyse am I doun*e* drevyn
And as a wrecche alle to revyn
I drede me sore long to ly
But yf thy grace help lady
That on the tryst be wont to Covir
do me to passe thise diches ovir
There þe castell stondyþ stable
And charyte is so covenable

Qu*omod*o concepta erat maria mat*er* dei

Herkens al *þat* wil ha mede,
I sal yow nu þe stori rede
O birth *þat* vs þe maiden bare, 10125
Als p*ro*phetes has tald vs it ar;
Hu p*ro*phecies com al to end,
Q*ue*n Iues alþerlest it wend,
þe wand *þat* bar vs first þe flur, 10129
And siþen þe frut o suete odour.
þis bok es o na ribodi,
Bot of hir sun and vr leuedi,
For-þi rede i þaim *þat* yee here 10133
þat mai yow help at your mistere,
And leue your vnnaitschip[1] a quile
þat lijf and saul es wont to file;
For qua *þat* in right trouth es blind,
þe soth þar-of here mai he find. 10138
For it es vncuth and vnwon,
þe fader to be-cum þe sun,
þat he *þat* bigan al thing,
Com to tak his bigin[i]*n*g. 10142

lystyn now **to** my **lesson**
That **wille** here of the **concepc*i*on**

Heryth now that wille haue mede
and I shalle you the story rede
of the holy maydins byrth
That broght vs alle to ioy and myrþe
how p*ro*phecijs comyn to end
Are the Iewis wyst vnhend
The yerd that first bar*e* þe flour*e*
And als the frute of swete sauour*e*
This boke is of no iapery
But of god and our*e* lady
Therfor*e* I rede of hem ye here [2 lf 120, bk]
[2]That may you help in yo*ur* myster*e*
And leve your vntounship a-while
That lyf and soule may boþe fele
Whoso in right trowþe be blynde
here in sight shalle he fynd
ffor yt is vncouþe and vn-wone
The fadir to by-come þe sonne
he that by-gon alle thyng
Come to take his begynnyng

COTTON FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[1 *The MS. seems to have* vnnattschip]

þe world has tuy*n*ne to his ascyse,
þ*a*t es auaris, and couaytise ; 10112
þe fless has ful redily him by
Lechury, and eke glutry.
Thoru þis þ*a*n am i driue*n* dun,
And lijs for-castin as crachun. 10116
I drede me sare lang forto ly,
Bot if þi grace me helpe, leudy,
þat þu þe wayke es wont to cou*er*,
þo me to passe þa dykes ou*er*,
þar þe castel standis so stabil, 10121
And charite es so comunabil.

Listens now wid gode deuocion
And i sal tell of þe suete concepcion.

Herkins nou all þat will haf mede,
I sal ȝou þe story rede, 10124
Of birth þ*a*t vs þe maiden bar,
As p*ro*phetis tald vs sumquar ;
Hou p*ro*phecye cam al to ende,
Que*n* Iuus alþ*er*lest it wend, 10128
þe wand þ*a*t bar vs first þe flour,
And siþ*e*n þe fruit of suete odour.
þis bok es of na triphilrie,
Bot of godd and vr leudy, 10132
For-þi i rede of þaim we here, [lf 70, col. 1]
þ*a*t may ȝou helpe in ȝour mister,
And leue ȝour vnnaytschip a quile
þat lijf and saule es wont to file ;
For qua þ*a*t in right trouth es blind,
þar-of þe syght here sal he finde.
For it es vncuth and vnwon, 10139
þe fadir to be-cu*m* þe sone,
þat he þat began all thing,
Cam to take him biginnyng. 10142

GÖTTINGEN

þe world haþ two to his seruyse
þ*a*t is auarise & couetise
þe flesshe haþ redy him by [leaf 63, back]
Lecchery and gloteny
þourȝe þese am I dou*n* dryuen
And as a wrecche al to ryuen
I drede me sore longe to ly
But if þi grace helpe lady
þ*a*t on þe trust be wont to couer
Do me to passe þese diches ouer
þ*e*re þe castel stondeþ stabul
And charite is so couenabul

listeneþ now to my lessoun
þat wol here þe concepcioun

Hereþ now þ*a*t wol haue mede
And I shal ȝou þe story rede
Of þe holy maydenes birþe
þ*a*t brouȝte vs alle to ioye & mirþe
how p*ro*phecies coom to ende
Ar þe iewes wist vnhende
þe ȝerde þ*a*t furste bare þe flour
And als þe fruyt of swote sauour
þis book is of no iaperie
But of god & oure ladie
þ*er*fore I rede of hem ȝe here
þ*a*t may ȝou helpe in ȝoure mistere
And leue ȝoure wantou*n*shipe awhile
þ*a*t lif & soule may boþe file
Who so in riȝt trouþe is blynde
þ*er*of siȝt here shal he fynde
For hit is vncouþ & vnwone
þe fadir to bicome þe sone
he þ*a*t bigon alle þinge
Coom to take his bigynnynge

TRINITY

And sua-gat for to cu*m* til him,
We sal begin at sir Ioachim, 10144
þat fader was o þat mari
þ*a*t was þe gat of vr merci,
And at his wijf þ*a*t hight anna,
And hir sister ismaria. 10148
Ismaria and anna war tua
Sisters, i wene, wit-vten ma,
þe formast bar elizabeth,
An hali leuedi mild and meth, 10152
þ*a*t spused was to zachari ;
Sent Ion þe baptist þis leuedi
Moder was, als es sumquar
Es[1] in þis bok tald yow forþ*e*rmar*e* ;
Bot o þe toþer sister strand, [1 ? *read* Els]
þ*a*t ioachim had til husband, 10158
þan sal wee first vr stori drau [col. 2]
For worþiest es it for to scau.
¶ Sir Ioachim o kinges kind
Was co*m*min, and of dauit st*r*ind
Born he was, and of a cite 10163
O nazareth in galilee ;
Loued he was in al þ*a*t lede
For his mikel dughtihede.
To wijf he has dame anna tan,—
Was suilk a cuple neu*er* nan, 10168
Sua sa*m*mertale, wit-vten strijf,
Tuix ani spused and his wijf,
Mar loueword moght nan be with,
þan was o þaim wit-in þair kith.
Sua dughti was þis Ioachim, 10173
þ*a*t drightin self ai was wit him,
Sua hali lijf he liued in euer,
þat he drightin wrethed neu*er*.
To tilth he tent and tend gaf lele,
In thrin his godes did he dele, 10178

COTTON

And so for to come to hym
We shulle begynne at Ioachym
ffadir he was of that mary
That yate was our mercy
his wyf hight dame Anna
And hir sustir Ismaria
Ismaria and Anna were ij°
Sustirs I wene w*ith*-outyn mo
The formest bar*e* Elizabeth
Alle holy lady myld of meth
That spousid was to Zacary
Iohn the baptyst bare þ*a*t lady
his modir was she out of drede
As furthir in this boke we rede
This o*þer* suster to vndirstond
Ioachym had to husbond
Of hym we wille our story rede
ffor worthyest yt is in-dede
Ioachym bryngg*es* of bote
he was comyn of dauid rote
Born he was in that Cyte
Of nazareth in Galile
louyd he was in that contre
ffor h*is* mekyH humylyte
Dame Anna had he to wyf
A blessid couple w*ith*-outyn stryf
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
More love my3t non*e* be w*ith*
Than was w*ith* hem in her lyf
So dowghty was this Ioachym
That god hym-self was w*ith* hym
So holy a lyf they levyd euyr
That god wretthyd they nevyr
To tylthe he tent and tythe yaf lele
In thre his goode*s* did he dele

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

And suagat forto cum till him;
We sal biginne at ioachym, 10144
þat fadir was of *þat* mary
þat was þe ȝate of vr mercy,
And at his wijf *þat* hight anna,
And at hir sister Ismaria. 10148
Ismaria and anna war tua
Sistris, i wene, widuten ma,
þe formast bar Elizabeth,
An haly leudi, milde of meth, 10152
þat spousid was to Zacari.
Saint Iohn þe baptist, þis leudi
Mod*er* was, as i[s] sum-quar
In þis bok writte*n* for*þer*mar. 10156
þe to*þer* sister, þu vnd*er*stand,
þat Ioachim had to husband,
þan sal we first vr stori draw,
For worthiest es it for to schaw.
Ioachim of kinges kind 10161
was come*n*, and of dauid strind,
Born he was in a cite
Of nazareth, in galile,
Loued he was in all *þat* lede 10165
For his mekil dohutihede.
To wijf he has dame anna tan,
þat suilk a coupil was neu*er* nan.
To samirtale widute*n* strijf, 10169
Be-tuix any spouse and his wijf,
Mare loueword miht nan be with, [col. 2]
þan was of þaim wid-in þair kith.
Sua dohuti was þis Ioachim, 10173
þat god him-selue was wid him,
Sua haly lijf þai liued eu*er*,
þat god of heue*n* þai wrethed neu*er*.
To tylth he tent and tende gaf lele,
In thre his godis did he dele, 10178

GÖTTINGEN

And so for to com to him
We shul bigynne at Ioachim
Fadir he was of *þat* marie
þat ȝate was of oure mercye
his wif het dame Anna
And hir sister Ismaria
Ismaria & anna were two
Sistres I wene wiþouten mo
þe formast bar elizabeth
An holy lady mylde of meþ
þat spoused was to ȝakary
Ion þe baptist bar *þat* lady
his modir was she out of drede
As furþer in þis boke we rede
þis o*þer* sister to vndirstonde
Ioachim hadde to husbonde
Of him we wol oure story rede
For worþiest hit is in dede
Ioachim bringere of bote
he was comen of dauid rote
Born he was in þat cite
Of nazareth in galile
Loued he was in þat cuntre
For his muchel humilite
Dam Anna had he to wif
A blessed couple wiþoute*n* strif
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
More loue miȝt noon be wiþ
þen was of hem wiþynne her kiþ
So douȝti was þis ioachim
þat god him self was wiþ him
So holy lif þei lyued euer
þat god wraþþed þei neuer
To tilþe he tente & tiþe ȝaf lele
In þre his godes dud he dele

TRINITY

þat godd had lent him of his lane;
To pour part þan gaf he ane, 10180
þe toþer p*ar*t, als was for-melt,
It was bi-tuix þe prestes delt,
þe thrid p*ar*ti was bikend
To þam-seluen for to spend. 10184
Was neu*er* nan for-soth wijt yee
Men of sua mikel cherite,
Nan tholmoder in chastite,
Ne mare o reuth and of pite, 10188
Ne nan soth-faster þan was he.
Of his kind was þe rote Iesse,
Fader of dauid þat gentil king,
Ioachim com of his oxspring. 10192
þis ilk anna þat was his wijf,
In gret leute lede sco hir lijf,
þe loue-word of hir and þe fame
Was als ferr born als þe nam; 10196
In almis dede hir lijf sco ledd,
Als we find in the stori redd.
þat tuenti yere na barn bare,
And þarfor moned sco hir care, 10200
þat aiþer thoght of oþer scam,
Bot þai ne wist qua was to blam:
For-þi to godd a-vou þai gaf,
þat if þai ani child moght haf, 10204
Queþer su*m* it war sco or he, [lf 57, col. 1]
To godd be-taght þan suld it be,
In þe temple to serue al-wais,
To-quils it lasted liue dais. 10208
Child for to gett þai littend lang,
And did þair werkes gode e-mang,
þai halud alle þe festes dere
þe Iues war wonto halu bi yere.
O-mang þir festes i of tell 10213
A mikel fest in winte*r* fell,

COTTON

That godd hadd lent of his lone
To poure he yaf a party oone
The seconde party that he walt
was among the prestes dalt
The thyrde party with hym left
ffor hir owne dispence eft
Might no man forsoþe be
Of more loue ne cheryte
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Sothefast man was he þan
Of rote of iesse he cam
ffadir of dauid IentyH kyng
Ioachym come of his ospryng
This dame Anna his wyf
In trowþe ledd she her lyf
In goodnes & in goodd fame
So sprong that none coude her blame
In almysdedd hir lyf she ledd
As we fyndd in the story redd
xxti yere no childd she bare
Therfore hadd she mekyH care
Eythir thoght of other shame
Thy wyst not whom to blame
Therfore to godd a vow þey yaf
yf they myȝt eny child haf
wheþer yt were she or he[1] [1 MS. she]
To godd offirdd shuldd yt be
In the temple to serve thore
while yt levidd euyr-more
Childd to haue they praide long
Andd goodd werkys diddyn among
They halowidd ay the festes dere
That iewis badd in that yere
Among whicH I you telle
A grete feste in wynter felle

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat god had lent him of his lone;		*þat* god had lant of his lone
To pore party gaf he one,	10180	To pore he ȝaf a party one
þe to*þer* parti, as was for-melt,		þe secou*n*de party þat he walt
It was bituix þe p*r*eistes delt,		Was among þe prestes dalt
þe thrid party wid þaim lend,		þe þridde party wiþ him lefte
wid þaim seluen forto spend.	10184	For her owne despense efte
was neu*er* nan for-soth, witt ȝe,		Miȝte no mon forsoþe be
Man of sua mekil charite,		Of more loue ny charite
ne mare of reuth and of pite,	10188	[. . . . .
Nan thole-moder in chastite,	10187	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ne na sothfaster man þan he.		Soþfaste man was he þan
His kind was of þe rote of iesse,		Of rote of iesse he cam
Fadir of dauid, *þat* gentil king,		Fadir of dauid gentil kyng
Ioachim cam of his ospring.	10192	Ioachim coom of his ospring
Þis ilke anna *þat* was his wijf,		þis dame anna his wif
In grett leute scho led hir lijf,		In trouþe lad she hir lif
þe loue-word of hir a*n*d hir fame		hir goodnes & good fame [leaf 64]
was als fer born as þe name;	10196	So sprong *þat* noon coude hir blame
In almus dede hir lijf scho ledd,		In almes dede hir lif she ledde
As we fund in þe stori redd.		As we fynde in þe story redde
þat tuenti ȝere na child scho bar		Twenty ȝeer no childe she bare
And þarfor had scho mekil car,	10200	*þer*fore had she mychel care
Eyder thoght of o*þer* schame,		Ei*þer* þouȝte of o*þer*e shame
Bot þai ne wist quat to blame:		þei wist not whom to blame
For-þi to god awe þai gaue,		*þer*fore to god avow þei ȝaue
þat if þai ani child miht haue,	10204	If þei myȝte any childe haue
Que*þer* *þat* it ware scho or he,		whe*þer* hit were she or he
To godd bitaght þan suld it be,		To god offred shulde hit be
In þe temple to serue alwais,		In þe temple to serue þore
To-quilis it lastid þe lijf days.	10208	whil hit lyued euer more
Child to gete þai litid lang, [leaf 70, back, col. 1]		Childe to haue þei p*r*eyed long
And did ay gode werkis a-mang,		And gode werkes duden among
þai halud all þe festis dere,		þei halwede ay þe festes dere
þat Iuus halud þan bi ȝere.	10212	*þat* iewes bad in þat ȝere
Amang þa festis i of telle,		Among whiche I ȝou telle
A mekil feste in winter fell,		A greet feest in wyntur felle

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þat Iues held al for þe haluing		That iewis held in halowyng
Of temple salamon þe king;	10216	Of tempyH Salamon the kyng
Ilkan þan to þe temple broght		Echone to the tempiH broght
Sirekin gift after þai moght,		dyverce yeft*es* as they mought
Su*m* wit lesse and sum wit mare,		Som w*ith* lesse som w*ith* mor*e*
All þair vois þai yeld ai þare.	10220	Offyrd vp her yeft*es* thor*e*
And als ilkan for sere resun		And echon for dyverce reason
Com for to mak þair orisun.		Come thedir to make oreson
þe pat*ri*arck was noght a-wai,		The patryark was not awey
Bot he vndid þam al þair lai,	10224	But ther*e* vndid hem hir lay
Wit table moyses in hand,		W*ith* moyses tabyls in h*is* hond
For þan was su*m*man godd dridand.		Tho were men god dredond
To þis fest com Ioachim,		To this feste come Ioachym
And mani frendes com wit him,		And many frend*es* alle w*ith* hy*m*
For to prai þer and honure	10229	ffor to pray and to honour
Al-mighti godd, þair creature;		Alle-my3ty god her creatur
Ioachim son forth can stand,		Ioachym forth gan stond
And mad him bun wit his offrand;		And made hym redy to offrond
þe patriarck hight ysacar,	10233	The patryark hight Isacar
Q*ue*n he o Ioachim was war		When he of Ioachym was war
þ*at* tilward þe auter can stride,		Toward the auter gan he stryde
[To I]oachim he bad ha-bide		Ioachym he seid abyde
[Bifor] al þat war gedird þar,	10237	Alle this peple her*e* by-for*e*
[" I bid] þe cum na forþer mar.		I byd you come no furþ*er*mor*e*
For Ioachim hir sal be nan		Ioachym here shalle non*e* [leaf 121]
Offrand o þi handes tan,		Offryng of thy hond forþ^e^-gon*e*
For þou ne aght on nankinwise		Thow ow not yet in no wyse
Mak to drightin sli seruise.	10242	To make here no sacrafice
[þin] offrand aght noght here be sene,		To make to god þy p*ra*yer clene
[Ga] heþen," he said, "fra vs bituin."		Thyn*e* offeryng may not her*e* be sene
Ioachim thoght þan mikel scam,		Ioachym thoght mekyH shame
"And haf i serued," he said, "þis blam?		And seid haue I s*er*uyd suche blame
[1] queþer i am sua ful of sin,	10247	Othir am I so fulle of synne
þ*at* i na kirck agh to cum in		That I no chirche ow come ynne
Mine orisu*n*, mi praier, make?		My praiers god to make
Sai me, leue sir, q*ua*t es mi sake?		Sey me s*ir* what is my sake

[1 *Something has been effaced*]

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat þe iuus helde for haluing		*þat* iewes helde in halewyng
Of temple salamon þe king;	10216	Of temple salomon þe kyng
Ilkan to þe temple broght		Vchone to þe temple brou3t
Sere giftes efter þay moght,		Diuerse 3iftis as þei mou3t
Sum wid lesse and sum wid mar,		Som*me* wiþ lesse & som*me* w*ith* more
All þair giftes þai 3eld vp þar.	10220	Offerede vp her 3iftes þore
Or ellis ilkan for sere resun,		And vchone for dyu*er*se resou*n*
Com to make þair orisun.		Coom þider to make orisou*n*
þe patriark was noght a-way,		þe patriarke was not a way
Bot he vndid þaim all þair lay,	10224	But þ*er*e vndid hem her lay
wid moyses tablis in his hand,		wiþ moyses tables in his honde
For þan was sum ma*n* god dredand.		þo were men god dredonde
To þis feste cam Ioachim,		To þis feest coom Ioachim
And freindes many com wid him,		And mony frendes also wiþ him
For to pray and als honure	10229	For to preye & to honoure
Almihti godd, þair creature;		Almi3ty god oure creatoure
Ioachim forth gane stande,		Ioachim forþ gon stonde
And made him boune wid his offrand;		And made hi*m* redy to offronde
þe patriark hiht ysacar,	10233	þe patriarke hett Isacar
Que*n* he of Ioachim was war,		When*n*e he of Ioachim was war
Toward the auter gan he stride,		Towarde þe autere gon he stride
"Ioachim," he said, "a-bide,"		Ioachim he seide abide
Bi-fore all þ*a*t war gedrid þare,	10237	Alle þis pepul here bifore
"I bidd þe cum na ferþ*er* mare.		I bidde 3ou com no forþ*er*more
Ioachim here sal be nan		Ioachim here shal noon
Offrand of þi hand here tan,		Offeringe of þin hond forþ goon
For þu it awe in nakin wise		þou ow not 3itt in no wise
To make to godd þi sacrifise.	10242	To make here no sacrifise
þi offrand au noght here be sene,		To make to god þi preyere clene
Fle þaim," he said, "vs be-tuene."		þin offring may not here be sene
Ioachim thoght mekil schame,		Ioachim þou3te mychel shame
And said, "haue i seruid suilk blame?		And seide haue I serued suche blame
Ethir i am sua ful of sinne,	[col. 2]	Ou*þ*er am I so ful of synne
þat i na kirke awe to cu*m* in	10248	þ*a*t I no chirche ow3e com Inne
Mi orisune and my p*ra*yer make?		Mi p*re*yeres to god to make
Say me, leue sir, quat es mi sake?		Say me sir what is my sake

Q*ua*t haf i wroght a-gain þi lai? [col. 2]
I p*rai* þe, sir, þou wald me sai. 10252
For blithlik, sir, wald i vnderstand,
Qui þou forsakes min offrand."
þan answard ysacar, "p*ar*fai,
Nou Ioachim i sal þe sai, 10256
I ne said it noght for-þi
þ*at* i ha sene þi felunni;
þi sin, þi sak, i neu*er* sagh,
Bot godd him-self sais in vr lagh,
Q*ua* has in isr*ae*l na side, 10261
He es for cursd als we rede.
þis ilk sede barntem es cald,
And sua it aght ilkman to hald,
þan semis þe lagh wit resun right,
Biclepis þ*at* man for maledight 10266
þ*at* has na barn, ne mai ne knaue;
Nu nan we sagh þe neu*er* haue.
O þis lagh al for þis resun
Es fallen on þe þis malicōun,
For þou na child has geten o þe,
þin offrand agh for-saken be; 10272
þe tre þ*at* bers na fruit to hand,
Mang oþ*er* tres aght not to stand;
Q*ue*n þou has barnteme in land,
Gladli we sal ta þin offrand." 10276
¶ Q*ue*n Ioachim had herd þis word,
Scam thoght him gret, and þus a*n*swerd,
"Me reuus i am childless sare,
If i moght haue, well eu*er* me ware,
And þof i nan haue hider-till, 10281
It es allang on goddes will;
þof i be geld alland in lede,
Q*ue*n godd wil he mai send me sede."
Es naman als i trou can sai 10285
Q*ua*t scam thoght Ioachim þ*at* dai,

COTTON

What haue I done ayen the lay
I pray you s*ir* that ye me say
Gladly wold I vnd*er*stond
Why þ*o*u forsakyst myne offrond
¶ Then seid Isacar p*ar*fay
Ioachym I shalle the say
I ne seid yt not for-þy
That I haue seyne þy foly
Thy synne yet nevir I saw
But god hym-self seyþ^e in þ^e law
Whoso in Israell hath no sede
he is Cursid as we rede
This sede frute of child is told
And so ow echon yt hold
This is the law in our sight
he callid that man maladicte
That hath no child maide ne knave
None sie we þ^e nevir haue
Of the law for this reason
is fallyn on the the maleson
ffor there comyth no child of the
Thyn ofspryng mote forsakyn be
The tre that no frute beryþ in lond
Shuld not among oþ*er* stond
When þ*o*u hast child maide or sonne
Thyne offeryng heþ*er* is welcome
When Ioachym thise wordis herd
Shame hym thoght and þ*us* answerd
That I ne haue child ruyþ me sore
If I myght haue levyr me wore
That I haue no child heþ*er*-tylle
hyt is alle long on godd*es* wylle
Thogh I w*ith*-outyn be in-dede
When god wille I may haue sede
There is no man coude say
how he shamyd was þ*at* day

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Quat haue i wroght a-gayn þe lay?
I p*ray* þe, sir, þ*at* þu me say. 10252
For gladli wald i vnderstand,
Qui þu forsakis min offrand."
Þan ansuerd ysacar, "parfay!
Ioachim, i sal þe say, 10256
I þe said it noght for-þi
þat i haue sene þi foly,
þi sinne, þi sake, neu*er* i saw,
Bot godd him-self sais i*n* vr law,
Qua þ*at* has in israel na sede, 10261
He es forcurscyd as we rede.
þis sede barntem es tald,
And sua aue ilk man to hald,
þan semes þe lawe wid resu*n* riht,
He callis þ*at* man for malediht 10266
þat has na child, may nan knawe,
Ne nan we aw þe neu*er* hawe.
Of þe law for þis resun,
Is fallyn on þe þis malysun,
For þu na child has getyn of þe,—
þi offrand aw forsakin be. 10272
þe tre þ*at* beris na fruit to hand,
Amang o*þer* tres it au noght to stand;
Quen þu has barntem in lande,
Gladly sal we rescyue þi offrand."
Quen Ioachim þir wordis herd, 10277
Schame him thoght and þus ansuerd,
"þ*at* i am childles it rews me sare,
If i miht haue, leu*er* me ware,
And þ*at* i haue nan hid*er* till,
It es al lang on goddes will;
If i be geld allone in lede, 10283
Que*n* god wil he may send me sede."
Es na man, i trow, can say, [leaf 71, col. 1]
Quat schame thoght ioachim þ*at* day,

GÖTTINGEN

what haue I don aȝeyn þe lay
I pray ȝou sir þ*at* ȝe me say
Gladly wolde I vndirstonde
Whi þ*o*u forsakes myn offronde
¶ þenne seide Isacar parfay
Ioachim I shal þe say
I ne seide hit not for þi
þat I haue seyñ þi foly
þi synne ȝit neu*er* I sawe
But god him self seiþ in þe lawe
who so in israel haþ no sede
he is cursed as we rede
þis seed fruyt of childe is tolde
And so owe vche mon hit holde
þis is þe lawe in oure siȝt
he calleþ þ*at* mon malediȝt
þ*at* haþ no childe mayden ny knaue
Noon say we þe neu*er* haue
Of þe lawe for þis resou*n*
Is fallen on þe þe malisou*n*
For þ*er*e comeþ no childe of þe
þin offring not forsaken be
þe tre þ*at* no fruyt bereþ in londe
Shulde not among o*þer*e stonde
[1]Whenne þ*o*u hast childe maide or son
þin offring hidur is welcome [[1]lf 64, bk]
when*n*e Ioachim þese wordis herde
Shame him þouȝte & þus vnswerde
þ*at* I naue childe reweþ me sore
If I miȝte haue leuer me wore
þ*at* I haue no childe hidur tille
hit is al longe on goddes wille
þouȝe I wiþouten be in dede
when*n*e god wil he may send me sede
þ*er* is no mon coude say
how he shamed was þat day

TRINITY

For þis brixling, for þis vp-braid,
þat isacar þe prist him said. 10288
He went vte o þe kirk for scam,
And scam him thoght to ga þan ham,
Bot to þe hirdes of his fee
þat he had of ful grett plente, 10292
He went amang þaa wildrin laus
þar his fee was gett in þaa daus.
War pages nan for hirdes sett, 10295
Bot stalworth men þair bestes gett,
þat moght again þe theues fight, [leaf 57, back, col. 1]
And þat cuth rise in time o night
To lok þair bestes ai in nede;
Ioachim to þaim he ȝedd, 10300
O-mang þir hirdes duelland þare,
In praier, wak, and weping sare,
And fastand was in wil to be, 10303
To godd him wit his sand wild se.
Bot fastand had he lang noght bene,
Quen him was sent an angel scene,
þat wit þe light he ledd wit him
Was glopind al, sir Ioachim! 10308
For þat bright-nes was he sa radd,
þat he stode still als he war madd,
Bot þis angell þat bi him stode,
Broght him suilk a tyþand gode,
"Ioachim," said he, "þou ma god cher,
I am vr lauerd messager, 10314
Nu am i hidir to þe send,
þi murnand cher al for to mend;
For þat he hard has þi praiyer
Nu he þe sendes þis ansuer, 10318
þi brixel, bale, and þin vpbraid,
þat isacar þe prist þe said:
þof þou na child haf hider-till
It es noght tid þe for þin ill, 10322

COTTON

ffor this shame & þis vnbraide
That Isacar had to hym saide
ffro chirche he went for þat shame
ffor shame ne myȝt he go hame
But to þe herdis of his fe
That he had of grete plente
In-to wildirnes he went
Thare as his fe was present
Pagis were his herdes nome
But stalworþe men were þey echon
That myȝt ayen thevis fight
And coude ryse at tyme of nyȝt
And loke her bestes in tyme of nede
Ioachym to hem he yede
Among his bestes duelt he thore
In praier woke & wepyng sore
ffastyng he was in wille to be
Tylle god wold tylle hym se
ffastyng long had he not bene
But god hym sent an angiłł shene
That of the light that come of hym
Sore a-ferd was Ioachym
ffor that bryghtnes was he drad
And stille stode as he were madde
But þat angiłł that by hym stode
Broght to hym tydynggeſ good
Ioachym he seid make good chere
I am our lordis messangere
hethir am I to the send
Thy morenyng chere to amend
he hath herd thy praiere
Now he the sendyth thyne answere
ffor the shame and þe vnbreid
That Isaac þe preist the seid
They þou no child had hethirto
ffor none eville is yt so

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

For þis schame and þis upbraid,
þat ysacar þe preist him said. 10288
He went vte of þe kirke for schame,
And schame him thoght to wend hame,
Bot to þe herdis of his fe,
þat he had of grett plente, 10292
He went amang þa wildern lawis,
þar his fe was in þa dawis.
were pagis nan for herdis sett, 10295
Bot stalworth men þair bestis to gett,
þat miht agaynes þe thefes fight,
And þat coude rise at time of niht
And loke þair bestis ay in nede;
Ioachim, to þaim he ȝede, 10300
Amang his hirdis duellid he þar,
In prayer woke wid weping sare,
And fastand was in will to be, 10303
Til godd him wid his sande wald se.
Bot fastand lang had he noght ben,
Que*n* him was sent an angel schene,
þat wid þe light he bar wid him,
He was all dredd, sir Ioachim! 10308
For þat brightnes was he dradd,
And stod still as he war madd.
Bot þis angel þat bi him stode,
Broght him tyȝandes sua gode, 10312
He said, "Ioachim, make gode chere,
I am vr lau*er*dis aun messagere,
Hid*er* am i nou to þe sende,
þi murnand chere for to a-mend;
For he has herd þi prayere, 10317
Now he þe sendis þin ansuere,
For þi schame and þi vpbraid,
þat ysakar þe p*r*eist þe said:
If þu na child had hid*er*-till,
It es noght tyd þe for na*n* ill, 10322

For þis shame & þis vmbreide
þat Isacar had to him seide
Fro chirche he went for þat shome
For shame wolde he mot gon home
But to þe herdes of his fe
þat he had of greet plente
Into wildernes he went
þe*r*e as his fe was p*r*esent
Pages were his herdes none
But stalworþe men eu*er*ychone
þat miȝte aȝeynes þeues fiȝt
And coude rise at tyme of nyȝt
And loke her beestis in tyme of nede
Ioachim to hem he ȝede
Among his beestis dwelled he þore
In p*r*eyere wake & wepyng sore
Fastinge he was in wille to be
Til god wolde to him se
Fasting longe had he not bene
þat god him sent an au*n*gel shene
þat of þe liȝte þat coom of him
Soore aferde was Ioachim
For þat briȝtnes was he drad
And stille stood as he were mad
But þat au*n*gel þat bi him stode
Brouȝte to him tiþingis gode
Ioachim he seide make good chere
I am oure lordis messangere
hidur am I to þe sende
þi mournyng chere to amende
þe haþ herde þi praiere
Now he sendeþ þin vnswere
For þe shame & þe vmbreide
þat Isacar þe p*r*est þe seide
þei þou no childe had hidurto
For noon euel is hit so

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þof godd vmquil be funden still,		Thogh̄ godd̄ othir-while be stille
Al mai he wirk þou q*ua*t he will.		he may alle worche at h*is* wille
Oft sith lates he be lett	10325	w*ith*-outyn childd̄ oft suffyrth̄ he
Man wit wo*m*man child to gett,		Man and̄ woman long to be
Bituix and þair forþer eild,		Tylle they be sum-dele in eld̄
And þan þam sendes child to weild,		Then sent he hem to weld̄
þ*a*t man mai se þ*a*t barn hir bi,		That may men se the childd̄ here-by
Es right born and noght o licheri.		Ys right̄ comyn out of lechery
¶ Of abraham has þou hard sai,		Of abrah*a*m hast þ*o*u herd̄ sey
Hu lang he liued, hu mani dai	10332	How long he levid̄ many a day
Wit-vten child, in hope allan,		W*ith*-outyn childd̄ in hope allon*e*
And siþen him sent drightin suilk an,		Then sent godd̄ hym suche oon*e*
þ*a*t in his sede suld blisced be		[1]That in his sede shuld̄ be blessid̄
Al man-kind, and haf sauuete.	10336	And mankynd̄ toward̄ godd̄ dressid̄
¶ Iacob als and rachel his wijf,		Iacob als and̄ rachel his wyf [1 lf 121, bk]
þ*a*t samen ledd well lang þair lijf,		long leddyn to-gedir her lyf
O þaim come ioseph siþen þe gode		Of hem aft*er* Iosep̄h the good̄
Als in hir eild, þat blesced fode,		Alle in her eld̄ that blyssid̄ fode
þ*a*t of egypti was hei stiward,	10341	That stuard̄ was of Egip[t] contr*e*
And al þat land had in his ward.		And had̄ the lond̄ in his pouste
Yitt samuel, sa ful of right, [col. 2]		Samuel als the fuh̄ of riȝt
And sampson als, þat was ful vight,		And sampson̄ that was so wyȝt
Bath þam bar tua wimmen geld		Bothe hem bar*e* wemen old̄
þ*a*t vte-wit birth o barn was teld.		That out of child̄-beryng wer*e* told̄
Berns þ*a*t o suilk er bredd,	10347	Childryn that of suche ar*e* bred̄
Er born to stand in mikel stede,		Are borne to stond̄ in eche stede
And oft er for þair dughtihede		And bene dowghty in her dede
Selcuth worþi mikel o mede.		And oft decervyn muche mede
¶ þou trou þir samples witerli,		leve thise talis wytt*er*ly
For þou sal haf a child in hi,	10352	Thow shalt haue a childd̄ in hie
A maiden child noght þar-to lang,		a maydyn childd̄ not ther-to long
O þe þi wijf sal vnder-fang.		Thy wyf of the shalle vnd*er*-fong
'Maria' sal þou do hir call,		Maria shalt þ*o*u do her calle
Fild wit godds grace ou*er*-all,	10356	ffulfillid̄ w*ith* godd*es* grace ovir alle
For sco sal be al godd be-kend;		she shalbe alle to godd̄ hend̄
Til him offrid at thrid yere end,		To hym presentyd̄ at iij^e^ yer*e* end̄

þou godd vmquile be funden still,
All may he wirk right at his will.
Ofte sith latis he be lett 10325
Man and wo*m*man childe to gett,
Bituix and þair forþ*er* elde,
And þan þai*m* sendis child*er* to welde,
þat man may se þat child hir by,
Es right born and noght of lichery.
Of abraham has þu herd say, 10331
How lang he liued a[n]d many a day
widuten child, in hope alone,
And syden godd him sent suilk on,
þat in his sede suld blissid be
All mankind, and haue saute.
Iacob als, and Rachel his wijf, 10337
þai samyn ledd ful lang þair lijf,
Of þaim com siþ*en* Ioseph þe gode
Als in hir elde, þ*a*t blissid fode,
þ*a*t of egypt siþ*en* was styward,
And all þe land had in his ward.
Samuel als þ*a*t ful of right, 10343
And sampson als þ*a*t was so wiht,
Both þai bar to wi*m*men gelde,
þ*a*t vte of birth of child was teld.
Barnis þat of suilk er bredd, 10347
Er born to stand in mekil stedd,
And ofte er for þair dohutihede
Selcuth mekil worthi of mede.
þu trow þir samplis witt*er*ly, 10351
For þu sal haue a child in hy,
A mayden child noght þar-to lang,
Of þe þi wijf sal vnd*er*fang.
Maria sal þu do hir call, 10355
Fillid wid goddes g*ra*ce ou*er*-all,
For scho sal be al godd be kende ;
To him p*re*sentyd at thre ȝer ende,

GÖTTINGEN

þouȝe god oþ*er* while be stille
he may all worche at his wille
wiþouten childe ofte suffreþ he
Mon & wom*m*on longe to be
Til þei be som del in elde
þen sent he hem to welde
þ*a*t may men se þe childe her by
Es riȝt comen out of lecchery
Of abraham hastou herde say
how longe he lyued mony a day
withouten childe in hope allone
þen*n*e sent god him suche one
þ*a*t in his seed shulde be blessed
And monkynde toward god dressed
Iacob als & rachel his wif
Longe ladden to gider her lif
Of hem aftir Ioseph þe gode
Al in her elde þat blessed fode
þ*a*t stiwarde was of egipte cuntre
And had þe lond in his pouste
Samuel als þe ful of riȝt
And sampson þ*a*t was so wiȝt
Boþe hem bare wym*m*en olde
þ*a*t oute of childe beryng were tolde
Childre þ*a*t of suche are bred
Aré born to stonde in mychel sted
And ben douȝty in her dede
And ofte deseruen muchel mede
¶ Leue þese tales witturly
þou shal haue a childe in hy
A mayden childe not þ*er*to longe
þi wif of þe shal vndirfonge
Maria shal þou do hir calle [leaf 65]
Fulfilled wiþ goddes grace ou*er* alle
She shal be al to god hende
To him p*re*sented at þre ȝeer ende

TRINITY

Als þou of hir þi wou has made,
Sco sal be flur o maiden-hade. 10360
O maidens all sal sco be flour,
And sco sal bere your saueour,
I*esus* crist al mannes hele. 10363
And þat þou tru mi tale for lele,
Q*ue*n þou again sal wend þi gate,
þou sal mete at þe golden yatte
O ier*usal*em, þi wijf anna, 10367
þ*at* es for-þi selcuth wa,
To seke þe sco wat neu*er* quid*er* ga.
And q*ue*n þou findes it be sua,
Certainlik þan sal þou tru
Al þ*at* i haf hire tald þe nu." 10372
Q*ue*n þe angel had his errand don,
He went again, wit-vten hon,
Bot ar he went he bad him mak
A sacrifijs for drightin sak.
¶ Sir Ioachim was fain and blith,
And vp he sett an auter suith, 10378
Mad sacrifijs on man*er* suilk,—
First ten lambes, quitte als milk
þat beres takins o þam-self,
Siþen þer neist boles tuelue,
And at þe last a hundret scepe, 10383
Hu [he] þam delt ta nu god kepe.
To godd þe lambes he gaf to lottes,
And to þe pouer þe bul scottes,
þis hundret scepe þ*at* i of melt
Til al þe comun war þai delt; 10388
þam hale þan sac*ri*fied he, [leaf 58, col. 1]
And delt þam siþen al thre.
þir lambes ten þam al als an
Bitakens i*es*u c*ri*st was tan,
And don on rode for our wite, 10393
And for vs sufferd gret despite;

COTTON

Als þ*ou* of hir hast made þy vow
She shalbe flour' of' maydyns now
Of maydins alle she shalbe flour'
And she shalle bere youre sauyoure
Ih*es*u Cryste alle mennys hele
And' loke þ*ou* leve this tale for lele
Go now home ayen the gate
Thow shalt fynde at þe goldyn yate
Of' Ier*usal*em Anna thy wyff'
That is for the in mochiH stryf'
To seche þe she not whe*þer* to go
Thow shalt fynd' her there so
Certey*n*ly þen that þ*ou* trow
Alle that I haue told' þ^e now
When the angiH þ*us* had' seid'
He went ayen at a braide
But ar he went he bad' hy*m* make
Sacrafice for godd*es* sake
¶ Ioachym tho was glad' & blyþ^e
Vp he set an auter swyþ^e
Sacrafyce he made on þ*is* manere
Of' x lambis that whyte were
That have tokonyng by he*m*-self'
Sethyn aft*er* of' bokys xij
And' at the last an C shepe
how he hem dalt take now kepe
To god' he lete þ^o lambryn falle
To poure men tho bullis alle
The C shepe that I of' ment
To alle the comyn were y-sent
On this man*er* offyrd' he
And dalt þ*us* thise thyngg*es* iij^e
Thise lambis that I of' spak'
Bytokenyþ Ih*es*u Cryst w*ith*-out lak
That was done on þ^e cros for our' wyte
And' for vs suffird' g*re*te dispyte

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

As þu of hir þi vow has made, 10359
Scho sal be flour of maydens made.
Of maydins all sal scho be flour, [lf 71, bk, col. 1]
And scho sal bere ȝour sauiour,
Ie*s*u crist all menes hele. 10363
And þat þu trow mi tale for lele,
Quen þu agayn sal wend þi gate,
þu sal find at þe gylden ȝate
Of ierusalem, þi wijf anna,
þ*a*t es for þe selcuth wa, 10368
To seke þe scho ne wate quiþ*er* to ga.
And que*n* þu findes þ*a*t it es sua,
Certaynly þan sal þu trow,
All þ*a*t I haue tald þe now." 10372
Que*n* þe angel had his erand don,
He went agayn widute*n* hon,
Bot ar he went he bad hi*m* make
A sacrifise for goddes sake. 10376
Ioachim þan was glad and blith,
And vp he sett an auter suith,
Made sacrifise on maner suilk,—
First tene lambis quite as milk,
þat beris takni*n*g in þai*m* selue,
Siþe*n* þar neist of bolis tuelue, 10382
And at þe laste an hundrid schepe,
How he þaim delt, ta now gode kepe.
To godd he gaue þe lambis to lottis,
And to þe pore men þe bole stostis,[1]
þe hundrid schepe þat i for-melt
To all þe comune war þai delt; 10388
On þis mane*r* offrid he, [1 so in MS.]
And delt þaim siþe*n* all thre.
þe lambis ten all als an
Bitakins ie*s*u crist was tan,
And don on rode for vr wite,
And for vs suffrid gret despite. 10394

GÖTTINGEN

As þou of hir hast made þi vow
She shal be flour of maydenes now
Of maydenes alle she shal be flour
And she shal bere ȝoure saueour
Ie*s*u c*ri*st alle men*n*es hele
And loke þ*o*u leue þis tale for lele
Go now hoom aȝeyn þi gate
þ*o*u shal fynde at þe gilden ȝate
Of ierusalem anna þi wif
þat is for þe in muchel strif
To seche þe she woot not whider to go
þou shal fynde hir þere so
Certeynly þen*n*e þ*a*t þou trowe
Al þ*a*t I haue tolde þe nowe
when*n*e þe au*n*gel þus had seide
he went aȝeyn at a breyde
But ar he went he bad him make
Sacrifise for goddes sake
¶ Ioachim þo was glad & bliþe
vp he sett an auter swiþe
Sacrifise he made on þis manere
Of ten lombes þ*a*t white were
þ*a*t han tokenyng bi hem selue
Siþen aftir of boles twelue
And at þe laste an hundride shepe
how he hem dalt take now kepe
To god he let þo lambren falle
To pore men þo boles alle
þe hundride sheep þ*a*t I of ment
To alle þe comyne weren I sent
On þis manere offred he
And dalt þus þese þingis þre
þese lombes þat I of spake
Bitokeneþ ie*s*u c*ri*st was take
And sone on cros for oure wite
And for vs sufferede greet despite

TRINITY

þe bulles tuelue he offrid sua
þou sal þe tuelue apostels ta, 10396
þat tholod for *cri*st bath soru and sare,
And martird for his luue þai war.
þir hundreth scepe þat þar was bun
War don to dele al to þe comun,
Bitakens felascip i-wiss,
Of halus hei in heuen bliss, 10402
þe takening of a hundret tale,
Al fullines it takens hale.
For þai *þat* stad er in þair blis,
Wit-vten want has alle þair wis,
Wit-vten seke, wit-vten sare, 10407
Mai nankin nede be funden þar.
[¶] Leue we nu ioachim þus-gate,
And speke we nu of anna state,
Of hir site and of hir care, 10411
Hu sco it for hir husband bare,
Q*ue*n þat he heild him fra hame,
Q*ua* for hir thoght ful mikel scame.
þis leuedi was o mikel prise, 10415
Loued and lered, bath war and wise;
Q*ue*n sco had herd al þis tiþand
Of ysacar and hir husband,
Sco tok on hir cleþing o care, 10419
Sco sperd hir dore and wepid sare,
Weped and mornd night and dai,
Hir lijf in langing lastand ai,
O gladscip was hir alþer-leist. 10423
Q*ue*n *þat* þair dai was comin o fest,
þan men suld bald þam to be blith,
And ilk man al his malice mith
Fair scrud on þam to take,
For þair hei fest sake; 10428
þan satt anna menand hir mane
Bituix godd and hir self allane.

COTTON

The xij bokys offird also
The xij appostils bytokyn tho
That tholid for Cryst sorow & care
And martyrd for h*is* loue ware
Thise hundird shepe that were there
And dalt to the comyn were
betokenyth tho feleship y-wis
Of seint*es* hie in heuyn blis
The tokonyng of an hundird told
All fulnes it is to be-hold
ffro tho that stad are in that blis
No-thyng may hem want nor mys
W*ith*-outyn seke or eny sore
In none nede foundyn þore
Of Ioachym now be we stille
of dame Anna to speke our willo
Of her sekyng and her care
how she hir for her husbond bare
When he hym held from home
ffor h*is* dispyte thoght hir shome
This lady was of muche price
lovid and lernyd ware and wyse
When she herd this tydond
Of Isacar and her husbond
Clothis of dele she did on thore
She sperrid her doris and wept sore
Mornyng she was nyȝt & day
her lyf in langour lastyng ay
Gladship had she alther-lest
When hyr day was comyn of fest
[1]That men shuld holdyn he*m* to be blyþe
Eche man goodnes kythe [1 leaf 122]
ffeyre clothyng on hem to take
ffor hir hie fest*es* sake
That sat anna mevyng hir mone
Bytwene hir-self and god allone

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

þe bolys tuelue he offrid sua,
vnd*er*stand tuelue apostlis þa, 10396
þat tholid for crist soru and care,
And martird for his loue þai ware.
þis hundrid þat war boune, [col. 2]
were all delt to þe comune, 10400
Bitakins felauschip, i-wiss,
Of saintes hye i*n* heue*n* bliss,
þe takning of an hundrid tale,
All fullines it takins hale. 10404
For þa þat stad ar i*n* þair bliss,
widuten want has al þair wiss,
widuten seke, widuten sare,
May nakines nede be funden þare.
LEue we Ioachim þus gatt, 10409
And speke we nou of anna state,
Of hir sythe and of hir care,
Hou scho hir for hir husband bare,
Quen þ*a*t he him held fra hame,
For his despite thoght hir schame.
þis leudy was of mekil pris, 10415
Louid and lerid, war and wijs;
Quen þ*a*t scho herd þis tydand
Of ysakar and hir husband, 10418
Scho tok on hir clething of care,
Scho sperd her dore, a*n*d wep ful sare,
wepe and murned niht and day,
Hir lijf in langing lastand ay,
Of gladschip was hir alþ*er*lest. 10423
Que*n* þ*a*t þar day was cu*m*yn of þe fest,
þan me*n* suld bolde þai*m* to be blith,
And ilk man his godness to kith
Fayr clathing þan on þaim to take
For þair hie festis sake; 10428
þan satt anna menand hir mone,
Bituix hir-self and godd alone.

GÖTTINGEN

þe twelue boles offred also
Twelue apostles bitoken þo
þ*a*t þoled for c*ri*st sorwe & care
And martired for his loue ware
þese hundride sheep þ*a*t were þere
And dalt to þe comune were
Bitokeneþ þo felowshipes I wis
Of seyntis heȝe in heuen blis
þe tokenyng of an hundride tolde
Al fulnes hit is to biholde
Fro þo þ*a*t stad are in þat blis
No þing may hem want nor mis
wiþouten seke or any sore
Is no nede founden þore
¶ Of Ioachim now be we stille
Of dame anna to speke oure wille
Of hir sikyng & hir care
how she hir for hir hosebonde bare
when*n*e he him helde fro home
For þis despite þouȝte hir shome
þis lady was of muchel pris
Loued & lered war & wis
when*n*e she herde þis tiþonde
Of Isacar & hir husbonde
Cloþes of deol she dud on þore
She spered hir dores & wepte sore
Mournynge she was nyȝte & day
hir lif in langure lastyng lay
Gladshipe had she alþer-leest
When*n*e her day was comen of feest
þ*a*t men shulde holde hem to be bliþe
Vche mon goodnes kiþe
Fair cloþing on hem to take
For her heȝe feestes sake
þen*n*e sat anna menyng hir mone
Bitwene hir self & god alone

TRINITY

Sco had a maiden hight vtaine, 10431
þat was hir p*ri*ue chambur-laine,
"Leuedi," sco said, "for drightin dere,
þou mend þi mode and turn þi ch*e*re!
Qui ne wil þou on þi seluen thinc, [col. 2]
þ*a*t þou wil noiþer ete ne drinc?
Hu lang sal þou þus-gat be wroth?
þou cleth þe wit sum bett*er* cloth.
þou agh vm-thinc þe, leuedi lele,
þat þou es of kind of ysr*ae*l; 10440
Ne wat þou noght, it semes nai,
Q*ua*t a fest it es to dai?
It vrus[1] me selcuth sare, [1 *read* ruus]
I se þe leuedi ma sli care, 10444
þ*a*t i þe see wepand alwais,
Q*ue*n þou suld mak þe best at es.
Anna, leuedi, þou leue þi bere,
And scrud þe fair and mend þi chere!
For godds aghen dai it es, 10449
All aght be glad, bath mar*e* and less."
¶ Suilk was þe talking of vtaine,
þan gaf hir anna ansuar a-gaine,
"Vtaine," sco said, "qui sais þou sua,
Be still, or ga me heiþen fra, 10454
þou sais to me als til a sott,
Haldes þou me for ani idiot?
Q*ua*r-for suld i haue ioi and blis
Q*ue*n i mi spused lauerd mis? 10458
I to mak me blith or glad
Bot i him sagh be-for me stad,
þ*a*t nu mai be, thar þe noght wene."
Vtaine hir can wit þis to tene, 10462
And wit þe bolnning of hir hert,
Sco kest sum wordes son ou*er*thuert.
"Leuedi," sco said, "for q*ua*t-kin thing
Wites þou me þi misliking? 10466

COTTON

She had A maydin hight vteyne
Was hir prevy chambyrleyne
lady she seid for god dere
Mende thy mode & chauñge thy chere
On thy-self bett*er* þ*o*u thynk*e*
Thow wylt nothir ete ne drynk*e*
how long wilt þ*o*u be wroth
Clothe the w*ith* a bett*er* cloth
Bethynk the now lady lele
Thow art of kynd of Israell
Wost þ*o*u not I trow nay
Which an hie fest is to-day
Sore yt grevi þ me thy far*e*
That I the make suche car*e*
I the se wepyng alle-weis
When þ*o*u shuldist be best at ease
Anna lady lef thy bere
Clothe the feyr*e* & make good chere
Goddis owne day it is
Alle shuld be glad more & lesse
Thus seid that damyselle þer*e*
Anna yaf hir this answere
She seid why seist þ*o*u to me so
Be stille or els go me fro
Thow me blamyst for my dole
Wenyst þ*o*u I be a fole
Where-of shuld I haue ioy or blis
When I my weddid lord mys
Shuld I be mery or in solas
But I hym sie to-fore my fas
To myrthe me dar*e* the not wene
Vtayne there-w*ith* gan to tene
And of bollyng of hir hart
She kyst her word*es* ouyrt[h]wart
lady she seid for what thyng
Wytyst þ*o*u me þy mysselykyng

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Scho had a maydin hight vtayne,
þat was hir preue chamburlayne,
"Leudy," scho said, "for god sua dere,
þu mende þi mode and change þi chere!
Qui ne wil þu on þi seluen think,
þat þu ne wil neiþer ete ne drinck.
Hou lang sal þu þus be wrath? [leaf 72, col. 1]
þu clath þe nou wid sum better clath.
þu awe vmthinc þe, leudy lele, 10439
þat þu art of kinde of israele;
Ne wate þu noght—it semis nay—
quatkines a fest it es to day[1]? [1 MS. has say]
It greuys me wonderly sare,
I se þe leudy ma suilk care,
þat i þe se wepand always, 10445
Quen þu suld ma þe best at ays.
Anna, leudy, leue þi bere! [chere!
And clathe þe fayre and mende þi
For goddes aune day it es,
All awe be glad bath mare and less."
Suilk was þe talking of vtayne, 10451
þan gaf anna hir ansuer a-gayne,
"vtaine," scho said, "qui sais þu sua,
Be stille, or ga þu heþ[i]n me fra,
þu blamys me for i mak dol,
Quat? wenis þu i be a fole? 10456
Quar-of suld i haue ioy or bliss,
Quen i mi weddid lauerd miss?
I to make mirth or any solace
Bot i him saw bifore mi face?
I mak na mirthe, thar ye noght wene."
vtayne wid þis word gan tene, 10462
And thoru þe bolnyng of hir herte,
Sch[o] kest to hir wordis ouerthuerte,
"Leudi," scho said, "for quat-kins
witis þu me þi misliking? [thing

GÖTTINGEN

She had a mayden het vteyne
Was hir priue chaumburleyne
lady she seide for god dere
Mende þi mode & chaunge þi chere
On þi self bettur þou þinke [leaf 65, back]
þou wolt nouþer ete ny drynke
how longe woltou be wrooþ
Cloþe þe wiþ a bettur clooþ
Biþenke þe now lady lele
þou art of kynde of israele
wastou not I trowe nay
whiche an heȝe feste is to day
Sore hit greueþ me þi fare
þat I þe se make suche care
I þe se wepynge alle weyes
Whenne þou shuldes be best at eys
Anna ladi leue þi bere
Cloþe þe feire & make good chere
Goddes owne day hit es
Alle shulde be glad more & les
þus saide þat damisel þere
Anna ȝaf hir þis vnswere
She seide whi seistou to me so
Be stille or elles go me fro
þou me blamest for my dole
wenestou I be a fole
Wherof shulde I haue ioye or blis
whenne I my wedded lord mys
Shulde I be mery or in solace
But I him say tofore my face
To merþe me þar þe not wene
Vtayne þerwiþ gon to tene
And of bollyng of hir herte
She kest hir wordis ouerþwerte
lady she seide for what þing
witestou me þi mis-likyng

TRINITY

If þou mai na barns brede, 10467
Quam wites þou þin aune vnspede?"
þan was soruful son dame anna,
Quen vtaine hir had tened sua,
Vp sco ras and yod a-wai, 10471
And went hir þeþen in tene and trei
In-til hir orchard onan,
To wepe þar be hir-self allan,
þat sco moght wepe and mak hir man,
þat comforth suld com til hir nan.
Son quen sco was comun þar, 10477
Sco gaf hir al to murn and care,
Sco lift hir hend vn-to þe lift
And þus to prai sco gaf a scift.
"Lauerd! þou here min orisun, [leaf 58, back, col. 1]
And blis me wit þi benesun!
Here me lauerd drightin sua 10483
Als þou did quilum dame sarra!
þat suilk a worthi sun hir gaf,
Als sco desird for to haf."
Quen sco had endid hir praier,
Sco quainid eft on þis maner, 10488
Oft sco said, "allas! allas!
þat i or born or geten was!
Queþen haf i nu his malisun,
þat vte o kyrc and comun
Am i don, and for cursd teld;
Qui was i born o moder geld." 10494
To quils sco quainid þus hir care,
Wit weping and wit sixing sare,
Sco sagh þat angel for hir stand
þat first had ben at hir husband.
"Anna," he said, "herd es þi bone,
þou salt haf child and þat wel sone."
þis bodword can hir care to light,
And ansuerd to þat angel bright:—

COTTON

Thogh þou may no childe brede
Whom wytyst þou thyne vnspede
Dame Anna was sory tho
Whan Vntayne hade hir greviede so
Vp she rose and went away
fforth she went in tene & tray
In-to hir Ortyerde she yede anon
To wepe by hir-self allone
There she might sorow her fille
By hir one at hir wille
When she was comyn in-to þat place
Awey was alle hir solace
She hafe hir hondes vp to þe skie
And to pray by-gan on hie
lorde þou here myne oresoun
And blesse me with thy benesoun
Dere gode here praier myne
As þou diddist dame Sarra somtyme
That suche a worþy sonne hir yaue
As she desiride for to haue
When she had endide hir praiere
She playnyde eft on this manere
Oft she seide alas alas
That evir I born or getyn was
Whethyn haue I þis malison
That I out of chirch & comon
I am don and for cursid holde
Why was I born of moder bolde
¶ While she menide þus hir mone
With wepyng sorowis many oone
She say the angill to-fore hir stonde
That hade ben at hir husbonde
She seide Anna harde is thy bone
Thow shalt haue a childe full sone
This tydyng made hir light
She seide to that angill bright

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

If þu may na childer brede, 10467
Quam witis þu þin aun vnspede?"
þan was ful soruful dame anna,
Quen vtaine had hir greuid sua,
vp scho ras and went a-way,
And went hir forth in tene and tray
In-to hir orichard on-ane, 10473
To wepe þar bi hir-self alane, [1 col. 2]
[1] þat scho miht wepe and ma hir mane,
þat comforte suld cum to hir nane.
Sone quen scho was comen þare,
Scho gaf hir all to murne and care,
Scho lift hir handis vp to þe sky
And þus to pray scho said on hy,
"Lauerd! þu here mi orisoun, 10481
And bliss me wid þi benisun!
Dere god, þu here me sua
As þu did, sum time, dame sara!
þat suilk a worthi sone hir gaf 10485
As scho disirid for to haf."
Quen scho had endid hir praier,
Scho plande hir eft on þis manere,
Ofte scho said, "allas! allas!
þat euer i born or geten was! 10490
Queþen haue i þis malisun,
þat vte of kirke and comun
I am don, and for curcid telde;
Qui was i born of moder geld." 10494
To-quilys scho mened þus hir care,
wid weping and wid sihting sare,
Scho sau þat angel bifor hir stande
þat first had ben at hir husbande.
"Anna," he said, "herd es þi bone,
þu sal haue a child ful sone." 10500
þis bodword gan hir herte to liht,
And ansuerd to þat angel bright:—

GÖTTINGEN

þouȝe þou may no childe brede
Whom witestou þin vnspede
Dam Anna was sory þo
Whenne vtayne had hir greued so
Vp she roos & went awey
Forþ she went in tene & trey
Into hir orcharde she ȝede anone
To wepe bi hir self allone
þere she myȝte sorwe hir fille
Bi hir one at hir wille
whenne she was comen into þat place
Away was al hir solace
She heef hir hondes vp to þe sky
And to preye bigon on hy
lord þou here myn orisoun
And blesse me wiþ þi benesoun
Dere god here preyere myne
As þou dudest dam sara sum tyme
þat suche a worþi son hir ȝaue
As she desired for to haue
Whenne she had endede hir preyere
She pleyned efte on þis manere
Ofte she seide allas allas
þat euer I born or geten was
whennes haue I þis malisoun
þat I out of chirche am comoun
I am don & for cursed holde
Whi was I born of modir bolde
¶ whil she mened þus hir mone
Wiþ wepe & sorwes mony one
She say an aungel tofore hir stonde
þat had ben at hir husbonde
he seide Anna herde is þi bone
þou shalt haue a childe ful sone
þis tiþing made hir liȝt
She seide to þat aungel briȝt

TRINITY

"Quersum i haf, maiden or knaue,
Godd wat him-seluen sal it haue
For to serue him night and dai;
He wat þis haue i yerned ai." 10506
"Anna," he said, "þou ma god chere
Q*ua*t-sum eu*er* þou se or here,
I am godds aun angel,
And bodword nu þe bringes lele.
þe grete almes dede o þe
es present forwit godds kne, 10512
þi gerning god and þi praier,
Er cu*m*min vn-to godds ere,
þou mai be blith for blis and beild,
Ne dred þe nathing for þin eild.
Fourscor yeir þan had dame sare,
Q*ue*n sco hir sun ysaac bare;
Rachel, þat was iacob wijf, 10519
Ledd lang wit-vten child hir lijf,
Siþen sco bare a freli fode,
A lau*er*ding gret, ioseph þe gode,
þat stuward was, and wel witstode
þe hunger þ*a*t egypte ou*er*-yod.
A doghter sal þou haf in hie, 10525
And þou sal cal hir name marie,
Alle sal hir wirscip wit resun [col. 2]
Ou*er* alle wi*m*men to bere cron;
Fild wit grace þan sal sco be,
And fosterd litel child wit þe,
O thre yeir in þe temple sett, 10531
And þarfor fourten wint*er* gett.
þare sal sco serue bath dai and night
To drightin, als he forwit hight,
Ne sal naman wit right resun
Find in hir of il mistrun. 10536
Sua blisced born was neu*er* nan,
Na neu*er* sal be suilk o maidan,

COTTON

Whethir so yt be maide or knave
God hym-self shalle yt haue
ffor to s*er*ve hym nyght and day
he wote I haue þ*i*s ernyd ay
Anna he seid make good chere
What-so-euyr þ*o*u se or here
I am godd*es* owne angiH
Trew tythyng the to telle
The grete almysdede of the
is present by-fore godd*es* kne
Thy desir*e* and thy praiere
is comyn to godd*es* ere fuH dere
BlisfuH may þ*o*u be weld
drede the noght for non*e* eld
ffour*e* score yer*e* had dame sare
When she hir sonne Isaac bar*e*
RacheH that was Iacobis wif
lad long w*ith*-outyn child her lyf
After she bar*e* a frely fode
A grete lordyng Ioseph the good
That stuard was and welle w*ith*-stode
The honggir that egipt ovir-yode
A dowght*er* shaH þ*o*u haue in hie
Thow shalt calle hir name marye
[1]Alle shulle hir worship w*ith* reason
Ouyr alle women to bere croun [1 lf 122, bk]
ffilde w*ith* grace shalle she be
And fostird litiH child w*ith* the
ffro thre yere to þe tempiH to go
xiiij yere to duelle there so
There to s*er*ve day and nyght
To god as ye to-fore hym hight
Shalle no man by no reson
Ayen hir haue no wyk cheson
Was nevir yet non*e* forsoþ^e to say
So blessid born as that may

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

"Queþ*er* so i haue may or knaue,
God him-selue sal it haue 10504
For to serue him nyht a*n*d day;
He wotis þis haue i ȝernid ay."
"Anna," he said, "þu ma gode chere
Quat so eu*er* þu se or here,
I am goddes aun angell, 10509
Trewe tiþing to þe i tell.
þe gret almus dede of þe,
Is p*re*sent bifore mi lau*er*dis kne,
þi ȝerning gode and þi p*ra*yere, [lf 72, bk, col. 1]
Es comyn now to goddes ere, 10514
þu may be blith for bliss and belde,
Ne drede þe noght for þin elde.
Four skor ȝere had dame sara,
Quen scho hir sone ysaac bara;
Rachel, þ*a*t was Iacob wijf, 10519
widuten child led lang hir lijf,
And siþen scho bar a ferly fode,
A lau*er*ding gret, Ioseph þe gode,
þ*a*t styward was and wele widstode
þe hung*er* þ*a*t egipt ou*er*-ȝode.
A dohutir sal þu haue in hij, 10525
And þu sal call hir name mari,
All sal hir worschip wid resun,
Ou*er* all wi*m*men to bere coroun;
Fild wid grace þan sal scho be,
And fostird littil child wid þe,
Of thre ȝere in þe temple sett, 10531
And þer-to fourtene wint*er* gett.
þare sal scho serue bath day and niht
To godd, as ȝe bifor haue hight,
Ne sal na wo*m*ma*n* wid right resun
Agaynes hir haue nan ille chesun.
was neu*er* nan forsoth i say, 10537
So blisful born as scho þ*a*t may,

GÖTTINGEN

wheþ*er* so hit be mayde or knaue
God him self shal hit haue
For to serue him niȝt & day
he woot I haue þis ȝerned ay
Anne he seide make good chere
What so eu*er* þou se or here
I am goddes owne au*n*gel
Trewe tiþing þe to tel
þe grete almes dede of þe
Is p*re*sent bifore goddes kne
þi desire & þi preyere
Is comen to goddes ere ful dere
Blisful may þou þe welde [leaf 66]
Drede þe nouȝt for noon elde
Foure score ȝeer had dam sare
When*n*e she hir son Isaac bare
Rachel þ*a*t was Iacobes wif
lad longe wiþoute*n* childe hir lif
After she bare a frely fode
A greet lordyng Ioseph þe gode
þ*a*t stiwarde was & wel wiþ stode
þe hongur þ*a*t egipte ouer ȝode
A douȝter shaltou haue in hyȝe
þou shal calle hir name marie
Alle shul hir worshepe w*it*h resou*n*
Ouer alle wym*m*en to bere crou*n*
Filled wiþ grace shal she be
And fostred litil childe wiþ þe
Fro þre ȝeer to þe temple to go
Fourtene ȝeere to dwelle þ*er*e so
þ*er*e to serue day and nyȝt
To god as ȝe tofore him hiȝt
Shal no mon bi no resou*n*
Aȝeyn hir haue no wicke chesou*n*
was neu*er* ȝitt noon for soþe to say
So blessed born as þat may

TRINITY

Sal naman negh þat vnweild,
þou sal sco moder be o child. 10540
Of hir sal cu*m* þ*a*t man sauuer,
þe doghter sal hir fader bere.
Wit þis talking sal þou trou me,
Q*ue*n þou ert co*m*mu*n* to þe cite
O ierusalem, atte gilden yate, 10545
þar es an in-co*m* þat sua hatt,
þan sal þou find þin husband þar,
þ*a*t þou has langed efter sare.
þou sal se tite þ*a*t i haue tald, 10549
O blisful birth mai þou be bald."
¶ Q*ue*n þis angel a-wai was wite,
Tua men þer com, ware cled i*n* quitte,
"Anna," þai said, "þou ma þe blith,
þi laue*r*d es comand als suith, 10554
Ga to mete him, þou þe spede;"
Anna busked hir and yede,
Ne dwelled sco na lang*er* þar,
Bot, als hir bad þ*a*t angel are,
To ier*usal*em þan es sco gan; 10559
Wit Ioachim sco met o-nan,
þ*a*t ilk stede þ*a*t þam was sett,
At þe golden yatte þai mett.
Q*ue*n þis seli mett þam same, 10563
þai grett þam-self wit gastli game,
For to ask ne thar naman,
O þai war glad and ioiful þan.
Q*ue*n þai had mad þair orisun,
þai went þam son vte o þe tun, 10568
And siþen t*r*aistili þe saand þai bade
Q*ua*r-of þe angel þam bodword made,
þar efterson þai samen lai,
Anna wit child was of a mai. 10572
Of decembre þe aghten dai, [leaf 59, col. 1]
Was sco geten þat i of sai.

COTTON

This ilk[e] maydyn good[e] & myld[e]
Modir shalle bene of[e] a child[e]
Of[e] hir shalle come mannys savere[1]
The doughte*r* shalle the fade*r* bere
Of[e] alle this shalt þ*o*u leve me
When þ*o*u art comyn to þ[e] Cyte
Of[e] Ier*usal*em at the gyldyn yate
An entre is there that so hate
Thow shalt fynd[e] thy husbond[e] thore
That þ*o*u hast longid[e] aft*er* sore
Thow shalt se sone that I the told[e]
Of[e] blessid[e] byrth þ*o*u maist be bold[e]
¶ When the angil[l] awey was quyte
ij° men there come clad[e] in whyte
Anna they seid[e] make the blythe
Thy lord[e] is comyng also swythe
hym to me þ*o*u þ[e] spede
Anna buskyd[e] hir & yede
duellid[e] she no lengg*er* there
But as the angil[l] bad[e] hir ere
To Ier*usal*em she is gon)
W*ith* Ioachym she met a-non)
The same stede that hem was set
At the gildyn yate they met
When they bothe met samen
They grete w*ith* gladnes of[e] gamen
ffor to aske there no man)
yf[e] they were glad[e] & ioyfull[l] þan)
When they had[e] made hir oreson)
They went then in-to the toun)
Syttyn they abode and[e] thought
Of[e] that þe angil[l] bodeword[e] brogh[t]
Sone aft*er* to-gethir they lay
Anna w*ith* child[e] was w*ith* a may
Of[e] decembre the viij[e] day
Was she gotyn that I of[e] say

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[1] sauyoure *is crossed through and* savere *written above.*]

Ne sal þar na man ne by þat milde,
þow sal scho modir be of a childe.
Of hir sal cum þat man sauere, 10541
þe dohutir sal þe fadir bere.
wid þis talking sal þu trow me,
Quen þu art comen to þe cyte
Of ierusalem, at þe gylden ȝate, 10545
An entre es þare þat sua hate,
þan sal þu finde þi hosband þare,
þat þu has langid efter sare.
þu sal se tiht þat i þe tald, 10549
Of blisful birth þu may be bald."
Quen þis angel away was diht, [col. 2]
Tua men þer cam were clad in quiht,
"Anna," þai said, "make þe blith,
þi lauerd es comand also suyth, 10554
Ga to mete him, þu þe spede."
Anna buskid hir and ȝede,
Ne duellid scho na langer þare,
Bot as hir bad þe angel are, 10558
To ierusalem es scho gan;
wid Ioachim scho mett onan,
þat ilk stede þat þaim was sett,
At þe gilden ȝate þai mett.
Quen þir cely tua mett samen, 10563
þai grett þaim seluen wid gastly gamen,
For to aske ne thar na man
If þai wer glad and ioyful þan.
Quen þai had made þair orisun,
þai went þan into þe toun, 10568
And siþen traystly þe sande þai badde
Querof þe angel þaim bodword made,
þat[1] efter sone þai samen lay, [1 *read* þar]
Anna wid child was of a may. 10572
Of december þe eyhtand day
was scho getin þat i of say.

GÖTTINGEN

þis ilke mayden good & mylde
Modir shal ben of a childe
Of hir shal com monnes sauere
þe douȝter shal þe fadir bere
Of al þis shaltou leue me
whenne þou art comen to þe cite
Of ierusalem at þe gilden ȝate
An entre is þere þat so hate
þou shal fynde þyn husbonde þore
þat þou hast longed aftir sore
þou shal se soone þat I þe tolde
Of blessed burþe þou may be bolde
¶ whenne þe aungel awey was quyt
Two men þer coom clad in whyt
Anna þei seide make þe bliþe
þi lord is comyng also swiþe
him to mete þou þe spede
Anna busked hir & ȝede
Dwelled she no lenger þere
But as þe aungel bad hir þere
To Ierusalem she is goon
wiþ Ioachim she met anoon
þe same stud þat hem was set
At þe gilden ȝate þei met
whenne þei boþe mett samen
þei grette wiþ gladnes of gamen
For to aske þar no man
If þei were glad & ioyful þan
Whenne þei had made her orisoun
þei went þenne in to þe toun
Siþen þei abode & þouȝt
Of þat þe aungel bodeword brouȝt
Soone aftir to gider þei lay
Anna wiþ childe was wiþ a may
Of decembre þe eiȝteþe day
Was she geten þat I of say

TRINITY

[*Of the Childhood of Mary.*]

Quen anna was cummen to time o birth,
Sco bar þat maiden o mikel mirth,
Maria to nam on hir þai laid, 10577
Als þe angel had þam forwit said.
Quen þai hirr hadd thre yeirs fedd,
þan was sco to þe temple ledd, 10580
And of hirr þar þai mad offrand,
Til him þat es godd allweldand.
Att þis temple nu i of mene,
O steppes was o grece fiftene,
Casten al wit compass slei, 10585
And war þai for to gang well hei;
þis maiden bot o thre yeir old,
Was on þis grece i here of told
On þe neþermast stepp don,
Bot sco þan clamb an oþeir son;
þat quils þai locked þam biside 10591
Sco was won to þe heist stride,
Wit-vten help o man o weld,
Als þof sco womman war of eild.
Bi þis ensample mai man sei, 10595
Godd wald sco greu and clamb on hei
Throu dughti theus and liuelad clene,
Als siþen was on þat leuedy sene.
Quen hir freindes can hir se
Apon þe alþer-heiest de-gre, 10600
Thoght ferli hou sco þider wan;
þai yald hir to þe temple þan,
Als þai voud had be-forn
þat sco was of hir moder born. 10604
Quen þai had mad þis sacrifijs,
And taght hir to þat kirc seruijs,
Mang oþer maiden þat þar were
For to foster and to lere, 10608

COTTON

Wwhen Anne come to tyme of [byrþe
she bare a mayde muche of
Mary to name on hir they leide [myrþe
As the angill to-fore hadd seidd
When they iij^e yere hadd hir fedd
To the temple was she ledd
Off hir they made hir offerandd
To hym that is godd alle weldand
At this temple that I off mene
A steiar there was off steppis xv^ne
Castyn yt was with compas slie
ffor to go yt was fulle hie
This may but off iij^e yere oldd
Went on the grecys I ere off toldd
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
While they lokydd hem be-side
She to þ^e hiest yede that tyde
With-outyn help off man off weld
As she were woman off eldd
This bytokenydd sekyrly
Godd woldd she grew andd clombe on hie
Thorogh goodd thewis andd lyff clene
As sithe was on that lady sene
When hir frendes gan hir se
Vpon the aldir hiest degre
They wondirdd how sho theder wan
They yaff hyr to the tempill þan
As they made a vow by-forn
Ar she ware off modir born
When they hadd made hir sacrafice
And yevyn hir to þ^e chirchis service
Among other maydyns thore
Bothe to fostoryng andd to lore

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[*Of the Childhood of Mary.*]

Qven anna was cu*m* to time of birth,
Scho bar þ*a*t may mekil of mirth,
Maria to name on hir þai laide,
As þe angel bifore þaim saide. 10578
Quen þai hir hadd thre yere fedd,
þan was scho to þe temple ledd,
And of hir þare þai made offrand,
To him þ*a*t es godd al weldand.
At þis temple þ*a*t i nou of mene,
A grece þar was of steppis fijftene,
Castin was wid cumpas sly, 10585
For to ga þai war ful hy;
þis may, bot of thre ȝere alde,
was on þe grece i ar of tald
Apon þe ou*er*mast step don, [leaf 73, col. 1]
Bot scho hir clamb anoþ*er* son; 10590
þe quilis þai loked þaim be-side,
Scho wan vnto þe hiest stride,
widuten help of ma*n* of welde,
As þou scho war wo*m*ma*n* of elde.
Be þis ensampil may me*n* sy, 10595
Godd wald scho grew a*n*d clamb on hij,
Thoru gode thews and liuelade clene,
As siþen was on þat leuedy sene.
Que*n* hir frendes gan hir se
Apon þe alderheiest þe-gre, 10600
Thoght ferly hou scho did*er* wan;
þai ȝald hir to þe temple þan,
As þa made þair vow biforn,
Ar scho war of hir mod*er* born. 10604
Quen þai had made þair sacrifice,
And gaf hir to þe kirke seruice,
Amang oþ*er* maydens þat war þare
vnto fostring and to lare, 10608

¶ When*n*e anne coom to tyme of birþ
She bare a mayden myche of myrþ
Marie to name on hir þei leide
As þe au*n*gel tofore had seide
when*n*e þei þre ȝeer had hir fed
To þe temple was she led
Of hir þei made her offronde
To him þ*a*t is god al weldonde
At þis temple þ*a*t I of mene
A greese þ*er* was of steppes fiftene
Casten hit was wiþ compas sly
For to go hit was ful hy
þis may but of þre ȝeer olde
went on þe grees I er of tolde
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
whil þei loked hem bisyde
She to þe heȝest ȝede þat tide
Wiþouten helpe of mon of welde
As she were wom*m*on of elde
þis bitokened sikurly
God wolde she grew & clomb on hy
þourȝe gode þewes & lif clene [leaf 66, bk]
As siþ was on þat lady sene
when*n*e hir frendes gan hir se
vpon þe alþer heȝest degre
þei wondride how she þider wan
þei ȝaf hir to þe temple þan
As þei made avow biforn
Ar she were of modir born
When*n*e þei had made her sac*ri*fise
And ȝyuen hir to þe chirche seruise
Among oþ*er*e maydenes þore
Boþe to fostryng & to lore

To drightin self þai hir bekend,
And ilkan to þair hame þan wend.
þar bileft þat mirthful mai, 10611
Drightin hir ledd in al hir wai,
And als sco wex on hir licame,
Sua wex hir loueword and hir fame,
Wit wijt and bu*n*te til ou*er*-pass,
þas oþer þat in þe temple was.
þar was na mai of nan oxspring
Halier, noþer ald na ying; 10618
þe angels come oft and yede, [col. 2]
To cumforth hir in al hir nede.
þaa þat þis maiden was to cuth,
þam thoght of hir wel gret selcuth,
þat sco sua yong was and sa wis,
Sua hali and o sua god seruis. 10624
Hir wijt, hir v*er*tu, hir loueword,
Mai naman writte wit penned ord;
Es nan þ*a*t cuthe sa mikel rede,
þ*a*t mare it was hir dughti-hede,
Hu mild, hu mek, hu chast, hu clene,
It was wel kyd þar-bi and sene 10630
þ*a*t god him-self in hir wald light,
And in hir do his wo*n*ning dight.
Sothli mai man herbi se,
þ*a*t leuedi was of gret bou[n]te,
For it es funden als we rede,
Vr lau*er*d wil him neu*er* bede 10636
To saul þat solewid es wit si*n*n,
To mak him woning sted þar-in.
þan most þis mai be clene and bright,
Wit-vten plaint, wit-vten plight,
O q*ua*m þe king þ*a*t al can mak
Semed his manhed wel to take.
In temple es sco wonnand ai, 10643
And seruid godd bath night and dai,

COTTON

To godꝑ hym-self[1] they hir by-tawgꝗt
Andꝑ echon home-wardꝑ strawgꝗt
¶ There they left that myrthfuꝗ may
Godꝑ hir ledꝑ in hir way
As she of[1] body wox of[1] name
So sprong her goodnes & hir fame
Wytte andꝑ bouñte to ouyr-pas
Alle that in the temple was
There was no maide of[1] none ospryng
So holy of lyf[1] oldꝑ nor yeng
Angils oft come & yede
To comfort hir in aꝗ hir dede
To whome this maydyn knowen was
hadꝑ grete wond*er* of[1] her grace
That she was yong & so wyse
So holy & of[1] so grete s*er*vice
The wytte þ[e] vertu to hir ioynt
May no man wryte w*ith* penne ne point
No man cowde so moche rede
But more was her dowghtyhede
how myldꝑ meke how chast & clene
hidꝑ was there by kydꝑ & sene
That godꝑ in-to hir woldꝑ light
[1]And in her didꝑ his wonnyng digꝗt
Sothely may men here-by se [1 leaf 123]
That lady was of[1] grete bouñte
ffor yt is fouñdyn as we rede
Oure lordꝑ woldꝑ hym nevir bede
The soule that fowlidꝑ was in synne
To make his wonnyng stede ynne
Thus must this may by clene & brigꝗt
W*ith*-outyn playnt of[1] eny pligꝗt
Of whom the kyng that alle didꝑ make
Sendꝑ his manhede to take
In tempiꝗ was hir wonnyng þ°
To s*er*ve godꝑ nygꝗt andꝑ day also

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

To godd him-selue þai hir bikened,
And ilkand ham bigan to wende.
Þar þai left þat mirthful may,
Godd hir ledd in all hir way, 10612
As scho of body wex and name
Sua wex hir louewor[d] and hir fame,
wid witt and bounte to ou*er*-pass
All þas þ*a*t in þe temple was. 10616
þare was na may of nan ospring
Mare hali, neiþ*er* ald ne ȝing;
þe angelis ofte þai cam and ȝede,
To conforte hir in all hir dede. 10620
þas þ*a*t þis mayden to was couth,
þat thoght of hir ful gret selcuth,
þat scho was sua ȝong and wijs, 10623
Sua haly and of sua gode seruis.
Hir witt, hir v*er*tu, hir loue word,
May na man write wid pe*n*nys ord;
Es nan þ*a*t coude sua mekil rede,
þ*a*t mare ne es hir dohuti-hede, [clene,
Hou milde, hou meke, hou chast, hou
It was wele kid þar-bi and sene 10630
þat godd him-self in hir wald light,
And in hir did his woning dight.
Sothly may men here-bi se,
þ*a*t leudy was of gret bounte,
For it es funden as we rede, [col. 2]
vr lau*er*d wald him neu*er* bede 10636
To saule þ*a*t fowlid was i*n* si*n*ne,
To make his woning stede þar in*n*e.
þan bus þis may be clene and bright,
widuten playnt, widuten plight, 10640
Of quham þ*a*t king þ*a*t all gan make
Semyd his manhede for to take.
In þe temple es scho wonand ay,
And seruid godd, bath night and day,

GÖTTINGEN

To god hi*m* self þei hir bitauȝt
And vchone hamwarde strauȝt
¶ þ*er*e þei laft þ*a*t mirþful may
God hir ledde in hir way
As she of body wex & name
So sprang hir goodnes & hir fame
Witte & bou*n*te to ouer-pas
Al þat in þe temple was
þ*er*e was no mayde of noon ospring
So holy of lif olde nor ȝing
Aungels ofte coom & ȝede
To cou*m*forte hir in al hir dede
To whom þis mayden knowen was
hadde greet wondir of hir grace
þ*a*t she was ȝinge & so wise
So holy & of so greet seruyse
þe witt þe vertu of hir ioynt
May no mon write wiþ pen*n*e poynt
No mon coude so muche rede
But more was hir douȝtyhede
how mylde meke how chaste & clene
hit was þ*er*by kud & sene
þ*a*t god into hir wolde liȝt
And in hir dud his wonyng diȝt
Soþely may men herby se
þ*a*t lady was of greet bounte
For hit is founden as we rede
Oure lord wolde hi*m* neu*er* bede
To soule þ*a*t fouled was in synne
To make his wonynge stude Inne
þus most þis may be clene & briȝt
Wiþouten pleynt of any pliȝt
Of whom þe kyng þ*a*t al dud make
Sende his monhede to take
In temple was hir wonyng þo
To serue god nyȝt & day also

TRINITY

Al hir might and all hir tent
To godds seruis had sco went. 10646
¶ Sua lang þar has þis maiden ben,
þat sco was cu*m*men to yeir fourten;
þen did þe biscop co*m*mand þar,
þat all þe maidens þat þar war 10650
cu*m*men til eild o fourten yeir,
Be send all to þair frendes dere,
For to mari and forto spus,
Ilkan to þair aun hus. 10654
Mani o þam þat þar was stade,
did gladli þat biscop badd,
Bot maria wald na mariing,
Bot maiden liue til hir ending. 10658
Q*ue*n men til hir of husband spak,
Sco said þat nan ne wald sco take,
"To godd þan haue i giuen me,
Mai i to naman marid be, 10662
O þair husband mai i haf nan,
Of him haf i made mi leman;
Mi maiden-hed til him i hight, [lf 59, bk, col. 1]
I sal him hald it, if i might, 10666
Wit wil þat i haue hight him to,
Nu sal i neu*er*mare vndo.
To godd þan was i giuen ar
Mi mod*er* me of bodi bare, 10670
In his seruis me most ai lend
Bituixand to mi liues end."
¶ þe biscop wist noght q*ua*t to speke,
Durst noght hir do hir vou to breke,
For it was forwit mani dai 10675
Co*m*mandid in þair ald lai,
'þe vou þou to godd has made
Hald and yeild wit-vten bade.'
On oþer side he was dredand 10679
To bring a custom neu on hand,

COTTON

Wyth alle hir mig̃ht & alle hir tent
To goddis s*er*vice was she went
So long had̃ she there bene
That she come to yeris xiiij^ne^
Then co*m*mauñdid̃ the busshop there
That alle þ^o^ maydins that there were
That come to xiiij yere were tho
Shuld̃ go to her frend*es* so
ffor to mary and̃ for to spowse
vchoñ to her owne howse
¶ Many of̃ hem that þ*er* were stad̃
Did̃ gladly as þ^e^ busshop bad̃
But mary wold̃ no marying
But maydyn lyf̃ to hir endyng
When men to hir of̃ spowsyng spak̃
She seid̃ man none wold̃ she take
To god̃ haue I yevyn me
May I to no man maried̃ be
Othir husbond̃ wolle I none
But god̃ that is my le*m*mone
My maydynhed̃ to hym I hig̃ht
I shalle yt hold̃ at my mig̃ht
The wille that I haue hig̃ht hym ij^o^
Shalle I neu*er*-more vndo
To god̃ was I yevyñ ere
My modir me of̃ body bere
In his s*er*uyce must I lend̃
Euyr to my lyvis end̃
¶ The busshop must (*sic*) what to speke
he durst not hir vow to breke
hyt was by-fore many aday
Co*m*mauñdid̃ in the old̃ lay
The avow that god̃ was made
Shuld̃ be holdyn w*ith*-outyn abade
On othir side he was dredand̃
To bryng a custom new in bond̃

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

All hir miht and all hir tent,
To goddes seruis es scho went. 10646
Sua lang has þis mayden þar ben,
þat scho was comen to ȝeris fourten,
þan did þe bischop comand þare,
þat all þe maydens þat þar ware
Comen to elde of fourtene ȝere, 10651
Suld be sent to þair freindes dere,
For to mari and for to spouse,
Ilkan to þair aun house. 10654
Mani of þaim þat þar was stad,
Did gladly as þe bischop bad,
Bot mari wilde na mariing,
Bot mayden liue to hir ending. 10658
Quen men to hir of spousing spac,
Scho said þat nan wild scho tak,
"To godd þan haue i gyuen me,
May i to na man maryd be, 10662
Oþer hosband may i haue nan,
Of him haue i mad mi lemman;
Mi maydenhede to him hi hight,
I sal him hald it at my miht, 10666
wid wille þat i haue hight him to,
Ne sal i neuer mare vndo.
To god þan was i giuen are
Mi moder me of bodi bare, 10670
In his seruis most i lende
Bituix and to mj liues ende."
Þe bischop wist noght for to speke,
Durst noght do hir, hir wov to breke,
For it was bifore many a day 10675
Comandid in þe ald lay,
"þe vow þat þou to godd had made
Hald and ȝelde widuten bade." 10678
On anoþer side, he was dredand
To bring a custum new on hand,

GÖTTINGEN

Wiþ al hir myȝt & al hir tent
To goddes seruyse was she went
So longe had she þere bene
þat she coom to ȝeres fourtene
þenne commaundide þe bisshop þere
þat alle þo maydenes þat þere were
þat comen to fourtene ȝeer were þo
Shulde go to her frendes so
For to mary & for to spouse
vchone to her owne house
¶ Many of hem þat þere were stad
Dud gladly as þe bisshop bad
But mary wolde no maryinge
But mayden lyue to hir endynge
Whenne men to hir of spousyng spake
She seide mon noon wolde she take
To god haue I ȝyuen me
May I to no mon maryed be
Oþer husbonde wol I none
But god þat is my lemmone
My maydenhede to him I hiȝt
I shal hit holde at my myȝt
þe wille þat I haue het him to
Shal I neuermore vndo
To god was I ȝyuen ere
My modir me of bodi bere
In his seruyse most I lende
Euer to my lyues ende
¶ þe bisshop nuste what to speke
he durste not hir vow to breke
hit was bifore mony a day
Commaundide in þe olde lay
þe avow þat god was made [leaf C7]
Shulde be holden wiþouten abade
On oþere side he was dredonde
To bringe a custom new in honde

TRINITY

þe maiden fre*n*des for to lett	The maydins frend*es* for to let
In mariage þam for to sett,	In mariage hem for to set
For it was boden in þair ledd,	ffor yt was in her lede
Wit mariage þe folk to sprede. 10684	In mariage the folk*e* to brede
þar-for did þe biscop to fett	The busshop sent aft*er* grete
þe wisest men þat he moght gett	The wysest folk*e* he mig̃ht gete
Of alle þe men o þat cuntre,	Of alle the men in that contre
At þe temple mak a semblee. 10688	Alle the temple to make semble
Q*ue*n alle war gedir[d], wis and ald,	When they were comyn yong and old
þe biscop þam þe chau*n*s tald,	The busshop hem th*is* tale told
Qui he did þam sembled be,	Why he did hem sembled to be
O þis vouing of chastite, 10692	ffor this avow of chastite
For to ask o þaim sum rede,	[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þat sco wald hald ai til hir ded,	yf she shuld hold yt to hir dede
þat noþer þam bird ne durst sek.	Or if they durst make her vp to breke
Here-of in consail suld þai spek,	here-of in couñcele did they speke
And depeli þat þai suld lok hu 10697	The busshop bad hem loke how
Sco moght hir mari a*n*d hald hir vou.	She mig̃ht be maried to hold þ*a*t vow
For vou þ*a*t es ens mad rightwis	ffor vow that is made by rig̃ht
to brek aght naman þ*a*t es wis;	Ow no man to breke by mig̃ht
þar hight es made, it cums o will,	There vow is made yt comyþ of wille
And ned-wais man most it [ful]fill.	Nedely must men yt fuH-fille
Bot þar was nan at þat gedring,	But there was non*e* at th*is* gaderyng
þ*a*t cuthe giue consail o þat thing;	That coude couñcele of th*is* tydyng
Consail oþer cuth þan nan, 10705	Couñcele othir yaf they nog̃ht
Bot criand call on godd allan,	But Cried and callid on god a-loft
þat he þam suld sli sceuing scau,	That he wold send hem grace tille
þ*a*t þai moght wit su*m* takyng knau	To do hem wyt of h*is* wille
Q*ua*t þai suld do þan o þat mai,	What they shuld do of th[at may]
To do hir brek hir vou, or nai. 10710	To make hir breke þ*a*t vow or nay
þan lai þai all in kneling dun, [col. 2]	¶ Then felle they alle on kneis doun
And made to godd þair orisun;	And made to god her oreson
To-quils þai in þair praier lai	While they in her praiers were
þai herd a voice spek þus, and sai,	They herd a voyce sey rig̃ht there
"Lok yee," he said, "þe p*ro*pheci	lokyth he seid the prophesy
Was said for lang of ysai, 10716	What seid you your*e* Isai
COTTON	FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

þe maydens frendes for to lett [lf 73, bk, col. f]		þe maydenes frendes for to let	
In mariage þaim forto sett,	10682	In mariage hem for to set	
For it was bodyn in þair lede,		For hit was in her lede	
wid mariage þe folk to sprede.		In mariage þe folke to brede	
þarfor did þe bischop to fett		þe bisshop sende aftir grete	
þe wisest men þ*a*t he miht gett		þe wisest folke he my3te gete	
Of all þe men in þ*a*t contre,	10687	Of alle þe men in þat cuntre	
At þe temple make a-semble.		At þe temple to make semble	
Quen all war gedrid, wis a*n*d alde,		When*n*e þei were comen 3onge & olde	
þe bischop þaim þ*a*t resun tald,		þe bisshop hem þis tale tolde	
Qui he gart þai*m* semblid be		Why he dud hem sembled to be	
Of þ*a*t vowing of chastite,		For þis avow of chastite	
For to aske of þaim þair rede,	10693	For to aske at hem her rede	
þat scho wald hald ay til hir dede,		If she shulde holde hit to hir dede	
þat neyder þaim bode ne durst it breke.		If þei durst make hir hit to breke	
Her-of in consayl sulde þai speke,		her of in cou*n*sel dud þei speke	
And deplie þat þai suld loke how		þe bisshop bad hem loke how	
Scho miht hir mary and hald hir vow.		She mi3te be maryed to holde þ*a*t vow	
For vow þat anis es made rightwis		For vow þ*a*t is made bi ri3t	
To breke awe na ma*n* þ*a*t es wijs,		Owe no mon to breke by my3t	
þar vow es made, it comes of will,		þ*er*e vow is made hit comeþ of wille	
Bot mad, nedewayis it bos fulfill.		Nedely most men hit fulfille	
Bot þar was nan at þis gadring,	10703	But þ*er*e was noon at þis gederyng	
þat coude giue consayl of þ*a*t thing;		þ*a*t coude cou*n*sel of þis tiþing	
Consayl oþ*er* gaf þai noght		Cou*n*sel oþ*er*e 3aue þei nou3t	
Bot crie and call on godd a-loft,		But cried & called on god on loft	
þat he þaim suld suilk scheuing scheu,		þ*a*t he wolde sende hem grace tille	
þat þay miht wid sum takni*n*g kneu		To do hem wite of his wille	
Quat þai suld do þan of þat may,		What þei shulde do of þ*a*t may	
To ger hir breke hir vow, or nay.		To make hir breke hir vow or nay	
Þan fell þai all on kneis doun,	10711	¶ þen*n*e fel þei alle on knees dou*n*	
And made to godd þair orisun;		And made to god hir orisou*n*	
þe quilis þ*a*t þai in þair p*ra*yers lay		Whil þei in her preyeres were	
þai herd a voysce, þus gan it say,		þei herde a voys saye ri3t þere	
"Loke 3e," it said, "þe prophesy		Lokeþ he seide þe p*ro*phecy	
was said bifore of ysai,	10716	what seide 3ou 3ore Isay	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

Thoru þis p*ro*phet sal yee se
To q*ua*m þe mai sal spused be.
Sir ysai, þ*a*t ald p*ro*phet, 10719
Wellang siþen þat he yow hett
Of rote of iesse þar suld spring
A wand þ*a*t suld a flur forth bring,
Bath flur and frut suld þar-of brest,
þe hali gast þer-on suld rest." 10724
Thoru þat voice þai þar cun here,
þai said, "þis wand suld fluring bere
þat suld o rote o iesse spring,"
þan war þai don in grett witiring,
And vmbithoght þam to do call
þe kin o dauid samen all, 10730
Quas fader was þat ilk Iesse,
þar þai war spred in þat contre;
Ilkan of þaim suld in þer hand
þan boden be to bere a wand, 10734
þ*a*t quilk o þaim þat bar burjon
Suld spus þat mai in his bandon.
Wit þis þai sent sun vp and don,
And bad þam at a dai be bon
All þ*a*t had na spus to bedd 10739
þ*a*t o dauid kin war bredd,
And þaa men war þider cald
In hand was biden a wand to hald,
And quilk man þat his wand suld blome
Suld maria haf wit rightwis dome.
þe dai þan com o þis semblee, 10745
Bileft þar nan o þat contre
þ*a*t þai ne alle at þe temple were,
Bot ani spused men it wer.
Ioseph him com to ier*usal*em,
A man þat wond in bedleem, 10750
His wijf was ded, he self was ald,
Amang þir men es forthwit tald

COTTON

Thorogh that prophete may you se
To whome the maide shalle spousid be
Isaie the old prophete
ffull long sithen he you by-hete
Of the rote of Iesse shuld spryng
A yerd that shuld a floure forþe bryng
Bothe floure & frute shuld þ*er*-of breste
The holy gost shuld þ*er*-on rest
Thorogh the voyse they there herd
They had knowyng of that yerd
Of the rote of Iesse yt shuld spryng
There went they in-to knowlechyng
[1]They by-thought hem then to calle
The kynd of dauid kyn alle [1 lf 123, bk]
Whos fadir was Iesse
There they were spred in that contre
Echon of hem shuld in her hond
Bene bedyn to bere a wond
Which of hem that blossom bere
Shuld spowse that maidyn there
Anone they sendyn vp and doun
And bad hem at a day be boun
Alle that had no spouse to bed
And of kyng dauid were bred
And tho that theder come wold
A yerd were made in hond to hold
And what mannys yerd þ*a*t did blome
Shuld mary wedde by dome
¶ The day come of this assemble
left there none in that contre
But they alle at þ^e^ tempill were
But if he spowsid were of Ere
Iosephh come to Ier*usal*em
A man that wonyd in bedle*m*
his wyf was dede and he full old
Among tho men by-fore told

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Thoru þis prophete sal ȝe se
Til quham þe may sal spousid be.
Ysai, þe alde prophete, 10719
Ful lang siþe*n* þa*t* he ȝou hete
Of þe rote of iesse þar-of suld spring
A wand þat suld a flour forth bring,
Bath flour and fruit suld þar-of briste,
þe hali gast þar-on suld reste." 10724
Thoru þe voyce þai þar gan here,
þat said, "þis wand suld florischingbere,
[1]And suld of þe Rote of jesse spring,"
þan war þai don in grett knawing,
And vmthoght þaim þas to call [1 col. 2]
þe kin of dauid kindred all, 10730
Quas fadir was þat iesse,
þar þai war spred in þa*t* contre ;
Ilkan of þaim sulde in þair hand
Biddin be to bere a wand, 10734
þe quilk of þaim þa*t* bar burioun
Suld spouse þa*t* may in his bandun.
wid þis þai sent vp and doun,
And badd þaim at þat day be boun,
All þat hadd na spouse to bedd
þat of king dauid war bredd, 10740
And þa men þat war diþe*r* cald,
In hand was bidden a wand to hald,
And quilk ma*n* þa*t* his wand suld blome,
Suld mari haue, wid rightwis dome.
Þe day cam of þis asemble, 10745
Be-left þar nan of þat contre
þa*t* þai ne all at þe temple ware,
Bot any spousid man it ware.
Ioseph him cam to ierusalem,
A man þa*t* wonid in bethleem, 10750
His wijf was dede, him-selue was alde,
[2]Amang þir men i bifore talde

GÖTTINGEN

þourȝe þa*t* pr*o*phete may ȝe se
To whom þe mayde shal spoused be
Isay þe olde pr*o*phete
Ful longe siþen he ȝou bihete
Of rote of Iesse shulde springe
A ȝerde þa*t* shulde a flour forþ bringe
Boþe flour & fruyt shulde þe*r*of breste
þe holy goost shulde þe*r*onne reste
þourȝe þe voys þe*r*e þei herde
þei had knowyng of þat ȝerde
Of rote of iesse hit shulde springe
þe*r*e went þei in to knowlechynge
þei biþouȝte hem þen*n*e to calle
þe kynde of dauid kyn alle
Whos fadir was Iesse
þe*r*e þei were spred in þa*t* cuntre
Vchone of hem shulde in her honde
Be beden to bere a wonde
Whiche of hem þa*t* blossu*m* bere
Shulde spouse þa*t* mayden þere
Anoon þei senden vp & dou*n*
And bad hem at a day be bou*n*
Alle þa*t* hadde no spouse to bedde
And of kyng dauid were bredde
And þo þa*t* þider com wolde
A ȝerde were made in honde to holde
And what mon*n*es ȝerde þa*t* dud blome
Shulde marie wedde bi dome
¶ þe day coom of þis assemble
laft þe*r*e noon in þat cuntre
But þei alle at þe temple were
But if he spoused were of ere
Ioseph coom to ierusalem
A mon þa*t* woned in bethleem
his wif was deed & he ful olde
Among þo men bifore tolde

TRINITY

He come al forto ber his wand,
Als comandid was ou*er* al þe land.
Childer had he ne-for-þie 10755
elder and mare þan mai marie;
He was sumdel forthgan in lijf, [leaf 60, col. 1]
He yernd noght to haf suilk a wijf,
Hir to haf had he noght mint, 10759
If he moght anigat it stint!
Bot stint he ne moght nankinwai,
þ*a*t he ne most nede com to þat dai.
Son ilkan wit þair wand forth stepe,
þan o bak him drogh ioseph, 10764
To-quils al vp þair wandes yald
Bi-hind stod ioseph als vnbald;
þan bad þe p*ri*st þam forth to call,
Til offer vp þair wandes all. 10768
þe p*ri*st þam tald, and son he fand
þar was halden bihind a wand,
Q*ue*n ioseph sagh na hide ne dught,
Nedings forth his wand he broght;
þan alson sum it was sene 10773
Wit lef and flur þai fand it grene,
A duu þat was fra heuen send
þare lighted dun, and þar-on lend.
þan was þe mai ioseph bi-taght, 10777
And he has hir in spusail laght,
Queþer he wald, wit will or nai,
He most hir spuse and ledd a wai.
Thoru þe spusail þat was mad þar
Was mani broght to ioi fra care.

And þar es resuns written sere,
Q*ua*r-for godd wald sco spused were. 10784

COTTON

he come that day to ber*e* h*is* wond
As covenaunt was alle that lond
Childryn had he sekyrly
Eldir and more than mary
he was ferforþ^e gone in lyf
he thoght not to haue a wyf
hir to haue had he not mynt
yf he yt eny wey might stynt
leve he myght that no wey
But he must nede come þ*a*t day
Echon w*ith* yerd forþ^e gan step
Abak then drew hy*m* Ioseph
Alle hir yerdis did vphold
By-hynd he*m* drow Ioseph vnbold
Then bad þ^e prest hym to calle
To offir vp hir yerd*es* alle
The preste hem told & sone fond
Be-hynd holdyn was a wond
When Ioseph sie it was nawȝt
But nede his must forþ^e by broght
Also-sone as it was sene
W*ith* lef*e* and floure they fond it gr*e*ne
A dove was fro hevyn sent
light doun & there-on lent
Then was mary Ioseph by-tawght
And he hir in spowsaile lawght
Whethir he wold othir nay
he must hir spowse & lede away
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Why Ih*es*u Crist born wold be
Of a spowsid mayde telle we

Th*er*e bene reasons wretyn sere
That god wold she spousid were

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

He cam þat day to bere his wand,
As comandid was ou*er* all þe land.
Childir had he ne-for-þi, 10755
Elder and mare þan may mari;
He was sumdel forthgan in lijf,
He ȝerned noght to haue suilk a wijf,
Hir to haue had he noght mint,
If he miht any gate it stint! 10760
Bot stint miht he na kin way,
þat he ne most nede cu*m* to þat day;
For ilkan wid þair wand forth gan step,
þan on bac him drow iosep, 10764
To-quilis all þair wandis vp ȝald,
Bihind stod ioseph as vnbald;
þan bad þe p*r*eist þaim forth to call,
To offre vp þair wandis all.
þe p*r*eist þaim tald, and sone he fand
þar was haldin bihind a wand, 10770
Quen ioseph þat he ne miht noght,
Nedewais forth his wand he broght;
þan alsuith as it was sene, [1 leaf 74, col. 1]
[1]wid lef and flour þai fand it grene,
A dowe þat was fra heuen sent
Lihtid doun and þar-on lent. 10776
þan was þe may ioseph bitaght,
And he has hir in spousayle laght,
Queþ*er* he wild wid wille or nay,
He most hir spouse and lede away.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Qui i*es*u crist born wald be
Of a spousid may, nou tell i þe.

And þar es resunes writen sere,
Querfor god wald scho spousid were. 10784

GÖTTINGEN

He coom þat day to bere his wonde
As couenaun*t* was al þat londe
Childre had he sikurly
Elder & more þen mary
He was ferforþ goon in lif [leaf 67, back]
he ȝerned not to haue a wif
hir to haue had he not mynt
If he hit any weye myȝt stynt
Leue he miȝt þat no wey
But he most nede com to þat day
Vchone wiþ ȝerde forþ gon step
Abak þen*n*e drowȝe him Ioseph
Alle her ȝerdes dud vp holde
Bihynde hi*m* drowȝe Ioseph vnbolde
þen*n*e bad þe p*r*est hem to calle
To offer vp her ȝerdes alle
þe prest hem tolde & soone fond
Bihynde holden was a wond
whenne Ioseph say hit was nouȝt
But nede his most forþ be brouȝt
Also soone as hit was sene
Wiþ leof & flour þei fonde hit grene
A doufe was fro heuen sent
liȝt dou*n* & þ*er*onne lent
þen*n*e was Marie Ioseph bitauȝt
And he hir in spousaile lauȝt
Whe*þer* he wolde ou*þer* nay
he most hir spouse & lede away
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Whi i*es*u crist borne wolde be
Of spoused mayden telle we

Here ben resou*n*s writen sere
þat god wolde she spoused were

TRINITY

þe first þe feind suld noght perceiue
þat a maiden suld consaiue, 10786
For had he ani-wais ouertaine
A child be born of a maiden,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ne had he neuer giuen his rede,
þat iesus crist war don to dede,
for wel he wald ha witen þan
þat he suld haf saued man. 10794
Vr lauerd wald for resun suilk
Be fosterd of a maiden milk,
þat suld hir maidenhed haf hidd,
And hir husband þo-queþer kidd.
Anoþer man suld hir not stan, 10799
If sco wit child wer ouertan,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For lagh was þat tim in þe land,
Womman þat had nan husband,
If sco funden war wit child, 10807
Fra staning suld naman hir scild.
þe thrid resun of hir spusail, [col. 2]
þat mans help suld hir noght fail,
Forto help hir in hir nede, 10811
Quider þat sco rade or yede.
þus hir kepid þat lauerd i-wis,
For to be quen of heuen blis,
All cristen men þat was and es,
Has thorut hir þair selines. 10816

¶ Ioseph has spused þis leuedi fre,
And ledd hir in-to galile, 10818

COTTON

Oon for the fend fulle of wylis
Shuld not perceyve by his gilis
That a maide with-outyn man
Shuld child conceyve than
ffor had he knowen yt by-forn
A child of a maydyn born
Wold he nevir haue yevyn to rede
That Ihesu Cryst shuld haue ben dede
Welle he wold haue wist than
That he wold haue sauyd man
Oure lord wold for reason thilk
By fed of a maydyn mylk
So hir maydynhede to be hyd
And hir husbond wide kyd
¶ A-nothir skylle we rede ryf
Was for the iewis fulle of stryf
Wold haue stonyd mary þat stound
yf she with child had be found
And she no husbond had I-had
hir to haue gouernyd and lad
ffor law was that tyme in lond
Woman that had no husbond
And she were found with child
ffro stonyng shuld none her shild
¶ The third skylle of hir spowsaile
ffor mannys help shuld hir not faile
hir to socoure in her nede
Whethir so she rode or yede
Thus kept hir that lord y-wis
To be quene of heuyn blis
Alle Crystyn men that be
Ow to serve that lady fre

¶ How hir grete gabrielle
Now is good here to telle

Ioseph spousid that lady fre
And lad her in-to Galile

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

þe first þat þe feind suld noght perceyue
þat a mayden suld conceyue, 10786
For had he on any wise ouer-tan
A child bifore of a mayden,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ne had he neuer gyuen to rede
þat iesu crist war don to dede,
For wele he miht haue witten þan
þat he suld haue sauid man. 10794
vr lauerd wild for resun suilk
Be fostrid of a mayden milk,
þat suld hir maydinhed haf hidd,
And hir husband þo-queþer kidd.
Anoþer, for men suld hir noght stan,
If scho wid child war ouertan, 10800
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For lawe was þat time in þe land,
womman þat hadd na husband,
If scho funden war wid child,
Fra staning suld na man hir schild.
Þe thrid resun of hir sposayle, 10809
þat manes help hir suld noght fayle,
For to help hir in hir nede,
Queþer-sua scho rade or scho ȝede.
þus kept he hir, þat lauerd i-wiss,
For to be quene of heuen bliss, 10814
All cristen men, bath mare and less,
Thoru hir þai haue þair selyness.

Hou þat þe angel gabriell
Grett mari, i will ȝou tell.

IOseph spousid þat leudy fre,
And ledd hir into galile, 10818

GÖTTINGEN

Oon for þe fend ful of wyles
Shulde not perceyue bi his giles
þat a mayde wiþouten mon
Shulde childe conceyue þon
For had he knowen hit biforn
A childe of a mayden born
Wolde he neuer haue ȝyuen to rede
þat iesu crist shulde haue ben dede
Wel he wolde haue wist þan
þat he wolde haue saued man
Oure lord wolde for resoun þilke
Be fed of a maydenes mylke
So hir maydenhede to be hid
And hir husbonde wide kid
¶ Anoþer skil we rede rif
Was for þe iewes ful of strif
wolde haue stoned mary þat stounde
If she wiþ childe had be founde
And she no husbonde had I-had
hir to haue gouerned & lad
For lawe was þat tyme in londe
wommon þat had no husbonde
And she founde were wiþ childe
Fro stonyng shulde noon hir shilde
¶ þe þridde skil of hir spousaile
For monnes helpe shulde hir not faile
hir to socoure in hir nede
Whoder so she rode or ȝede
þus kepte hir þat lord I-wis
To be queen of heuen blis
Alle cristen men þat be
Owe to serue þat lady fre

How hir grette gabriel
Now is good for to tel

IOseph spoused þat lady fre
And lad hir in to galile

TRINITY

Wit hir ledd sco maidens seuen,—
þair names herd i neu*er* neuen,—
þat war all of hir aun kin, 10821
All o þat eild þat sco was in,
þir seuen þe biscop hir bitaght,
Q*ue*n þ*at* fra him hir leue sco laght.
Wit-in þe land of galile, 10825
In nazareth, a fair cite,
þar he left maria his spus,
To-quils he-self went til his hus.
Vn-to bethleem þan went he, 10829
To ger his bridal grait[ed] be,
He wald haf redi ilkin thing,
Ar he his wijf til hus wald bring.
Bot ar þat he til hus hir fett 10833
Was sco þar-wit an angel gret.
¶ Sent gabriel was sent fra heuen,
Hir bodword broght wit suilk a steuen, 10836
"Hail maria," said he, "ful o grace,
Godd es wit þe in ilk place,
Blissed ou*er* all wi*m*men þou be,
And blisced be þe fruit o þe." 10840
¶ þis leuedi duted noght þe sight
O þis angel þat was sa bright,
For oft-sith had sco forwit sene
Sight of angel als scene,
Bot of þis al was sco in were, 10845
Qui he hir blisced on sli maner?
To-quils þ*at* sco hir vmbi-thoght
Q*uat* was þis hailsing he hir broght,
Hir hert he sagh, and als hir will,
Sant gab*ri*el, and said hir till, 10850
"Maria, quarfor es þou madd?
Es þe na nede to be radd,

COTTON

w*ith* hir she led maydins vij
hir namys herd I nevir neven
They were alle of hir owne kynne
And of the eld hir-self was ynne
Tho vij the busshop hir tawght [lf 124]
When she from hym leve lawght
W*ith*-ynne the lond of galile
ys nazareth a feir*e* Cyte
There left Ioseph mary hi*s* spowse
While he went home to h*is* howse
Vnto bedlem tho went he
To make his bridale redy to be
he wold ordeyne alle h*is* thyng
Ar he wyf to hows wold bryng
But ar he to þ^e hous hir fet
Was she w*ith* the angiH gret
¶ God hym-self sent on angiH
Whos name was callid gabrieH

This angiH sent the trenyte
As messangere to a Cyte
That hight Galele the lond
Nazareth the toun to fond
There wonyd a man þ*at* Ioseph hight
Of dauid kynd he come fuH right
And had a maide w*ith* hym in hows
That hight mary and was h*is* spowce
To Ioseph hows þ*is* angiH went
ffor to that maydyn he was sent
And whan he w*ith* that maydy*n* met
W*ith* swete word*es* he hir gret
haile be þ*o*u mary to hir seid he
ffulle of grace and god w*ith* the
When he thise wordis to hir broght
She was a-ferd [1]and her by[1]-thoght

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[1—1 MS. in her *originally*]

wid hir ledd scho maydinis seuen,—
þair namys herd i neu*er* neuen,—
þai war all of hir aun kin, 10821
And of þ*at* ellde hir self was in,
þa seuen þe bischop hir bitaght
Que*n* scho fra him hir leue laght.
wid-in þe land of galile, [col. 2] 10825
Es nazareth, a fair cite,
þar he left mari his spouse,
þe quilis he went ham to his house.
vnto bethleem þan went he, 10829
To ger his bridale makid be,
He wild haue ordayned al his thing,
Ar he his wijf till hous wild bring,
Bot ar þ*at* he to hous hir fett, 10833
was scho þar wid þe angel grett.
SAint gabriel was sent fra heuen,
Hir broght bodword wid suilk a steuen, 10836
And said, "hayl mari, ful of grace!
Godd es wid þe in ilk a place,
Blissid ou*er* all wi*m*men þu be,
And blissed be þe fruit of þe."
þis leudy doutid noght þe siht 10841
Of þis angel þ*at* was sua bright,
For oft-sithe had scho be-fore sen
þe siht of angels þat war schen,
Bot of þis scho was in were, 10845
Qui he hir gret in suilk manere?
þe quilis þat scho hir bithoght
Quat was þis haylsing he hir broht,
Hir hert he saw, and als hir wille,
Saint gabriel, and said hir till, 10850
"Maria, querfor art þu dradd?
Es þe na nede nou to be madd,

GÖTTINGEN

w*ith* hir she ledde maydenes seuen
her names herde I neu*er* neuen
þei were alle of hir owne kyn
And of þe elde hir selue was in
þo seuen þe bisshop hir tauȝt
when*n*e she fro hi*m* leue lauȝt
wiþin*n*e þe londe of galile
Is nazareth a fair cite
þ*er*e lafte ioseph mary his spouse
whil he went hoom to his house
Vnto bethleem þo went he
To make his brydale redy to be
he wolde ordeyne al his þinge
Ar he wif to house wolde brynge
But ar he þo to house hir fet
Was she wiþ þe aungel gret
¶ God him self sende oon aungel [lf 68]
whos name was calde gabriel

þis aungel sende þe trinite
A messanger to a cite
þ*at* hiȝte galile þe lond
Nazareth þe tou*n* to fond
þ*er*e woned a mon þ*at* Ioseph hiȝt
Of dauid kynde he coom ful riȝt
And had a mayde wiþ hi*m* in house
þ*at* hiȝt marie & was his spouse
To Ioseph hous þis aungel went
For to þ*at* mayden he was sent
And when*n*e he wiþ þ*at* mayden mett
Wiþ swete wordis he hir grett
heil be þ*o*u mary to hir seide he
Ful of grace & god wiþ þe
When*n*e he þese wordis to hir brouȝt
She was a-ferde & hir biþouȝt

TRINITY

þou be noght menged in þi mode,
Bot ai þin hope steddfast and gode,
[1] Ne sal þe nawight be wit-losen
þe maidenhed þat þou has chosen.
O grace o luue in ilka stedd, [[1] leaf 60, bk, col. 1]
þou has enent vr lauerd spedd, 10858
Vr lauerd has chosen þe his lemman,
þou sal haue child and þou maiden,
Moder and maiden ai sal þou be,
And godds sun bes born o þe.
He sal be of fulfarli fame, 10863
O kinges kin sal be hir name,
Ouer kinges al he sal be king,
His might sal last wit-vten ending,
His folk al saued þan sal he mak,
And clens þam vte o sin and sak."
¶ þis leuedi nathing doted sco 10869
þat godd ne moght his will do,
Bot wite sco wald on quat maner
þat a maiden child moght ber.
"Barn," sco said, "hu sal i brede,
þat neuer hadd part of flessli dede
Of man? bot haf i chosen me 10875
Euer to liue in chastite.
Womman þat neuer neghed man,
Conceiue hu sal sco? sai me þan.
I herd it neuer in lijf ne ledd 10879
Womman ber barn in maiden-hedd."
¶ Gabriel said, "leuedi nai,
Hu þat mai be i sal þe sai,
þe haligast in þe sal lend, 10883
And godds might in þe descend,
For-þi sal þou haf child, and he
Sal godds aun sun cald be.
Wit-vten sin or sulwines
Sal þou be maiden als þou es, 10888

COTTON

What this gretyng myght be-mene
And she hir-self maidyn clene
And gabriell to hir in hie
Seid drede the noȝt marie
ffor þou hast foundyn grace y-wis
By-fore god kyng of blis
Thow shalt conceyve a child & bere
In thy wombe the fend to fere
And his name shalle þou Ihesu calle
Sonne of god that weldyth alle
In Iacobbus hows regne shalle he
And of his regne none end shalbe
Iacobbus howse hir callid he
Iacob kyng and his meyne
That is to sey alle folk that is
Chosyn to haue heuyn blis
Suche wordis were seid to mary
And there-of hir thoght ferle
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
She seid angill how may this be
Sithen man is vnknowen to me
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
The angill answerd with-outyn bost
In the shal come þe holy gost
And goddes owne vertu now
Shalbe thy shadow for mannys prow
ffor-thy of the be born a birth
Synfull men to ioy and myrþe
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Be þu noght menged in þi mode,
Bot ay in hope stedfast and gode,
Ne sal þe na thing be wid losyn
þe maydenhede þat þu has chosin.
Of grace of loue in ilk a stede, 10857
þu has it thoru vr lau*er*des goddhed.
He has þe chosin to his lemman,
þu sal haue child ful sone on-an,
Mod*er* and maydin ay sal þu be,
And godes sone bes born of þe.
He sal be of ful ferly fame, 10863
Of kinges kin sal be his name,
Ou*er* kinges all he sal be king,
His miht sal last widuten ending,
His folk all saf þan sal he make,
And bring þaim vte of sin*ne* and wrake."
Þis leudy na-thing doutid scho, 10869
þat godd ne miht his wille al do,
[1] Bot wite scho wald on quat manere
þ*a*t a mayden child miht bere. [[1] lf 74, bk, col. 1]
"Child," scho said, "hou sal i brede,
þat neu*er* had part of flessly dede
Of man? bot i haue chosin me, 10875
Euer to liue in chastite.
þe womman þ*a*t neu*er* touchid ma*n*,
How sal scho conceyue? tel me þa*n*.
I herd it neu*er* in lijf ne lede, 10879
womman brede child in maydenhede."
Gabriel said, "leudy, nay,
Hou þ*a*t may be i sal þe say,
þe haly gast in þe sal lende, 10883
And goddes miht in þe ascende,
For-þi sal þu haue child, a*n*d he
Goddes aun sone callid sal be.
widuten sin*ne* and wrecchednes,
Sal þu be mayden as þu es, 10888

what þis gretyng miȝt bimene
And she hir self mayden clene
And gabriel to hir in hiȝe
Seide drede þe not marye
For þou hast founden grace I wis
Bifore god kyng of blis
þou shal conceyue a childe & bere
In þi wombe þe fend to fere
And his name shal þ*o*u i*es*u calle
Son of god þ*a*t weldeþ alle
In iacobes hous regne shal he
And of his regne noon ende shal be
Iacobes hous þ*er*e calleþ he
Iacob kyng & his meyne
þat is to say al folk þat is
Chosen to haue heuen blis
Suche wordes were seide to marie
And þ*er*of hir þouȝte ferlye
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
She seide aungel how may þis be
Siþen man is vnknowen to me
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe au*n*gel vnswered wiþoute*n* boost
In þe shal com þe holy goost
And goddes owne vertu now
Shal þe bishadewe for mon*n*es prow
For þi of þe beþ born a burþ
Synful men to ioye & murþ
[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Is and was and sal be clene,
Maiden als þou has forwit bene.
þat þou be noght o þis in weir, 10891
Ald elizabeth be þi samplere,
Sco þat sua fer was in hir eild
Ar godd wald giue hir child to weild;
In erth þou-q*ue*þer was nathing 10895
þ*a*t sco had of sua gret ȝerning.
Sco had conceiued of hir husband,
Sex monet nu wit child gangand,
For es nathing in erth mai fall, 10899
þat godd ne mai do his will all."
þis bodword can þe leuedi tru, [col. 2]
To godds sand sco can hir bu,
Wit child sco wex in þat siquar,
Als neu*er* did wo*m*man forwit ar.
To þat angel sco said onan, 10905
"I am mi lau*er*d hand-wi*m*man,
Als þou has said nu me be-forn,
þe saueour o me be born."
þat all wroght and has in hand,
Sun and mone, and se and sand,
þ*a*t ai sal be and eu*er* has ben, 10911
Es loken wit-in þ*a*t maiden clene.
Wat þou q*ua*t for soth i tell?
þe lau*er*d es nu bicu*m*men threll,
þe doght*er* mod*er* again al won,
þe fader es nu bicu*m*men sun, 10916
And he þ*a*t first na ded moght drei,
Nu es he mad man for to dei.
Godd bicom man dedli þus,
Noght for þe nede he had of vs,
Bot elles wit his grace for-þi, 10921
þat he sua suld fra dede vs bi;
Fra ded i sai, wit-vten end,
And fra þe findes fight defend.

COTTON

That godd*es* sonne callid shalle bene
I shew the redy tokyn to sene
Thyne old nyce Elizabeth
hath gon w*ith* child vj moneth
Alle hir lyf sothe to seyne
She hath levid her bareyne
This woma*n* old and vn-weld
A sonne hath conceyvid in eld
And here-by may þ*o*u se fulle right
That nothyng passiþ godd*es* my*ȝ*t
He that made kynd may fulle-fille
Ayen kynd what is h*is* wille
When our*e* lady thise word*es* herd
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
To Gabrieli þ*us* she answerd
lo me here godd*es* maide
To me be done as þ*o*u hast seide
As þ*o*u hast seid me by-forn*e*
The sauyour*e* of me by born*e*
That alle wroght and hath in hond
Sonne and mone se and sond
That ay shalbe and euyr hath ben*e*
Ys lokyn w*ith*-ynne that maydyn clen*e*
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
He that first no deth my*ȝ*t die
Now is man by-come to drie
God by-come man dedly þ*us*
Not for nede he had to vs
Not of his grace wytt*er*ly
To suffir deth vs to by
To that deth wold he wend
Vs to bye from the fend

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Is, and was, *a*nd ay sal be clene,
Mayden as þu has biforn ben. 10890
þat þu be noght of þis *in* were,
Elizabeth be þi samplere,
Scho þ*a*t was sua fer in elde
Ar god wild giue her child to weld;
In erde þequed*er* was na-thing 10895
þat scho had of sua grett ȝerning.
Scho has conceyuyd of hir husband,
Sex moneth nou wid child gangand,
For es na thing in erde may fall,
þat godd ne may do his wille wid all."
Þe bodeword gan þe leuedi trow,
To goddes sande scho gan hir bow,
wid child scho wex widuten mare
As wo*m*man did bifore neu*er* are.
To þat angel scho said onan, 10905
"I am mi lau*er*des hand-wo*m*man,
þat þu has said nou me biforn,
þe saueour of me be born."
þ*a*t all wroght and has in hand,
Sunne and mone, see and sand, 10910
þ*a*t ay sal be and eu*er* has ben,
Es lokin widin þ*a*t mayde*n* clene.
wat þu quat for soth i talle?
þe lord es noght bicomen thrall,
þe dohutir mod*er* agayn all won,
þe fad*er* es nou bicu*m*en sone; 10916
And he þat first na dede miht die, [col. 2]
Nou es he man made forto drie.
Godd bicam man dedly þus,
Noght for þe nede he had to vs,
Bot ellis wid his grace for-þi,
And he suld suffre dede vs by; 10922
þat es to say, ded widuten ende,
And fra þe feind miht vs defend.

GÖTTINGEN

þ*a*t goddes son calde shal bene
I shewe þe redy token to sene
þin olde neese elizabeth
haþ goon wiþ childe six moneþ
Al hir lif soþ to seyn
She haþ lyued here bareyn
þis wom*m*on olde & vnwelde
A son haþ conceyued in elde
And herby may þ*o*u se ful riȝt
þ*a*t nouȝte passeþ goddes myȝt
he þ*a*t made kynde may fulfille
Aȝeyn kynde what is his wille
when*n*e oure lady þese wordes herde
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
To gabriel þus she vnswerde
lo me here goddes mayde
To me be done as þ*o*u hast seide
As þ*o*u hast seide me biforn
þe saueour of me be born
þ*a*t al wrouȝte & haþ in honde
Sonne & mone see & sonde
þ*a*t ay shal be & euer haþ bene
Is loken wiþinne þ*a*t mayden clene
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
he þ*a*t furste no deþ myȝte deȝe
Now is mon bicome to dreȝe
God bicom mon dedly þus
Not for nede he had to vs
But of his grace witterly
To suffer deþ vs to by
To þ*a*t deþ wolde he wende
vs to bye from þe fende

TRINITY

þe dai þat hir was send þis saand,
O marz þe fiue and tuentiand, 10926
Fra fiue thusand yeir was runnun
Efter þis werld it was bigunnen,
Neneti and nine and monet sex,
þat vr hele in þis maiden wex.
Leue we nu o þat leuedi, 10931
And speke we nu of [zacha]ri,
Hu þe angel com him [to w]arn,
He suld haue Ion, þa[t seli b]arn.

¶ This sonde was sent to oure lady
Of march of the day xxv
[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
After the world was by-gonne
Nynte and ix monthis Sex
That oure eld in this maydyn wex
leve we now of this lady
And speke we of Sir Sakary
how the angill hym come to warne
[1]he shuld haue Iohn that sely barn
[[1] leaf 124, back]

[*Of John the Baptist.*]

¶ þis zachari þat i of [rede], 10935
Becummen was o leui [sede],
Elizabeth his wijf was ald,
Was anna sister, als i for tald;
Hali lijf þai samen ledd, 10939
Wit-vten barn bituix þam bredd,
And þof þat þai mournand were,
þai mithed it mikel wit þair chere
Almast to þair liues end, 10943
Bot godd an at þe last þam send.
Sua þat a fest fell in þair ledd,
þat zachari to temple yedd
For to do þe folk seruise, [leaf 61, col. 1]
Als lagh was þan on ald wise, 10948
Reuest him on his maner,
Siþen he went vnto þe auter;
He badd þe folk wend vte, ilkan,
Quils he praid in þe kyrk allan,
Als he forwit þan was wont; 10953
And had he dwelled bot a stund,
He loked tilward his right hand,
And sagh an angel be him stand,
Quar-for in mode he wex al madd;
þe angel bad him be noght radd,

COTTON

This sakarie þat we of rede
Comyn was of leuy sede
Elizabeth his wif was old
Anna suster to-forne told
holy lyf to-gethir they led
With-outyn child bytwene hem bred
Moche there-fore they morenyng were
They hit abatid with good chere
Almost to her lyfes end
God at the last hem send
A grete fest fille in her lede
That zakarie to tempille yede
To do the folk hir service
As law was in her vse
he revestid hym on his manere
And so went to the autere
he bad the folk go out echone
While he praide in the chirch allone
As was the vse of her law
had he duelt but a thraw
he lokyd to his right hond
And sie an angill by hym stond
Wherefore in mode he wex alle mad
The angill bad hym be not drad

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Þe day þat hir was sent þis sande,
Of marz þe fiue and tuentiande, 10926
Fra fiue thousand ȝere war runne
Efter þis world it was begune,
Nyenty and nyne *and* monethes sex,
þat oure elde in þis mayden wex.
Leue we nou of þis leuedy, 10931
And speke we of sir zacari,
Hou þe angel him cam to warn,
He suld haue ion, *þat* selly barn.

¶ þis sonde was sende to oure lady
Of marche þe day fyue & twenty
Fro fyue þousonde ȝeer were ro*n*ne
Aftir þe world was bigo*n*ne
Nynty & nyne & moneþes sex
þat oure elde in þis mayden wex
Leue we now of þis lady [leaf 68, back]
And speke we of sir zakary
How þe au*n*gel him coom to warn
He shulde haue Ion *þat* sely barn

[*Of John the Baptist.*]

Þis Zachari *þat* i of rede, 10935
Be-comen was of leuy side,
Elizabeth his wijf was alde,
was Anna sister[1] as i bifor talde;
Ful haly a lijf þai samyn ledd, 10939
widuten child bituix *þai*m bredd,
And dow þai þar-fore murnand were,
þai batid it mekil wid þair chere
Almast to þair liues ende, 10943
Bot godd at þe last an *þai*m sende.
Sua a fest fell in þair lede,
þat Zachari vn-to þe temple ȝede
To do þe folk þair seruis, 10947
As lawe was þan, in ald wise,
Reue*r*sid him on his manere,
Siþen he went vnto þe autere; 10950
He badd þe folk wend vte, ilkan,
Quilis he p*ra*yed in þe kirk allan,
As he bifore þan was wont;
And had he duellid bot a stunt,
He lokid vnto his right hand, 10955
And saw an angel bi him standd,
Quar-for in mode he wex al madd;
þe angel bad him be noght radd,

¶ þis zakary þat we of rede
Comen was of leuy sede
Elizabeth his wif was olde
Anna suster toforn tolde
Holy lif to gider þei led
Wiþouten childe bitwene hem bred
Muche *þer*fore þei mournyng were
þei hit abated wiþ good chere
Al most to her lyues ende
God at þe last hem sende
A greet fest fel in her lede
þat zakari to temple ȝede
To do þe folke her seruyse
As lawe was in her Ise
He reuested him on his manere
And so went to þe autere
he bad þe folk go out vchone
Whil he preyed in þe chirche al one
As was þe vse of her lawe
Had he dwelt but a þrawe
He loked to his riȝt honde
And say an au*n*gel bi hi*m* stonde
Wherfore in mood he wex al mad
He au*n*gel bad him be not drad

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

[[1] A later hand has written "doghter," to be added after "sister."]

And said, "sir zachari me send
He has to þe þat al mai mend, 10960
To comfort þe vte o þi sijt,
þou sal haf child and þat ful tit.
O suilk a child mai þou be bliþe,
For god costes ai sal he kythe,
His nam sal be hatten Iohan, 10965
For drightin has þe tid þi bon."
"Do wai, sir," he said, "quat sais þou,
þi tiþand soth mai i noght tru,
I and mi wijf on ald tas,
Of barns er we passed þe pass." 10970
"þou sal haf barn," he said, "parfai
And find al soth þat i [þe] sai,
Mani sal blithe be of his birth,
He sal be man o mikel mirth.
Bot for-þi þat þou wald not tru 10975
Mi word, þou sal be dumb fra nu,
Til þat [he be b]orn, þat yung,
þan sa[l he do] þe haue þe tung.
Bi-for [al-mighti] godd he sale
Bicum [a man of mikel] tale, 10980
Mikel [for right] sal he suinc,
And [noþer win] ne ciser drinc,
Vte of his moder wamb sal he
O þe haligast fulfild be. 10984
þou sal be dumb for þi mistrun
Til tim of his circumcisioun.
Sir zachari, haue nu god dai,
Al sal þou find þat i þe sai." 10988
¶ þe folk þat vte-wit stod and bade,
Thoght ferli quat wit þis he madde;
Quen þai had beden til þai war irk,
þai com þam-self in-to þe kyrk. 10992
Al madd sir zachari þai fand, [col. 2]
To þam he moght tell na thiþand,

COTTON

he seid he that alle may mend
Zakarye to þe me send
The to comfort & make light
Thow shalt haue a child full right
Of suche a child þou maist be blithe
ffor of good dedis he shalle kythe
his name shalle þou Iohn calle
God hath so ordeynyd in his halle
Zakarie seid with-outyn greve
Thise tydynggs may I not leve
I and my wyf of pure eld
Are past tyme / child to weld
Thow shalt haue a child he seid parfey
And fynd alle sothe þat I the sey
Many shulle glade of his byrth
he shalbe man of muche myrth
But for þou woldist not yt trow
Thow shalt be dom sothely fro now
Tille that he be borne that yong
And he shalle do the haue þy tong
Byfore alle-myȝty god he shalle
By-come a grete man with alle
Muche for right shalle he swynk
And nothir wyne ne syther drynk
But in his moder wombe shalle he
Of the holy gost fulle-fillid be
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Sir zakarie haue good day
Alle shalt þou fynd as I the say
The folk that were þe chirch with-out
Wondird what he was a-bowte
When they had long bedyn so
In-to chirch went they tho
Alle mad zakarie they found
To hem he coude telle no tydond

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

And said, "Zachari, he me sende
To þe, þe lau*er*d þat all may mende,
To confort þe of þi sight, 10961
þu sal haue a child a*n*d þ*a*t ful right.
[1]Of suilk a child þu mai be blith,
For gode costes he sal kith, [[1] f 75, col. 1]
Hys name sal be called iohn, 10965
For brightin has þe tidd þi bone."
"DO wai, sir," he said, "quat says þu,
þi tithand soth mai i noght t*ro*u,
I and mj wijf on ald tas, 10969
Of child er we passed þe pas."
"þu sal haue child," he said, "p*ar*fay
And finde al soth þ*a*t i say;
Mani sal be blith of his birth, 10973
He sal be man of mekil mirth.
Bot for þ*a*t þu wold noght trou
Mi word, þu sal be dumb fra nou,
Till þat he be borin, þ*a*t ȝung, 10977
And he sal do þe haue þi tung.
Be-for all mighti godd he sale
Be-com a man of mekil tale, 10980
Mekil for right þan sal he suynk,
And nouþer wyne ne seser drink,
Bot of his mod*er* wamb sal he,
Of þe hali gast fulfild be. 10984
þu sal be dumb for þi mistroune,
Till þe time of his circu*m*sisioune.
Sir Zachari, haue gode day,
All sal þu find þ*a*t i þe say." 10988
Þe folk þ*a*t stode þar vte[2] and bade,
Thoght ferli q*ua*t wid þis he made,
Quen þai had biden tyl þai war irk,
þai com þa*m*-self into þe kyrk. 10992
All madd sir zachari þai fand,
Til þaim might he tell na tiþand,

GÖTTINGEN

he seide he þ*a*t al may mende
zakary to þe me sende
þe to counforte & make liȝt
þ*o*u shal haue a childe ful riȝt
Of suche a childe þ*o*u may be bliþe
For gode dedes shal he kiþe
his name shaltou Ion calle
God haþ so ordeyned in his alle
zachary seide wiþouten greue
þis tiþing may I not leue
I & my wif of pure elde
Are past tyme childe to welde
þ*o*u shal haue he seide a childe p*ar*fey
And fynde al sooþ þat I þe sey
Mony shul glade of his burþ
He shal be mon of muchel murþ
But for þ*o*u woldes not hit trowe
þ*o*u shal be dou*m*be soþely fro nowe
Til þ*a*t he be born þ*a*t ȝonge
And he shal do þe haue þi tonge
Bifore almyȝti god he shal
Bicomen a greet mon wiþ al
Muchel for riȝte shal he swynke
And nouþ*er* wyn ne siþer drynke
But in his modir wombe shal he
Of þe holy goost fulfilde be
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Sir zakary haue good day
Al shal þou fynde as I þe say
þe folke þ*a*t were þe chirche wiþoute
wondride what he was aboute
When*n*e þei had longe biden so
Into þe chirche went þei þo
Al mad zakary þei fond
To hem coude telle no tiþond

TRINITY

[[2] MS. *looks like* bte]

Ne seruis do, sua was he medd,
And dumb þai till his hus him ledd.
¶ Nu bredes barn elizabeth, 10997
In septembre o þat moneth,
þe four and tuentiand night
Was iohn getten thoru grace o dright,
Forwit þe annu*n*ciaciun 11001
O crist, þat broght vs al p*ar*dun.
For right was þat þe p*ur*ueur
Suld cum befor þe sauueur;
He þ*a*t suld cum help vr hele 11005
Sent him forwit his bedele,
For-þi sent i*esus* iohn forwith,
Ar he him-self til vs wald kyth.
þair modres þo-q*ue*þer bath mild,
Yoede at ans wit þair child, 11010
Bot elizabeth was forþer gan,
Sex moneths and wokes an
Fra sant iohn þe concepcion
Was til þe annunciaonu*n*.
¶ Son q*ue*n vr leuedi was mett 11015
Wit þe angels, als i tald, and gret,
Sco went hir vte of nazareth
For to speke wit elizabeth
þat lang was geld, þat ald wijf, 11019
Bot þan sco was wit barn o lijf.
Noght far fra childing þ*a*t si-quar
þat maria com to se hir þar.
¶ Q*ue*n þai wer mett, þir leuedis tuin,
þat war bath cosins of a kin, 11024
Formast sant maria spak,
And hir greting be-gan to mak
Til elizabeth þan welforth stadd,
Hir child in wamb be gladd,
And for ioi it sett vp-right 11029
For to wirscip þat lau*er*d dright,

COTTON

Ne sarvice do so was he sted
Dom to his hows they hym led
¶ Then bere she child Elizabeth
In Septembre moneth
The xxiiij nyght
Was he comyn by g*rac*e & might
fforth-w*ith* the nunciac*ion*
Of Cryst that broght vs alle p*ar*doun
ffor right was that the purveyour*e*
Shuld come by-fore the Sauyour*e*
He that come vs to by
Sent by-for*e* his bayly
Thus sent Ih*es*u Iohn by-for*e*
Ar he were of mod*er* bore
here bothe modirs þ*a*t were myld
Went bothe at oons w*ith* child
But Elizabeth was furthir gon*e*
By vj monthis and weke oon*e*
ffro Seint Iohn the concepc*ion*
Was tille the Annunciac*ion*
Sone as our*e* lady had met
W*ith* the angill that hir gret
She went out of Nazareth
ffor to speke w*ith* Elizabeth
She that bareyne was old wyf
Tho she was w*ith* child in lyf
Not ferre fro her childyng
At maries come maydyn yeng
Tho they met thise ladijs twyn
Bothe cozyns of oo kynne
ffirst seint mary spake
And hir gretyng by-gan to make
To Elizabeth welle forth gon*e*
hir child in womb*e* was glad anon*e*
And for ioy it set vp-right
ffor to worship god of might

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Ne seruise do sua was he medde,
And du*m*b þai till his houus hi*m* ledd.
Nu beris child elizabeth, 10997
In septenb*re* of þ*a*t moneth,
þe four and tuentiand night
[1]was ion geten thoru g*rac*e of dright,
Forwit þe annunciacoune [[1] col. 2]
Of crist, þ*a*t brogth us all p*ar*doune.
For right was þ*a*t þe purueur 11003
Suld cu*m* bi-for þe sauueour,
He þ*a*t sould cu*m* for vr hele
Sent for-wid him his bedele,
For-þi sent i*es*u iohn forwith, 11007
Are he him-self tyll vs walde kyth.
þair mod*er*is aque*þer* bath milde,
ȝode at anes with þaire childe,
Bot elizabeth was ferrer gane, 11011
Sex moneth and wokis ane
Fra sai*n*t iohn þe concepcioune
was till þe annunciacioune.
Sone su*m* vr leuedi was mett 11015
wid þe angel als i tald, & grett,
Scho we*n*t hir vte of nazareth
For to speke wid elizabeth 11018
þat lang was geld, þat alde wijf,
Bot þa*n* scho w[a]s wid child i*n* lijf.
Not fer fra childi*n*g þ*a*t si-q*ua*re
þat maria com to se hir þare.
Quen þai war mett, þar leuedis tuin,
þat bath war cosines of a kyn, 11024
Formast saint mari spak,
And hire greting bi-gan to mak
To elizabeth, þ*a*t wele forth stadd,
Hir child i*n* wa*m*b be-gan to gladd,
And for ioi it set vpright 11029
For to worchip þ*a*t laue*r*d dright,

GÖTTINGEN

Ny seruyse do so was he sted
Dou*m*be to his house þei hi*m* led
¶ þen*n*e bere she childe elizabeth
In septembre moneth
þe foure & twenty ny3t
was he comen bi grace & my3t
Forþ wiþ þe annu*n*ciaciou*n*
Of crist þ*a*t brou3te us alle p*ar*dou*n*
For ri3t was þ*a*t þe purueour
Shulde com bifore þe saueour
he þ*a*t coom vs for to bye
Sende biforn his bailye
þen*n*e sende i*es*u[2] Ion bifore
Ar he were of modir bore [[2] MS. iħu]
Her boþe modris þ*a*t were mylde
Went boþe at ones wiþ childe
But elizabeþ was forþ*er* gone
Bi sixe moneþes & woke one
Fro seynt Ion þe concepcioun [leaf 69]
was til þe annunciacioun
Sone as oure lady had met
wiþ þe aungel þat hir gret
She went out of nazareth
For to speke wiþ elizabeth
She þ*a*t bareyn was olde wif
þo she was wiþ childe in lif
Not fer fro hir childyng
At maries coome maiden ȝing
þo þei met þese ladyes twin
Boþe cosynes of o kyn
Furste seynt marye spake
And hir gretyng bi-gon to make
To elizabeth wel forþ gon
hir childe in wombe was glad anoon
And for ioye hit set vp ri3t
For to worshipe god of my3t

TRINITY

Again him mad gladnes an glu,
þof he ne him sagh, wel he him kneu;
Hijs lau*er*d he kneu welwel bi-forn
þ*a*t he was of his mod*er* born, 11034
þe man his lau*er*d, þe maister his clerc,
þe maker kneu his hand-werc.
Elizabeth in þat ilk place, 11037
þar scó was fild wit godds g*r*ace,
Bigan and said a p*r*ophecie, [leaf 61, back, col. 1]
"Blisced be þou ai, marie!
And blisced be þe fruit o þe,
þ*a*t þou ne seme wald me to se, 11042
þe moder o mi drightin dere,
Wit-in mi wambe þe child ca*n* here
þi halising nu þ*a*t þou me made,
And it made ioi wit-vten bade. 11046
Blisced be þou þ*a*t mistrud noght
þe hali bodword þat þe was broght,
þou mai be t*ra*ist and redi bide,
þ*a*t þe es hight sal þe be-tide." 11050
¶ þir leuedis mensked þam emell,
þair will þai gan til oþer tell,
Bot þ*a*t mensking þam bi-tuin,
Was su*m*-q*ua*t diuers, als i wene.
þe tan was leuedi maiden ying, 11055
þe toþer hir hand-wo*m*man kerling.
þar duelld vr lauedi wit hir nece,
Til ion was born, a wel godd pece,
At hir childing hir was helpand,
And,—als i in sum bokes fand 11060
And it es eth at vnder-stand,—
þ*a*t maria wit hir aghen hand,
And was hir-self þe first wo*m*man
þat lifted fra þe erth iohan. 11064
¶ Q*ue*n iohn was born, þ*a*t ilk siþe,
His frendes was ful gladd a*nd* bliþe,

COTTON

Ayen hym made he myrthis new [f 125]
They he not sie yet he hy*m* knew
his lord knew he wele by-forn*e*
That he was of his mod*er* born*e*
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Elizabeth in that place
She was fillid w*ith* gostly g*r*ace
She by-gonne this p*r*ophecy
Blessid þ*o*u be she seid mary
And blessid be the frute of the
That þ*o*u woldist vesite me
The modir of my god so dere
In my wombe þe child gon her*e*
W*ith* the heilesyng þ*a*t þ*o*u me made
hit made ioy and was glade
Blessid art þ*o*u þ*a*t mystrowid noȝt
The holy word þe was broght
Thow maist be trust & redy bide
Alle þ*a*t is the hight shalbe-tyde
¶ Thise ladijs louyd he*m* so welle
Eythir to othir their*e* wille did telle
But the menskyng hem bytwene
Was dyuerce as I yt wene
The tone was yong maidyn þan
The tothir had knowlechid w*ith* man
Our*e* lady duelt þ*er*-w*ith* her nece
Tille Iohn were borne þ*a*t good pece
And at her childyng was helpond
And as in som bokys we fond
I may yt leve full sykyrly
That w*ith* her owne hond mary
Was hir-self the first womon
That lyftid fro the erþe Iohn
¶ When Iohn was borne also swyþe
his frendis were glad and blythe

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Againes him made ioi and gleu, 11031
If he him ne sau, wel he hi*m* kneu;
His lau*er*d he kneu ful wel biforne
þ*at* he was of his mod*er* borine,
þe man is lau*er*d, þe maistir his clerk,
þe maker keue[1] hys hand-werk. 11036
Elizabeth in þat ilk place, [lf 75, bk, col. 1]
þare scho was fild wid goddes g*ra*ce,
Bigan and said a p*ro*phesie, [1 *read* kneu]
"Blisced be þu ai, marie!
And blisced be þe fruit of þe! 11041
þat þu wald seme me to se,
þe mod*er* of mi drightin dere,
widin mi wambe þe childe ga*n* here
þi hailsing nu þ*at* þu me made, 11045
And it made ioi widuten bade. [2 MS. mistuued]
Blesced es þu þ*at* mistrued[2] noght
þe holi bodword þe w[a]s broght,
þu may be traist a*nd* redi bide,
All þ*at* þe is tight sal be-tyde." 11050
Þir leuedis mensked þam emell,
þair will þai gan till oþer tell,
Bot þair me*n*sk*i*ng þam bi-tuene,
was sumquat divers, als I wene. 11054
þe tane was leuedi mayde*n* ȝing,
þe toder hir ha*n*d-wo*m*man kerling.
þar duellid vr leuedi wid hir nece,
Til iohn was born, a wel gode pece,
At hir childi*n*g hir was helpand,
And,—als i in sum bokes fand, 11060
And it es eth at vnderstand,—
þat maria wid hir auen hand,
And was hir-self þe first wo*m*ma*n*
þat liftid fra þe erd saint iohn. 11064
Quen iohn was born, þ*at* ilk sith,
His frendes was ful glad and blith,

GÖTTINGEN

Aȝeyn hi*m* made he murþes newe
þei he not sey he him knewe
his lord knewe he wel biforn
þ*at* he was of his modir born
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Elizabeth in þ*at* place
She was filde wiþ goostly grace
She bigon þis p*ro*phecie
Blessed þou be she seide marie
And blessed be þe fruyt of þe
þ*at* þou wolde visite me
þe modir of my god so dere
In my wombe þe childe gon here
wiþ þe heilsyng þ*at* þou me made
hit made ioye & was glade
Blessed art þ*o*u þ*at* mys trowed nouȝt
þe holy bodeword þe was brouȝt
þou maist be trust & redy bide
Al þ*at* is þe het shal bi-tyde
¶ Þese ladyes loued hem so welle
Eiþ*er* to oþ*er* her wille dud telle
But þe menskyng hem bitwene
Was dyuerse as I hit wene
þe ton was ȝonge mayden þon
þe toþ*er* had knowleche wiþ mon
Oure lady dwelt þ*er*e wiþ hir nese
Til Ion were born þ*at* good peese
And at þe childynge was helponde
And as in so*m*me bokes we fonde
I may hit leue ful sikerlye
þ*at* wiþ hir owne hond marie
was hir self þe furst wo*m*mon
þ*at* lifted fro þe erþe Ion
¶ when*n*e Ion was born als so swiþe
his frendes were glad & bliþe

TRINITY

And had of hir ful mikel mirth,
þat was sua lang wit-vten birth,
Noght allan ier*usal*em burgh, 11069
Bot elles al þe contre thurgh.
His fest it es in somers time,
it halus bath Iu and sar3ine,
Thoru al þe land þat heþen lijs 11073
Bituixand þar þe sun it rijs.
For-þi of him witnes þus
vr laue*r*d, vr sauueur i*esus*,
"O wijf," he said, "was neue*r* born nan
A gretter barn þan sant iohan." 11078
All mad þai mirth at his bering,
Fad*er* and mod*er* and þair kything,
And gadrid þam to-gedir all,
Bot yeitt þai ne wist hu hi*m* to call.
Sir zachari þai did call fortd, 11083
Bot yeitt he moght not spek a word,
(þe resun forwit herd yee qui) [col. 2]
þam asked þan sir zachari
Tables and a pontel tite, 11087
And he began þe nam to writte,
And said als þe angel first him gaue
'Ion' to nam þ*at* he suld haue.
His freindes thoght þar-of selcuth
On þis name þat was vncuth, 11092
þai said þ*at* þai cuth noght find
Nan sli nam in al þair kind.
Q*ue*n circu*m*cised was sant Ion,
His fader had his spece onan, 11096
And suilk a p*ro*pheci can mele—
"Blisced be godd of israel
þat visiting his folk has sent,
And raunco*n*ing til his has lent."
þis barn was ai fosterd dere; 11101
Q*ue*n he was syþen o seuen yere

COTTON

And haddyn of hir muche myrthe
That was so long w*ith*-outyn byrþe
Noght oonly of Ier*usal*em Borogh
But also alle the contre thorogh
his feste is in somyr tyme
hyt holdyth bothe iew and zarazyne
Thorogh alle the hethyn lede
As farre as eny pepiH sprede
Therefor*e* of hym wytnessyþ yt þ*us*
Our*e* lord our*e* sauyour*e* I*esus*
Of woman nevir was bor*e* non*e*
Grettyr child then Seint Iohn
Alle made myrthe of that beryng
ffadir and mod*er* old and yeng
To-gedir gedird they he*m* alle
They wyst not what yt to calle
Zakarie they did forth take
But no speche yet my3t he make
Byfore ye herd the reason why
Then lokyd aft*er* s*ir* zakarie
Tabils and poyntele tyght
he by-gonne the name to wryte
And wrote as the angiH bad
Iohn his name shuld be rad
his frendis thoght there-of selcouþe
how this name come in mowþe
They seid that in alle her kynd
No suche name cowde men fynd
When they had Circu*m*zizid Iohn
his fadir had his speche anon*e*
And þ*us* w*ith* mowþ anon*e* gan melle
Blessid be þ*o*u god of IsraeH
That vycetyng thy folk hast sent
And raunsom*m*yng to hem lent
¶ This child was fostird full dere
When he of eld was vij yer*e*

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

And had of hir ful mikil mirth,
þat was so lang widuten birth, 11068
Noght allane ier*usalem* burght,
Bot elles all þe cunthre thurght.
His fest it es in somers time,
It halus bath Iuu and sarazine, 11072
Thoru all*e* þe land *þat* heþen lijs,
By-tuix a*n*d þar þe sun it rijs.
For-þi of him witnesis it þus, [col. 2]
vr lauerd, vr sauuour, i*esus*, 11076
"Of wijf," he said, "was neu*er* born nane
A gretter child þan saint ihone."
All made *þat* mirth of his bering,
Fadir & mod*er* ant þair kithyng,
And gedrid þai*m* to-gid*er* all, 11081
Bot ȝeit þai ne wyst hu hi*m* to call.
Sir Zachari þai did call forth,
Bot ȝeit he might noght speke a word,
(Bifor ȝe herd þe resun qui)
þan asked þaim sir Zachari,
Tablis and a pointel tite, 11087
And he bigan þe name to write,
And said als þe angel first hi*m* gaue
Iohn to name, þat suld he haue.
His frendes þoght þar-of selcuth
Of þis name þat was vncuth, 11092
þai said *þat* þai cuth noght find
No sli name in all þair kind.
Quen þai had circumsised sai*n*t iohn,
His fad*er* had his speche on-non,
And suilk a p*ro*phecie gan melle—
"Blisced be þe godd of isr*ae*lle,
þat visiting his folk has sent, 11099
And ransoni*n*g til his has lent."
Þis child was ai fostrid dere;
Quen he was siden of vij ȝere,

GÖTTINGEN

And hadden of hir muchel mirþe
þat was so longe wiþouten birþe
Not only of ierusalem bourȝe
But also al þe cuntre þourȝe
his feest is in someres tyme
hit holdeþ boþe iewe & sarsyne
þourȝe al þe heþen lede
As fer as any pepul sprede
þ*er*fore of him witnesseþ hit þus
Oure lord oure saueour ihesus
Of wo*m*mon was neu*er* born none
Gretter childe þen seynt Ione
Alle made murþe of *þat* beryng
Fadir & modir olde & ȝynge
To gider gidered þei hem alle
þei wiste not what hit to calle
Zakari þei dud forþ take
But no speche ȝitt myȝt he make
Bifore ȝe herde þe resou*n* whi
þen*n*e loked aftir sir Zakary
Tables & poyntel tyte
He bigon þe name to write
And wroot as þe au*n*gel bad
Ion his name shulde be rad
His frendes þouȝte þ*er*of selcouþ
How þis name coom in mouþ
þei seide *þat* in al her kynde
No suche name couþe þei fynde
[1] when*n*e þei had circu*m*cised Ion
his fadir had his speche anoon
And þus wiþ mouþ anoon gon melle
Blessed be þou god of israelle [[1] leaf 69, back]
þat visitynge þi folke hast sent
And rau*n*sonyng to hem lent
¶ þis childe was fostred ful dere
When*n*e he of elde was seuen ȝere

TRINITY

He left bath kiyth and kyndli thede,
And to þe wildernes he yede,
For-þi þat he wald fle fra sin, 11105
He left his kyth and al his kin.
In þat wildernes he bade
Lang, and ledd þar hard liuelade,
And liued wit rotes and wit gress,
Wit honi o þe wildernes; 11110
He hete na bred ne dranc na win,
Ne wered noþer wol ne line.
þis ilk was ion, þe god baptist,
þat efterward hof iesu crist. 11114
Quen þat þis iohn was born, als i
Tald yow forwit, vr leuedi
Broght to godd elizabeth,
And went againe to nazareth. 11118
Wit þat bigan to cum þe siþe
Hir wamb it self bigan to kiþe,
þat men was sumdel of parceiued
þat þis maiden had conceiued.
¶ After þat iosep þis mai 11123
Had spused, als yee herd me sai,
Mare þan thre monet duelld he
In his aghen kindli contre;
At þe income of þe firth monet,
Ioseph him went to nazareth, 11128
þat leuedi,—quen he com nerhand
Wit hir to spek als dos husband
to spek o nedes o þair hus, [leaf 62, col. 1]
Als dos þe men þat liues in spus,—
He fand wit-vten oþer warn 11133
þat þis leuedi was wit barn.
Quen þat he kneu hir in sli state,
Was he neuer man sua matt,
Sua sari was he neuer his liue, 11137
Als quen he fand wit barn his wijf,

COTTON

he left his kyndly kythe & fode
And into wildernes hym yode
ffor he wold fle fro synne
he left kythe & alle his kynne
In wildernes long abode
And led there hard lyvelode
he leuyd with rotys and with gres
With hony of the wildernes
Brede ne wyne com hym none ynne
he werid neythir wollon ne lynne
This was Iohn the good baptyst
Which baptysid after Ihesu Cryst
When Iohn of his moder was borne
Oure lady as I seid by-forne
bytawght to god Elizabeth
And went home to nazareth
Oure blessid lady on this wyse
By this hir wombe by-gan to ryse
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
After that Ioseph this may
had spowsid as ye herd say
Thre monthis & more duellid he
at home in his owne contre
Ioseph then sone went
To nazareth with good entent
The lady when he come nerehond
[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
To speke of nedis of her hous [lf 125, bk]
As men mote that ben in spowse
he fond with-out more warne
That this lady was with barne
When he knew her in suche state
Was there nevir man so mate
So sory was he nevir his lyf
As to fynd with child his wyf

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

He left bath kindli kith a*nd* thede,
And to þe wildernes he ȝede, 11104
For-þi þat he walde fle fra sinne,
He lefte his kith & all his kine.
In þat wildernes lang he bade, 11107
And ledde þare ful hard liuelad,
And liued wid rotis a*nd* wid grise,
wid honi of þe wildrenesse. 11110
He ete no bred ne dra*n*c no wine,
Ne werid nou*þer* wol no line.
þis was iohn, þe gode baptyst, [lf 76, col. 1]
þat efterward hoif ie*s*u *c*rist. 11114
Quen þis iohn was born, als I
Tald ȝu forwid, vr leuedi
Bot taght to godd elizabeth,
And went again to nazareth. 11118
wid þis bigan to cu*m* þe sith
Hir wamb itself bigan to kith,
þat men was sumdele of p*ar*ceiued
þat þis maydin hade consaiued.
Eftir þat ioseph þis mai 11123
Had spousid, als ȝe herd me say,
Mare þan thre moneth duelled he
In his aunen kingli cunthre;
At þe *in*come of þe first moneth
Ioseph went to nazareth, 11128
þat leuedi,—quen he come nerehand
with hir to speke als dos hosband,
To speke of nedes of þair huse
Als dos þe men þ*a*t liues in spouse,—
He fand, widvten o*þer* warn, 11133
þat þis leuedi was wit barn.
Quen þ*a*t he kneu hir in slik state,
was he neu*er* man so mate,
So sori was he neu*er* his liue, 11137
Als quen he fand wid child his wijf,

GÖTTINGEN

he lafte his kyndely kiþ & fode
And to wildernes he ȝode
For he wolde fle fro synne
he lafte kiþ & al his kynne
In wildernes longe abode
And ladde þ*er*e harde lif-lode
he lyued wiþ rootes & wiþ grees
Wiþ hony of þe wildernes
Breed ne wyn coom hi*m* noon Inne
he wered nou*þer* wollen ny lynne
þis was Ion þe good baptist
þ*a*t baptized aftir ie*s*u crist
¶ When*n*e Ion of his modir was born
Our lady as I seide biforn
Bitauȝte to god elizabeth
And went hoom to nazareth
Oure blessed lady on þis wise
Bi þis hir wombe bigon to rise
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Aftir þ*a*t Ioseph þis may
had spoused as ȝe herde say
þre mone*þ*es & more dwelled he
At home in his owne cuntre
Ioseph þen*n*e soone went
To nazareth wiþ ful ent[ent]
þe lady when*n*e he coom neer honde
Wiþ hir to speke as husbonde
To speke of nedes of her house
As men mot þ*a*t ben in spouse
he fonde wiþouten more warn
þ*a*t his lady was wiþ barn
when*n*e he knew hir in suche state
Was he neu*er* mon so mate
So sory was he neu*er* his lif
As to fynde wiþ childe his wif

TRINITY

þat he neu*er* had toched till.
He wex thoghtful and likand ill,
And þat was [na] selcut, for he 11141
Wist noght þan hir p*ri*uete;
Bot q*ua*t sum-euer he had in thoght,
Cher mislikand made he noght,
Bot in his hert he hild it still. 11145
Vm-thoght he atte last his will,
And was he seluen for to stele
Fra þat leuedi nan sua lele.
Of hir ne wald he for nathing,
Lai of hordome mistruing, 11150
Bot tok his redd al for to fle,
Priuelik and latt hir be.
Godd will he had to fle hir fra,
þe night he thoght to haf don sua,
And angel þare he slepand lai 11155
Til him he come þus for to sai,
"Ioseph, dauid sun, for-qui
Wil þou leue þi spuse mari?
þe barn sco has in bodi bredd 11159
Q*ua*r-for in mode þou art sua medd?
Bi þou ful t*ra*ist, haf na drednes,
þe hali gastes werc it es;
It es þe hali-gastes might
Wit-vten part of ani plight; 11164
þe child þat sco gas nu wit-al,
His nam þan sal man i*esus* call;
Hir sun he sal [be] and fader baþe
Be to wer his folk fra waþe." 11168
Fra þat tim forth had ioseph nan
Mistruing of þat maidan,
He tok hir in his keping be,
And liued wit hir in chastite, 11172
Wit mensk and wirscip hir to yeme,
And for to serue hir al to quem.

COTTON

That he neu*er* towchid tille
he wyx thoght-full & lokyd ille
Wondir was it non*e* for he
Wyst not of her preuyte
But what that eu*er* he had in thoght
Myslykyng ther*e* made he noght
In his hert he held hym stille
But forsothe he was in wille
Awey sodeinly to stele
ffro that lady that was so lele
his hert nold for no-thyng
Let hym discovir h*is* mystrowyng
But was ynne wille for to fle
And so previly to let her be
W*ith* wille he wold fle hir fro
That nyght he thoght to haue done so
An angil / ther*e* he slepyng lay
To hym come þ*us* gon he say
¶ Ioseph dauy sonne for-why
Wilt þ*o*u leve thy spouse mary
The child she hath in body bred
That þ*o*u art so of a-dred
Be-trust and in no deberynes
The holy gost*es* werke yt is
hyt is the holy gost*es* might
W*ith*-outyn part of eny plight
That child that she goþ^e w*ith*-alle
his name shalle men Ih*esus* calle
hir fadir and sonne shalle boþ^e bene
To save his folk fro endles tene
ffro this tyme had Ioseph non*e*
Mystrowyng to that maydyn on*e*
In-to his kepyng hir toke he
And leuyd w*ith* her in chastite
W*ith* menske and worship hir to yeme
And for to socour*e* and to queme

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

þat he neu*er* touched tille.	*Þat* he neu*er* touched tille
He wex thoghtful and likid ille,	he wex þou3tful & loked ille
And þat was no selcuth, for he 11141	wondir was hit Noon for he
wist noght of hir priuite;	Wiste not of hir p*ri*uete
Bot q*ua*t-sum-euer he had in þoght,	But what euer he had in þou3t
Mislikand chere made he noght,	Mis-likyng chere had he nou3t
Bot in his herte he helde it stille.	In his hert he helde him stille
vmthoght him at þe laste his wille,	But forsoþe he was in wille
He was him-seluen for to stele 11147	A wey sodeynly to stele
Fro þat leuedi was no*n* so lele.	From *þat* lady *þat* was so lele
Of hir ne walde he for no-þing	his hert wolde for no þing
Lay of hordam mistrouyng,	let him discouer his mys trowyng
Bot tok his red ai for to fle [col. 2]	But was in wille for to fle
Preuili & lat hir be. 11152	Priuely & lete hir be
Gode will he had to fle hir fro;	wiþ wille he wolde fle hir fro
þe night he þoght to haue done so,	*þat* ny3te be þou3te to haue done so
Ane angel, þar he sclepand lay	An au*n*gel þere he slepyng lay
Till him he come, þus for to say,	To him þus gon he say
"Ioseph! dauid sun, for-qui	¶ Ioseph dauid son for-whi
will þu leue þi spouse mari? 11158	woltou leue þi spouse mary
þe child scho has in bodi bredd,	þe childe she haþ in body bred
Quarfor in mode þu art so madd?	*þat* *þo*u art so of adred
Be þu ful traist & in na dredenes,	Be truste & in no deewrynes
þe hali gast werke it es;	þe holy goostis werke hit es
It es þe hali gastis might,	hit is þe holy goostes my3t
widvten part of ani plight; 11164	Wiþouten part of any pli3t
þe child *þat* scho gas nou wid-all*e*,	*þat* childe *þat* she gooþ wiþ alle
His name þan sal men i*esus* calle;	his name shal men ih*esus*[1] calle
Hir su*n*ne a*n*d fad*er* sal he be bath,	hir fadir & son shal boþe bene
To sauue his folk all fra wath." 11168	To saue his folk fro endeles tene
Fra þis time forth had ioseph nane	Fro þis tyme had Ioseph noone
Mistrouin*n*g of þat maydane,	Mis trowyng to *þat* mayden one
In his keping hir tok he,	In to his kepyng hir toke he
And liued wid hir i*n* chastite, 11172	And lyued wiþ hir in chastite
wid mensk & worschip hir to 3eme,	wiþ menske & worshepe hir to 3eme
And for to seruir ai to queme.	And for to socoure & to queme

[1 MS. ihc]

þus for-soth wit-vten faile,	11175	On this maner *with*-outyn faile
Heild þai samen þair spusaile.		held they to-gethir her spowsaile

[*The Birth of Christ.*]

þe tide þ*a*t bringes[1] al to fine, [col. 2]		¶ The tyme that broght alle to fyne
Ran wit þis to monet nine ;	11178	Was by this a monthus ix
Ioseph dight him for to ga [[1] þat bringes *twice in* MS.]		Ioseph dight hym for to go
To bethleem, and dide alsua,		To bedlem *with* mary þo
þar he wald noght lat hir duell,		No lengg*er* there wold he duelle
For wordes o þaa Iues fell.		ffor wondir on the Iewis felle
For to fle þair fals fame,	11183	And for to fle her fals fame
To bethleem he ledd hir hame.		To bedlem went they in same
In þat siquar þai did þan þus		In that tyme that they went *þus*
Was emparour, sir augustus,		Was Emp*er*oure Sir Agustus
A man men had of mikel dute	11187	A man men had of muche dowte
And dred ou*er*al þis werld aboute.		And drad was alle þ^e^ world abowte
Ou*er*al þe werld he mad statut,		Alle the world ordeynyd he
Til al þ*a*t war his vnderlutte,		That they shuld vnd*er* hym be
þ*a*t ilk kynd suld mak þam boun		And eche kyng shuld make hy*m* bowne
To cum in-to þair kyndli tun,	11192	To come to her kyndly toun*e*
To mak knaulage wit su*m*-thing		To make know-leche *with* som-thyng
Til sir august, þair ou*er*-king.		To August*us* her aller kyng
A baili tok þis werc on hand,		A bayly toke this werk in hond
þai cald cirinus in þ*a*t land,	11196	Was callid Cyryn*us* in that lond
þ*a*t did mens names for to writte		he did alle mennys namys wryte
þ*a*t aght þis eild al for to quitte.		That of th*is* yeld shuld none he*m* quyte
¶ Sir Ioseph come in þ*a*t siquar		Ioseph come that tyme there
To bethleem, als i tald ar,	11200	To bedlem as I told you ere
Vntil his aghen hame and hus,		To his owne home & hous
Broght maria*m* wit hi*m*, his spus.		And broght *with* hym mary h*is* spouse
þan was sco gan sua forth, þ*a*t mild,		So ferre was þ^o^ gon that myld
þ*a*t sco was at hir time o child.	11204	That she was at þ^e^ tyme of child
Q*ua*t schal i tell yow, less or mare,		What shuld I telle you mor*e*
Bot ih*e*su c*ri*st hir barn sco bar,		Ih*e*su hir child bare she thor*e*
Hir child, and maiden neu*er* less,		hir child bar*e* she neu*er*-the-les
Wit-vten we*m*ming of hir fless.	11208	Maydyn *with*-outyn wem of fflesh
COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

þus for-soth widvten faile,	11175	On þis manere wiþouten faile
Held þan samen þair spousaile.		helde þei to gider her spousaile

[*The Birth of Christ.*]

Þe tide, þat bringes all to fine,		¶ þe tyme þat brouȝte al to fyne [lf 70]
Ran wid þis to moneth nine;		was bi þis at moneþes nyne
Ioseph dight him for to ga	11179	Ioseph diȝte him for to go
To bedthelem, and did al-suua,		To bethleem wiþ mary þo
þar wolde he noght lat hir duell*e*,		lenger þ*er*e nolde he dwelle
For wordis of þe Iuus fell*e*.		for wordis of þo iewes felle
For to fle þair fals fame,	11183	For to fle her fals fame
To bethleem he ledd hir hame.		To bethleem went þei same
In þ*at* siquar þ*at* þai did þus		In þ*at* tyme þ*at* þei went þus
was emp*er*our, sir augustus,	11186	Was emp*er*oure sir augustus
A man men had of mekil doute		A mon men had of muchel doute
And dredd ou*er*-all*e* þis world aboute.		And drad was al þe world aboute
[1]Ou*er* all*e* þe worlde he made statut,		Al þe world ordeyned he
Till all þat war his vnderlute, [[1] lf 76, bk, col. 1]		þ*at* þei shulde vndir him be
þat ilk king suld ma þam boune		And vche kyng shulde make hi*m* bou*n*
To cu*m* into þair kindli toune,	11192	To com to her kyndely tou*n*
To make knaulage wid su*m* þi*n*g		To make knowleche w*ith* su*m* þing
To sir augustus, þair ou*er*-king.		To augustus her alþer kyng
A baylle tok þis werc on hand,		A baily toke þis werke on honde
was callid cyrinus in þat land,	11196	was calde cirinus in þ*at* londe
þat did men names for to write		He dud alle me*n*nes names write
þat suld þis ȝeilde all for to quite.		þ*at* of þis ȝelde shulde he*m* not quyte
IOseph come in þat sequare		Ioseph coom þat tyme þere
To betheleem, als i tald ȝou are,		To bethleem as I tolde ȝou ere
vntill his auen ham and hous,	11201	To his owne home & house
And broght wid him his spouse.		And brouȝte wiþ him marye his spouse
þan was scho gan sua forth, þ*at* milde,		So fer was þo goon þ*at* mylde
þ*at* scho was at hir time of childe.		þ*at* she was at the tyme of childe
Quat sal i tell ȝu lesse or more,	11205	What shulde I telle ȝou more
Bot I*esus* þan, hir child, scho bare,		I*es*u hir childe bar she þore
Hir child, and majden neu*er* þe lesse,		hir childe bar she neuer þe lees
widduten we*m*myng of hir flesse.		Mayden wiþouten wem of flesshe

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

¶ Qua godds might kneu wit*er*li,
þar-of thurt him haf na ferli 11210
Maria barn ber in chastite,
Sin godd wald þ*a*t it sua suld be,
He þat þe walud wand moght ger
In a night leif and fruit ber,
Witvten weke or erth a-bute, 11215
And in a night sua did it sprute
To flur and fruit, (als ic haf said)
Moght he not þan, þ*a*t al p*ur*uaid,
Be born vte of a maiden eth,
At þe time o nine moneth?
þat al wroght and al mai reke, 11221
And did þe dumb asse to speke,
And did þe see to cleue in tua [leaf 62, back, col. 1]
His wiþerwines for to sla,
Wel moght he ger witvten ste*m*me,
Maiden ber barn wit-vten we*m*me.
þe liknes o þis barn-teme, 11227
Right als þou seis þe sun beme
Gais thoru þe glas and cu*m*s again,
Wit-vten brest, right sua al plain,
Bot flescheliker he com and yede,
Saufand his moder hir maidenhede.
þus sco bar hir barn-teme, 11233
þat blisful birth in bethleem.
Sli clathes als sco had to hand
Wit suilk sco suedeld him and band,
Bituix tua cribbes sco him laid;
Was þar na riche geres graithed,
Was þar na pride o couerled,
chamber curtin ne tapit. 11240
þe hirdes þ*a*t was wonte to be
On feld was þat time wit þair fee,
þar lighted angels bright of heuen,
þam broght bodword singand wit [steue*n*,

COTTON

Who-so knew his mygħt wytt*er*ly
There-of' he wold' haue no ferly
Mary bere child' in chastite
Syn god' wold' yt must so be
he that the dry yerd' made ere
In oon nygħt frute to bere
W*ith*-outyn erthe abowte to fode
lef' and' blossoms also good'
he that did' as I haue seid'
Mighħt he not that alle p*ur*veid'
Be borne of' a maydyn eth
At the end' of ix moneth
he wroghħt alle in lytiħ stouñd'
To speke also he made the dombe [lf 126]
he did' these to cleve in ij°
his enemies for to slo
he mighħt make a maydyn þen*e*
Child' to bere w*ith*-outyn wem
But as the sonne goth thorog[h] glas
And' levith yt hole as it was
So come the sonne of rightwysnes
In-to our*e* ladijs clene flesħ
kyndly he come & yode
And' sauyd' his modir Maidynhode
Thus bar*e* she þ*a*t barnitem [MS. barmtein]
That blisfuħ birþ^e in bedlem
Suche clothis as she had' to hond'
W*ith* suche she swathid' hym & bond'
Bytwene ij° cracchis she hy*m* leid'
There was non*e* o*þer* gere greide
Was there no pride of' Coverlite
Curtens redels ne tapyte
Tho herdis that were wont to be
On feld' was tho w*ith* her fe
There lighten angils brighħt of' heuyn
And' broghħt word' w*ith* Synggyng [stevyn

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Qua goddis might kneu witerli,
þar-of thurt hi*m* thinc no farli
Mari bere barn in chastite, 11211
Siþen god wald it suld sua be.
He þat þe dri wand might gere
In a night, and fruit bere,
widvten weke of erd aboute, 11215
And in a night sua did he sprute
To floure a*nd* fruit, (als i haue said)
Might he noght þa*n*, þ*a*t all*e* purueyd,
Be born of a maydin eth 11219
At þe terme of nine moneth?
þat all*e* wroght, a*nd* all*e* mai reke,
And þid þe dumb asse to speke,
And did þe see to cleue in to 11223
His wyderwines all*e* for to slo,
well might he ger, widute*n* ste*m*me,
Maiden to be child withoute*n* we*m*me.
Þe licnes of þis barnteme, [col. 2]
Right als þu seis þe su*n*e beme 11228
Gas thru þe glas a*nd* comis againe,
widvten brest, right so all*e* plaine,
Bot sliliker he come and ȝede,
Sauua*nd* his mod*er* hir mayde*n*hede.
þus scho bar hir barn teme, 11233
þat bl[i]ssidful birth in betheleem.
Suilk claþes as scho had tille ha*nd*,
wid suilk scho swetheled hi*m* a*nd* band,
Bi-tuix tua cribbis scho hi*m* laid;
was þar no riche geris graid, 11238
was þar no pride cou*er*lite,
Chamb*er*, curtain, ne tapite.
þe herdis þ*a*t war wont to be 11241
On felde, was þ*a*t time wid þair fe,
þat lighted angelis brith of heuene,
Broght þa*m* bodword si*n*ga*n*d wid
GÖTTINGEN [steu*e*ne,

Who so knewe his myȝt witturly
þ*er*of wolde he haue no ferly
Mary beere childe in chastite
Siþ god wolde hit most so be
He þ*a*t þe drye ȝerde made ere
In o nyȝt fruyt to bere
wiþoute*n* erþe aboute to fode
Leef & blossomes also gode
he þ*a*t dud as I haue seide
Miȝt he not þ*a*t al purueide
Be born of a mayden eþe
At þe ende of nyne moneþe
he wrouȝt al in litil stou*n*de
To speke also he made þe dou*m*be
he dud þe see to cleue in two
his enemyes alle to slo
he miȝt make a maiden þen*n*e
Childe to bere wiþoute*n* wem*m*e
But as þe son*n*e gooþ þourȝe glas
And leueþ hit hool as hit was
So coom þe son*n*e of riȝtwisnes
Into oure lady clene flesshe
kyndely he coom & ȝede
And saued his modir maydenhede
þus bare she þat barme teem
þ*a*t blisful burþe in bethleem
Suche cloþes as she had to honde
wiþ suche she swaþed hi*m* & bonde
Bitwene two cracches she hi*m* leide
þ*er*e was noon oþ*er*e gere greide
was þ*er*e ne p*ri*de of couerlite
Curteyn ridelles ny tapite
þo herdes þ*a*t were wont to be
On felde was þo wiþ her fe
þ*er*e liȝten au*n*gels briȝte of heue*n*
And brouȝt word w*ith* syngynge
TRINITY [steu*e*n

"I bring yow word wit ioi and blis,
Born to night your sauueour es!
Wit þis talkyng þat i yow sai, 11247
Yee ga to-morn wen it es dai
To bethleem, and find yee sal,
þe saueour be born of all.
þar es þe king ou*er*-al king*es* 11251
Born to night wit þir takening*es*,
In a crib he sal be funden,
Ligand þar an asse es bunden.
Honurs him, for-qui he sal 11255
Be sett in dauid king stall."
Quils þis angel sli tiþand tald,
þas oþer lighted dun thic-fald,
Louand godd wit suilkin sagh, 11259
"On hei be ioi, and pes on lagh."
¶ Q*ue*n þai had sai[d] þ*a*t þai wald sai,
þir angels wited þam ewai, 11262
Feird war þaa hirdes for þat light
þai had sene o þaa angels bright,
For þai sagh neuer suilk a sight,
Sli visiting be-for þat night. 11266
þai said, "to bethleem go wee,
O þis tiþand þe soth to see."
Q*ue*n þai com þar, mari þai fand, [col. 2]
And wit hir ioseph hir husband,
And þe child þat suedeld was, 11271
Lai in crib tuix ox and ass.
Q*ua*t þai had herd and sene þai tald,
All wondir on, bath yong and ald,
Bot maria held in hert ai still, 11275
And thanked drightin of his will.
¶ In august time, þe Imparour,
Was vs born vr sauueour, [1 MS. þai]
Q*ue*n þat[1] þis werld was best in pes,
On su*n*nes night, wit-vten les, 11280

COTTON

I bryng you word of ioy and blis
Born this nyght oure Sauyoure is
By this tokyn that I you say
Goth to-morow when yt is day
To bedlem and fynd ye shalle
The sauyoure borne of alle
There is the kyng of alle kyngges
Borne this nyght by alle tokonnynggs
In A Cracche he shalbe foundyn
lyggyng there an asse is boundyn
honouryth hym for-why he shalle
Be-set in dauid kyngges stalle
While this angill tydyng told
Othir lyghtynd doune many-fold
Seying thus men to know
On hie be ioy and pees on low
When they had seid þ*a*t they wold sey
The angils went sone her wey
The heredis dreddyn of that lyȝght
That come of tho angils bright
Suche a light sie they nevir ere
As they sie that nyght there
They seid to bedlem go we
Of thise tydyngges for to se
When they come mary they fond
And w*ith* her Ioseph hir husbond
And the child that swathid was
In Cracche by-twene ox and asse
What they had herd & sene thei told
Alle marvailid on yong and old
Mary held in hart stille
And thanckyd god alle h*is* wille
¶ In Augustus tyme the emp*er*oure
Was vs born oure sauyoure
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

"I bring ȝu word wid ioi and blisse,
Born to-night ȝur sauueour ese!
wid þis takening þat i ȝu sai,
ȝe go to-morn quen it es dai 11248
To betheleem, and find ȝe salle
þe sauueour be born of alle.
þare es þe kyng of all kinges,
Born to-night wid þir takeni*n*ges,
In a cribbe he sal be funden, 11253
Liggand þar ane asse es bunden.
Honoris him, for-qui he sall
Be sett in dauid kinges stall."
Quilis þis angele slik tydand tald,
þas oþir lighted thic fald, 11258
Louand god wid suilkin sau
"On hey be ioi, and pes on law."
Quen þai had sayd þ*a*t þai wald sai,
þir angelis witid þ*a*m awai, 11262
Rad war þe herdes for þat light
þai had sene of þa angelis bright,
For þai sau neu*er* slik a sight, [leaf 77, col. 1]
Sli visiting bifor þ*a*t night.
þai said, "to bethleem go we, 11267
O þis tydand þe soth to se."
Quen þai come þare, mari þ*a*i fand,
And wid hir ioseph hir hosband,
And þe child, þ*a*t swethild was,
Lay i*n* cribbe tuix ox and asse. 11272
Quat þai had herd a*n*d sene þai tald,
All*e* wondrid on, ȝong and alde,
Bot mari helde in hert ai still, 11275
And thanked drightin al his will.
IN august time, þe emp*er*our,
was vs born our sauueour.
Quen þis child was best i*n* pes,
On su*n*nes night, withvte*n* les, 11280

GÖTTINGEN

I bringe ȝou word of ioye & blis
Born to nyȝt ȝoure saueour is
Bi þis token þat I ȝou say
Goþ to morwe when*n*e hit is day
To bethleem & fynde ȝe shalle
þe saueour born of alle
þ*er*e is þe kyng of alle kyngis
Borne to nyȝt bi þese tokenyngis
In a cracche he shal be fou*n*den
Liggyng þ*er*e an asse is bou*n*den
honoureþ hi*m* for-whi he shal
Be set in dauid kynges stal
Wl þis au*n*gel tiþing tolde [leaf 70, back]
Oþ*er*e liȝten dou*n* mony folde
Sayinge þus men to knowe
On heȝe be ioye & pees on lowe
when*n*e þei had seide þ*a*t þei wolde sey
þe au*n*gels went soone her wey
þe herdes dredden of þ*a*t liȝt
þ*a*t coom of þo aungels briȝt
Suche a liȝt sei þei neu*er* ere
As þei sey þat nyȝt þere
þei seide to bethleem go we
Of þis tiþing soþ to se
when*n*e þei coom marie þei fonde
And wiþ hir Ioseph hir husbonde
And þe childe þ*a*t swaþed was
In cracche bitwene ox & as
what þei had herde & sene þei tolde
Alle merueiled þ*er*on ȝonge & olde
Marye helde in herte stille
And þonked god al his wille
¶ In augustus tyme emp*er*our
was vs born oure saueour
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

TRINITY

Ten dais on þe monet was gan,
þat ilk yeir born was sant iohan.
¶ þe aghtand dai þis child was born
Was he circu*m*cised and scorn; 11284
I*esus* on him to nam þai laid,
Als forwit þaim þe angel said.
¶ At þe terme of fourti dais
After þat þe gospel sais, 11288
þai bar þe child fra bethleem
vn-to þe temple o ier*usal*em,
For to do fore him þat dai,
þe settenes of þe ald lai, 11292
þe lai of moyses þat wijld
Wo*m*man þat had a knaue child,
At hir formast birth suld sco
It offer þe hali temple to, 11296
Efter þat sco suld ha lin
Fourti dais in hir gisin;
For maiden child eft als lang
Ar sco suld to þe temple gang. 11300
And wit hir child suld offer þare,
A lamb if sco sua riche ware,
And els qua ne moght sua,
To offer turtuls douues tua, 11304
Oiþer o douues duble brid.
þis lagh maria wit i*esus* did,
Pou*er* gift can sco for him giue
þat com in pou*er*t for to liue, 11308
O pou*er*t na dedeigne had he
þat biddes vs luue wel pou*er*t[e],
For pou*er*t thar naman mislik
Quils he es in god truth rike. 11312
¶ And was o gode haliman
Wo*n*nand in þe temple þan,
O sex scor yeire, hight symeon, [leaf 63, col. 1]
þat had made mani hali bon, 11316

COTTON

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
The viij day fro he was borne
Circu*m*sisid he was & shorne
Ih*esus* to name on hym they leid
As the angiH had hem seid
A aft*er* the t*er*me of xl dais
aft*er* that the gospeH sais
They bar*e* the child fro bedlem
In-to the tempiH of Ier*usal*em
ffor to do of hym that day
That orden*a*ns was on þ^e^ lay
The law of moyses then was
Woman that knavechild had by g*rac*e
At the first birth shuld sho
hyt offir the holy tempiH to
Aftyr that she shuld haue lyne
xl dais in gey-sene
ffor maide child as long also
Ar she shuld to the tempiH go
W*ith* hir child shuld she offir there
A lamb*e* yf she so riche were
And els who that might not so
Shuld offir Turtill dovis ij°
Othir of other dovis dobiH byrd
This lay mary w*ith* Ih*es*u did
Pour*e* yeft gan she for hym yef
That come in pouert to lef
Of poverte no disdayne had she
That byddith vs love welle poverte
poverte that no man mysliche
yf he trow in god so riche
¶ There was a good holy man
In the tempiH wonnyng than
Of vj scor*e* yer*e* & vij hight
That many a shour*e* had byddyn rizt

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Ten dais of þe moneth was ga*ne*,
þat ilk ȝere w*a*s born san iohn. 11282
þe aghand day þis chil was born,
was he circu*m*cisid and schorn;
I*esus* to name on hi*m* þai laid,
Als þe angel þaim forwid said.
AT þe terrm of fourti dais 11287
Efter þ*a*t þe gospel sais,
þai bar þe child fro bethleem
vnto þe temple of ier*usal*em,
For to do on hi*m* þat day, 11291
þe settnes of þe alde lay.
þe lay of moyses þan wild
wo*m*man þ*a*t had a knaue child,
At þe formast birth suld scho, 11295
It offer þe holi temple vn-to,
Eftir þat scho suld haue lien,
Fourti dais in hir gesin;
For maiden child eft als lang, 11299
Ar scho sold to þe te*m*pele gang.
And wid hir child suld offre þare
A lamb if scho so riche ware,
And elles qua ne might sua, col. 2]
To offre turtil douues tua, 11304
Or of douues doubel brid.
þis lay mari wid i*es*u did,
Pou*er* gift gan scho for him giue
þat come in pouert for to liue, 11308
Of pou*er*te na dedeigne had he,
þ*a*t biddis vs loue well pou*er*te,
For pou*er*t thar na man mislike,
Quilis he in god trouthes riche. 11312
And was a goddes hali man
In þe temple wonnand þan,
Of sex skor ȝere, hight symeon,
þat had mad mani holi bone, 11316

GÖTTINGEN

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe eiȝteþe day fro he was borñ
Circu*m*cised he was & shorñ
I*esus*[1] to name on hi*m* þei leide [[1] Iħc]
As þe au*n*gel had hem seide
¶ Aftir þe terme of fourty dayes
Aftir þ*a*t þe gospel sayes
þei bare þe childe fro bethleem
Into þe temple of Ierusalem
For to do of him þ*a*t day
þ*a*t ordenau*n*ce was of þe lay
þe lawe of moyses þen*n*e was
wo*m*mon þ*a*t knaue childe had bi grace
At þe furst burþe shulde sho
hit offre þe holy temple to
Aftir þ*a*t she shulde haue lyn
Fourty dayes in gesyn
For maiden childe als longe also
Ar she shulde to þe temple go
Wiþ hir childe shulde she offer þere
A lomb if she so riche were
And elles who þ*a*t myȝte not so
Shulde offer turtur doufes two
Ouþ*er* of oþ*er*e doufes double brid
þis lay mary wiþ i*es*u did
Pore ȝifte gon she for hi*m* ȝyue
þ*a*t com in pou*er*te to lyue
Of pouerte no disdeyn had he
þ*a*t biddeþ vs loue wel pouerte
Pou*er*te þar no mon mislike
If he trowe in god so riche
¶ þer was a good holy mon
In þe temple wonyng þon
Of six score ȝeere & symeon hiȝt
þ*a*t mony a bone had beden riȝt

TRINITY

þat he moght in þis liues hel
þe comforth se of israel, 11318
þat mans raunsuning suld bere,
And drightin had him giuen ansuer,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þat he o ded suld neu*er* dei,
Til he suld se c*ri*st self wit ei. 11324
For-þi q*ue*n mari mod*er* mild
In-to þe temple broght hir child,
þis symeon þ*at* had his tast
Toched o þe hali gast, 11328
O þis child com sua fain
He was, þ*at* he him went again,
And for gladnes he gaf a cri 11331
þ*at* all ouerherd þat stode hi*m* bi.
"Godd has his folk sene to night,
And sent þam þ*at* he lang for-hight."
þan he ran to i*es*u schete,
And fel dun þar be-for his fete, 11336
Honurd him þat seli man,
And tok him in his armes þan,
And kist his fete and said, "drightin
Do me to rest nu seruand þin,
For nu min ei has sen þin hel, 11341
þat þou has hight to israel."
þar was als-sua an ald wo*m*ma*n*,
Anna þ*at* was wit eld forth gan,
þ*at* liued had foursith tuenti yeier
In viduid, and dais thre. 11346
Lele sco was ai in hir lede,
And neu*er* vte of þe temple yede,
Bot eu*er* þar-in was sco bun 11349
In almisdede and orisun,
Q*ue*n þ*at* sco þis can i*es*us se,
Honurd him be-for his kne, 11352

COTTON

He praide that he myȝt in lyf & hele
Se the comfort of Israell
That mannys rauñsom shuld bere
[1] And god hym had yevyn answer*e*
By the holy gost hym sent [1 lf 126, bk]
That þ*us* seid to hym present
That he in deth shuld not die
Ar he Crist had seyne w*ith* eie
Therefore when that mary myld
In-to thy tempill broght her child
This Symeon that had sauour*e*
In that lord of alle socour*e*
Of his come was he full fayn*e*
And sone went hym agayne
And for ioy he made a Cry
That alle herd that stode hy*m* by
God hath sene his folk full riȝt
And sent hem that he he*m* hight
Anon he ranne to Ih*es*u swete
And felle doune by-fore h*is* fete
Thus honourid hym Symeon
And toke hym in h*is* armys þon
he kyssid his fete and praide of gr*ace*
That he might rest in place
Now haue myne eien sene thyn*e* hele
That þ*ou* hast hight to Israele
Also there was an old wyf
That ferre in eld was gon her lyf
levid she had iiij^{xx} yere
In wodowhod & dais sere
Trew she was in alle her dede
Out of the tempill she not yede
But euyr was she there-ynne bowne
In almysdede and Oreson
When that she Ih*es*u gon se
She honourid hym on her kne

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat he might in his liues hele		*þa*t he my3t in lif & hele
þe comfort se of israele,	11318	Se þe cou*m*fort of israele
þat mannes ransoni*n*g suld bere;		*þa*t mon*n*es rau*n*sou*n* shulde bere
And drightin*n* had him giuen ansuere,		And god him had 3yuen vnswere
[.		Bi þe holy goost him sent
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		*þa*t þus seide to him p*re*sent
þat he of dede suld neu*er* dei,	11323	*þa*t he in deeþ shulde not de3e
Till he suld *cr*ist self se wid ei.		Ar he c*ri*st had seen wiþ e3e
For-þi quen mod*er* mari milde,		þ*er*fore when*n*e *þa*t marie milde
Into þe temple broght hir child,		Into þe temple brou3te hir childe
þis symeon þat had his tast	11327	þis symeon *þa*t had sauour
Touched o þe hali gast,		In *þa*t lord of alle socour
Of þe child come he was so fayn,		Of his come was he ful fayn
þat he ful sone him went a-gayn;		And soone went hi*m* a3ayn
And for gladnes he gaf a cri	11331	And for Ioye he made a cry
þat all*e* ou*er* herde þat stod him bi.		*þa*t alle herde *þa*t stood him by
"God has sene his folk to-night,		God haþ seen his folke ful ri3t
And sent þam þat he la*n*g for-hight!"		And send hem *þa*t he hem hi3t
þan he ran to i*es*u skete,[1] [1 MS. *looks like* strete]		Anoon he ran to i*es*u swete
And fel þar done bi-fore his fete,		And fel dou*n* bifore his fete
Honurd him, þat seli man,		Þus honoured hi*m* symeon
And tok hi*m* in his armes þan,	11338	And toke him in his armes þon
And kist his [fete] and said "drightine		he cussed his fete & preyed of grace
Do me to rest, nu seruand þine,		*þa*t he my3te reste in place
For nu myn eien has sene þi hele,		Now haue myne eyen seen þi hele [lf 71]
þat þu has hight till israel." [2 lf 77, bk, col. 1]		*þa*t þou hast het to israele
[2] Þar was alsua ane ald womman,		Also þ*er* was olde wif
Anna, *þa*t was wid eld for-gan,	11344	*þa*t fer in elde was gon hir lif
þat had leuid four-sith tuenti 3ere		Lyued she had foure score 3ere
In widowhede and dais sere.		In wodewehode & dayes sere
Lele scho was ai in hir lede,	11347	Trewe she was in al hir dede
And neu*er* vte of þe temple scho 3ede,		Out of þe temple she not 3ede
Bot eu*er*e þar-in was scho bune		But euer was she þ*er*ynne bou*n*
In almus dede and in orisoune.		In almes dede & orisoun
Quan scho þis gan i*es*us se,		when*n*e *þa*t she i*es*u gon se
Honurd him bifor his kne,	11352	She honoured him on hir kne

Sco said, "for-soth þis ilk es he
In q*uam* þe werld sal saued be."
O p*ro*pheci soth þis word es,
For þis anna was a p*ro*phetes. 11356
þat ilk dai a p*ro*pheci
Said symeon of vr leuedi,
Of hir and of hir sun i*es*u,
þe quilk i sal sai yow nu. 11360
"þis child," he said, befor þam all,
"Sal be to fel men in dun fall,
And to fell in vprising, [col. 2]
In taken alsua again-saing; 11364
þis dun-fall sal we vnderstand,
Suld be all þe mistruand,
þis vprising of oþer fele, 11367
þat in þair truth war tru and lele.
Til hir he said, "þin aghen hert
A sorful suerd sal stik ou*er*thuert;"
þe suerd o soru thoru hir stode, 11371
Q*ue*n sco hir sun sagh hing on rode.

This is he she seid to sene
In whom the world shalle sauyd bene
Of prophesy sothe this word wes
There-fore Anna was prophetes
¶ That same day a prophesy
Symeon seid of oure lady
Of hir and of hir sonne Ihesu
Which I shalle telle new
This child he seid by-forne alle
Shalbe to fele men in doun-falle
And to fele in vprysyng
In tokyn also of yen-seying
This domefulle shulle we vnderstond
Shulbe alle the mystrowand[1]
This vprysyng of other fele [1 MS. mys-troward]
That in trowþe were trew & lele
Mary he seid to thyne hert
A swerd of sorow shalle styke outwerd
That swerd thorogh hir hert stode
When she hir sonne sie hong on rode

[*The Three Kings make Offerings to Christ.*]

¶ Fra he was born þe dai thritteind,
þai offerd him, þaa kinges heind,
Wit riche giftes þat þai broght, 11375
þat he was born, bot þat yeire noght,
And su*m* sais bot þe nest yeire
Foluand, and sum, wit resun sere,
Sais yere efter þai com. 11379
Iohn gilden-moth sais wit þis dome
þat he fand in a nald bok,
þis kinges thre þar wai þai tok 11382
A tuelmoth ar þe natiuite,
For elles moght not kinges thre
Haf raght to ride sa ferr ewai,
And com to crist þat ilk dai. 11386

¶ he was bore the day thretend
And offird to hym tho kyngg*es* hend
Riche yeft*es* that they broght
But in the first yere was it noȝt
Som men seyne the next yere
ffolowyng and som w*ith* resons sere
Seyne ij° yere aft*er* they come
Iohn Gyldyn-mowþ seith h*is* dome
That he fond in an old boke
Thise kyngg*es* thre hir wey toke
A twelve monyþ ar the natyuyte
ffor els mighte not tho thre
haue rawghte to ride so farre way
And come to Cryst thilk day

COTTON FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Scho said, "treuli þis ilk es he
In quam þe world sal sauued be."
Of p*ro*pheci soth þis word es,
For þis anna was p*ro*phetess. 11356
Þat ilk dai a propheci
Said symeon of vr lauedi,
Of hir and of hir son ihesu,
þe quilk þat i sal tell ȝu nou. 11360
"þis child," he said bi-for þai*m* alle,
"Sal be to fele me*n* i*n* dune falle,
And to fele in uprising, 11363
In takni*ng* alsua of gainsaying;
þis dunefal sal we vnderstand
Suld be all þe mistrouand,
þis vprising of o*þer*fele 11367
þat in trouth w[ar] treu and lele."
Til mari he said, "þin auen hert
A sorful word sal stic ou*er*-thuert;"
þe suord of soru thoru hir hert stod,
Quan scho hir sune sau hang on rod.

þis is he she seide to sene
In whom þe world shal saued bene
Of p*ro*phecy soþ þis word wes
þ*er*fore Anna was p*ro*phetes
¶ þ*a*t same day a p*ro*phecie
Symeon seide of oure ladye
Of hir & of hir son i*es*u
whiche I shal telle new
þis childe he seide biforn alle
Shal be to fele men in dou*n*-falle
And to fele in vprisyng
In token also of ȝein-seying
þis dou*n*-fal shal we vndirstonde
Shul be alle þe mis trowonde
þis vprisyng of o*þe*re fele
þ*a*t in trouþe were trewe & lele
Marie he seide to þin hert
A swerd of sorwe shal stik ou*er*þewert
þ*a*t swerd þourȝe hir herte stood
When*n*e she hir son say honge on rood

[*The Three Kings make Offerings to Christ.*]

FRa he was born, þe dai threttend,
þai offred him, þe kinges hend,
wid riche giftes þat þai broght, 11375
þat he was born bot þ*a*t ȝere noght,
And su*m* men sais þe neist ȝere
Foluand, and su*m*, wid resun sere:
Sais tua ȝere eft*er* þat þai come. 11379
Iohn gilden-moueth sais wid his dome
þat he fand in ane ald boke, [col. 2]
þir kinges thre þair wai þai toke
A tuelmoth are þe natiuite, 11383
For ellis might noght þaa kynges thre
Haue raght to ride so fer way,
And cu*m* to crist þat ilk day. 11386

¶ For he was bore þe day þrettende
Offred to him þo kynges hende
Riche ȝiftis þ*a*t þei brouȝt
But in þe furste ȝeer was hit nouȝt
So*m*me men seyn þe nexte ȝeere
Folewynge & so*m*me w*ith* resou*n*s sere
Seyn two ȝeer aftir þei come
Ion gilden mouþ seiþ his dome
þ*a*t he fonde in oon olde boke [col. 2]
þese kyngis þre her weye toke
A tweluemoneþe or þe natiuite
For elles myȝte not þo þre
haue rauȝte to ride so fer way
And comen to crist þilke day

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

He sais þat in þe bok he fand
Of a p*ro*phet of estrinland,
Hight balaam, crafti and bald;
And mikel of a stern he tald, 11390
A sterne to cum þ*at* suld be sene,
Was neu*er* nan suilk be-for sua scene.
Vs telles alsua iohn gilden-moth,
Of a folk ferr and first vncuth, 11394
Wo*n*nand be þe est occean,
þat bi-yond þam ar wo*n*nand nan.
A-mang squilk was broght a writte
O seth, þe name was laid on it, 11398
O suilk a stern þe writt it spak,
And of þir offerands to mak.
þis writte was gett fra kin to kin,
þat best it cuth to haf in min, 11402
þat at þe last þai ordeind tuelue,
þe thoghtfulest a-mang þam-selue,
And did þam in a montain dern
Desselic to wait þe stern; 11406
Q*ue*n ani deid o þat dozein,
His sun for him was sett again,
Or his neist þ*at* was fere, [lf 63, bk, col. 1]
Sua þat eu*er* þan ilk yere. 11410
Quen þair corns war in-don
þai went in to þ*at* montaine son,
þar þai offerd, praid, and suank,
Thre dais noþer ete ne dranc. 11414
þus thoru ilk oxspring þai did,
Til at þe last þis stern it kyd,
þis ilk stern þam come to warn,
Apon þ*at* mont in forme o barn,
And bar on it liknes of croice, 11419
And said to þaim wit mans woice,
þat þai suld wend to Iuen land.
þai went, and tua yeir war wakand,

COTTON

he seid in that boke he fond
Of a p*ro*phete of Esterne lond
That balam hight Crafty & old
And mekyH of a sterre he told
A sterre he seid shuld be sene
Was neu*er* non*e* to-fo*re* so shene
Iohn tellyth vs als goldyn-mowthe
Of a sterre folk vncouthe
Wonnyng by est occyon
By-yond hem is peple non
Among which was broght a wryt
Of seth the name spak*e* of yt
Of suche a sterre the wryt spak*e*
And off thise offryngg*es* to make
This wryt was kept fro kynne to kynne
That they wold there-on myn
At the last they ordeynyd xij
The wysest among hem-self
And bid hem in a mountene dern*e*
Bysely to wayte that sterne
When eny died of that dozyn*e*
his sonne was sette for hym s*er*teyn*e*
Or his next frende or fere
So that eueriche a yere
When her cornys werne y*n*-done
They wentyn in-to þe mountayne sone
There they offird praied & swank
Thre dais nothir ete ne drank
Thus eche ofspryng there did
Tylle the sterre was to hem kyd
Thilk sterr*e* hem come to warn*e* [lf 127]
Vpon the mount in form[1] of barn*e*
And bar*e* on yt liknes of cros [1 MS. from]
And seid to hem w*ith* mannys voice
That they shuld go to iewis lond
They went & war*e* ij° yer*e* walkond

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

He said þat in þat bok he fand 11387
Of a p*ro*phete of estrin land,
Hight balaam, crafti and ald;
And mikel of a stern he tald, 11390
A stern to cu*m* þat suld be sene,
was neu*er* nane befor sua schene.
Us tellis alsua iohn gilden-muth,
Of a folk fer and ful vncuth, 11394
wonand bi þe est occeane
þat bi3ond þai*m* es wonand nane.
Amang quilk folk w*as* broght a writ
Of seth, þe man was laid on it; 11398
Of suilk a stern þe writ it spak,
And of þir offrandes to mak.
þe writ was gett fra kin to kin,
þat best it couth to haue i*n* min;
At þe last þai ordained tuelue, 11403
þe thoghtfulest emang þai*m*-selue,
And did þai*m* i*n* a montaine dern,
Desseli to waite þe stern; 11406
Quen ani deide of þai*m* dozeine,
His sun[1] for him was sett again,
Or his neist frend þ*a*t was fere,
Sua þ*a*t eu*er* þa*n* ilk 3ere. [1 MS. sum]
Quen þair cornis was i*n* done, 11411
þai went into þat montaine sone;
þar þai offred, praid, and sua[nk],
Thre dais nouþ*er* ete na drank.
þus thoru ilk ospring þai did,
Till at þe last þis stern it kid,
þis ilk stern þaim co*m* to warn, 11417
Opon þat mou*n*t in forme of barn,
And bar on it licnes of croice, [leaf 78, col. 1]
And said to þaim wid manes voice,
þat þai sould weind to iuen lande.
þay went, and tua 3ere was walca*n*d,

GÖTTINGEN

he saide in þ*a*t book he fond
Of a p*ro*phete of estern lond
þ*a*t balaam hett crafty & olde
And mychel of a sterre he tolde
A sterre he seide shulde be sene
Was neu*er* noon bifore so shene
Ion telleþ vs als gilden mouþ
Of a ferren folk vncouþ
Wonyng bi eest occione
Bi3onde hem is pepul none
Among whiche was brou3t a writ
Of seth þe name spake of hit
Of suche a sterrie þe writt spake
And of þese offringes to make
þis writt was kepte fro kyn to kyn
þ*a*t þei wolde þ*er*onne myn
At þe laste þei ordeyned twelue
þe wisest among hem selue
And dud hem in a mou*n*teyn derne
Bisily to waite þ*a*t sterne
When*n*e any de3ed of þ*a*t doseyn
his son was set for hi*m* certeyn
Or his nexte frend or fere
So þ*a*t eu*er*uche a 3ere
when*n*e her cornes were in done
þei went into þe mou*n*teyn sone
þ*er*e þei offred preide & swank
þre dayes nouþ*er* eet ne drank
þus vche ospring þ*er*e did
Til þe sterre was to hem kid
þulke sterre hem coom to warn
Vpon þe mou*n*t in forme of barn
And bare on hit likenes of crois
And seide to he*m* wiþ mo*n*nes vois
þ*a*t þei shul go to iewes londe [lf 71, bk]
þei went & were two 3eere walkonde

TRINITY

þe stern w*en*t forth-wit þ*a*t þam ledd,
And ferlilic þan war þai fedd, 11424
þair scrippes q*ue*r þai rade or yode,
þam failed neu*er* o drinc ne fode.
þir kinges rides forth þair rade,
þe stern alwais þam forwit glade,
þai said, "far we nu to yond king
þat sal in erth haf na nending; 11430
þis king we sal be offrand nu,
And honur him wit truthes tru;
Al þe kinges o þis werld,
For him sal be quakand a*nd* ferd."
þai folud o þis stern þe leme,
Til þai come in-to ierusalem, 11436
Bot fra þai come þar als suith,
þe stern it hid and can vnkyth,
Thoru þe might of sant drightin
For horods sak his wiþerwin, 11440
þat wist þof queþer þe kinges noght,
Bot wend haf funden þat þai soght.
þai toke þair gesting in þe tun,
And spird him efter vp and dun,
Bot þe burgeses o þe cite 11445
Thoght ferli quat þis thing suld be.
þai asked q*ua*t þai soght, and þai
Said, "a blisful child, par-fai! 11448
He sal be king of kinges all,
To hend and fete we sal him fall.
Sagh we na stern þ*a*t ledd us hidir?"
þan þai gedir þam to-gedir, 11452
And spak hir-of wit gret wondring,
And word cu*m* til herod þe kyng,
[1] þ*a*t þar was suilk kynges cu*m*mu*n*,
And in þ*a*t tun gestenin*g* had nu*m*mu*n*.
¶ Q*ue*n he þis tiþand vndir-stod, [1 col. 2]
Him thoght it noþer fair na god,

COTTON

The sterne by-fore hem eu*er* led
And wondirly were they fed
hir skryppis whethir they rode or yode
hem failid nevir drynk nor fode
Thise kyngg*es* redyn forth her rode
The sterre euyr by-fore hem glode
They seid go we to that kyng
That shalle in erthe haue non evenyng
We wold hym bere offryng new
And honour*e* hym w*ith* throwth*us* trew
Alle the kyngg*es* of this werd
ffor hym shulle quake & be ferd
They folowid on the sterre beme
Tille they come to Ier*usal*em
But fro they come there at þ*a*t tyme
The sterre hym hid & nold not shyne
Thorogh the mightt of god above
That was for fals herowdis love
Yet wyst tho kyngg*es* it noȝt [sought
But wend to fynd there that they
They toke her ynnys in the toun*e*
And askyd aft*er* hym vp and doun*e*
But the burgeis of that Cite
had wond*er* what yt mightt be
They askyd hem what seche ye
A blisfull child they seid p*ar*de
he shalbe kyng of kyngg*es* alle
To hond and fote we shulle hy*m* falle
Sie ye no sterre that led vs heþ*er*
Tho they gedird hem to-gethir
And spak there-of w*ith* grete wondryng
And word come to herowde the kyng
That suche kyngg*es* there were comyn
And had her-ynne in toun*e* nomyn
When he this tale vnd*er*stode
hym thoght that neyþ*er* feyr*e* ne good

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

þe stern went forwid þat þaim ledd,
And wonþerfulli þan war þai fedd,
þar scrippes, queþer þai rad or ȝode,
þaim fayled neuer drinc ne fode. 11426
Þir kynges rides forth þair rade,
þe stern alwais þaim forwid glade,
þai said, "far we nu to yon king,
þat sal in erd haue nan euening;
þis king we sal bere offrand neu,
And honur him wid trouthes treu;
Alle þe kinges of þis werld 11433
For him sal be quakand & fered."
þai folud o þis stern þe leme,
Till þai com in-to ierusaleme, 11436
Bot fro þai come þar alsuith,
þe stern it hid and gan vnkith,
Thoru þe might of saint drightin,
For herodes sake his wiþerwine, 11440
þat þoqueþer wist þe kinges noght,
Bot went haue funden þat þai soght.
þai tok þair gestni[n]g in þat tune,
And spirand him after vp and doune,
Bot þe burges of þat cite 11445
Had farli quat þis tydand suld be.
þai asked quat þai soght, and þai
Said, "a blisful child, Par-fai!
He sal be king of kinges alle, 11449
To hend & fete we sal him falle.
Sau ȝe na stern þat led vs heþer?"
þan þai gedrid þaim to-giþer,
And spak þar-of wid gret wondring,
And word com to herodes king,
þat þar was suilk kinges comin, 11455
In þat tune gestning had nomin.
Quen he þis tiþand vnderstode, [col. 2]
Him toght it nouþer fair ne gode,

þe sterre bifore hem euer led
And wondirly were þei fed
her scrippes wheþer þei rode or ȝode
hem failed neuer drynke nor fode
þese kynges riden forþ her rode
þe sterre euer bifore hem glode
þei seide go we to þat kynge
þat shal in erþe haue noon euenynge
we wol him bere offrynge newe
And honoure him wiþ trouþes trewe
Alle þe kyngis of þis werd
For him shulde quake & be ferd
þei followed on þe sterre beme
Til þei coom to Ierusalem
But fro þei com þere at þat tyme
þe sterre him hidde & wolde not shyne
þourȝe þe myȝt of god aboue
þat was for fals heroudes loue
ȝitt wiste þo kyngis hit nouȝt
But wende to fynde þere þat þei souȝt
þei toke her Innes in þe toun
And asked aftir him vp & doun
But þe burgeys of þat cite
had wondir what hit myȝt be
þei asked hem what seche ȝe
A blisful childe þei seide parde
he shal be kyng of kynges alle
To honde & foot we shul him falle
Say ȝe no sterre þat lad vs hidur
þo þei gedered hem to gidur
And spake þerof wiþ greet wondringe
And word coom to heroude þe kynge
þat suche kynges þere were comen
And had her In in þe toun nomen
whenne he þis tale vndirstode
him þouȝte hit nouþer faire ne gode

For wel he wend, þat ful o suik,
To be put vte of his king rike; 11460
And did he suith to samen call
þe maister*s* of his kingrik all,
And fraind at þaim if þai wist,
Q*ua*r suld he be born, þat crist,
þat suld þe king of Iues be? 11465
þai said, "in bethleem iude,"
For þe p*ro*phet had written sua,
And said, "þou bethleem iuda,
þof þou be noght þe mast cite, 11469
þou es noght lest of dignite,
O þe sal he be born and bred,
Mi folk of isr*ae*l sal lede."
Herod þaa kings cald in dern, 11473
And spird þam q*ue*n þai sagh þe stern,
"Gais," he said, "and spirs well gern,
And q*ue*n yee funden haf þe barn,
Cu*m*s again and tels me, 11477
For wit wirscip i will him se."
"Sir," þai said, "þat sal be yare."
Q*ue*n þai went in þair wai to far,
And left herod þat fals felun, 11481
þe stern þai sagh be-for þam bon.
And herbi semis, sua thinc me,
Sagh nan it bot þa kinges thre. 11484
Bituix þe lift a*n*[d] þe erth it glade,
Sua fair a stern was neuer made.
Right fra þe tun of ierusalem
It ledd þam in-to bethleem, 11488
Vte-ou*er* þat hus þan stode þe stern,
þar i*esus* and his moder wern.
þai kneld dun and broght i*n* hand,
Ilkan him gaf worþi offrand.
þe first o þam þat Iasp*er* hight, 11493
He gaf him gold wit resu*n* right,

COTTON

ffor he wend he shuld come
And put hym out of his kyngdom*e*
Swythe to-gedir lete he calle
The mastirs of h*is* clerk*es* alle
And askyd of hem hym by-forn*e*
Wher*e* that Cryst shuld be born*e*
That kyng of Iewis shuld be
They seid in bedlem Iude
The p*ro*phetis haue yt wretyn yor*e*
In bedlem Iuda he to be bor*e*
They it be not þ^e^ most Cyte
Of dignyte lest shuld yt not be
Of the shalle he be born*e* & bred
My folk of IsraeH shalle lede
¶ herowde askyd þ^o^ kyngg*es* in dern*e*
When they sie that ilk sterne
Goith he seid and fast euquer*e*
how he is born*e* and wher*e*
Comyþ ayen and tellyþ me
W*ith* worship wille I hym se
Sir they seid yt shalbe done
On hir wey went they sone
When they and herowde were a-twynne
The sterr*e* to shyne did be-gynne
here-by yt semyth to me
Sie non*e* yt but the kyngg*es* iij^e^
Bytwene eir*e* and erth yt shone
A feyrir was there neu*er* non*e*
The towne of Ier*usal*em fro
In-to bedlem yt left he*m* tho
Ovir the hows stode the sterne
There Ih*es*u and h*is* modir werne
They knelid doun and broght in hond
Echon yaf worthy offrand
The first of hem that Iaspar hight
he yaf hym gold w*ith* reson right

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

For wele he went, þat ful of suike,
To be putt vte of his kingrike; 11460
And did he suith do samen calle,
þe maistris of þis kingrike alle,
And frained if ani of þaim wist,
Quar he suld be born, þat crist,
þat suld king of Iuus be? 11465
þai said, "in bethleem iude,"
For þe prophete had writin sua,
And sais, "þu bethleem iuda, 11468
If þu be noght þe most cite,
þu es noght lest off dignite,
Of þe sal he be born and brede.
Mi folk of israel sal lede." 11472
Herodes þa kinges calld in dern,
And spird quen þai sau þat stern,
"Gas," he sais, "and spiris garn,
And quen ȝe funden haue þat barn,
Comes again and tellis me, 11477
For wid worschipp i will him se."
"Sir," þai said, "þat sal be ȝare."
Quen þai went in þair wai to fare,
And left herodes, þat fals feloune,
þe stern þai sau bifor þaim boune,
And here-bisemes sua think me,
Sau nan it bot þe kinges thre. 11484
Tuix þe lift and þe erd it glad,
A fairer þan was neuer no mad,
Right fra þe tune of ierusalem
It ledd þaim in-to bethleem, 11488
Vte ouer þat hous þan stod þat stern,
þar iesu and his moder warn.
þai knelid dune and broght in hand,
Ilkane him gaf worthi offrand. 11492
Þe first of þam, þat iaspar hight,
He gaf him gold wid resun right,

GÖTTINGEN

For he wende he shulde com
And put him out of his kyngdom
Swiþe to gider lete he calle
þe maistris of his clerkes alle
And asked of hem him biforn
where þat crist shulde be born
þat kyng of iewis shulde be
þei seide in bethleem Iude
þe prophetis haue hit writen ȝore
In bedleem iuda he to be bore
þei hit be not þe moost cite
Of dignite leest shulde hit not be
Of þe shal he be born & brede
Mi folke of israel shal lede
¶ Heroude asked þo kyngis in derne
Whenne þei say þat ilke sterne
Gooþ he seide & faste enquere
how he is born & where
Comeþ aȝeyn & telleþ me
Wiþ worshipe wol I him se
Sir þei seide hit shal be done
On her wey went þei soone
whenne þei & heroude were a twynne
þe sterre to shyne dud bigynne
herby hit semeþ to me
Say noon hit but þe kynges þre
Bitwene eyr & erþe hit shoon
A fairer was þer neuer noon
þe toun of ierusalem fro
Into bethleem hit lad hem þo
Ouer þe hous stood þe stern
þere iesu & his modir wern
þei kneled doun & brouȝte in honde
Vchone ȝaf worþi offronde
þe furst of hem þat iasper hiȝt
he ȝaf him gold wiþ resoun riȝt

TRINITY

And þat was for to sceu takning
O kynges all þat he was kyng. 11496
Melchior him com þair neist,
Heid he was, bath godd and prist,
Wit recles forwit him he fell, 11499
þat agh be brint in kirc to smell,
It es a gun þat cums o firr. [leaf 61, col. 1]
Bot attropa gaf gift o mir,
A smerl o selcuth bitturnes, 11503
þat dedman cors wit smerld es,
(For roting es na better rede)
In taken he man was suld be dede.
O þir thre giftes, sais sum bok, 11507
At ans all thre he tok,
Ful suetlik wit smiland [chere],
Biheild þaa giftes riche and dere.
¶ Ioseph and maria his spuse, 11511
Ful fair þai cald þam til huse,
Fair ȝai did þair conrai dight,
Wit þe child war þai þat night.
Wit-vten pride, þe soth to tell, 11515
Had þai na bedd was spred wit pell,
Bot þat þai faand, wit-vten wand
þai tok, and thanked godd his sand.
Ful fain war þai, þai sua had spedd,
þaa kinges thre ar broght to bedd,
Thre weri kinges o þair wai, 11521
þe feirth a child wel mare þan þai,
þat wist þai wel, and kyd wit dede,
Ful wel he wil þam quit þair mede.
þai had in wil þat ilk night 11525
To torn be herods, als þai hight,
Bot quils þai slepand lai in bedd,
An angel com þat þam for-bedd
To wend þam bi him ani wai,
For he was traitur, fals in fai, 11530

COTTON

he yaf' yt hym in tokonynggeſ
That he was kyng of alle kynggeſ
¶ Melchior come alle-there-next
And kyd he was bothe god & prest
And with sence by-fore hym he felle
That shuld in chirch brenne & smelle
hyt is a gomme that comyþ of fyrre
Baltozar he offyrd myrre
A bawme of wonder bytternes
That dedmen with anoynted is
ffor rotyng is no better rede
In tokyn he was man to be ded
Thise iij^e yeftes seith som boke
At oons alle he hem toke
ffull swetely with smyling chere
Byheld tho yeftes riche and dere
Ioseph and mary his spouse [leaf 127, bk]
ffeire callid hem to howse
In feire aray they hem diȝt
With the child they were þat nyȝt
With-outyn pride to telle you alle
had they no bed sprad with palle
But right as they there fond
They toke and thanckyd god his sond
ffayne they were that they had sped
Tho kynggeſ iij^e were broght in bed
Thre wery kynggeſ of her way
This child sought with this aray
he knew hem wele & kyd in-dede
Wele he quytte hem her mede
They were in wille thilke nyȝtht
To turne to harowde as they hight
But as they in-to slepe were lad
An angill come & hem for-bad
To wend by hym eny way
ffor he was traytoure fals of fay

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[1] And þat was for to scheu takening
Of kinges all þat he was kyng. [[1] lf 78, bk, col. 1]
Melchior him come þar neist, 11497
And kid he was bot[h] godd and p*r*est,
wid rekels forwid him he fell*e*
þat agh be bri*n*t in kirc[2] to smell,
It es a gum þ*a*t cu*m*mes of firr.
Bot attropa gaue gift of mirr, [[2] MS. kirt]
A smell of selcuth bitternes, 11503
þat did man cors wid smerled es,
(For rotting es no better rede) [dede.
In takni*n*g he was man and sulde be
Of þir thre gyftes, sais sum boke,
At anes all*e* thre he toke, 11508
Ful sueteli, and smiland chere,
Beheld þaa giftes riche & dere.

Ioseph and mari his spouse,
Ful faire þai callid þai*m* to house,
Faire þai did þair conrai dight, 11513
wid þe child þai war þ*a*t night,
wid-vten p*r*ide, þe soth to telle,
Had þai na bed spredd wid pelle,
Bot þ*a*t þai fand widvte*n* wand 11517
þay tok, a*n*d thanked god his sand.
Ful fayn war þai, þai sua had spedde,
þe kinges thre er broght in bedde,
Thre weri kinges of þare way, 11521
þe feirst a child wele more þan þai.
þat wist þai wele, a*n*d kid wid dede,
Ful wele he wele þai*m* q*ui*te þar mede.
þai had in will þ*a*t ilk night 11525
To turn bi herodis als þai hight,
Bot quiles þai slepand lay i*n* bedd,
An angel come þat þam for-bedd
To wend þai*m* bi hi*m* ani wai, 11529
For he was trait*our*, fals in fai,

GÖTTINGEN

he ȝaf hit him in tokenynges
þ*a*t he was kyng of alle kyngis
Melchior coom alþer neest
And kud he was boþe god & p*r*est
Wiþ sense bifore him he felle
þ*a*t shulde in chirche bren*n*e & smelle
hit is a gomme þ*a*t comeþ of firre [lf 72]
Balchisor he offred mirre
A bawme of wondir bitturnes
þ*a*t dede men wiþ anoynt es
For rotyng is no better rede
In token he was mon to be dede
þese þre ȝiftis seiþ som boke
At ones alle he hem toke
Ful swetely wiþ smylyng chere
Bihelde þo ȝiftes riche & dere
Ioseph & marye his spouse
Faire called hem to house
And faire arayed þei hem diȝt
Wiþ þe childe þei were þ*a*t nyȝt
Wiþouten pride to telle ȝou alle
Had þei no bed sprad wiþ palle
But riȝt as þei þere fonde
þei tok & þonked god his sonde
Fayn þei were þ*a*t þei had sped
þo kynges þre were brouȝt in bed
þre wery kynges of her way
þis childe souȝt wiþ þis aray
He knew hem wel & kud in dede
wel he quit hem her mede
þei were in wille þulke nyȝt
To turne to heroude as þei hiȝt
But as þei into slepe were lad
An au*n*gel coom & hem forbad
To wende bi him any wey
For he was traitour fals of fey

TRINITY

A-noþer wai þat þai suld fare.
þe morun quen þai risen ware, 11532
And þai had honurd þar þe child,
þai tok þair leue at mari mild,
And thanked ioseph curtaisli,
O þair calling and herbergeri. 11536
þaa kinges ferd a-noþer wai,
Q*ue*n þat herods herd þer-of sai,
Ful wrath he wex, þ*a*t wrangwis ki*n*g,
And herd hi*m* driuen al til heþing.
He sett his waites bi þe stret, 11541
If þai moght wit þaa kinges mett,
He co*m*mandid son þai suld be slan,
If þai moght oþer be ou*er*-tan.
Bot godd wald not þai mett þa*m* wit,
þai ferd al sauf in to þair kyth. 11546
[1] Q*ue*n herods sagh he moght not sped,
Sua wa was him þ*a*t he wald wede,
For þat his wil sua moght not rise,
He thoght him wenge on oþer wise.
He made a purueance in hi, [1 col. 2]
þat mani saccles suld it bij, 11552
For he moght find nan wit sak,
On þe sakles he suld ta wrake.
Q*ua* herd eu*er* ani slik
Purueance sa ful o suike, 11556
þat for þe chesun of a barn,
Sua mani wald þ*a*t war forfarn?
He co*m*mandid til his knyghtes kene
To sla þe childer al be-dene, 11560
Wit-in þe tun of bethleem,
And vtewit mani barntem
Did he sacclesli o lijf,
Ful waful made he mani wijf! 11564
Wit-in þe land left he noght an,
O tua yeir eild þ*a*t he ne was slan,

COTTON

Anoþ*er* wey shuld they far*e*
On morn*e* when they resyn war*e*
When they þ*us* had do to þ*a*t child
They toke her leve at mary myld
And thanckyd Ioseph Curteisly
Of her noble harbergary
Tho kyngg*es* yedyn a-nothir wey
When herowde herd there-of sey
Wroth was that wrongful kyng
And held hym drevyn to scornyng
They set alle spies by the strete
yf they might tho kyngg*es* mete
he bad sle hem for h*is* sake
yf they might hem ovir-take
But god wold not he met he*m* wyth
Save they went in-to their kyth
¶ When herowdis sie he myȝt not spede
Wroth he was as he wold wede
ffor h*is* wille might not ryse
he thoght to venge hym on oþ*er* wyse
he made an ordinauñce in hie
That many Giltles shuld die
ffor he might not fynd Ih*esus*
A-wreke wold he hym þ*us*
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
ffor the cheson of oo barn
Many wold he haue for-farn
he comaundid his knyȝt*es* kene
To sle tho childryn alle by-dene
Wyth-ynne the toun of bedle*m*
And w*ith*-outyn eny barntem
he did hem alle sakeles of lyve
ffull sory made he many a wyve
W*ith*-ynne the lond left he non*e*
Of ij° yer*e* old but lete hem slon*e*

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Anoþ*er* wai þat þai suld fare.
þe morn quen þai risen ware, 11532
And þai had honurd þar þe child, [col. 2]
þai tok þair leue at mari mild,
And thanked ioseph curtaiseli,
Of þair calli*n*g & herbergeri.
Þe kinges ȝode anoþer wai; 11537
Quen herodes herd þ*er*-of sai,
Ful wrath he wex, þ*a*t wra*n*gwis ki*n*g,
And held hi*m* driuen all till hething.
He set his waites by þe strete, 11541
If þai might wid þe ki*n*ges mete,
He coma*n*de sono þai sud be slane,
If þai might ouþ*er* be ou*er*tane. 11544
Bot godd wald noght þai met þa*m* wid,
þai ȝode all*e* sauf in-to þair kith. [spede,
Qven herodes sau he migh noght
Sua wa hi*m* was þ*a*t he wald wede,
For þ*a*t his will might noght rise,
He þoght hi*m* venge on oþ*er* wise.
He made a puruiance in hey, 11551
þat mani sackles suld it by,
For he might find nane wid sake,
On sackles he wald him wrake.
Qua*n* herde eu*er* ani slike
Puruiance sua ful of swike, 11556
þat for þe chesun of a barn
Sua mani wold þ*a*t war forfarn?
He coma*n*ded his knightes kene
To sla þe childe*r* alle bi-dene, 11560
wid-in þe tun of bethleem
And vtewid mani barntem
Did he sackles of liue;
Ful sari made he mani a wiue! 11564
wid-in þe land left he noght ane,
Of tua ȝere eilde þ*a*t he ne w*a*s slane,

GÖTTINGEN

Anoþ*er* wey shulde þei fare
On morn when*n*e þei risen ware
when*n*e þei þus had do to þ*a*t childe
þei toke her leue at marie mylde
And þonked Ioseph curteysely
Of her noble herbergery
¶ þo kynges ȝoden anoþ*er* wey
When*n*e heroude herde þ*er*of sey
Wrooþ wex þ*a*t wrongful kyng
And helde him dryuen to scornyng
þei sett aspies bi þe strete
If þei myȝt þo kyngis mete
He bad sle hem for his sake
If þei miȝt hem ou*er*take
But god wolde not he met he*m* wiþ
Saf þei went into her kiþ
¶ when*n*e heroude say he miȝt not spede
wrooþ he was as he wolde wede
For his wille miȝt not rise
he þouȝte to venge hi*m* on oþ*er*e wise
he made oon ordinau*n*ce in hiȝe
þ*a*t mony gultles shulde diȝe
For he miȝt not fynde ihesus
Awreke wolde he him þus
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For þe chesou*n* of o barn
Mony wolde he haue forfarn
He co*m*mau*n*dide his kny*ȝ*tis kene
To sle þo children alle be dene
Wiþin þe tou*n* of bethleem
And wiþouten mony barmetem
he dud hem sacles of lyue
Ful sory made he mony a wyue
wiþ in þe londe laft he none
Of two ȝeer olde but lete hem slone

TRINITY

Tua yeir or less, i tel it yow,
For sua he wend to sla *ie*su. 11568
All for noght can he to striue,
Moght he noght *ie*su bring o liue,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ar he self wald, þat mighti king,
To ded it moght naman hi*m* bring,
And not yeitt þan þ*a*t he ne suld rise,
Al at his aun deuise. 11576
It was a mikel sume o q*ua*in
O þaa childer þat war slain,
An hundret fourti-four thusand.
Thoru *ie*su com to lijf lastand. 11580
Bot seuen dais for-wit we rede
Ar herod had gert do þis dede,
þar ioseph on his sleping lai,
An angel þus til him can sai, 11584
"Rise vp, iosep, and busk and ga,
Maria and þi child al sua,
For yow be-houes nu all thre
In land of egyp for to fle;
Rise vp, ar it be dai, 11589
And folus forth þe wildrin wai;
Herod þ*a*t es þe child fa
Fra nu wil sek him for to sla,
þare sal yee bide stil wit þe barn,
Til þ*a*t i eft cum yow to warn." 11594

Of ij° yere or w*ith*-ynne þ*us*
So he wend to sle Ih*esus*
Alle for noght gon he stryve
Might he not Ih*es*u bryng of lyve
he that oure aller lyf may yef
W*ith*-outyn hym may no man lyf
Ar he wold that my3ty kyng
Might none hym to deth bryng
And yet not then but he shuld ryse
Right at his owne devyse
This was þe som*me* in certayn
Of the childryn þ*a*t were slayne
An hondird xl and iiij M
To Ih*es*u come to lyf lestand
B But vij dais by-fore we rede
Ar herawdis made do th*is* dede
Ther Ioseph on slepe lay
An angil to hym gon say
Ryse vp Ioseph do the to go
W*ith* mary and hir child also
ye mote nedis alle thre
Into Egipt lond fle
Rysith vp ar yt be day
And folowyth euyr the wete way
herowde that is the child*es* fo
Now awaytyth hym to slo
There shulle ye duelle w*ith* þ*a*t barne
Tylle I come yon eft to warne

[*The wonderful Childhood of Christ.*]

Son was ioseph redi bun, [leaf 64, bk, col. 1]
Wit naghtertale he went o tun, 11596
Wit maria mild and þair meine,
A maiden and þair suanis thre,
þat seruid þam in þair seruis; 11599
Wit þaim was nan bot war and wis.

COTTON

Sone was Ioseph redy boun
By nyght he went out of toun
W*ith* mary myld and hir meyne
A maydyn and also knavis thre
That then were in her s*er*vyce
alle were they ware and wyse

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Tua ȝere or lesse, i tell it ȝu,
For sua he wend to sla *ie*su. 11568
All*e* for noght gan he striue,
Moght he noght *ie*su bri*n*ge of liue,
He þat ur aller lijf mai geue, [lf 79, col. 1]
widuten him mai no ma*n* liue, 11572
Ar hi*m*-self wald, þ*a*t mighti ki*n*g,
To dede might no man him bri*n*g,
And ȝeit noght þa*n* þ*a*t he ne suld rise
All*e* right at his auen deuise. 11576
It was a mekil soume of quaine
Of þe childe*r* þat war slaine,
A hundreth fourti foure thousand
Thoru *ie*su come to lijf lastand. 11580
BOt seuene dais, we forwid rede,
Are he*r*odes gert do þis dede,
þar ioseph on his slepi*n*g lai,
An angel þus till him gan sai, 11584
"Rise up, ioseph! busk þe a*n*d ga,
Mari and þi child al-sua,
For ȝou bihouis nu all*e* thre
In land of egipt for to fle. 11588
Rises up, ar it be dai,
And folus ay þe wildrin wai.
He*r*odes, þat es þe childes fa,
For nou waites him to sla. 11592
þar sal ȝe dwel stille wid þe barn,
Till þat i eft cu*m* ȝou to warn."

Of two ȝeer or wiþynne þus
So he wende to sle Ihesus
Al for nouȝt gon he stryue
Miȝt he not *ie*su bringe of lyue
He þ*a*t oure aller lyf may ȝyue
Wiþouten hi*m* may no mon lyue
Ar he wolde þ*a*t myȝti kynge
Miȝte noon him to deþe bringe
& ȝit not þen*n*e but he shulde rise
Riȝt at his owne deuyse
þis was þe som*m*e in certeyne
Of þe childe þ*a*t were slayne
An hundride fourti & foure þousande
þourȝe *ie*su coom to lif lastande
¶ But seuen dayes bifore we rede
Ar heroudes made do þis dede
þere Ioseph on slepe lay [leaf 72, back]
An aungel to him gon say
Rise vp Ioseph do þe to go
Wiþ marie & hir childe also
ȝe mot nedes alle þre
Into egipte londe fle
Riseþ vp ar hit be day
And folweþ euer þe wete way
Heroude þ*a*t is þe childes fo
Now awayteþ him to slo
þ*e*re shul ȝe dwelle wiþ þ*a*t barn
Til I com ȝou efte to warn

[*The wonderful Childhood of Christ.*]

Sone was ioseph redi boune, 11595
wit naghtertale he went of toune,
wid mari mild and þair meygne,—
A maydin and þair swaines thre,
þat seruid in þair seruise; 11599
wid þam was nane bot war a*n*d wise.

Soone was Ioseph redy bou*n*
By nyȝt he went out of tou*n*
Wiþ marie mylde & her meyne
A mayden & also knaues þre
þ*a*t þen*n*e were in her seruyse
Alle were þei war & wise

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

For sco rad, þat moder mild, 11601
And *in* hir barm sco ledd hir child,
Til þai come at a coue was dipe,
þar þai þam thoght to rest and slepe,
þar did þai mari for to light, 11605
Bot son þai sagh an vgli sight.
Als þai loked þam biside,
Vte o þis coue þan sagh þai glide
Mani dragons wel sodanli,
þe suanis þan bi-gan to cri. 11610
Q*ue*n i*esus* sagh þam glopnid be,
He lighted of his moder kne,
And stod a-pon þaa bestes grim,
And þai þam luted vnder him.
þan com þe p*ro*pheci al cler, 11615
To dede, þat said es in sauter,
"þe dragons wona*n*d in þair coue
þe lauerd agh yee worthli to lufe."
¶ I*esus* he went be-for þam þan,
Forbed þam harm do ani man. 11620
Maria and ioseph ne for-þi
For the child war ful dreri,
Bot i*esus* ansuard þaim o-nan,
"For me drednes haf nu yee nan,
Ne haf yee for me na barn-site, 11625
For i am self man al p*ar*fite,
And al þe bestes þat ar wild
For me most be tame and mild."

[fforth she rode that maydyn myld̄ [f 128]
And̄ in her arme led̄ her child̄
Tille they come by a Cave depe
There they thogh̄t to rest & slepe
They did̄ mary there to ligh̄t
Sone they saw an owgle sigh̄t
As they lokyd̄ hem beside
Out of[1] this cave they sie glide
Many dragons sodeinly
The gromys tho bygan to Cry
When Ihe*sus* sie hem dred̄ so be
he went doune of[1] h*is* mod*er* kne
And̄ stode vpon tho best*es* grym
And̄ they lowtid̄ doun̄ to hym[1]]
[2]þen come þe p*ro*pheci alle clere.
þat spokin was of þat childe dere
[[3]The dragons wonnyng abowte
That lord̄ ow ye loue and̄ lowte]
Ihesus went be-for ham þan.
for-bede to folow him any man.
mari & Ioseph̄ noȝt for-þi. [3 from Laud MS. 416]
for þe childe was ful drery.
bot ihesus ansquared sone anane
for me drede ne haue ȝe nane.
ne haue ȝe for me na care ne site
for I. my-self am man p*ar*fite.
and alle þ*er* bestes þat ar wilde
to me þai salle be meke & milde.

Leon yode þam als Imid, 11629
And pardes als þe dragons did;
Bifor maria and ioseph yede
In right wai þam for to lede. [4 *read* lute]
Q*ue*n maria sagh þaa bestes dute,[4]
First sco was gretli in dute, 11634

Lyones ȝode ham a-myde
and ferde as þe dragownes did.
be-for marie & Ioseph̄ ȝede.
þe riȝt way for to lede.
¶ quen mari sagh̄ þa bestes route.
first ho was in grete doute.

COTTON

[1 *Extract from* Laud MS. 416 *ends here.*]

FAIRFAX

[2 Fairfax MS., leaf 53]

Forth scho rade, þat mayden milde,
And in hir arm scho led hir childe,
Till þai come till a coue þat was depe,
þar þai þoght to rest and slepe, 11604
þar did þai mari for to light,
Bot sone þai sau an vgli sight.
Als þai lokid þaim bi-side,
vte of þis coue þan sau þai glide
Mani dragonis sodaynli, [col. 2] 11609
þe suaines þan bi-gan to cri.
Quen iesus sau þaim glopend be,
He lited of his modir kne,
And stod apon þe bestis grim, 11613
And þai þaim louted vnder him.
þan come þe prophecie all clere,
To dede þat said es in þe sautere,
"ȝe dragones wonand in ȝur coue
þe lauerd au ȝe worthi to loue." 11618
Iesu went bi-for þaim þan,
For-bedd þaim harm do ani man.
Mari and ioseph ne for-þi
For þe child war ful dreri, 11622
Bot iesu ansuerd þaim on-ane,
"For me drede nu haue ȝe nane,
Ne haue ȝe for me na site,
For i am man all parfite, 11626
And all þe bestes þat ar wild,
For me most worth tame and mild."

Forþ she rood þat mayden mylde
And in hir arme lad hir childe
Til þei coom bi a caue depe
þere þei þouȝte to reste & slepe
Þei dud mary þere to liȝt
Soone þei sawe an vgly siȝt
As þei loked hem bi syde
Out of þis caue þei say glide
Mony dragons sodeynly
Þe gromes þo bigon to cry
whenne Ihesus say hem drad so be
He went doun of his modir kne
And stood vpon þo beestes grym
And þei louted doun to him
Þus coom þe prophecie al clere
To dede as seiþ þe sautere
ȝe dragouns wonynge aboute
Þat lord owe ȝe loue & loute
Iesu went biforn hem þon
Forbede harm to any mon
Marie & Ioseph not for þi
For þat childe were dredi
Iesu seide to hem vchone
For me drede haue ȝe none
lete no sorwe in to ȝou bite
For I am mon al parfite
Alle þo beestis þat are wilde
To me shul be tame & mylde

Hou þe tre boued to saint mari.

Leonis ȝode þaim als emidd, 11629
And pardes als þe dragons didd;
Befor mari & ioseph ȝode,
In right wai þaim forto lede.
Quen mari sau þe bestes route,
First scho was gretli in doute, 11634

Leouns ȝede hem a myd
And libardes as þe dragouns did
Bifore mary & Ioseph þei ȝede
In riȝt wey hem to lede
whenne mary say þe bestes route
Furst she was greetly in doute

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Til i*esus* loked on hir blith, 11635
And dridnes bad hir nan to kith.
"Moder," he said, "haf þou na ward,
Noþer o leon ne o lepard,
For þai com noght vs harm to do,
Bot þair seruis at serue vs to." 11640
Bath ass and ox at wit þam war, [col. 2]
And bestes þat þair harnais bar,
Vte o ier*usal*em þair kyth,
þe leons mekli yod þam wit, 11644
Wit-vten harm or ox or ass,
Or ani best þat wit þam was.
þan was fulfild þe p*ro*pheci
þ*at* said was thoru Ieremi, 11648
"Wolf and weþer, leon and ox,
Sal comen samen, and lamb and fox."
[[1] W*ith*-outyn harme of[1] eny tene
That then shalbe hem bytwene]
A wain þai had þair gere wit-in
þat draun was wit oxen tuin, 11654
Forth þair wai þai went fra þan,
Wit-vten kithing of ani man.
¶ Maria forth þam foluand rade,
Gret hete in wildernes it made,
O gret t*ra*uail sco was weri, [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
A palme tre sco sagh hir bi, 11660
"Ioseph," sco said, "fain wald i rest,
Vnder þis tre me thinc wer best,"
"Gladli," said he, "þ*at* wil resun;"
Son he stert and tok hir dun.
Q*ue*n sco had sitten þar a wei 11665
Sco bihild a tre was hei,
And sagh a frut þar-on hingand,
Man clepes palmes in þ*at* land,
"Ioseph," sco said, "fain wald i ete
O þis frut if I moght gete." 11670

COTTON

and ihesus loked on hir ful bliþe
and dredenes bad hir nane to kiþe
moder he saide haue þou na warde
nauþ*er* of lioun ne of libarde.
for þai come noȝt us harme to do.
bot til vs to make þaire seruise to.
baþ asse & ox atte wiþ ham ware.
and bestes atte þaire hernays bare.
out of ier*usal*em þaire kiþ
þe liones mekeli went ham wiþ.
wiþ-outen harme of ox or asse.
or any beste atte wiþ ham was.
þen was fulfilled þe p*ro*phecy
þat saide was þorou Ierony.
wolf & weþ*er* lyon & ox.
sal come sa*m*myn & lambe & fox.
be þaire neu*er* sa wode ne wilde
al salle worshepe þat blessid childe
[[2] A wayen they had and oxyn ij°
That hir gere was led in tho [[2] from Laud MS. 416]
fforth went they hir wey than
W*ith*-outyn techyng of[1] eny man]
Maria forþ squiþe ho rade.
grete hete in wildernes ho hade
of grete t*ra*uaile ho was wery.
a palme tree ho sagh hir by.
Ioseph ho saide fayne walde I reste
vnder þis tree þink me ware best
gladli saide he þat is resoun.
sone he stert & toke hir doun.
quen ho had syten þ*er* wiþ-out legh
he sagh a tree was selcouþ hegh.
and frute þ*er*-on was hangande.
men callis palmis in þat lande.
¶ Ioseph ho saide fayne walde I ete.
of þis frute if I muȝt gete.

FAIRFAX

Till ie*s*u lokid on hir blith, 11635
And drede bad hir nane to kith,
"Mod*er*," he said, "haue þu no ward,
Nouþ*er* of lion ne of lippard, 11638
For þai cu*m* noght vs harm to do,
Bot for þair seruis at serue vs to."
Bat[h] asse a*n*d ox þat wit þa*m* ware,
And bestes þ*a*t þair harnais bare,
vte of ierusalem þair kith, 11643
þe leonis mekeli ȝode þai*m* with,
wid-vten harm of ox or asse,
Or ani best þat wid þaim was. [lf 79, bk, col. 1]
þan was fulfild þe p*ro*phesie
þat said was thoru Ieremie, 11648
"wolf, weþir, lion, or ox,
Sal co*m*me samen, a*n*d la*m*b a*n*d fox."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
A waine þai had þare ger widin,
þat drauen was wid oxen tuin, 11654
Forth þai went þar wai fra þa*n*
widvten teching of ani man.
MAria forth þai*m* foluand rade,
Gret hete i*n* wild*r*enes it made,
Of gret t*ra*uaile scho was weri, 11659
A palme thre scho sau hir bi,
"Ioseph," scho said, "faine wald i rest,
vnder þis tre me thinc war best;"
"Gladli," he said, "þat will resune."
Sone he stirt a*n*d tok hir doune.
Quan scho had siten þar a wey, 11665
Scho bi-held þis tre was hey,
And sau a frout þar-on hingand,
Men clepes palmes in þat land.
"Ioseph," scho said, "faine wald i ete
Of þis frutt if i might it gete." 11670

GÖTTINGEN

Til ie*s*u loked on hir bliþe
And bad hir no drede kiþe
Modir he seide haue þ*o*u no warde
Nouþ*er* of leou*n* nor libarde
þei coom not vs harm to do
But only to serue vs to
Boþe asse & ox þ*a*t wiþ hem were
And beestes þ*a*t her harneis bere
Out of ierusalem her kiþ
þe leou*n*s Mekely went hem wiþ
wiþouten harm of ox or asse
Or any beest þ*a*t wiþ hem wasse
þe*n*ne was fulfilde þe p*ro*phecie
þ*a*t seide was of ieremye
Wolf weþ*er* leou*n* and ox
Shal com togider lomb & fox
Wiþouten harm or any tene
þ*a*t þen*n*e shal be hem bitwene
A wayn þei hadde & oxen two
þ*a*t her gere was lad in þo
Forþ went þei her way þon
Wiþouten techyng of any mon
¶ Marie folewed ridyng good paas
Greet hete in wildernes hit was
Of greet t*ra*uaile she was wery
A palme tre she say hir by
Ioseph she seide now wolde I reste
Vndir þis tre me þinke beste
Gladly þat wol resoun [leaf 73]
Anoon he went & toke hir doun
when*n*e she was set sikerly
She bihelde þis tre so hy
She say a fruyt þ*er*on*n*e hongonde
Men clepe palmes in þ*a*t londe
Ioseph she seide fayne wolde I ete
Of þis fruyt if I myȝte gete

TRINITY

"Maria me thinc ferli o þe,
þat se þe gret heght o þis tre, 11672
þe frut hu suld man reche vnto
þat man his hand mai to nan do?
Bot i site for an oþer thing,
þat we o water has nu wanting,
Vr water purueance es gan, 11677
And in þis wildernes es nan,
Naþer for vs ne for vr fee,
Ne for nan of vr meine."

¶ mari me þink ferli of þe
þat seys þe heȝt of þis tree
þe frute how sulde men reyche þer-to
my hande *þer*-at may na-þing do.
I care mare for a-no*þer* þing.
þat we of wat*er* haue now wanting
our wat*er* puruiance is gane.
and in þis wildernes is nane.
nau*þer* for us ne for our fee.
ne for nane of our meyne.

I how þe tree bowed to ih*es*us

I*esus* satt on his moder kne, 11681
Wit a ful blith cher said he,
"Bogh þou til vs suith, þou tre,
And of þi frut þou giue vs plente."
Vnnethe had he said þe sune,
Q*ue*n þe tre it boghed dune 11686
Right to maria, his moder, fote,
þe crop was euening to þe rote.
Q*ue*n all had eten frut i-nogh, [leaf 65, col. 1]
Yeit it boghud dun ilk bogh, 11690
Til he wald comand it to rise
þ*a*t gert it lute in his seruis.
To þat tre þan spak i*es*u,
"Rise vp," he said, "and right þe nu,
I wil þou fra nu forward 11695
Be planted in min orcherd,
A-mang mi tres o paradise,
þ*a*t þou and þai be of a prise.
Vnder þi rote þar es a spring, 11699
I wil þ*a*t vte þe wat*er* wring;
Mak vs a well for mine sake,
þ*a*t all mai plente o wat*er* take."
Wit þis stert vp þe tre stedfast,
Vnder þe rote a well vte-brast, 11704

I H*es*us satte on his moder kne.
wiþ a ful bliþe chere saide he
bowe þe til us squiþe þou tree
and of þi frute gif us plente.
vnneþ had he saide þe soun.
quen þe tree louted do*un*.
riȝt to mari his moder fote.
þe crop was euening wiþ þe rote.
quen alle had eten frute I.-nogh̄
ȝet hit bowed doun ilk bogh̄.
til he sulde comande hit to rise
þat made hit loute in his seruise.
¶ to þat tree þen spac ih*es*u
ris vp he saide & riȝt þe new.
þou sal fra now heyþen forwarde
be plaunted in myne awen orcharde
among*e* my trees of p*ar*adis.
at þou & þai be of a pris.
vnder þis rote *þer* is a spring*e*
out of hit wat*er* salle wringe.
make vs a welle for my sake.
þat alle may plente of wat*er* take
¶ wiþ þis stert vp þis tree rotefast.
and *þer* hit stode a welle oute-brast

COTTON FAIRFAX

"Mari, me think fe[r]li of þe,	11671	Marye he seide me merueileþ þe
þat ses þe gret hight of þis tre,		*þat* seest þe heȝenes of þis tre
þe fruit hu suld men reche vn-to		To haue *þat* fruyt how shulde we do
þat mannes hand mai no*n* co*m* to.		Monnes honde may noon come to
Bot i site for a-nodir þing,	11675	Bot I sike for anoþer þinge
þat we nu haue of wat*er* wanti*ng*,		*þat* we haue of watir wantynge
vr wat*er* puruiance es all gane,		Oure watir puruyau*n*ce is gone
And in þis wildrenes es nane,		In þis wildernes is none
Noud*er* for vs ne for vr fee,	11679	Nou*þer* for vs ny for oure fe
Ne for nane of vr meygne.		Ny for none of oure meyne

[*How the tree bowed to Jesus.*]

I*es*u satt on his mo*þer* kne,		¶ Ie*s*u[1] sat on his modir kne [[1] MS. Ihū]
wid a ful blith chere said he,		Wiþ a bliþe cheer seide he
"Bou þe till vs suyth, þu tre,	11683	Bowe þe dou*n* anoon þou tre
And of þi fruit þu geue vs pl*en*te."		Of þi fruyt ȝyue vs plente
v*n*nethes had he said þe soune,		Vnneþe had he said þat sowne
Quen þe tre it boued doune [col. 2]		*þat* þe tre ne bowed downe
Right to mari his mod*er* fote,		Riȝt to Mary his modir fote
þe crope was euen wid þe rote.	11688	þe crop neȝe euen wiþ þe rote
Quen alle had eten fruit enoght,		whe*n*ne alle had eten fruyt I-now
ȝeit it boued doune ilk a boght,		Hit bowed stille vche abow
Till*e* he wold comand it to rise		Til he co*m*mau*n*did hit to rise
þat gert it loute in his seruise.	11692	*þat* dud hit bowe to his seruyse
To þat tre þa*n* spak ihesu,		To *þat* tre he spake wiþ miȝt
"Rise vp," he said, "and right þe nu;		Rise vp he seide *þat* þou þe riȝt
I will þu fra nu forthward,		þou shalt fro now forþward
Be planted in mi orchard	11696	Be plantyd in myn orchard
Imang mi treis of paradis,		Among þe trees in paradis
At þu and þai be of a pris.		*þat* þou & þei ben of o pris
vnd*er* þi rote þare es a spri*ng*,		Vndir þi rote þer is a sprynge
I wil at vte þe wat*er* wring,	11700	I wol *þat* out þe watir wrynge
Make vs a well for mi sake,		To be wellyng for my sake
þat all*e* mai plente of wat*er* take."		*þat* we may plente of watir take
wid þis þe tre stert vp stedfast,		Anoon þe tre stirte vp stidefaste
vnd*er* þe rote a well vte-brast,	11704	Vndir þe rote a welle out braste
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY

Wit strand suete, and clere, and cald;
All dranc i-nogh, ilkan þat wald,
Wit all þe bestes in þat place, 11707
þai loued ai drightin of his grace.

wiþ streme baþ squete clere & calde
al drank I.-nogh at euer walde.
wiþ alle þe bestes in þat place.
þai thanked god of al his grace.

[*How the angel broke the tree.*]

Apon þe morn que*n* it was dai,
And þai ware busked to þair wai,
I*esus* him turnd to þe tre, 11711
And said, "þou palme, i comand þe
þ*a*t o þi b*ra*nches an be scorn,
And wit mine angel heþen born,
To planted be in paradise, 11715
þar mi fader mirthes es."
Vnnethes he had þis word spoken,
An angel com, a bogh was broken,
And born a-wai it was alson, 11719
His comanme*n*t was noght vndon;
þe bugh til heuen wit him he bar.
þai fell in suun al þ*a*t þar war,
For angel sight þai fell dun mad.
I*esus* þan said, "qui er yee rade?
Quer it es sua yee wat it noght 11725
þat handes mine þis tre has wroght,
And i wil nu þis ilk tre,
Stand in paradis, to be
To mi santes in sted of fode, 11729
Als in þis wai to yow it stode."
Siþen forth þai ferd þair wai,
And ioseph can to i*es*u sai,
"Lau*er*d, þis es a mikel hete, 11733
It greues vs, it es sua grete;
If þou redes þ*a*t it sua be [col. 2]
We wil þe wai ga be þe se,
For þar es tuns in for to rest, 11737
þ*a*t we[i] to ga me thinc it best."

COTTON

Apon þe morne quen hit was day
and þai ware bo*u*n to take þaire [way.
Ih*es*us him turned to þe tree.
and saide þou palme I comaunde þe.
of þi braunchis an be shorne.
and wiþ myne angel heiþen borne
to plaunted be in p*ar*adis. [leaf 53, back]
þ*er* my fader mirþis is.
vnneþis had he þes wordes spokin.
an angel come a bogh was brokin.
and borne a-way was als sone.
his comaundement was noȝt vndone
¶ þe bogh til heyuen wiþ him bare he
þai felle in squowin baþ las & mare
for þe angel siȝt þai fel dou*n* mad.
Ih*es*us saide quy ar ȝe drad.
wete hit wele & mistrow hit noȝt.
þat handis myne þis tre has wroȝt
and I wil now þis ilk tree.
stande in p*ar*adis for to be.
vn-to my santis in stede of fode.
als in þis way to ȝou hit stode.
Siþen forþ þai went þaire way
and Ioseph con to Ih*es*u say.
lorde þis is a mykil hete.
hit greuis us hit is sa grete
if þou redis atte hit squa be.
we wil þe way take bi þe see.
for þ*er* is tou*n*s in-to rest
þat way to take þink me best.

FAIRFAX

wid strem suete, clere, and cald;
Alle drank enogh ilkan þat wald,
wid alle þe bestes in þat place, 11707
þai loued ai drightin of his grace.

wiþ stremes clere fresshe & colde
Alle to drinke ynowȝe þat wolde
Mon & beest in þat place
Vchone þonked god of his grace

Inde ange[l] brac þe tre.

Apon þe morn quen it was day,
And þai war buskid to þar way,
Iesus him turned to þe tre, 11711
And said, "þu palme, i comand þe
þat of þi branches ane be schorn,
And wid min angel heþin born,
To planted be in paradis, 11715
þar mi faþer mirthes es."
vnethes had he þis word spokin,
An angel come, a bogh was brokin,
And born a-wai it was alsone,
His comandement was done. 11720
þe bogh till heuen wid him he bar;
þai fel in suuiine all þat þar war,
[1]For angel sight þai fell doune mad.
Iesu þaim said, "qui er ȝe radd? [[1] lf 80, col. 1]
Queþer it be sua ȝe wate it noght
þat handes mine þis tre has wroght,
And i will nu þis ilk tre, 11727
Stand in paradis to be,
To mi saintes in stede of fode,
Als in þis way to ȝu it stode."
Siden ȝode þai forth þar wai,
And ioseph gan to iesus sai,
"Lauerd þis es a mekel hete, 11733
It greues vs, it is so grete,
If þu redes þat it sua be,
we will þe way ga bi þe se,
For þar es tunes in to reste, 11737
þat wai to ga me thinc war best."

Vpon þe morwe þo hit was day
And þei were redy to her way
Iesu turned to þat tre
And seide palme I bidde þe
þat of þi braunches oon be shorn
And wiþ myn aungel hennes born
In paradis plaunted to be
þere is my fadir mirþes to se
Vnneþe was þis word spoken
An aungel coom abowȝe was broken
And born awey also soone
his commaundement was done
þe bowȝe to heuen wiþ him he bere
þei fel in swowne þat þere were
þe siȝte of aungel made hem mad
Iesu seide whi are ȝe drad
wheþer þat ȝe wit hit nouȝt
þat hondes myne þis tre wrouȝt
I wol now þat of þis tre
Stonde in paradis to be
To my seyntis in stud of fode
As hit in þis wey ȝit stille stode
þenne ȝede þei forþ her wey
Ioseph gan to iesu sey
Lord þis is a muchel hete
hit greueþ vs hit is so grete
If þou rede þerto we wolde
þe weye bi þe see to holde
þere ben townes in to rest
þat waye to go me þinke best

"Ioseph, nu dred þe noght i sai,
For i sal mak þe scort þi wai, 11740
þat þou on thritte dais long
Iornes sal haf bot a dai gang."
Als þai to-gedir talked sua,
þai loked þam on ferru*m* fra, 11744
And sun began þai for to see
O land of egypt sum cite.
þan [þ]ai wex ful glad and blith,
And come þam till a cite suith,
þai þai fand nan o þair knaing, 11749
At þ*a*t þai cuth ask at þair gesting.
In þ*a*t siq*ua*r þai come to tun,
Was p*r*eistes at þair temple bun
To do þe folk, als þai war sete,
Ma sacrifies to þair maumet. 11754
Bot maria ner was gesten þar,
To se þat kirck hir sun sco bar;
Q*ue*n sco was cu*m*men þ*a*t kirck wit-in,
Man moght a selcuth se to min,
þat al þair idels in a stu*n*d 11759
Grouelings fel vnto þe grund,
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
Dun at þe erth all war þai laid.
þan come þe p*ro*pheci was said, 11764
"Q*ue*n he," it sais, "þe lau*er*d, sal
Cum til egypti, þair idels all
Sal fall dun als þai war noght,
þe quilk þai wit þair handes wroght."
O þ*a*t tun was a lau*er*ding, 11769
Q*ue*n him was tald o þis tiþing,
He gadir[d] folk and duelled noght,
And to þe temple he þam broght;
For to wreke þam was he bun 11773
þat þus did cast þair goddes dun.

COTTON

¶ Ioseph drede þe noȝt I. say.
for I. sal make þe short way.
þat þou of xxx. dayes lange.
Iournes sal haue bot a day gange.
¶ as þai to-geder talked squa.
þai loked ham on ferrum fra.
and sone be-gan þai for to se.
of egipt lande sum cite.
þen þai wex glad *and* bliþe
and come in-to þe cite squiþe.
þ*er* þai fande na knawing*e*
of q*ua*m þai muȝt aske gestening*e*
bot quen þai come in-to þe tou*n*.
was prestes atte þaire temple bou*n*.
als þai ware wont þe folk was sette
to do sac*r*ifise to þaire mawmette.
¶ *and* mary quen ho come þare
to se þat kirke hir sone ho bare.
quen ho come þe kirk wiþ-in.
ho sagh̄ a selcouþ þing to Myn.
þat al þaire mawmettes in a stounde
grouelinge*s* fel vn-to þe grounde
þai stode ful hey. he walde be wrokin
& in þe falling þaire nek was brokin
dou*n* atte þe erþ al were þai laide
þen come þe p*ro*phecy was saide
how hit was saide a lorde sal fare
vn-til egipt þ*er* mawmettes are
þai sal falle dou*n* & be riȝt noȝt
þe quilk þai wiþ þaire hand*es* wroȝt
¶ In þat tou*n* was a lordinge.
quen him was talde þis tiþinge
he gedderred folk dwelled he noȝt
and to þe temple he han. broȝt.
for to wreke ham was he bou*n*.
Atte þus dide caste his godd*es* dou*n*

FAIRFAX

"Ioseph ne drede þu noght i say,
For i sal make þe schort þi way,
þat þu on threti dais lang 11741
Iornais, sal haue bot a day at ga*n*g."
Als þai toged*er* talked sua,
þai lokid þai*m* on ferrom fra,
And sone biga*n* þai for to se 11745
Of land of egipte su*m* cite.
þan þai wex ful gladd a*n*d blith,
And come þai*m* till a cite swith,
þar þai fand na noþ*er* knauyng, 11749
þat þai cuth aske at ani gest*n*ing.
þat siquare þ*a*t þai co*m*e till tune,
was p*r*estes at þair temple bune
To do þe folk als þai war sett
Make sac*ri*fis to þair maumett. 11754
Bot maria nere was gestnid þare,
To se þat kirc hire sun scho bare;
Quen scho was come*n* þ*a*t kirc widin,
Men might a selcuth se to min,
þat all þar [y]dels in a stound 11759
Grouelinges fel vnto þe grund,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Dune at þe erd all*e* war þai laid. [col. 2]
þa*n* come þe p*r*opheci was said, 11764
"Quen he," it said, "þe lau*er*d sall*e*
Come to egipte, ydels all*e*
Sal fall du*n*ne als þai war noght,
þe quilk þai wid þair handes wroght."
Of þat tune was a lau*er*ding, 11769
Quen hi*m* was tald of þis tiþing,
He gedrid folk, a*n*d duelled noght,
And to þe temple he þaim broght,
Forto wreke þaim was he bune 11773
þat þus did cast his goddes dune.

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Ioseph drede þe not I say
I shal make short þi way
Of þritty dayes Iourney þro
Þou shal haue but a day to go
As þei to gider talkyng were [leaf 73, bk]
þei loked aboute fer & nere
Soone bigon þei þo to se
Of egipte londe a good cite
Þen*n*e wex þei glad & bliþe
And coom to þ*a*t cite swiþe
Fond þei þ*er*e no knowyng
To aske any gestenyng
þ*a*t tyme þ*a*t þei coom to towne
were prestis at her temple bowne
To make þe folk as þei were set
Do sacrifise to her maumet
Marie neȝe was Inned þere
To se þe chirche hir son she bere
When*n*e he was the chirche comen In
Men miȝte a selcouþ se to myn
Alle þo deueles in a stou*n*de
Grouelynge fel to þe grou*n*de
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Dou*n* to þe erþe were þei leide
þen*n*e coom þe p*r*ophecie was seide
when*n*e he seide þe lord shalle
Com to egipte ydoles alle
Shul falle & was to nouȝt
whiche þei wiþ her hondes wrouȝt
¶ Of þ*a*t tou*n* was a lordyng
When*n*e hi*m* was tolde þis tiþing
he gedered folk & dwelt nouȝt
And to þe temple he hem brouȝt
For to wreke hem was he bou*n*
þ*a*t þus cast his goddes dou*n*

TRINITY

Q*ue*n he þam sagh in temple lij,
Hijs godds and his maumentri, 11776
He com to maria wit-vten harme
þar sco hir child bar in hir arme,
Honurand for-wit him he fell, 11779
And til his folk þus he can tell,
"þis child, if he ne war godd almight,
Vr godds had standen al vp-right,
Bot for he es godd mighti sene, [lf 65, bk, col. 1]
Vres ar fallen don be-dene. 11784
Q*ua*t dos or goddes or mai do ger;
Bot we ne wrick þe wisliker,
þe wark of him sua mai we dred,
Als wittnes on vr eldres dede;
Hu it be-tide to pharaon, 11789
Wit al his folk he was for-don,
For þai wald noght apon him tru,
Sua ful o might and o v*er*tu,
Al þai drund in þe se.
I tru on him, alsua do yee." 11794
Was noght a temple or-q*ua*r i*n* tun,
þ*a*t þar ne fel sum idel dun.
¶ In egypte leue we nu i*esu*m,
Wordes to tell of herod sum. 11798
þis herods had regned thr[i]tte yere,
Q*ue*n i*esus* crist vr lauedi bere,
Siþen he regned yeres seuen,
His wranges godd on him sal heuen,
þat fals, þat fell, þat godds faa,
þat soght his lau*er*d for to sla, 11804
Hu had he hert to sced þair blod
þ*a*t neu*er* did til him bot godd?
þ*a*t wili wolf, þat fox sa fals,
Bath gain fremd and freinds als,
O carles costes al til vnknauin, 11809
And was man-queller til his aun.

COTTON

¶ quen he sagh in þat temple lye
his goddis & his mawmetrie.
he come to mari wiþ-out harme
þ*er* ho hir childe bare in hir harme.
knelande dou*n* be-for him fel.
and to þe folk þus con he tel.
had noȝt þis childe bene god of miȝt
our goddis had standen al vp-riȝt
for he is god þat is wele sene.
ours ar fallen alle be-dene.
¶ our goddis ar fals þai may noȝt rise
of our dedis we ar noȝt wise.
þe wrake of him sare may we drede
als witnes is on our eldres dede.
how hit be-tid to pharaon.
wiþ-al his folk was he for-done.
for þai walde noȝt. do at his rede
be wikked consaile ware þai dede
alle þai drowned in þe see.
I. leue on him loke squa do ȝe.
was noȝt a temple in þat tou*n*.
at þar ne felle sum mawmett*es* dou*n*
In egipt leue we now ih*es*u.
of herode tiþandes herkenes new
þis erode had regned xxx. ȝere.
quen ih*es*u c*r*ist our lauedi bere.
siþen he regned ȝeres vij.
in myche sorou as I sal neyuen.
he was fulfelle *and* goddis fa.
how durst he seche his lorde to sla.
how had he hert to shede þaire blode
þat neu*er* dide til him bot gode.
þat wely wolf þat for[1] sa fals [1 MS. fox]
a-gayne god & his frendis als.
he slogh childer mony an vn-knawe*n*.
he was mon-queller vn-til his awe*n*

FAIRFAX

Quen he þai*m* sau i*n* þe temple lij,
His goddes and his maumettri, 11776
He come to maria widvte*n* harm
þar scho hir chil[d] bar in hir barm,
Honurand forwid he felle, 11779
And till þis folk þus ga*n* he telle,
"þis child, if he no war god of might,
vr goddes all*e* had standen up right.
Bot for he es god mighti sene,
vres es fallen dune all*e* bi-dene. 11784
Quat dos vr goddes vr mai do gere;
Bot we ne wirk þe wislikere,
þe werke of him sore mai we drede,
Als wittenessis on vr eldris dede;
Hu it bitid till pharaon, 11789
wid all his folk he was for-done,
For þai wold noght on i*es*u trou,
Sua ful of might and of v*er*tu,
All*e* þai drouned in see. 11793
I trou in him, al-sua do ȝe."
was noght a templee i*n* al þ*a*t tune,
þat þar ne fel su*m*del dune. 11796
IN egipte leue we nou i*es*u*m*,
wordes to telle of h*er*odes sum.
þis h*er*odes had regned thritti ȝere,
Quen þat vr leuedi i*es*u bere, 11800
Siþen he regned thries seuen, [leaf 80, bk, col. 1]
His wranges god on him sal heue*n*,
þat fals, þ*a*t fell, þ*a*t goddes fa,
þat soght his lau*er*d forto sla, 11804
Hu had he hert to seke þair blode
þat neu*er* did till him bot gode?
þat wili wolf, þat for sua fals
Bath gain fri*m*med a*n*d frindes als,
Of karlis costis til vnknauen, 11809
And manquell*er* til his auen.

GÖTTINGEN.

When*n*e he say in þe temple ly
his goddes & his maumetry
He coom to marie wiþouten harme
As she hir childe bare in barme
Wiþ honoure bifore hi*m* he felle
And to þe folke þus gan telle
But þis childe were god of myȝt
Oure goddes had stonden vp riȝt
But for he is al myȝty sene
Oure are fallen dou*n* bi dene
þe wreche of him sore may we drede
As witnesseþ oure eldres dede
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
how hit bitidde of pharaone
Wiþ al his folke was fordone
For þei wolde not on god leue
þ*er*fore had þei þ*a*t greue
Alle þei drowned in þe see
I trowe bi him so do now ȝe
Was no temple in al þ*a*t tou*n*
þ*a*t þ*er*of ne fel su*m*del dou*n*
¶ In egipte leue we I*esus*[1] þus [[1] Iħc]
To telle su*m* what of heroudus
Heroude had regned þritty ȝere
when*n*e þ*a*t marie i*es*u[2] bere [[2] iħu]
Siþen he regned þries seuen
Fer he brouȝte hi*m* self from heuen
þ*a*t false felou*n* goddes fo
Souȝte his lord for to slo
How had he hert to shede her blood
þ*a*t neuer dud but good
þ*a*t wilful wolf þ*a*t ferde so fals
Aȝeynes fremde & frendes als
his delful dedes most be knowen
Monqueller was he to his owen

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX	
þat gredi gerard als a gripe,	11811	*þat* gredi gerarde as a gripe.	[leaf 54]
His vn-rightes biginnes to ripe!		his wikked dedis be-gynnys to ripe	
And of his seruis mani dai,		of his seruise & his mysdede.	
Nu neghes tim to tak his lai.		now neghes *þe* time of his mede.	
þat caitif vn-meth and vn-meke		¶ *þat* fals caytef ay vn-meke	
Nu bigines he to seke;	11816	now be-gynnes he for to seke.	
þe parlesi has his a side,		*þe* parlesi puttis in his side.	
þat dos him fast to pok his p*ri*de;		*þat* makis him fast a-bate his pride.	
In his heued he has *þe* scall,		on his heued he has *þe* skalle.	
þe scab ou*er*-gas his bodi all,		*þe* scabbe ouer-gas his bodi alle.	
In his sides him held *þe* thring;	11821	fast *þai* be-gynne him to *þ*ring*e*	
His folk sagh soru on *þair* king.		his folk sagh̄ sorou on *þaire* king*e*.	
Wit *þe* crache him tok *þe* scurf,		& wi*þ* skratting[1] he toke *þe* skurf	
þe fester thrild his bodi thurgh,		he barked ouer as a turf*e*.	
þe gutte *þe* potagre es il to bete,		*þe* gutte podagre is il to bete.	
It fell al dun in-til his fete.	11826	hit fel *þan* dou*n* in-til his fete.	
Ou*er* al *þan* was he mesel plain,		ouer alle he was w*ith* mesel playne	
And *þar*-wit had feuer quartain;		*and* *þar*-wi*þ* had he feuer quarten.	
Ydropsi held him sua in threst, [col. 2]		*þe* dropecy helde hi*m* squa in *þ*rest	
þat him thoght his bodi suld brest.		*þat* al men loked quen he sulde brest	
þe falland gute he had emell,	11831	*þe* falland euel he had I. telle.	
His teth vt of his heued fell,		*þe* te*þ* out of his heued felle.	
On ilk side him soght *þe* sare,		on ilk side him so*ȝ*t his sare.	
It moght naman in lijf ha mare.		hit mu*ȝ*t naman in life haue mare	
Ou*er*-al wrang vte worsum and ware,		ou*er* alle out w*ra*nge worsum or ware	
And wormes creuld here and *þare*.		*and* wormes crauled here & *þare*.	
¶ Als caitif *þare* he ligges seke,	11837	¶ *þis* caitef *þer* he lys seke	
And dos him leches[1] for to seke,		he dos him leches for to seke.	
And *þai* com bath fra ferr and ner,		*and* *þai* come ba*þ* ferre & nere	
þat sliest war o *þat* mister; [1 MS. lethes]		atte sleyest ware of *þat* mistere	
Bot for *þai* moght not leche his wa,		*and* for *þai* mu*ȝ*t no*ȝ*t lech̄ his wa.	
All he did *þam* for to sla.		alle he dide ham for to sla.	
His aun geing all fledd him fra,		¶ his aghen folk al fled him fra.	
Bath seruands and sun alssua,	11844	ba*þ* seruande *and* sone alsqua.	
His freindes all *þai* him fra fledd,		his frendes alle fra him *þai* fled	
Moght nan for stinck negh til his bedd,		mu*ȝ*t nane for stink come ney his bed.	

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	
þat gredi gerard als a gripe,	11811	þat gredy gerarde as a gripe	
His wranges mi bigi*n*nes to ripe!		Now his wrongis bigo*n*ne to ripe	
And of his seruis mani dai,		And for his seruyse mony a day	
Nu comes time to take his lai.		þen*n*e coom tyme to take his pay	
þat caitif vnmeth a*n*d vnmeke,	11815	þat cursed caitif so vn meke	
Nu biginnes he to wax seke;		þo bigon to wexe seke	
þe palsy has he a side,		þe palesy smoot his oon side	
þ*a*t dos him fast to poke his pride;		þ*a*t dud him faste abate pride	
On his heued he has þe skalle,	11819	On his heed þ*er*e wex a scalle	
þe skab ou*er*-gaes his bodi alle,		þe scabbe ou*er*gooþ his body alle	
In sides held him fast þe thring;		þus at ones coom þis þing	
His folk sau soru on þair king.	11822	þe folke say sorwe on her kyng	
wid þe crache him toke þe skurth,		þe ȝicche toke hi*m* sikerly	
þe festre thrilled his bodi thurgh,		þe fester smoot þourȝe his body	
þe gutt podag*er*e es ill to bete,	11825	þe goute potagre euel to bete	
It fell all*e* dune in till his fete.		hit fel dou*n* into his fete	
Ouer all*e* þan was he mesele plai*n*e,		Ouer al was he mesel pleyne	[leaf 74]
And þar-wid has he fever q*ua*rtaine,		þ*er*wiþ he hadde þe feuer quarteyne	
þropsi held him sua in threst,	11829	þe dropesy so to gider him prest	
þat he wend his bodi suld brest.		þ*a*t he wende his body wolde brest	
þe falland goutt he had emelle,		þe fallyng euel had he to melle	
His teth vte of his hefde felle,		his teeþ out of his heed felle	
On ilk siþe him soght his sare,	11833	On vche side hi*m* souȝte his sore	
þ*er* might no ma*n* on lijf haf mare.		Miȝt no mon wiþ lif haue more	
Ou*er* al wrang vte worsu*m* a*n*d ware,		Ou*er* al wrong out þe wore	
And wormis cruled here a*n*d þare		Maþes cruled in hi*m* þore	
Þis caitif þar he ligges seke,	11837	þis caitif so vnmeke	
And dos him leches forto seke,		Dooþ him leches for to seke	
And þai come bath fra fer & nere,	[col. 2]	þei comen boþe fro fer & nere	
Dat sliest was of þat mistere,	11840	þe sleȝest of þ*a*t ilke mistere	
Bot for þai might noght leche his wa,		And for þei miȝte not leche his wo	
All*e* he did þai*m* forto sla.		Alle he dud hem for to slo	
His auen men all fledd him fra,		Fro him fledde his owne meyne	
Bath seruand and sun alswa,	11844	Boþe son & seruau*n*tis to se	
His freindes all*e* þai fra hi*m* fledd,		þus his frendes fro him fledde	
Might nane for stinc cu*m* til his bedd,		Miȝt noon for stynke com to his bedde	

All þai fled fra him a-wai,
And isked efter his enddai. 11848
¶ Q*ue*n þ*a*t his sun archelaus
Sagh his soruful fader þus,
Til þe barnage tit he sent,
To mak a priue p*ar*lement. 11852
"Godd men," he said, "q*ua*t es your
O mi fader þ*a*t þus es dight? [sight
Yee se he has na mans taill,
þar-for yee sai me your consaill.
He es sua stad wit-in his waa, 11857
þ*a*t sagh i neu*er* nanoþer sua;
þe roting þ*a*t him rennes vte,
þe stinck þat ai es him a-bute,
Ne mai na liueand man it thole,
And þar-wit he dos his leche cole.
Quat sum he-self dos he ne wat,
For he es in a soruful state, 11864
For he es vte of his witt for wa.
For-þi rede i, if you thinc sua,
þat we ger get vs leches tuin,
In quilk we mai siker vs in,
To mak a neu bath to proue,
O pike and oile to his behoue, 11870
And q*ue*n þat it has had an hete,
Cast him þar-in al for to suete."
þe barnage said, "god es þi rede,
For almis war þat he war dede."
[1] ¶ þis leches sun did þai sun forth bring,
Q*ue*n þai come be-for þe king [1 If 66, col. 1]
He lifted vp his lathli ching, 11877
And felunlik can on þaim grene,
"Fiȝ aputains," he said, "quat er yee?"
"Sir! lechis for to leche þe;
Medicine sal þou of vs take,
A nobul bath we sal þe make, 11882

COTTON

al þai fled fra him a-way.
and prayed oft*er* his ending[1] day.
Quen his sone archelaus.
sagh his sorouful fader þus.
to þe baronage sone he sent.
to make a preue p*ar*lement
¶ God men he saide quat is ȝ*our* siȝt
of my fader at þus is diȝt.
ȝe se he has na mannys tale.
þar-fore ȝe say me ȝour consaile
he is squa stad wiþ-in is wa.
þat sagh I. neu*er* nane o*þer* squa.
þe roting[1] þat him rynnys oute
þe stink þat is him ay a-boute.
ne may na liuand man hit þole.
þar-fore his leches he slees as fole
¶ quat him-self dos he ne wate.
he is squa stad in sorouful state.
he is out on his witte for wa.
for-þi rede I if ȝou þink squa.
þat we gete vs leches twyn
In q*ua*m þat we may traiste vs in
to make a new bath to proue
of pik *and* oyle to his bi-houe.
and quen hit has tane a hete.
caste him þ*er*-in for to squete.
¶ þe barnage saide gode was his rede
for alm*es* ware þat ware dede.
þer leches sone forþ dide þai b*r*ing[1]
& quen þai come be-for þe king[1].
he lifted vp his laþli chyn.
and bitterli be-gan to gryn.
¶ fy quat deuel he saide ar ȝe.
sir leches saide þai to hele þe.
medecine saltow of vs take.
a noble baþ we sal þe make.

FAIRFAX

Alle þai fledd fra him a-way, 11847
And praid efter his ending day.
Quen þat his sun archelaus
Sau his soruful fadir þus,
To þe barnage tit he sent, 11851
For to make a priue parlement,
"Gode men," he said, "quat es ȝur sight
Of mi fader þat þus es dight?
ȝe se he has na mannes taille, 11855
þar-for ȝe sai me ȝur cunsaille.
He es sua stadd in his wa,
þat sau i neuer nane noþer sua;
þe roting þat him renes vte, 11859
þe stink þat ai es him a-boute,
Ne mai na liuand man it thole,
And þar-wid he dos his leches cole.
Quat him-self dos he ne wate, 11863
For he es in a sorful state,
He es vte of his witte for wa.
For-þi i rede, if ȝe rede sua,
þat we gett vs leches tuin, 11867
In quilk þat we mai sikir vs in,
To make a neu bath to proue,
Of pic and oil til his bi-houe, 11870
And quen þat it has had a hete,
Cast him in and late him swete."
þe barnage said, "gode es þis rede,
For almous war þat he war dede."
Þir leches sone did þai bring, 11875
And quen þai com bifor þe king,
He liftid up his lathli chin, [lf 81, col. 1]
And felunli gan on þaim grin, 11878
"Fiz a putaines," he said, "quat er ȝe?"
"Sir, leches for to leche þe,
Medicine sal þu of vs take,
A noble bath we sal þe make, 11882

GÖTTINGEN

Alle fled fro him a way
And preyed aftir his endyng day
¶ Whenne þat archelayus his son
Say þus his sory fadir won
To þe baronage soone he sent
To make a priue parlement
Gode men he seide what is ȝoure siȝt
Of my fadir þat is þus diȝt
ȝe seen he haþ no monnes taile
þerfore seiþ me ȝoure counsaile
he is so stad in his wo
Saw we neuer noon oþere so
þe rotyng of him þat rennеþ oute
And þe stynke him aboute
May no lyuynge mon hit þole
he sleeþ his leches deed as cole
wod is he þus in þis debate
he is in a sorweful state
For wo he is out of his wit
I rede if ȝe assente to hit
þat we get vs leches tweyn
In whiche we may trust certeyn
A newe baþ to make & proue
Of picche & brymstone for his loue
And whenne hit welleþ in þat hete
Caste him in & lete him swete
þe baronage seide good is þis rede
For almes were þat he were dede
¶ þo leches soone dud þei bringe
Whenne þei coom bifore þe kynge
he lifte vp his lodly chin
lokyng felounly & grym
hore sones he seide what are ȝe
leches þei seide to leche þe
Medicyne shal þou of vs take
A noble baþ we shul þe make

TRINITY

þat bi þ*at* þou þar-of cum vte	& be atte þou come þ*er*-of oute.
þou sal be hale sum ani trute." 11884	þou sal be hale as a troute.
þai fild a lede o pik and oyle,	þai filled a led of pik*e* & oyle.
And fast þai did it for to boile;	*and* fast þai dide hit for to boyle.
Q*ue*n it was to þair will al dight,	¶ quen hit was to þaire wil di3t
þai lifted vp þat maledight. 11888	þai lifted vp þat cursed wi3t.
"Aha! traiturs," he said, "i sale	traytours he saide for-soþ I. sale.
Hing yow bot ye mak me hale."	honge 3ou bot 3e make me hale.
"Nai goddut," þai said, "sir king,	¶ nay god wate saide þai sir king
Sal þou neu*er* naman hing, 11892	sal þou neu*er* na man hing
Bi þat we ani fra oþer part	be þat we fra þe depart.
Bot-if we fail nu of vr art."	we sal no3t failly of our art.
Wit þis þai lete his heud dun,	wiþ þis þai lete his heued dou*n*
And vp þe fete o þat felun, 11896	*and* vp þe fete of þat felou*n*.
For þai haf halden him þair haite,	quen hit welle wiþ grete hete.
þar-in þai hang him be þe fete,	þ*er*-in þai hange him bi þe fete.
And drund him in pike and terr,	& drouned him in pik*e* & terre
And send him quar he faris werr,—	& sende him quare he fares werre.
Werr þan he fard eu*er* ar, 11901	werre þen euer he ferde are
þar neu*er* es end a-pon his far[1];	þ*er* neu*er* is ende a-pon his care.
For he es bileft wit satanas, [1 *read* kar]	for he is be-left wiþ sathanas
And wit þe traitur sir iudas.	*and* wiþ þe traitour fals Iudas.
Q*ue*n he was ded, þ*at* gerard grim,	¶ quen he was dede þat gerard grim
Archilaus was king efter him. 11906	Archelaus was king*e* oft*er* him. [2 lf 54, bk]
[.	[2] In his time was done mony selcouþ.
. . . . .	bot I haue na tome ham to mouþ
. . . . .	for I wille telle of ih*es*us mare,
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]	*and* leue erode in sorou & care.

how ih*es*u come in-to egipt and þer a childe [spilt] his leke.

¶ Q*ue*n herod o þis liue was farn,	Q[uen] herode of þis werld was farne
An angel com ioseph to warn,	[An angel com] Ioseph to warne.
And said, "time es ye busk yow,	& [said time as þe busk thow.]
yee and maria, alsua i*es*u, 11914	3e & maria alsqua ih*es*u.
COTTON	FAIRFAX

þat bi þat þu þar-of cu*m* vte
þu sal be hal als ani troute." 11884
þai filde a led of pic and oyle,
And fast þai did it for to boyle;
Quen it was to þair will al dight,
þai lifted vp þat maledight. 11888
"Ha, t*rait*u*r*is!" he said, "i salle
Hing ȝu both, bot ȝe mak me hale."
"Nai sertis," þai said, "sir king!
Ne sal þu neu*er* no man hing, 11892
Bi þat we ani fra o*þer* part,
Bot-if we faile nu of vr art."
wid þis þai lete his heued dune,
And vp þe fete of þat feloune, 11896
For þai haf halden him þar hete,
þar-in þai hang him bi þe fete,
And baþed him in pic and terr,
And sent hi*m* þar he faris werr,—
Wers þan he ferd eu*er* are, 11901
þar neu*er* comes ende apon his care;
For he es be-lefte wid satanas,
And wid þe traitur, sir iudas.
Quen he was dede, þ*a*t gerard grim,
Archelaus was king efter him. 11906
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Bi þ*a*t þou com þ*er*of oute
þou shal be hool as any troute
þei filled a leed of picche & oile
And fast duden hit to boile
whe*n*ne it was at her wille diȝt
þei liften vp þ*a*t cursed wiȝt
Traitours he seide ȝe shul goon
To honge but I be hool anoon
Nay certis þei seide sir kyng
Shal þou neu*er* no mon hing
Bi þ*a*t we ones fro þe part
But if we failen of oure art
herwiþ þei let þe heed dou*n*
And vp þe feet of þat felou*n*
Soone helde hi*m* her hete
þ*er*ynne þei honged hi*m* bi þe fete
In þ*a*t baþ of picche & terre
And sende hi*m* þ*er*e he fareþ werre
wors þen he ferde eu*er* are
For neu*er* comeþ ende of his care
he was lefte wiþ sathonas
And wiþ þe traitour fals Iudas
¶ whe*n*ne he was deed gerarde grim
Archelaus was kyng aftir him
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Qven h*er*odis of his lijf was farn,
An angel com ioseph to warn,
And said, "time es ȝe busk ȝou,
þu and mari, a*n*d alsua i*es*u, 11914

GÖTTINGEN

Whenne heroude was of lif farn [lf 74, bk]
An aungel coom Ioseph to warn
And seide tyme is þ*a*t ȝe go
I*es*u[1] wiþ þe marie also [[1] MS. Ihu]

TRINITY

Vnto your kyth, on godds nam,
I bidd yow þat yee nu wend ham,
For þai þat soght þe child to quell
Er nu al ded for soth i tell." 11918
Ioseph was o þis tiþand fain,
And busked him to wend a-gain,
Bot toward þat side o þe land
þar archelaus was regnand, 11922
(þat was þe land þat hight iude)
þider to torn þan schond he;
Bot went he in to galilee, [col. 2]
To tun o burgh and mani cite, 11926

Vn-to ȝour kyþ on goddes name.
Sa . . . . . hame
[[1]ffor they that sowght þat childe to
Are alle dede I the telle [quelle
Ioseph was of that tydyng fayne
And hied hym to wend agayne]
bot toward þat side of þe lande.
þer archelaus was regnanande
þat was þe lande þat hiȝt Inde.
þedir to torn . . . . e
[[1]Into Galile he went
In wille and also good entent

þar i*esus* did in his barnhide
Sum-thing þat es of to rede.
¶ Bitid apon a halidai
þat þai cald sabat in þair lai, 11930
I*esus* and oþer childer samen,
þam yode biside þe flu*m* to gamen.
þarbi satt i*esus* on his plai,
And lakes seuen he made o clai, 11934
And til ilkan a fur he made
þ*a*t suld be þaim to wat*ur* lade,
þat wat*er* moght rin fra and till,
Vte of þe flum al atte will. 11938
O-mang þaa childir was þar an,
Als he þat sibb was to sathan,
Wit nith and enst and iuel witt
þe water wissing can he ditt, 11942
þat wat*er* to þe lak broght,
And spilt þe werk þat i*esus* wroght.
Ihesus þan said, "þou godds fede,
Sun o tinsel and o ded! 11946
Nu þ*a*t i do þou it for-dos,
And þar-of sal þou mak na ros."

COTTON

How Ih*es*u did in Childhed
Som-thyng I wille you rede

Hhyt fille vpon an holiday
þ*a*t Sabot hight in Iewis lay
Ih*es*u and othir childryn in samyn
went hem by the rever to gamyn
Ih*es*u sat downe on his play
And de*m*mynge*s* vij made of clay]
& til ilkan a fur he made.
þat sulde [be þaim to] wat*er* lade.
[[1]That wat*er* might renne fro & tille
Out of the flum alle at wille
Amon tho childryn oon þ*er* was
That Sib was to sathanas
w*ith* erthe and w*ith* euyH wyt
The wat*er* rennyng gon he dit
That wat*er* to the lakys broght
And shend the werk þ*a*t Ih*es*u wroght
Then seid Ih*es*u þ*o*u goddis fo
Sonne of loos & of deth also
That I haue done þ*o*u hast spilt
Thow shalt a-bie that ilk gilt]

FAIRFAX (*AND LAUD MS.*)

[[1] Lines 11917-20, 11925-34, and 11937-54 from Laud MS. 416: illegible and almost erased in the Fairfax MS.]

Into ȝor kith in godes name,
I bidd ȝou þat ȝe wend nu hame,
For þai þat soght þe child to quelle
Er nu alle dede, for soth i telle." 11918
Ioseph was of þis tiþand faine, [col. 2]
And buned him to wend againe,
Bot toward þat side of þat land,
þar archelaus was regnand, 11922
(þat was þe land þat hight iude),
þider to turn þaim suld he,
Bot went he into galilee,
To tun and burgh and mani cite. 11926

Hou iesus did in his barn-hedde,
Sum thing þat i will rede.

BItid apon a haliday,
þat þai calld sabat in þar lay,
Iesus and oþer childer samen 11931
went þaim bi þe flum to gamen.
þar-bi sett iesus on his play,
And laikes seuen made of clay, 11934
And till ilkane of foure he made,
þat suld be þaim to water laþe,
þat water might renne fra and till,
vte of þe flum alle at will. 11938
Amang þa childer was þar ane,
Als he þat sib w[a]s to sathane,
wid erd and enst and euil witt,
þe water wising gan he ditt, 11942
þat water to þe lakes broght,
And spilt þe werk þat iesus wroght.
þan said iesus, "þu goddes fede!
Sun of tinsel and of dede! 11946
Nu þat i do þu it for-dos,
And þar-of sal þu make na ros."

GÖTTINGEN

In goddes name into ȝoure kiþ
I bidde ȝou ȝe wende in grith
For þei þat souȝte þat childe to quelle
Are alle dede I þe telle
Ioseph was of þis tiþing fayn
And hiȝed him to wende aȝayn
But not to þat side of þat lond
þere archelaus was regnond
Into þe lond þat het Iude
þider turne shulde he
Into galile he went
In wille & also good entent

How ihesu dud in his childehede
Som þing I wol ȝou rede

HIt fel vpon an haly day
þat saboth het in iewes lay
Ihesu & oþere childre samen
Went hem bi þe ryuere to gamen
Ihesu sat doun on his play
And demmynges seuen made of clay
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þat watir miȝte renne fro & tille
Out of þe flum al at wille
Among þo childre oon þer was
þat sib was to sathanas
Wiþ erþe & wiþ euel witt
þe watir rennyng gon he dit
þat watir to þe lakes brouȝt
And shent þe werke þat ihesu wrouȝt
þenne seide ihesu þou goddes fo
Son of los & of deþ also
þat I haue done þou hast spilt
þou shal abie þat ilke gilt

TRINITY

Was þar-wit him na langer mote,
Bot þar he fel dun at his fote. 11950
His freindes þan bigan to cri
Agains ioseph and mari;
"Yur sun þat wantun, and þat wild,
Wit his banning has slan vr child."
Quen þai war þus don to resun, 11955
Maria and ioseph dred tresun
O þe freinds o þis barn.
Iesus wel blethli wald þai warn;
þan spak ioseph to marie, 11959
"Speke þou wit him al priueli,
And ask him qui he þus-gat gers
Vs hatted be for his afers, 11962
Vr neghburs mai þam on vs wreke?
Sai þou; i der noght til him speke."
Maria soght þan til him son 11965
And said, "mi lauerd, quat has it don
þis bodi, ded worþei to be?"
Iesus ansuard and said, "wel worth was
Quen he wald not nu thole to stande
Mi werk þat i wroght wit hande."
[1] "Sun," sco said, "wrick noght þis wise,
Al þai wil þan gain vs rise." [1 If 66, bk, col. 1]
Iesus þat was fulfild o houe, 11973
His moder mode wald he noght droue,
Bot on þe cors ded þar it lai
Wit fut he smat, and þus can sai,
"Rise vp, sun, ful of feloni, 11977
For þou was neuer ne es worthy
Mi fader right part of to gett,
For-qui þou has mi dedes lett."
þis cors vp-ras quen he said sua,
And in his wai him did to ga. 11982
¶ Ihesus þan þat ilk sted,
þe watur son to lakes ledd,

COTTON

[Was þer then no lengger mote
But ded he fille downe at his fote
His frendes tho by-gan to cry
Ayenst Iosepħ & mary
They seid your sonne wanton & wild
with his cursyng haþe slayne our child[2]]
¶ quen þai þus done ware to resoun.
mary & ioseph dred tresoun.
of þe frendis of þis barne.
ihesu bleþeli walde he warne.
[Then seid Iosepħ to mary [2 From Laud MS. 416]
Speke þou with hym prevyly
And aske hym why he makyth vs
ffor his maners by-hatid þus[2]]
our neghbours wil on vs take wreke
say þou til him I dar noȝt speke.
¶ Mary soȝt þan til him sone.
& saide leue sone quat has þou done.
quy sulde þis body þus dede be.
Ihesus ansquered wele worthi was he
quen he walde noȝt thole to stande
þe werk I wroȝt wiþ myne hande.
Sone ho saide wirk noȝt suche wise.
for alle þai wille agayne vs rise.
¶ Ihesus þat was meke of erde.
kepped noȝt to make his moder ferde
bot on þe dede cors þer hit lay
wiþ fote he smate & þus con say.
Rys vp cors ful of felony.
for certis þou nart noȝt worþi.
my fader blis to come tille.
for my werkis dide þou spille.
þis cors vp-ras quen he saide squa.
and in hit way hit dide to ga.
Ihesus þan in þe seluen stedde
þe water agayne to þe lakis he led.

FAIRFAX

was þar wid him no lang*er* mote,
Bot dede he fel dune at his fote.
His frendes þan bi-gan to cri 11951
Ogaines iosep and mari,
"ȝur sun, þ*a*t wanton and wilde,
wid his bann*i*ng has slane vr childe."
Quen þai war þus done to resune,
Mari and iosep þai dred tresune 11956
Of þe freindes of þis barn. [lf 81, bk, col. 1]
I*es*u wele faine wold þai warn;
þan said ioseph to mari,
"Speke þu wid hi*m* al p*ri*uili, 11960
And ask him, q*ui* he dusgat geres
vs hated be for his a-feres,
vr neghburs mai þai*m* on vs wrek;
Spek þu, i dar noght wid him spek."
Mari soght þan till him sone, 11965
And said, "mi lau*er*d, q*ua*t has it done
þis bodi, dede worthi to be?"
I*esus* ansuerd, "wele worthi was he,
Quen he wold noght thole to sta*n*de
Mi werk þ*a*t i made wid hande." 11970
"Sun," scho said, "wirk noght þus wise,
All*e* wille þai þan agines vs rise."
I*esus*, þat was fulfild of houe,
His mod*er* mod wold he noght droue,
Bot on þe ded cors þar it lay 11975
wid fote he smat, and þus ga*n* say,
"Rise vp, þu ful of felonnie,
For þu was neu*er* ne es worthi
Mi faþ*er* rike part of to gete, 11979
For qui? þu has mi dedes lett."
þis cors vp ras que*n* he said sua,
And on his wai him did to ga. 11982
Ihesu þan in þat ilke stede,
þe wat*er* sone to lakes ledde,

GOTTINGEN

was þ*er*e þen*n*e no lenger mote
But deed he fel dou*n* at his fote
His frendis þo bigo*n*ne to crie
Aȝeyn Ioseph & marie
þei seide ȝoure son wantou*n* & wilde
w*it*h his cursyng haþ slayn oure childe
when*n*e marie & Ioseph herden þis
Soore dredde þei tresou*n* Iwis
Of þe frendes of þis barne
Soone went þei ih*es*u to war*n*e
þenne seide Ioseph to marie
Speke þ*o*u wiþ him p*ri*uelie
And aske him whi he makeþ vs
For his maneres be hated þus
Oure neȝebores wol hem on vs wreke
Speke þou for I dar not speke
Marye souȝte & fonde him soone
Milord she saide what haþ he done
þis body deed worþi to be
Ih*es*u seide worthy is he
When*n*e he wolde not suffer to stonde
þe werke made of myne honde
She seide son worche not þis wise
lest alle wol vp on vs rise
I*hesus*[1] þ*a*t was so curteise [[1] MS. ihc]
His modir algate wolde he pleise
On þe dede cors þ*er*e he lay
wiþ foot he smoot & þus gon say
Rise vp þ*o*u ful of felonye
þ*o*u was neuer ne art worþie
In my fadir riche to be set
For þou hast my dedes let
þis cors vp roos whe*n*ne he seide so
And on his weye dud him to go
Ih*es*u soone in þat tide
lett þe watir rynne & slide

TRINITY

And o lame o þaa lakes selue 11985
Wit handes made he sparus tuelue.
Apon þair sabadt þus he did, de passeribus
Mani childer was þar emid.
Quen Iues can þis se and here,
Spack to ioseph on þis manere, 11990
"Iosep, ne seis þou, be þi fai,
Hu iesus brickes vr halidai?" 11992
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
Ioseph þan son to iesu spack,
"Qui dos þou men sli plaint to mak,
For þi wircking on vr sabbat?"
And iesus samen his handes smat,
And said in þair aller sight, 11999
"Rises vp and tas your flight,
Flies, and liues ouer al þis werld!"
þai tok þair flight and forth þai ferd.
Quen þai þis sagh þat be him stode,
Sum said him iuel, and sum him god,
And sum him loued and spack o prise,
And sum him blamed þat war vnwis.
Sum o þaim þis selcut sagh 12007
Went to þe prist o þe lagh,
And said þam þan, hu ioseph sun
Slikins maistris do was won 12010
Bifor þe folk of israel,
þat it war selcut for to tell.
And at þe last come þis tiþand
To tuelue kindredens o þe land. 12014

A prist sun þar was stan[d]and
Wit a wand he bar in hand, 12016

and þer-of lame he him-selue.
wiþ hande made he sparous xij.
apon þaire sabat þus he did.
and oþer childer forþ hit kid.
quen þe iewes con þis se & here
þai spac to Ioseph on þis manere.
¶ Ioseph̄ ne sese þou be þi fay.
how ihesus brekis our haliday.
a-pon our sabat for-soþ to say.
has he made sparous xij. of clay.
¶ Ioseph̄ þen sone to ihesu spake
quy dos þou men such playnt to make
for þi wirking on our sabat.
and ihesus sammyn his handis smate.
and he saide in þaire aller siȝt.
Rys be-liue *and* take ȝour fliȝt.
bredes & liues ouer alle þis werde [lf 55]
þai toke þaire fliȝt & forþ þai ferde.
¶ quen þai þis sagh̄ þat bi him stode
sum saide him euel sum saide him gode
sum him loued & spac of pris.
and sum him blamed þat ware vn-wise
and sum of ham atte selcouþ sagh̄.
saide moises in his lagh̄.
suche maistres was he wone.
be-for þis time oft has done.
be-for þe folk of israel.
mony wondres cowde he tel.
and atte þe last come þis tiþande
to xij. kingis of diuerse lande.

how a prest sone turnid þe lake fra fra Ihesu (*sic*).

[[1]¶ A prestes sonne tho stode there
And in hond a yerd he bere]

COTTON FAIRFAX

[[1] from Laud MS. 416: ll. 12015—28 partly erased in Fairfax MS.]

And of lame of þe lakes selue 11985
wid handes mad he sparus tuelue.
Apon þar sabaoth þus he did,
And mani childer was þare emid.
Quan juus þis gan se and here, 11989
þai spac to ioseph on þis manere,
"Ioseph, ne seis þu bi þi fai,
Hou iesus brekes ur halidi?" 11992
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ioseph þan to iesus spak,
"Qui dos þu men slik plaint to mak
For þi wirking on vr sabate?" [col. 2]
And iesus samen his handes smate,
And he said, in þai aller sight, 11999
"Rises vp and tas ȝur flight,
Flies and liues ouer all þis world!"
þai tok þair flight and forgh þai ferd.
Quen þai þis sau þat bi him stod,
Sum said him euil, sum said him god,
And sum him loued and spak of pris,
And sum him blamed þat war[1] vnwis.
Sum of þaim þis selcuth sau [1 MS. wai]
went to prestes of the lau, 12008
And said þaim hu ioseph sun
Suilkin maistris do was won,
Bi-for þe folk of israel,
þat it was soth for to tel. 12012
At þe last come þis tyþand,
To tuelue kindredins of þe land.

And of cley of þo lakes selue
Wiþ hondes made he sparewes twelue
On her saboth þus he did
Mony childre were in þat stid
Whenne iewes þis gon se & here
Þei spake to Ioseph in þis manere
Seestou not Ioseph bi þi fay
how ihesus brekeþ oure haliday
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ioseph þenne to ihesus spake [leaf 75]
Whi dostou men þus pleynt to make
For þi werkes on oure saboth
Ihesus to gider his hondes smoot
And seide in her aller siȝt
Rise vp briddes & take ȝoure fliȝt
Fleeþ & lyueþ ouer al þis werd
þei toke her fliȝte & forþ ferd
whenne þei þis say þat bi him stod
Somme seide him euel & somme good
Somme him loued & held of pris
Somme him blamed þat were not wis
Somme þat þis wondir sawe
Wente to prestis of þe lawe
And seide how Iosepes sone
To do suche maistries was wone
Bifore þe folk of israel
þat hit was sooþ for to tel
At þe laste com þis tiþond
To twelue kynredes of þe lond

[*How Jesus kills two boys and brings one to life again.*]

A prest sun þar was standand
wid a wand he bar in his hand,

¶ A prestis son þo stood þere
And in hond a ȝerde he bere

Thoru envie and wreth and tene
Brack þe lackes al bi-dene,
Bath he ditted þe water lade, [col. 2]
And temed lakes þat he made. 12020
þan said hem iesus al in hi,
"þou wreche sede o felunny!
Werck o dred, sun o sathan!
O þi frut sal sede be nan; 12024
Bot for þi rotes al ar dri,
Sal neuer þi branches multipli;"
Wit þis he dried awai o-nan,
And þan he fel dun ded als ston.
¶ þan tok ioseph iesus to ledde 12029
Maria and þai ham-ward yede;
And cums a child, an maledight,
Apon iesu to resis he tight,
Wit scholdur gaf he him a scou,
And sua he wald a feld iesu. 12034
þan said iesus to þat felun,
"Sal þou neuer cum sund to tun,
For if þou did it war vn-resun;"—
Wit þis word ded þar fel he dun.
þis barn frendes sagh him ded, 12039
þai cried þan als þai wald wede,
And said, "quatkin a child es þis
þat al mai do þat he will wis,
And þat he bides it es alson,
Wit-vten ani letting don." 12044
To ioseph wit þair plaint yod þai,
And þus-gate can þai til him sai,
"Do wai," þai said, "iesum þi sun,
For in a tun mai he noght won, 12048
Or þat þou do to teche him þan
Blissing to haunt and not to bann."
þan said ioseph wit droupand cher,
"Qui dos þou sun o sli manere? 12052

COTTON

[1 Thorogh envie wreth & tene
he brak tho lakes alle by-dene
Bothe he ditted þe water lade
And temyd þe lakys þat he made
Then seid Ihesu in hie [1 From Laud MS. 416]
Thow wrecche sede of felony
Werke of deth sonne of saton
Of thy frute shalbe sede non
ffor thy rotys are all dry
Shalle nevir thy branchis multeplie
With this he drow a-wey for drede
And sithen fille he downe dede]
¶ þen toke Ioseph ihesu to lede.
mary & þai sone hamward ȝede.
[1 Comyþ a child maladicte
Ayen Ihesu / to ryse he tyȝt]
wiþ þat per come a childe in hy.
and shulderred ihesu with grete enuy.
þen saide ihesu to þat felou*n*.
sal þou noȝt come sounde to tou*n*.
for if þou dide hit ware vn-resou*n*
and dede he felle wiþ-out tresou*n*.
¶ þes barne frendis sagh him dede.
þai cried alle wiþ-out rede.
& saide quatkin a childe is þis
þat alle may do at his wil is.
& þat he biddis wiþ his bone.
wiþ-outen letting is hit done.
¶ to Ioseph wiþ þaire playnt ȝode þai.
& þus-gatis til him con þai say.
do a-way ihesu þi sone
for in na tou*n* may he wone.
þou moste him teyche I. warne þe þan.
blessinge to haunt and noȝt to ban.
þen saide Ioseph wiþ droupande chere
quy dos þou sone on sly manere.

FAIRFAX

Thoru envi, wreth, and tene,
He brak þe lakes alle bidene,
Bath he ditted þe wat*er* lade,
And temed lakes þat he made. 12020
þan said hi*m* i*esus* in hij,
"þu wreche sede of feloni!
werke of dede, sun of sathane!
Of þi fruite sal be sede nane; 12024
Bot forþi rotes er alle dri
Sal neu*er* þi branches multipli."
wid þis he drid awai on-ane, 12027
And siden he fel dune dede as stane.
Þan tok ioseph i*es*u to lede
Mari and þai ha*m*warde ȝede;
And comes a child, a maledight,
Apon i*es*u to rase he tight. 12032
wid childer gaue he hi*m* a chou,
And sua he wald haue feld i*es*u.
þan said i*es*u to þat felune, [leaf 82, col. 1]
"Sal þu neu*er* cu*m* sund to tune,
And if þu did it war vnresune,"—12037
wid þis word dede þar fel he dune.
þis child frendes þa*n* sau hi*m* dede,
And crid þa*n* als þai wald wede,
And said, "q*ua*tkin a child es þis,
þat all mai do þat he will, i-wis, 12042
And þat he bides alsone,
widvten letting it es done."
To ioseph wid þair plai*n*t ȝode þai,
And þusgate gan þai tille him sai,
"Do wai fra vs i*esus*, þi sun, 12047
For in a tune mai we noght won,
Ou*er* þat þu do to teche him þan
Bliss*i*ng haunt, a*n*d noght to ban."
þan said ioseph wid mild chere, 12051
"Qui þos þu, sun, on slik manere?

GÖTTINGEN

þourȝe envye wraþþe & tene
He brak þo lakes alle bi dene
Boþe he ditted þe watir lade
And temed þe lakes þat he made
Þen*n*e seide ih*es*u in hiȝe
Þou wrecche seed of felonye
werke of deeþ son of sathone
Of þi fruyt shal be seed none
For þi rotes are alle driȝe
Shul neu*er* þi brau*n*chis multeplie
wiþ þis he drouȝe awey for drede
And siþen fel he dou*n* dede
þen*n*e toke ioseph ih*es*u to lede
Marie & þei homwarde ȝede
Comeþ a childe malediȝt
Aȝeyn ih*es*u to rise he tiȝt
Wiþ childre coom he hi*m* aȝeyn
And wolde haue felde ih*es*u certeyn
Ih*esus*[1] seide to þat felou*n* [1 MS. ihc]
Shaltou neu*er* com sou*n*d to tou*n*
þ*a*t þ*o*u didest were resou*n* none
Wiþ þ*a*t he fel dou*n* deed as stone
þe childes frendes þ*a*t deed hi*m* say
Cried & seiden weileway
þei seiden what childe is þis
þ*a*t þus may do þ*a*t his wille is
And þ*a*t he biddeþ also soone
Wiþouten lettyng hit is done
To Ioseph on pleynt ȝode þei
And þus gon þei to him sei
Dowey fro vs ih*esus* þi sone
For in no tou*n* may he wone
Or elles teche him þan
Blessyng to vse & not to ban
þen*n*e seide Ioseph w*ith* mylde chere
Whi dostou son on þis manere

TRINITY

Ne seis þou wel hu mani wedes
O þis fole foke, for þi dedes
þai hatte vs all and has in leth,
þ*at* we ne mai wel thol þair wreth."
I*es*us gaf þan ioseph ansuar, 12057
"Nu es na wijf sun naþur-quar,
Bot he be þat his fader has lerd
Efter þe wisdom o þis werld,
O fader þe banning ders noght 12061
Bot to þat sun þat mis has wroght."
¶ þe gret lau*er*dinges thoght ful tene
Rais a-gain ioseph all bidene, [1 leaf 67, col. 1]
[1] And plaint on him mad co*m*mu*n*li,
Bath to ihosep and to mari. 12066
þ*a*n can iosep sare to drede,
þe tresun o þat Iuen lede,
þam him and mari þus ga*n* blame;
And ihesus hent vp þis licam 12070
þat þar lai ded be-for þat th*ra*ng,
And be þe har he vp him hang
þ*at* all moght se him spek hi*m* to,
Als fader suld to child do. 12074
And son þe spirit þ*at* was fledd
Again come in þat ilk stede;
He þ*at* was ded was hale and fere,
All thoght it selcut þat þar were. 12078

¶ A maister was þar sumdel kene,
At i*es*u thoght him selcut tene,
þan for he spak sa skilwisli
At him had he ful gret envi, 12082
Thoru þe bolning of his hert
Wit ioseph wordes spak ourthuert,

COTTON

ne se is þou noȝt how many wedis.
of þes fole folk al for þi dedis.
þai hate us alle wiþ-oute griþ.
þat we may noȝt liue ham wiþ.
¶ Ih*es*u gaf Ioseph̄ þen onsquare.
now is na wife sone naure-quare.
bot he be þat his fader has lerde.
efter þe wisdome of þis werde.
of fader his bannyng deris noȝt.
bot to þat sone atte iewes has wroȝt.
¶ þe grete lordingis þoȝt grete tene
and ras agayne ih*es*us be-dene.
& playnt on him made hudousli.
baþ to Ioseph & to mary.
¶ þen con Ioseph sare drede.
þe tresoun of þe iewes lede.
baþ he & mary con him blame.
¶ Ih*es*us hent vp þat licame.
þat was dede be-fore ful lange.
and bi þe arme he made him hange.
þat al muȝt se him speke him to.
as childe sulde to þe fader do.
and þe spirit þat was fledde.
come a-gayne in-to þat sted.
he þat was dede was hale & fere.
al þuȝt hit selcouþ atte þ*er* were

how Ih*es*us was first lad to scole for to lere þai wende.

A maister was þ*er* selcouþ kene
atte ih*es*us had he grete tene.
for he spac sa wisely.
to him he bare grete enuy.
þorou þe bollni*ng* of his hert
to Ioseph̄ wordes he spac ou*er*-thwert.

FAIRFAX

Ne seis þu well hu mani wedes
Of þis fole folk, for þi dedes,
þai hate vs all and has in leth,
þat we ne mai thole þair wreth."
Iesu gaf ioseph þan ansuer, 12057
"Nu es na wifes sun nouþer quare
Bot he be þat his fadir has lerd,
Efter þe wisdom of þis werd,
Of faþer þe banning deris noght 12061
Bot to þat sun þat mjs has wroght."
Þe grete lauerdinges was ful tene,
And ras again iesu alle bidene,
And plaint on him made comminli,
Bath to ioseph & to mari. 12066
þan gan ioseph sare to drede
þe tresun of þat Iuus dede,
þat him and mari þus gan blame;
And iesu hint vp þat licame
þat lai dede bi-for þat thrang, 12071
And bi þe hare vp he him hang,
[1]þat alle might se him sp[e]ke him to,
Als fader suld to child do. [1 col. 2]
And þe spirit þat was fledd 12075
Again come in þat ilk stedd,
þat dede cors wex hal & fere,
Alle had selcuth þat þar were. 12078

Sestou not how mony wedes
Of þis folk for þi dedes
þei hate vs alle & han in leth
And we may not þole her wreþ
Ihesu ȝaf Ioseph vnswere
Is no wyues son no where
But he mot bi his fadir be lerd
Aftir þe wisdom of þis werd
Of þe fadir þe wariynge dereþ nouȝt
But to þat son þat mis haþ wrouȝt
¶ Þe grete lordyngis were ful tene
On ihesu roos þei alle bi dene
And pleynt on him made comynly
Boþe to Ioseph & to mary
Þenne gonne Ioseph sore to drede
þe tresoun of þe iewes dede
þat him & marie þus gon blame
And ihesus hent vp þat licame
þat lay deed bifore þe þronge
Ihesu bi þe heer him vp honge
þat alle miȝt se him speke him to
As childe shulde to fadir do
And þe spirit awey fled [leaf 75, back]
Coom aȝeyn in þat sted
þe deed cors wex hool & fere
Alle had selcouþ þat þere were

[*How Jesus was first put to School.*]

A Maister was þar selcuth kene,
At iesu was him ferli tene,
Alle for he spac sua skilwisli,
At him he had ful gret enui, 12082
Thoru bolning of his hert,
To ioseph spac he wordes ouer smart,

¶ A maistir þer was wondir kene
At ihesu was he ful tene
For he spake so skilfuly
To him had he greet envy
þourȝe swellyng of his herte
To Ioseph spake he wordis smerte

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Wordes spak he o despite
Als þof he wald wit ioseph flitte.
"If þou," he said, "wald luue þi sun,
Til oþer thues þou suld him won,
Bot if þou ne wald he war a fule 12089
þan suld þou sett him to sum scole,
þar he moght lere o man stand agh,
Til eldrin men wirscip to scau. 12092
Bot it es sene ful wel þar-bi
Leuer you thinc, þe and mari,
þat he yu ne[1] luue mare þan lands lau,
For ye ber him right nan au. 12096
þe formast thing man aght him ken,
To mensk prist and eldir men,
Wit oþer childir suilk as he
Hald stedfast luue and charite, 12100
And wit þam lufsumli to duell,
þe Iuen lagh þam lere emell."
þan said iosep, "in quat manere
Moght men hald þis child to lere?
If þou him wenis for to lern, 12105
To lere him wel we þe noght wern
Thing þat falles o mans lare."
Ihesus þe maister gaf ansuare,
"þou þat es comandur o lai, 12109
Als efter nu i here þe sai
Es þou and oþer halden to, [col. 2]
Bot i noght halden for to do.
For ic am sundri, soth to sai,
To bunden be til erthli lai, 12114
Of your laues i am vttan
For erthli fader haf i nan.
þou es vnder and þar-in bunden,
Bot i am ar þe lagh was funden.
And þof þou wen make-less to be,
þat nan in lare sal teche þe, 12120

COTTON

wordes he spac als of dispite
as he walde wiþ Ioseph flite.
if þou he saide walde loue þi sone
to oþer thewes þou sulde him wone.
certis þe childe wil be a fole.
bot he be taȝt *and* sette to scole.
þat he muȝt lere sum oþer dedis
þat ware vsed be alde ledis.
bot hit is sene ful wele þar-by.
baþ bi þe & al-squa mary
þat ȝe loue na landis lagh̄ [leaf 55, back]
quen ȝe ȝour childe wille noȝt agh̄.
in þe be-gynnyng ȝe sulde him ken
to worshepe prest *and* elder men.
& wiþ childer lete bannyng be.
halde stedefast loue *and* charite.
& wiþ ham louesumly to dwelle.
þis is our lagh̄ þat I. the telle.
¶ þen saide Ioseph on quat manere
muȝt men halde him for to lere.
if þou couettis him to lerne.
him to teyche I wil noȝt werne.
þinge þat fallis to mannys lare.
ihesus þe maister gaf ansquare.
¶ þou þat art comaundour of lay.
als riȝt now I. herde þe say.
certis þou art halden to.
suche laghes for to do.
ȝe alle may noȝt for-soþ to say.
binde me to erþly lay.
of ȝour laghes I am out-tane.
for erþli fader haue I. nane.
þou art vnder laghes bundyn.
bot I was or þe lagh̄ was fundyn.
and now þou wenis makeles to be
þat nane in lare con teyche þe

FAIRFAX

[1 *It looks at first like* yine]

wordes spac he of despite,
Right als he wold wid iosep flite.
"If þu," he said, "wold luue þi sune,
Till bettir theues þu suld hi*m* w[u]ne,
Bot if þu ne wolde he war a fole 12089
þu suld do set him to su*m* skole,
þar he might lere of ma*n* sta*n*d aw,
Til eldrin men worschip to know.
Bot it es sene ful wele þarbi, 12093
Leuer 3u thinc, þe and mari,
þat he luue 3u þan landes lawe,
For-þi 3e bere him right nane awe.
Formast thing men au him ken,
To mensk p*r*est and eld*er*men, 12098
wid oþir child*er* suilk als he,
Hald stedfast loue and cherite,
And wid þai*m* luuesu*m*li to duelle,
þe iuen lawe þaim lere emelle." 12102
Þen said ioseph, "on q*u*at manere,
Might men hald þis child to lere?
If þu wenis hi*m* for to lern,
Him to lere wil we noght wern, 12106
Thing þat fallis till ma*n*es lare."
I*es*u þe maistir gaue ansuere,
"þu þat es comandur of lay,
Als efter nu i here þe say 12110
Es þu and oþer halden to, [lf 82, bk, col. 1]
Bot i noght halden for to do.
For i am sundri, soth to say,
To bunden be to erli lay, 12114
Of 3our laus i am vt tane,
For erdli fad*er* haue i nane.
þu es vnþ*er* laue a*n*d þar-i*n* bu*n*den,
Bot i am ar þe laue was funden;
And þogh þu wenes makeles to be,
þat nane i*n* lare suld teche þe, 12120

GÖTTINGEN

þo wordis weren ful of despite
As he wolde wiþ Iosep flite
If þ*o*u he seide loue þi son
To bett*ur* þewes þ*o*u him won
But if þ*o*u wolt hi*m* haue a fole
Þou most do sett him to þe scole
For to lerne & stonde in awe
And to his eldre worship drawe
But hit is sene wel þer by
Leuer þe is þou and Mary
Þ*a*t he loue 3ou þen londes lawe
For 3e him done in noon awe
Þe furste þ*a*t men shulde hi*m* ken
To menske preest & eldre men
Wiþ oþ*er*e childre suche as he
To holde fast loue & charite
And wiþ he*m* louesu*m*ly to dwelle
Boþe þe lawe to here & telle
¶ Ioseph seide on what manere
Mi3t men holde hi*m* to lere
If þ*o*u wenest him to lerne
Þ*a*t to do wol we not werne
Þing þ*a*t falleþ to mon*n*es lore
Ih*es*u vnswered þe meister þore
Þou art co*m*maun*d*er of lay
As I now here þe say
Þ*o*u & oþ*er*e are holden þ*er*to
But I am not holden þ*a*t to do
For I am departed soþ to say
To be bou*n*den to erþely lay
Of 3oure lawes outaken am I
I haue no fadir erþely
þou art vndir lawe bou*n*den
And I am ar þe lawe was fou*n*den
And 3it þou wenest makeles to be
Þ*a*t noon in lore shulde teche þe

TRINITY

I can þe ken þat þou ne can,
þe thing i neu*er* lerd o man;
For þou wist noght q*ue*n þou was born,
þat wat i wel, and þare be-forn; 12124
And noght allan þe time past,
Bot elles hu lang þi life sal last,
For to be lengand in þis werld."
All wondred on þir wordes herd,
"Ho!" all þan cun þai cri, 12129
"Qua herd eu*er* sua gret ferli
Of ani man, yong or ald, or cuth,
Qua herd euer mare selcuth?
We wat all wel o þe, ie*s*u, 12133
Queþen þou es born and q*ua*t art þou,
O þin eld ar we noght in werr,
Vnnethes art þou yeit fiue yeir.
And q*ue*þen com he þat es sua ying
For to bring forth sli talking?" 12138
þai said til oþer, "als mot we thriue,
We herd neu*er* suilk a barn o liue!"
¶ þan gaf ie*sus* to þaim ansuar,
Til all þe Iues þat þar war, 12142
"All," he said, "thinc yow selcuth
To here sli spece o barns muth.
Bot q*ua*r-for þan wil yee noth tru
Oþer thinges þ*a*t i tell yow? 12146
Yee wonder on all i tald yow ar,
þ*a*t i kneu well þ*a*t ilk siquar
Q*ue*n þ*a*t yow yur moders bar;
Ya for soth yeit sai i mare, 12150
Of abraham þe quilk yee call
þat he suld be your fadir all,
I him sagh and wit spak als
And yeit yee wene þat i am fals."
Q*ue*n ie*sus* þus had said his will,
All als stan þai held þam still. 12156

COTTON

I can ken þe atte þou ne can.
þing' þat I. neuer lered of man.
for þou ne wiste noȝt quen þou was born.
and I hit knew ful lange be-forne.
and noȝt allane þe time paste.
bot ellis how lang' þi life sal laste
or þou passe out of þis werde.
alle wondred on him at him herde.
Loude for-soþ con þai cry.
qua herde eu*er* suche ferli.
or man ȝonge or alde or couþ
qua herd' eu*er* mare selcouþ.
we wate þi name is ih*es*u
qua herde euer of suche v*er*tu.
of þine elde we haue na were.
vnneþes artow of vij. ȝere.
qua herde euer any barne sa ȝinge.
bring' forþ ani suche talkinge.
ilkan til oþ*er* saide be-liue.
we herde neu*er* suche a barne on liue.
¶ þen gaf Ih*es*us til ham ansquare.
to alle þe iewes atte þ*er* ware.
alle he saide þink ȝou selcouþ.
to here suche speche of barn*es* mouþ
bot quar-fore wil ȝe noȝt trow
soþ*er* þing*es* þat I. talde ȝou.
þe wonder þat I. talde ȝou are
of ȝoure teychinge & of ȝoure lare
& quen at ȝour moders ȝou bare
& ȝet for-soþ I. say ȝou mare
of abraham þe quilk ȝe calle.
þat he sulde be ȝoure fader alle
I him sagh & wiþ him spac als.
and ȝet ȝe wene þat I. am fals.
¶ quen Ih*es*us had þus saide his wil.
as a stane þai stode alle stille.

FAIRFAX

I kan þe ken þat þu ne kan,
þe thing i neu*er* lerd of man,
For þu wist noght que*n* þu w*a*s born,
þat wate i wele, a*n*d þar be-forn; 12124
And noght alle-ane þe time past,
Bot ellis hu lang þi lijf sal last,
For to be lenga*n*d in þis world."
And wo*n*drid on þ*a*t þis word herd,
"O ho!" alle þa*n* gan þai cri, 12129
"Qua herd euer sua grett ferli!
Of ani ma*n*, vnknauen or cuth,
Qua herd eu*er* mare selcuth!
we wat all*e* wele of þe, i*es*u, 12133
Que*þ*en þu es born, and q*ua*t es þu,
Of þine eld er we noght i*n* were,
vnethes es þu ȝit fiue ȝere. 12136
And que*þ*in come hi*m* þ*a*t es so ȝing,
For to bring forth slik talking?"
All*e* þai said, "als mot we thriue,
we herd neu*er* suilk a child a-liue!"
Þan gaue i*es*u to þaim ansuere, 12141
And to all*e* þe Iuus þat þar ware,
"All*e*," he said, "thinc ȝu selcuth,
To here slik speche of childes moth,
Bot quarfor þa*n* wil ȝe noght trow,
Sother þinges þ*a*t i tell ȝu? 12146
ȝe wonþ*er* on þat i tald are,
þat i kene wele þ*a*t ilk siquar
Quen þat ȝu ȝur moderis bare; [col. 2]
ȝe, forsoth, ȝeit sai i mare,
Of abraham, þe quilk ȝe call*e* 12151
þat he suld be ȝur fad*er* all*e*,
I him sau and wid spak als,
And ȝeit ȝe wene þ*a*t i am fals."
Quen i*esus* þus had said his will,
Als a ston þan wex þai still. 12156

GÖTTINGEN

I con þe teche þ*a*t þou not can
þing I lerned neu*er* of man
þou woost not when*n*e þ*o*u was born
I woot wel & þ*er* biforn
Not ȝit allone þ*a*t tyme past
But als how longe þi lif shal last
For to be lyuynge in þis werd
Alle wondride þ*a*t þis word herd
Anoon alle gan þei cry
Who herde euer suche ferly
Of any mon bi norþ or souþ
who herde euer suche selcouþ
We witen al wel of þe now
where þ*o*u were born & what art þow
þin elde is not to vs in were
Vnneþes art þ*o*u ȝit of fyue ȝere
Wheþen coom þou þ*a*t art so ȝinge
For to bringe forþ suche talkynge
Alle seide so mut we þriue
we herde neu*er* suche a childe on lyue
¶ Ih*es*u ȝaf to hem vnswere
To alle þe iewes þ*a*t þ*er*e were
Alle he seide ȝe haue selcouþ
To here suche speche of childes mouþ
Wherfore wol ȝe not trowe
Soþ*er* þingis þat I telle ȝow
ȝe wondir on þ*a*t I seide ore
Þ*a*t I knowe þe tyme bifore
When*n*e ȝoure modris ȝou bere
ȝit say I more forsoþe here
Of abraham whiche ȝe calle
For to be ȝoure fadir alle
I say hi*m* & wiþ hi*m* spake als
And ȝitt ȝe wene þ*a*t I am fals
[1] Whenne ih*esus* þus had seide his wille
As a stoon þo wex þei stille [[1] leaf 76]

TRINITY

[1] þat all þat þar was, ald and yong,
A word durst noght spek wit tung.
¶ To þat folk þan spak ihesu, [1 leaf 67, bk, col. 1]
"Als barn ic haue ben wit yow, 12160
Mang barns als barn i wit yow spac,
To me knaulage nan wald ye tac,
Mang wise i spak wisdom yow wit,
Bot nathing wald yee to me kyth.
Noght yee ne vnderstod for-þi 12165
Less i wat er yee þan i,
It es sene yee er o littel fai."
þan gan a maister for to sai
þus to ioseph and to mari,
"We haf a maister hatte leui, 12170
Til him bi-teche yee þis barn,
Him lere on bok wil he not warn."
þan yode maria and iosep,
Wit cherising to iesu spek
To þe scole him for to till, 12175
And sua þai broght him leui til.
Bot in þat scole he was sa stille,
þat he spak noþer god ne ille.
Maister leui, þat ald man,
Teched him a letter þan, 12180
And badd him þar-to respond,
And iesu heild him stil a stund;
Leui was wrath, a yeird vp-hint,
And gaf him in þe heued a dint.
¶ þan said iesus to maister leui, 12185
"Quar-for smites þou me and qui?
I sai for soth, wald þou it tru,
þou smites him can mor þan þu.
For þat þou teches til oþer men,
þin aun word i can þe ken; 12190
Bot þai ar blind þat spekes and hers,
And wat noght quat thing þerto feris,

COTTON

þat alle þat þer was alde & ȝonge
a worde to speke had þai na tonge
¶ to þat folk spac ihesu now.
as a barne I. was wiþ ȝow.
and as a barne I. wiþ ȝou spac.
to me knawlage walde ȝe nane take
wisdomes to ȝou I. spac oft-siþe.
bot na-þinge walde ȝe to me kiþe.
noȝt ȝe vnder-stode for-þi.
lesse I. wate ar ȝe þan I.
hit is sene: ȝe ar of litel fay
þen be-gan a maister say.
þus to Ioseph *and* to mary.
we haue a maister hat leuy.
tille him lede ȝe þis barne.
him lere on boke wil he noȝt warne
¶ þen went mary & Iosepħ al-so.
wiþ cherising þai spac him to.
to þe scole him for-to tille
and squa þai dede wiþ gode wille.
bot in þat scole he was sa stille.
spak he nauþer gode ne ille.
¶ Maister leui þat alde man
taȝt him a letter þan.
and bad him þer-to respounde
& ihesus helde him stille a stounde.
leuy was wraþ a ȝerde vp-hint.
and gaf him in þe nek a dint
¶ þen saide ihesus to maister leuy.
quar-fore smytis þou me & quy
I say for-soþ þou sal me trow
þou smytis him con mare þen þou.
and þat þou teychis til oþer men.
þine aghen worde I. can þe ken. [2 1f56]
[2]¶ bot þai ar blinde þat spekis & heris
and con noȝt say quar-to hit feris.

FAIRFAX

Alle þat þar was, ald and ȝong, 12157
A word ne durst þai sp[e]k wid tung.
To þat folk þan spak iesu,
"Als child þan haf i ben wid ȝu,
Mang childer als child i spak, 12161
To me knauleche nan wald ȝe tak,
Mang wis i spak wisdom ȝu wid,
Bot na-þing wold ȝe wid me kid.
Noght ȝe ne vnderstod for-þi, 12165
Lesse i wate er ȝe þan i,
It es sene ȝe er of litel fai."
þan gan a maister for to sai
þus to ioseph and to mari, 12169
"we haue a maistir þat hat leui,
Him to lere wil he noght warn,
Til him bi-teche ȝe ȝur barn."
þan ȝode mari and ioseph,
wid cherising to iesu þai spak, 12174
To þe skole him to tille,
Bot in þat skole he was so stille
þat he spak nouþer god no ille.
Quen þai him broght to sir leui till,
Maistir leui, þat ald man, 12179
Techid him a lettir þan,
And bad him þar-to respond,
And iesus held him still a stund.
Leui was wrath, a ȝerd vp hint,
And smat him on þe heued a dint.
Þan said iesu to maistir leui, 12185
"Quarfor smites þu me, and qui?
I sai for-soth, wold þu it tru, [leaf 83]
þu smites him can mar þan þu.
For þat þu teches till oþer men,
þin auen worth i can þe ken. 12190
Bot þai er blind and speks & heris,
And wate noght quat þat þar-to feris,

GÖTTINGEN

Alle þat weren þere olde & ȝonge
A word durst not speke with tonge
To þat folk spake ihesu shene
As childe wiþ ȝou haue I bene
Among childre as childe I spake
To me no knowleche wolde ȝe take
Wiþ wise spake I wisdome wiþ
But wolde ȝe no þing wiþ me kiþ
ȝe vndirstode me not for þi
Lasse I woot are ȝe þan I
Hit is sene ȝe are of litil fay
þenne gan a maister for to say
þus to Ioseph & to marie
We haue a maister hette leuye
Him to teche wol he not warn
To him biteche ȝe ȝoure barn
þo ȝede Ioseph & marie meke
Wiþ cherisshynge to ihesu speke
To þe scole him to tille
But in þat scole he sat so stille
þat euel ny good spake he nouȝt
þen þei him to sir leuy brouȝt
Maister leuy þe olde mon
Tauȝte him a lettre þon
And bad him ȝyue vnswere
And ihesu helde him stille þore
Leuy for wrooþ aȝerde hint
And smot him on þe heed a dint
Ihesu seide þo to leuy
wherfore smytestou me & why
I saye for soþe if þou wol trow
þou smytest him con more þen þow
For þat þou techest to oþere men
þin owne word I con þe ken
þei are blynde þat oþere leres
And wot not what þei teche her feres

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Als a chim or brasin bell,	12193	I. likkin ham to a brasin belle.
þat noþer can vnd*er*stand ne tell		þat nauþ*er* con vnderstande ne telle
Wat takens þair aun sune,		quat be-takenis þaire aghen soun.
þ*a*t witt bath wanis a*nd* resune."		bot wanis forþ wiþ-out resoun.
Ihesus þan folud on his speke,	12197	¶ *and* þus-gatis ih*es*us til him speke.
And þus began his resun eke,		in faire maner his resoun eke.
"þe letters fra alpha to taw,		þe letteres fra alpha to taw
Wit sundri sight ma*n* mai þa*m* knau,		þai ar ful eth̄ for to knaw.
Q*ua*t es taw, sai first to me,	12201	quat is taw say first to me.
And i sal vndo alpha to þe;		*and* I. salle vn-do alpha to þe.
For he þ*a*t alpha can noght se,	[col. 2]	for he þat alpha con noȝt se.
Hu sal he wijt q*ua*t tav mai be?		how sulde he wete quat taw mai be
Ypocrites! for yee ar sua,	12205	ypocritis for ȝe ar squa.
Vndos me first quat es alpha,		vn-do me quat is alpha.
And i sal tru yow wel i wiss,		*and* I. salle traw þe wele I wisse
Q*ue*n yee me tell q*ua*t tav es."		quen þou me tellis quat hit is.
Ihesus gaf him þan his task,	12209	Ih*es*us gaf him þen his taske.
Of ilk letter for to ask,		of ilk' lett*er* he con him ask*e*.
Resun of ilkan be nam.		resoun of ilkan be name.
Q*ue*n leui herd þan thoght hi*m* scam,		¶ quen leui herde him þuȝt shame.
And clu*m*sd he was q*ue*n he can here,		*and* concluded quen he can here.
Scap o sa mani letters sere.	12214	shap of sa many letters sere.
þan he began a cri to giue;		*and* be-gan a cry to giue.
"þis ilk child agh noght to liue,		þis ilk childe aȝt noȝt to liue.
Abouen erth he liues to lang,		a-boue erþ he liues to lange.
Worthi he war on gebet hang,	12218	he ware worþi on gibet hange.
For fur i wat him mai noght brin,		for fire I. wate may him noȝt brin.
And oþer pin he can be-gin.		I. note how best is to be-gyn.
I tru þis ilk ferli fode	12221	I. traw þis ilk ferli fode.
Was lang born forwit noe flode;		was borne be-for noes flode.
Wi q*ua*t wamb him bare or brede,		quat wambe sa him bare or bred.
Or wit quat pappes was he fedd?		or wiþ quat pappis he was fedde.
Fle for-soth fra him wil i,	12225	¶ Fle for-soþ fra him wil I.
His wordes i mai noght vnd*er*li.		his wordes I. may noȝt vnderly.
Mi hert es clumsd for to here,		my hert is clumsed for to here
Es nan þ*a*t mai his wordes bere,		is nane þat mai his wordes lere.

Als a chime or brassen belle, 12193
þat noþ*er* can vnd*er*stand ne telle
Quat takenes þair auen sune,
þat wantes bath witt a*n*d resune."
I*es*u þan folud on his speke, 12197
And þus he gan his resu*n* eke,
"þe lettres fra alpha to tau,
wid sundri sight me*n* mai þai*m* knau,
¶ Quat es i au, sai first to me,
And i sal vndo alpha to þe; 12202
For he þat alpha can noght se,
Hu sal he witt q*ua*t tav mai be?
ypocrites, for ȝe er sua,
vndos me first q*ua*t es alpha,
And i sal trou ȝu wele i-wis, 12207
Quen ȝe tell me, q*ua*t tau es."
I*es*u gaue him þa*n* his task,
Of ilk a letter for to ask,
Resune of ilkan bi name; 12211
Quen leui herd, þa*n* togh hi*m* scha*m*e,
And clu*m*sed was quen he ga*n* here
Schap of so mani lette*r*is sere.
And he bi-gan a cri to giue,
"þis ilk child au noght to liue,
Abouen erd he liues to longe, 12217
worthi he war on gibet to honge,
For fire i q*ua*t hi*m* mai noght brin,
And oþ*er* pine he can bigin;
I trou þ*at* þis ilk ferli fode,
Lang was born bi-for noi flode; 12222
Quat wamb hi*m* bar or bredd,
And wid was pappis was he fedd?
Fle for-soth fra him wille i, [col. 2]
His werdes i mai noght vnd*er*li,
Mi hert es clungen for to here, 12227
Bot drightin seluen wid hi*m* ware.

GÖTTINGEN

As a chymbe or a brasen belle
þ*at* nouþ*er* con vndirstonde ny telle
What tokeneþ her owne sou*n*
þei wante witt & resou*n*
Ih*es*u folwede on his speche
Of þis resou*n* vnswere to seche
þe lettres fro alpha to tayu
Wiþ dyu*er*se siȝte may men sew
what is tayu say furst to me
And I shal vndo alpha to þe
he þ*at* alpha con not seen
how shulde he knowe tayu to ben
Ipocritis ȝe are I wis
Telle me furst what alpha is
And I shal þen*n*e leue ȝou trew
when*n*e ȝe telle me what is tayu
Ih*es*u ȝaf him þen*n*e his taske
Of vche lettre for to aske
Questiou*n* of vchone bi name
When*n*e leuy herde he þouȝte shame
Acombred was he for to here
Aske of so mony lettres sere
þen*n*e he bigon þis cry to ȝyue
þis childe oweþ not to lyue
Abouen erþe he lyueþ longe
worþi he were on gibet honge
Fuyr I woot may him not bryn
Anoþ*er* peyne he mot bigyn
I trowe þ*at* þis ilke fode
was longe to fore noes flode
what wombe hi*m* bare & bredde
wiþ whoos pappes was he fedde
Fle fro him now wol I
His wordis may I not vndirly
Myn hert clyngeþ him to here
But god hi*m* self wiþ hi*m* were

TRINITY

Bot drightin seluen wit him were
I wend i moght me wit him stere.
Bot i caitif al nu am bi-scorn, 12231
I wend mi mak nu war noght born,
Als printiz wend i him haf ouer-cum-
Bot in his resuns am i numen. [men,
Alas!" he said, "quat mai i sai?
I am ouercummen fra þis dai. 12236
A barn me has, wit-vten beild,
Me ouercummen wit-in mine eild,
For he hardens suilkin thing
þat i ne wat end ne beginning
Wit-in his wijt he es sa bald, 12241
þat i mai noght on him be-hald.
Me-thinc for soth wit sli resun,
þat he wit man has na commun,
Na thinc can i him discreue, 12245
For sagh i neuer nan suilk mi liue.
A tregetur i hope he be,
Or elles godds self es he, 12248
Or sum angels wit him deles [leaf 68, col. 1]
To lede his wordes þat he meles.
Queþen he come, quat sal he be,
I ne wat, als godd help me." 12252
Quen iesus had him herd a quile,
He said, and þar-wit can he smile,
"A commament nu mak i here,
þat yee it all mai se and here, 12256
þat þe vnfruitand þair frutes find,
And at þai sight haf þat ar blind,
þat þe poueral get sum bote, 12259
And ganging þat ar lame o fote,
þe ded to rise, and oþer ilkan
Be sett vnto þair stat onan,
To be lastand in him þat es
Rote o liue lastand suetnes." 12264

COTTON

bot god him-selfe wiþ him were
ellis ne may na man him stere.
bot I. caytef now am I. borne.
I. wende my make ware vnborne
certis I. wende him haue ouer-commyn.
bot in his resons now am I. nommyn.
Allas he saide quat may I. say.
I am ouer-commyn fra now *and* ay.
a barne me has wiþ-outen belde
ouer-commyn me wiþ-in myne elde
¶ for certis he arguis suche þing'.
þat I. ne wate ende of þe be-gynning'
wiþ-in his witte is he sa balde.
þat I. may noȝt on him be-halde.
me þink for-soþ wiþ gode resoun.
þat he wiþ man has na commoun
na-þing' can I. him discriue.
for sagh I. neuer nane suche on liue.
¶ a tregitour I hope he be.
or ellis god him-self is he.
or sum angel wiþ him delis
and teychis him alle atte he melis.
queþen or quat sal he be.
I. ne wate so god helpe me.
¶ Ihesus him lete allane þis quile.
& þen he saide & be-gan to smyle.
A comaundement now make I. here
þat ȝe hit alle may se & here.
þat baren folk frutis finde.
and al to se þat ar blinde.
þe pouer to haue of riches bote.
and þe croked to ga on fote.
þe dede to rise ȝe loke ilkane.
vn-to þaire aghen state a-nane.
to be lastande in him þat is.
bote of life & lastande blis.

FAIRFAX

Es nan þat mai his wordes bere,
And i wend i might me wid hi*m* stere.
Bot i, caitef, nu all bischorn, 12231
I wend mi make war noght born,
Als prentiz wend i hi*m* ou*er*comen,
Bot in his resuns am i nomen.
Allas!" he said, "quat mai i sai?
I am ou*er*comen nu fra þis dai. 12236
A childe he has widvte*n* beilde
Nu ou*er*comen widin myn eilde,
For he hardens swilkin thing,
þat i ne can end ne beginning;
In his witt he es so balde, 12241
þat i mai noght on hi*m* bi-halde.
Me-thinc for-soth, wid sli resune,
þat he wid ma*n* has na comune,
Na thing can i him discri[u]e, 12245
Sau i neu*er* suilk an mi liue.
A trigettur i hope es he be,
Or ellis god him self es he,
Or sum angel wid hi*m* dwelis, 12249
To lede þe wordes þat he tellis.
Queþen he come, q*ua*t sal he be,
I ne wate, be mi laute."
Quen i*esus* had hi*m* herd a quile,
He said, and þ*a*r-wid gan smile, 12254
"A coma*n*dement nu mak i here,
þ*a*t ȝe all mai se and it here,
þ*a*t þe geld þair fruiting find,
And þai haue sight þat er blind,
þat þe poueraile gett su*m* bote, 12259
And cripel ga*n*ging right on fote,
þe dede to rise, and oþir ilkane
Be sett into þair stat on-nane,
To be lastand in him þat es [leaf 83, back, col. 1]
Rote of lijf lastand suetenes" 12264

GÖTTINGEN

Is noon may his wordes bere
I wende I had ben of mistere
But I caitif al in scorn
I wende my maister were not born
A prentis wende I hi*m* ou*er*comen
But in his resou*n*s am I nomen
Alas he seide fro þis day [leaf 76, back]
I am ou*er*comen for eu*er* & ay
Bi a childe of litil belde
Ou*er*comen I am in myn elde
For he argueþ of suche a þinge
þ*a*t I ne knowe ende ny bigynnynge
In his witt is he so bolde
þ*a*t I may not on hi*m* biholde
Me þinkeþ bi my resou*n*
Mani may not wiþ hi*m* comou*n*
No þing con I him discryue
Say I neu*er* suche on my lyue
Ouþ*er* a tregettour he most be
Or ellis god him self is he
Or elles som au*n*gel wiþ hi*m* dwelleþ
To teche þe wordes þ*a*t he telleþ
whennes he coom what he shal be
Not woot I bi my lewte
¶ When*n*e ih*e*su had hi*m* herde a while
he seide & þ*er*wiþ gon to smyle
A co*m*mau*n*dement make I here
þ*a*t ȝe alle may se & lere
þe bareyn shal hir fruyt fynde
And oþere sene þ*a*t ȝitt are blynde
þe pore also to gete som bote
And crepel to go riȝt on fote
þe dede to rise & oþ*er*e vchone
Be sett in to her state anone
To be lastynge in him þ*a*t es
Rote of lif lastynge swetnes

TRINITY

And q*ue*n ie*sus* had said sua, 12265
All had cou*er*ing þat was i*n* wa,
Bot namar durst þai siþen sai,
Bot stillic stal þam a-wai. 12268

quen ih*es*us had him saide squa.
alle had coueringe þat was in wa.
bot na mare þen onsquared þai.
bot stilly stale þai sone a-way.

how ih*es*us raisid a dede childe fallin out of a loft.

þan went ioseph and mari bun
Wit i*es*u til a-noiþer tun, 12270
þ*a*t mei*n*gne was sa mild and meth,
þai went þam þen to nazareth,
þ*a*t es þe tun þat maria bade
Q*ue*n þe angell hir bodeword made.
I*esus* went him for to plai 12275
Wit childir on an halidai,
In a loft was in þe tun,
A child þar kest a-noiþer don
Vte of þe loft vnto þe grund, 12279
þe child to ded þar was he stund.
His freindes herd þe word in hi,
þai ran to ioseph and marie,
Lude on þam bigan þai cri, 12283
"Q*ua*r-for ha we laten and qui.
Yur sun urs nu feld wit strijf
And felunsli him broght o lijf?"
Bot þai on him said þair will,
I*esus* held him alwai still, 12288
þat nan ansuar ne wald he spek,
Til maria com and ioseph.
þan said maria, "leif sun, me sai,
Queþer þou put barn or nai." 12292
And he said noiþer ill ne god,
Bot dun o þis loft he yod,
Til he com þar þat licam lai, [col. 2]
And þus bi-gan til him to sai, 12296

COTTON

Þen went Ioseph̄ & mari bou*n*
wiþ ih*es*us til a-noþ*er* tou*n*.
þat meynye was milde & meth.
þai went ham in-to nazareth.
þat is þe tou*n* þ*er* mari bade
quen þe angel hir bode-worde made.
¶ Ih*es*us went him forþ to play.
and oþ*er* childer a-pon a day.
in a loft was in þat tou*n*.
A childe keste a-noþer dou*n*.
out of þe loft vn-to þe grounde.
dede he felle in litel stounde.
¶ his frendis herde þat worde in hy.
þai ran to Ioseph̄ & to mary.
loude on ham þai con cry.
quy do ȝe squa quar-fore & quy.
[1]Lete ȝe ȝour sone wiþ enuy & strife.
our dere childe reue þe life. [[1] leaf 56, bk]
alle if þai saide of him þaire wille
Ih*es*us helde him euer stille.
þat nane ansquare walde he speke.
til atte mary come and Ioseph̄.
¶ þen saide mary leue sone me say.
queþ*er* þou putte þe barne or nay.
¶ *and* he saide nauþ*er* il ne gode.
pot (*sic*) doun out of þis loft he ȝode.
Til he come þ*er* þe licame lay.
and þus be-gan til him to say.

FAIRFAX

And quen þat i*esus* had said sua
Alle had bote þat was in wa, 12266
Bot namar durst þai siþen sai,
But priueli þai stale away.

whenne þat ihesu had seide so
Alle had bote þat were in wo
No more durst þese oþere sey
But priuely þei stale awey

[*How Jesus brought a dead Child to Life.*]

Þan went ioseph and mari bune
wid i*esus* tille a-noþer tune,
þat meigne mild and meth 12271
went þaim þan to nazareth,
þat es þe tune þat mari bade,
Quen þe angel hir bodword made.
I*esus* went him forth to plai 12275
wid þe childer on an halidai,
In a loft was in þat tune,
A child þar cast an-oþer dune
vte of the left vnto þe grund, 12279
Sua þat he to dede was stund.
His frendes herd þis in hij,
þan ran þai to iosep and to mari,
Loude on þaim bigan þai cri, 12283
"Quarfor haue ȝe laten and q*ui*?
ȝour sun has vres feld wid strijf,
And felunli him broght of lijf."
Alle if þai on him said þar will,
I*esus* alwais held him still, 12288
þat nane ansuer wold he sp[e]ke,
Til þat mari come and ioseph.
þan said mari, "leue sun, me say,
Queþer þu pudt þe child or nai?"
And he said noþir ill ne gode, 12293
Bot dune of þis loft he ȝode,
Til he come þar þat licam lay,
And þus til him gan he say, 12296

¶ þenne went ioseph & marie boun
wiþ ihesu to anoþer toun
Alle þat meyne mylde & meþ
went hem in to nazareth
In þat toun marye was
Whenne þe aungel brouȝte hir gras
Ihesu went him forþ to play
wiþ childre on an haly day
In a soler was in þat toun
A childe cast anoþer doun
Out of þat lofte he fel to grounde
So þat he deȝed in a stounde
his frendes herde þis in hiȝe
þei ron to Ioseph & to marie
Loude on hem gon þei calle
Wherfore haue ȝe leten þis falle
ȝoure son haþ oures felde wiþ strif
And felounly brouȝte him of lif
þus þei seide on him her wille
Ihesus[1] awey helde him stille [[1] MS. Iħc]
þat noon vnswere ȝyue wolde he
Til mary & Ioseph were þere fre
Mary seide son me say
wheþer put þou þis childe or nay
He seide nouþer euel ny gode
But doun of þat soler he ȝode
Til he com þere þat licam lay
þus to him dud he say

"ȝeno," said he, "hu fars þou?"
And he said, "well þan far i nu."
"If i þe put? þe soth þou sai," 12299
And he said, "lauerd, nai, þou? nai."
þe barn frendes fra þat siquar
Held iesum in wirscip mar þan ar.

tel me childe how faris þou.
and he saide wele sir fare I. now.
if I. þe putte þe soþ þou say.
and he saide lorde for-soþ nay.
þe barne frendes quare ihesus fare.
fra þat time þai loued him mare.

hou ihesus bare þe water in his lap. quen þe potte was brokin.

¶ Til iericho quen þis was don 12303
Went him ioseph þan als son,
Maria him wit, þat bird vnbald,
And iesus þan was sex yeir ald;
He buud to þaim þat þai wald bid,
þair bidding blethli oft he did.
His moder him bi-taght a pott 12309
Fra þe wel at water fott,
Wit oþer barns o þe tun,
Bot quen he had his water bun,
O barns and þat wit þaim war 12313
Brak þe pott þat iesus bar,
Wit wil or wit recles dint;
Iesus vp þe water heint,
And bar it ham als in a ball, 12317
And present þan his moder wit-all.
Quen maria had sene þis maistre,
Sco hid it in hert priuelie, 12320
For sco was traist and duted noght,
þat godds wil ne suld be wroght.

TO Ierico quen þis was done
Went him Ioseph als sone.
mari & ihesus þat was balde.
þat was þen of viij. ȝere alde.
he bowed til ham quat þai walde bid
þaire biddinge bleþeli euer he did.
his moder him be-taȝt a potte.
fra þe welle water to fotte.
wiþ oþer barnis of þe toun.
bot quen he had his water boun.
¶ an of þe barnis þat wiþ ham ware
brac þe potte atte ihesus bare.
wiþ-outen witte a reklis dint.
and ihesus vp þe water hint.
and bare hit hame faire in a balle.
and presende his moder wiþ-alle.
quen mari had sene þis maistri
ho hid in hert hit preueli.
for ho was traiste *and* douted noȝt.
þat goddis wille ne sulde be wroȝt.

how þe quete multiplied at ihesus sawed.

Til his moder bern he yede, 12323
And laght o quete a littel sede,
Apon þe feld he-self it seu,
And þat ilk dai it gru 12326

COTTON

Til his moder berne he ȝede.
and toke of quete a mette of sede
a-pon þe felde he hit sew.
and þat ilke day hit grew.

FAIRFAX

"Zeno," said he, "hu faris þu?"
And he said, "wele far I nu." 12298
"If i þe putt? þe soth þu say,"
And he ansuerd, "lauerd, nai, nay."
þe childes frendes fra þat siquar [col. 2
Held iesus in worschip wele þe mare.

Zeno he seide how farestow
Wel he seide fare I now
If I putte þe soþ þou say
he vnswered lord nay
þe childes frendes fro þat houre
helde ihesu worþe honoure

[*How Jesus carried the Water to his Mother without a Pot.*]

Tille iericho quen þis was done
went him ioseph þan alsone,
Mari him with, þat bird unbald,
And iesus was þan sex ȝere alde;
He boued till þat þai wold bidd,
þair bidding blithli he of didd. 12308
His moder him bitaght a pott
water fra þe welle to fott,
wid oþer barnes of þe tune,
Bot quen he had his water bune,
A child þat wid þaim was þare 12313
Brac þe pott þat iesus bare,
wid will or wid a recles dint;
And iesus vp þe water hint, 12316
And bar it hame als a balle,
And present þan his moder wid-alle.
Quen mari had sene þis maistri,
Scho hid in hert it preuili, 12320
For scho was traist and doutid noght,
þat goddes will ne sulde be wroght.

¶ To ierico whenne þis was done
Ioseph went also soone
Wiþ him marie þat burde bolde
Ihesu þenne was six ȝeer olde
He bowed to al þat þei wolde bid
Her biddyng bleþely he did
His modir him bitoke a pot
Watir fro þe welle to fot
Wiþ oþere childre of þe toun
whenne he had his watir boun
A childe þat wiþ hem was þare
Brake þe pot þat ihesu bare
Wiþ wille or wiþ recheles dynt [leaf 77]
And ihesu vp þe watir hint
And bare hit hoom as a balle
And presented his modir wiþ alle
whenne mary say þis maistry
In herte she hidde hit priuely
She was trusty & douted nouȝt
But goddes wille wolde be wrouȝt

Hou iesus sew þe quete.

Tille his moþer bern he ȝede,[1]
And toke of quete a litil sede,
Apon þe felde him self he sew, [1 MS. ȝode]
And þat ilk dai it grew 12326

GÖTTINGEN

[*How Jesus sowed Wheat.*]

To his modir berne he ȝede
And toke of whete a litil sede
Vp on þe felde him self hit sewe
And þat same day hit grewe

TRINITY

Sa thik þat wonder was to se, 12327
And multiplie to gret plente,
þan quen it scorn was weil it yalld
A hundret o þair mettes tald.
Iesus tok þis corn for-melt,
And freli it a-bute him delt. 12332

sa þik þat wonder was to se.
hit multiplied to grete plente
& quen hit shorne was wele hit ȝald
an hundre of þaire mettes talde.
ihesus hit dalt wiþ fre chere
to alle a-boute him at woned nere.

how þe lions & þe quelpis honoured ihesus.

¶ Fra iericho to flum iordan,
Amang þa stretes es þar an
þar right be þat water side 12335
Lai a leoness þat tide,
Norisand hir quelpes sua,
þat naman durst wel bi hir ga.
Til-ward þe flum apon a dai 12339
Iesus com gangand þat wai, [leaf 68, back, col. 1]
To þe leones coue he yod,
þar he þe quelpes vnder-stod ;
Bot fra þe leons on him sau
Wel þai can þair lauerd knau, 12344
All þai can again him rise,
Honur him on þairkin wise.
Iesus he satt bi-tuix þam þan,
Abute his fete þe quilpes ran, 12348
And plaid wit him on þair maner,
And wit þair fauning mad him cher.
þas oþer leons þat war ald,
þai stod on ferr als best vnbald,
Wit þair heued bar þai lagh sail,
Honurd him faunand þair tail. 12354
þe folk stode ferr and loked till,
"We ne haf sene bestes o sli will,"
And said, "if he euer or his kin
Had ar wrogh sum gret sinn, 12358

COTTON

Fra Ierico to flume Iordan
lay þer na way bot an.
þat riȝt lay bi þe water side
þer a liones lay þat tide.
norised hir quelpis twa.
þat durst na man bi ham ga.
¶ Towarde þe flume a-pon a day.
Ihesus on playing come þat way.
þer he þe quelpis vnderstode.
to þe lyons come & ȝode.
bot fra þe lyones on him saw.
wele þai couthe þaire lorde knaw.
alle þai con a-gayne him rise.
& honoured him on þaire kin wise.
¶ Ihesus him satte be-twix ham þan
a-boute his fete þer quelpis ran.
& played wiþ him on þaire manere
& wiþ þaire faghnyng made him chere
þa oþer leonis þat ware alde
þai stode on ferre as bestis vn-balde
wiþ þaire heued þai bare lagh saile
& anoured him wiþ faghnand tail.
¶ þe folk stode ferre & loked him tille
þai sagh neuer bestis of suche wille.
& þus þai saide apertele
ȝone childe is of grete dignite.

FAIRFAX

So thic þat wonþer was to se, 12327
And multeplid to grett plente,
þat quen it was schorn wele it ȝalde,
A hundreth of þair mettes talde.
Iesus toke þis corn for melte, 12331
And ferli it aboute him delt.

So þicke þat wondir was to se
Hit muteplied so greet plente
Hit ȝalde whenne hit was shorn
An hundride fold þat ilke corn
Ihesu toke þis corn in walde
And wondirly aboute him dalt

Hu þe leonis fauned iesus.

FRa ierico to flum iordane, 12333
Amang þa stretes es þar ane
þat right bi þat water side
Lai a leones þat tide, 12336
Norisand hir quelpes sua, [leaf 84, col. 1]
þat na man durst bi hir ga.
Til-ward þe flum apon a dai
Iesus gangand come þat wai, 12340
To þe leones coue he ȝode,
þar he þe quelpes vnderstode.
Bot fra þe leones him saw
well þai cuth þair lauerd knaw, 12344
Alle þai gan a-gaine him rise,
And honurd him opon þair wise.
Iesus satt bi-tuix þaim þan,
About his fett þe quelpes ran, 12348
And plaid wid him on þair maner,
And wid þar faunin̄g made him chere.
þas oþir leonis þat war ald,
Stode on fer, als bestes wald,
wid hefdis þai bar law saile,
Honurd him faunand þair taile. 12354
þe folk stod ferr and lokid tille,
"we ne sau neuer bestes of sli wille,"
And said, "if [he] ne or his kin
Ne had wroght are sum gret sin,

GÖTTINGEN

[*How the Lions fawned on Jesus.*]

¶ From Ierico to flum iurdone
Among þo weyes þere is one
þat lay riȝt bi þe watris syde
þere lay a leones þat tide
Norisshinge hir whelpes so
þat nomon durst bi hir go
Towarde þe flum on a day
Ihesu goynge coom þat way
To þe leones caue he ȝode
þere he þe whelpes vndirstode
But whenne þe leonesse him sawe
Anoon she dud hir lorde knawe
Alle aȝein him gan rise
And honoured him on her wise
Ihesu sat bitwene hem þon
Aboute his feet þe whelpes ron
Pleyinge wiþ him on her manere
Wiþ her fawnyng made him chere
þese oþere leouns þat were olde
Stoden a fer as bestis wolde
wiþ hedes bare þei lowe sail
honoured him wiþ faunnyng tail
þe folke stood fer & loked tille
we say neuer beestis of þis wille
And seide but he or his kynne
had wrouȝt er som greet synne

TRINITY

It mond noght leons on þis wise
Bede til him þus þair seruise." 12360
And que*n* i*esus* þis coue come vte
þe leons com him all a-bute,
þe quilpes ran be-for his fete,
To plai wit him þam thoght suete.
þe folk stod and be-hild o-ferr, 12365
For leons durst þai cum na nerr.
¶ þan said i*esus*, "nu mai yee se
Hu bestes better ar þan yee, 12368
þ*a*t can þair laue*r*d honur and ken,
And ye þ*a*t he has wroght to men
And þ*a*t efter his aun ymage, 12371
Til him wil yee tak na knaulage.
þe bestes mekand knaus me,
And men knaus noght þ*a*t þai se."
þan he yode þe flum to pass 12375
Wit all þe leons þ*a*t þar wass,
þe water gaf him gat ful god,
On aiþer side of him it stod. 12378
Q*ue*n þai him had couaid sua,
Forth in pes he bad þam ga,
To noi naman ne naman þaim, 12381
Til þai had geten þair herd a-gain.
þair leue þai laght wit þair ente*n*t,
I*esus* ham til his moder went.
I*esus* he was in þ*a*t si-quar 12385
Of aght yeir and namar.

ellis walde noȝt ȝon lionis rise
til him to do suche seruise.
¶ Ih*es*us ras wiþ-oute doute.
þe lions come him al a-boute.
þe quelpis ran a-boute his fete.
to play wiþ him ham þuȝt squete.
þe folk stode & be-helde on ferre.
for doute of deþ come þai na nerre.
¶ þen saide ih*es*us now may ȝe se.
how bestes bett*er* ar þen ȝe.
þai con þaire lorde honour & ken.
& ȝe þat he has wroȝt to men.
& fourmed ȝou oft*er* his awen ymage.
til him wille ȝe take na knawlage.
þe bestes mekeli þai knawen me
& men knawes noȝt atte þai se[1]
þan he ȝod þe flume to passe [leaf 57]
wiþ alle þe folk atte þ*er* wasse.
þe wat*er* gaf þaim gate ful gode
on aiþ*er* side of him hit stode
on way for-soþ he broȝt ham squa
& forþ in pes he bad ham ga
to noy na man ne na man þayme
til þai had getin þaire erþ agayne
¶ þaire leue þai toke wiþ þaire ente*n*t
ih*es*us ham til his moder went.
now is ih*es*us as I talde are.
of viij. ȝere alde & of mare.

¶ Iosep he was a p*ar*ti wright, [col. 2]
For plogh and haru cuth he dight,
Treen beddes for to make, 12389
Was he wont for worth to take.
A man com til him and bedd
He suld him mak a treen bedd, 12392

how ih*es*us drogh þe short tree.

Iosepħ him was a p*ar*ti wriȝt. xlij
for plogħ & harou coude he diȝt.
tree beddis coude he make.
for ham his seruise for to take.
he heȝt a man a-pon a day
a bed of tree him to array.

COTTON [1 say *marked for erasure.*] FAIRFAX

ȝit wold noght leones on þis wise
Bede þus till him þair seruise." 12360
And que*n* i*esus* þis coue ca*m* vte,
þe leonis þan come hi*m* a-boute,
þe quelpes ran abut his fete, 12363
To plai wid him toght þai*m* suete.
þe folk stod a*n*d biheld on ferr,
For leonis durst þai noght cu*m* nerr.
Þan said i*esus*, "nu mai ȝe se 12367
Hu beste bett*er* er þan ȝe,
þat can þar laue*r*d honur a*n*d ken,
And ȝe þat he has made to men,
And þat eftir his aunen ymage, 12371
Till hi*m* wil ȝe tak na knaulage.
þe bestes mekand knaues me,
And men knaues noght þ*a*t þai se."
þan he ȝode þe flum to passe [col. 2]
wid all þe leons þ*a*t þar wase, 12376
þe wat*er* gaue hi*m* gate ful gode,
On aiþir side on him it stode ;
Quen þai had hi*m* conuaeid sua,
Forth in pes he bad þai*m* ga, 12380
To noie no ma*n* ne no ma*n* þaim,
Till þai had geten þair erd agayn.
þair leue þai tok wid þair entent,
I*esus* hame till his moþ*er* went.
I*esus* him was in þat siquar 12385
Of aght ȝere alde, and na mare.

ȝit wolde not leou*n*s on þis wise
Bede to him her seruyse
when*n*e ih*esus* of þe caue coom oute
þe liou*n*s coomen him aboute
þe whelpes ran aboute his fete
wiþ him to pley þouȝte hem swete
þe folke bihelde & stood on ferre
For leou*n*s durst þei com no nerre
¶ Ih*es*u seide now may ȝe se
How beestis are bettur þen ȝe
þ*a*t con our lord honoure & ken
And ȝe þ*a*t he haþ made to men
And þ*a*t aftir his owne ymage
To him take ȝe no knowlage
þese beestis in mekenes knowe me
And men knowe not þ*a*t þei se
Þen*n*e he ȝede þe flum to passe
wiþ alle þe leou*n*s þ*a*t þ*er*e wasse
þe watir ȝaf him wey ful gode
On eiþ*er* side as wal vp stode
when*n*e þei had companyed hi*m* so
Forþ in pees he bad hem go
To noye no mon ny no mon þaym
Til þei had her erde aȝayn
Her leue þei toke wiþ her entent
Ih*es*u hoom to his modir went
Ih*es*u was þat tyme þore
Of eiȝte yeer olde & more

[*How Jesus pulled the Short Tree Long.*]

Ioseph was a parti wreght,
Plogh and haru cuth he dight,
Trein beddes was he wont to make,
And þar-for his seruis to take. 12390
A man come till him and bedd
He suld him make a trein bedd,

Ioseph was a parti wriȝt
Plowȝe & harwe coude he diȝt
Treen beddes was he wont to make
And þ*er*fore his seruyse take
A mon coom to him in þ*a*t sted
To haue made a treen bed

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

þat suld o lengh thre eln haf, 12393
An ioseph comandid til his knaue
þat he him suld sli timber fell,
And he þe mesur can him tell.
þe knaue þat þis timber fett 12397
Heild noght graithli his mett,
Bot ouer scort he broght a tre;
Quen ioseph come it for to se,
And sagh it scort, it moght not gain,
Oft laid dun and tain a-gain; 12402
Quen iesus him sagh sa bese be
Abute þis ilk vngainand tre,
"Fader," he said, "to me þou scau
þar-of þe tan ende for to drau 12406
And þou þe toþur, for I hight þe,
We sal it lengh a quantite."
þis tre þai drou sa þaim bi-tuin,
þat son þar was a maistre sene, 12410
þat first vnquemest was to see
Nu es it quem als it mai be;
þan fard iosep o letting noght, 12413
Bot forth his wark to will he wroght.

¶ Yeitt þe folk soght eft as ar,
To sett iesu to werld lar,
And þar-for maria þai be-soght 12417
And ioseph þam it letted noght,
And to þe scole þan was he broght.
þe maister foly again wroght,
For he began him for to lere, 12421
Wit wicked will and ill manere.
He badd him alpha for to sai,
Iesus ansuard and said, "parfai,
Bot sai þou me first o betha,
And siþen i sal þe sai alpha." 12426

COTTON

þat sulde of lenght iij. elne haue
Ioseph̄ comaunded til his knaue.
suche timbre for to felle.
& þe mesoure he con him telle.
¶ þe knaue atte þis timbre fette
he helde noȝt graydeli his mette.
bot ouer-short he broȝt a tree.
quen Ioseph come hit to se.
& sagh̄ hit short hit muȝt noȝt gayne
oft laide he hit doun & toke up agayn.
¶ quen ihesus sagh him squa bisy be.
a-boute þis ilk vn-gaynande tree.
fader he saide to me þou shaw.
þer-of þat an ende for to draw.
halde þou þat oþer ende to þe.
we sal hit lenght a quantite.
þis tree þai drogh̄ ham be-twene.
& sone þer was a maistri sene.
þat first vnquemest was to se.
now is hit þe quemest at may be.
þen fande Ioseph̄ of letting noȝt
bot forþ atte wille his werk he wroȝt

how þai lede ihesus eft to þe scole

Ȝet þe folk soȝt eft als are. **xliij.**
to sette ihesu to werldis lare.
& þar-of mary þai be-soȝt.
& Ioseph þen hit letted noȝt.
& to þe scole was he broȝt,
þe maister foleli he wroȝt.
for he be-gan him for to lere
wiþ wikked wille & il manere.
he bad him alpha for to say
ihesus ansquared & saide parfay.
tel me first quat is betha.
& þen I. salle vn-do alpha.

FAIRFAX

þat suld on lenth thre eln haue, 12393	*þat* shulde in lengþe þre ellen haue
And ioseph coma*n*d till his knaue	And Ioseph bad þo to his knaue
þat he him suld sli timbir felle,	*þat* he shulde him tymber felle [lf 77, bk]
And he þe mesur gan him telle.	And he þe mesure gon him telle
þe knaue þat þis timb*er* fett, 12397	þe knaue *þat* þis tymber fet
Ne held noght graithli his mett,	helde not redily his met
Bot ou*er* schort he broght a thre;	Ouer short he brouȝt a tre
Quen ioseph come it for to se, 12400	when*ne* Ioseph coom hi*m* for to se
And sau it schort it might noght gai*ne*,	For short miȝt hit not geyne
Oft he laid it dune a*n*d tok a-gaine.	Dou*n* he hit leide & toke aȝeyne
Quen i*esus* him sau sua besi be,	when*ne* ih*es*u him sey so bisy to be
About þis ilk vnginand tre, 12404	Aboute *þat* ilke for seide tre
"Fad*er*," he said, "to me þu schau	Ioseph he seide to me *þo*u shawe
þar-of þat an ende for to drau,	þe on ende *þer*of for to drawe
And þu *þat* od*er*, for i hight þe,	Take þou þe o*þer*e for I hete þe
we sal it lenth a quantite." 12408	We wol hit lengþe a quantite
þis tre þai droght þai*m* bituine,	þis tre drowȝe þei hem bitwene
þat sone *þer* was a maistri sine,	Soone was *þer*e a maistry sene
þat first vnquemest was te se,	*þat* furst was short & wolde not be
Nu es it þe quemest þat mai be; 12412	þo was hit longe ynouȝe to se
þan fand ioseph of letting noght, [lf 84, bk, col. 1]	þen*ne* fond Ioseph of lettyng nouȝt
Bot his werk at will he wroght.	But at his wille his werke he wrouȝt

[*How they brought Jesus again to School.*]

ȝett þe folk soght eft als are,	¶ ȝitt souȝte þe folke as to fore
To sett i*esus* to worldes lare, 12416	To sette ih*es*u to lore
And þar-of mari þai bisoght,	*þer*of bisouȝte þei marye
And ioseph þaim letted noght,	Ioseph hem graun*t*ide sikurlye
And to þe skole þan was he broght.	To þe scole was he brouȝt
þe maistir foli again hi*m* wroght,	þe maistir foly on him souȝt
For he bigan him for to lere, 12421	He bigon him for to lere
wid wic will and ill manere.	Wiþ wicked wille & euel manere
He bad him alpha for to say,	He bad him alpha for to say
I*esus* ansuerd and said, "parfay,	Ih*es*u vnswered & seide parfay
Bot sai þu me first of betha,	Telle me furst what is betha
And siden i sal þe of alpha." 12426	And þen*ne* shal I saye of alpha
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

þe maister, þat wald on him wrak,
Gaf ie*s*u wit hand a strak; 12428
For he him strak wit na resun,
Ded in þe place þar fell he dun,
And ie*sus* þat had tholed scam
Til his mod*er* went he hame. 12432
Ioseph, þ*a*t was þan ful eri [leaf 69, col. 1]
For þe child, he cald mari;
"Maria," he said, "mi hert es sare,
I dred man sal þis child for-fare,
þe folk þ*a*t has sa ill wil 12437
I dred þai sal vr barn spill."
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
"Na," sco said, "þ*a*t es na nede,
þou gods man thar þe noght dred
þ*a*t ani mai vs do þ*a*t wrang, 12443
For he þ*a*t sent him vs a-mang
To be born, he wald him seme,
Fra wick me*n* ai wel him yeme.
He þ*a*t has sent him in his nam 12447
Sal wer him bath fra site and scam."

þe maister þo3t him to wrake.
gaue ih*es*u wiþ his hande a strake.
for he him strake wiþ-out resou*n*
dede in þe place fel he dou*n*.
¶ & ih*es*us þat had tholed shame.
til his moder went he hame.
& Iosepħ þat was ful sary
for þe childe he talde mary.
mari he saide myne hert is sare
I. drede men sal þis barne for-fare.
þe folk þat has squa ille wille.
I drede þai wille our barne spille
wiþ sum tresou*n* him to sla.
for-þi for-soþ myne hert is wa.
¶ Nay ho saide þat is na drede:
goddis childe thar þe no3t drede.
may þ*er* na man do him wrange
for he þat sende him us a-mange.
to be borne he walde him seme.
fra wikked men he sal him 3eme.
he þat has sende him in his name.
salle him kepe fra site & shame.

how þai led ih*es*us þe þrid time to þe scole.

þan was ie*sus* þe thrid si-quar
Boden to be sett to lare. 12450
þe Iues wald algat þ*a*t he
O þair lare suld lered be,
Ioseph and maria wald not warn,
Bot to scole þai ledd þe barn, 12454
W*i*t cherissing and w*i*t talking mild,
For wel þou-q*ue*þer wist þai þis child
Moght neu*er* be lerd o mans lare,
þ*a*t all wijt-in him-seluen bare. 12458

3et was ih*es*us wiþ-outen mare. xliiij°.
þe þrid time sette to lare.
þe iewes walde al-gate atte he.
of þaire lare lered sulde be.
Ioseph & mari walde no3t warne.
bot to þe scole þai led þaire barne.
wiþ cherising' & talking' milde.
neuer þe queþ*er* þai wiste þis childe.
mu3t neu*er* be ta3t of ma*n*nis lare.
for alle wiþ-in him-self he bare

COTTON FAIRFAX

þe maistre þat wold on hi*m* wrake,
Gaf i*esus* wid hand a strake; 12428
For he him strak wid na resune,
Dede in þe plase þ[a]r fell he dune,
And i*esus* þat had tholed schame,
Till his mod*er* went him hame. 12432
Ioseph, þat þ[a]n was ful eri
For þe child, he calde mari,
"Mari," he said, "mi hert es sare,
I drede men sal þis child forfare,
þe folk þat has sua ill will, 12437
I drede vr child þat þai sal spill."
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"Na," scho said, "þat es na nede,
þu goddes gome thar þe noght drede
þat ani man vs do þat wrang, 12443
For he þat sent hi*m* vs amang
To be born, he wold him seme,
Fra wik me*n* he sal him ȝeme. 12446
He þat has sent him in his name
Sal were him fra bath site a*n*d scha*me*."

Þan was i*esus* þe thrid siqu*a*re
Boden to be sett to lare. 12450
þe Iuus wald algat þat he
Of þair lare suld lerid be, [1 col. 2]
[1]Ioseph a*n*d mari wold noght wern,
Bot to þe skole þai led him ȝern,
wid cherising and talking mild, 12455
Bot wele þoquaþ*er* wist þai þis child
Might neu*er* be lerd of ma*n*es lare,
þat all witt in him self-bare. 12458

GÖTTINGEN

þe maistir wrooþ wiþ hi*m* wase
And smot ihesu in þat plase
For he him smoot wiþ no resou*n*
Deed in place he fel a dou*n*
And ihesu þat had þoled shome
To his modir went home
Ioseph anoon þen*n*e sikurlye
For þat childe called marye
Marie he seide myn hert is sare
I drede men wol þis childe forfare
þe folke to him haþ euel wille
I drede lest þei wol him spille
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Nay she seide hit is no nede
Of goddes son for to drede
þat any mon shal do hi*m* wronge
For he þat sent hi*m* vs amonge
To be born he wol hi*m* seme
For wicked men hi*m* to ȝeme
he þat sent hi*m* in his name
Shal hi*m* kepe fro al shame

¶ þe þridde tyme was ihesu þore
Beden to be set to lore
þe iewes wolde algate þat he
Of her lore shulde lered be
Ioseph & marye wolde not werne
But to þe scole lad hi*m* ȝerne
wiþ cherisshynge & talus mylde
But wel wist þei þat þis childe
Miȝt not be lered of man*n*es lare
þat al wiþ-in*n*e him self bare

TRINITY

Quen iesus com in-to þat scole, 12459
þof he was yong was he na fole;
Wit þe haligast was he ledd;
A bok þan him þe maister bedd,
A bok þat spac o Iuen lagh, 12463
þar mani stod þat herd and sagh
Hu he vndid þat he fand þar,
And oþer thinges mikel mar 12466
Als hali-gast him can to tell,
Right als þe spring dos vte o well,
þat þof it euer vte rinnand es
þe wel es neuer mar þe less. 12470
Als sua stalworthli he tald
Herd man neuer yong ne ald,
Sua kyndeli godds werkes tell;
þe maister dun for wonder fell, 12474
Honurd him he fel him vnder,
þat all þe scole on him can wonder.
Quen ioseph herd he ran be-liue,
Wend þis maister war dun o-liue
Al[s] masters war i for of melt, 12479
Quen þat þai wrang wit iesu delt.
þis maister said, "iosep, liue fere, [col. 2]
þou broght me not a barn to lere,
Bot maister es he self parfit, 12483
To lere him oght i claim þe quit."
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]

¶ þan flitted þai vntil a tun
þat cleped was chaphar-naum, 12488
þar wond iosep and marie
For to fle þe Iues en-vi.
And was þar wonnand in þat wik,
þat hight iosep, a burges rik, 12492

COTTON

¶ quen ihesus come in-to þe scole.
if he was ȝonge he was na fole.
wiþ haligast he was led.
a boke þen him þe maister bed.
a boke þat spak of iewes lagh.
þat many stode þat herd & sagh.
[1]how he vn-dede atte he fande þare
& oþer þingis mikil mare. [[1] leaf 57, back]
als þe haligaste con him. telle:
riȝt als þe spring dos of þe welle
for if hit euer rynnande is.
þe welle is neuer-mare þe lesse.
al-squa stalworþli he talde.
herde þai neuer ȝonge ne alde.
squa kindly godes werkis telle.
þe maister for wonder doun he fel.
auoured him & felle him vnder.
þat alle þe scole of him had wonder
quen þai herde þai ran be-liue.
for ferde he sulde be done of liue.
als maisters was as I. talde are.
þat wende be-fore to teyche him lare
¶ þis maister saide Ioseph leue fere.
þou broȝt me noȝt a barne to lere.
for he is maister in lare parfite
him to lere I. clayme þe quite.
lere him quare þou wil ellis-quare.
for certis I. can him lere na mare.

Of an Ioseph raisid be Ihesus.

þan flitted þai in-tille a toun. xlv.
þat men callis capharnaum.
þere woned Ioseph & mary.
for to fle þe iewes enuy.
þen was þer wonande in þat wike.
þat Ioseph hiȝt a buries rike.

FAIRFAX

Quen *iesus* come in-to *þat* skole, 12459
If he wer ȝung was he na fole,
wid þe hali gast was he ledde;
A bok þan him þe maistre bedde,
A bok *þat* spac of me*n*es law, 12463
þar mani stod *þat* herd and saw
Hu he vndid *þat* he fand þare,
And oþir þinges mikel mare,
Als þe hali gast gan him tell, 12467
Right als þe spring dos of þe well,
þat if it euer vte-rinnand es,
þe well es neue*r*mare þe les.
Als sua stalworthli he talde, 12471
Ne herd neu*er* man ȝing ne alde
Sua kindli goddes werkes tell.
þe maistre dune for wonþ*er* fell,
Honurand hi*m* he fel hi*m* vnder,
þat alle *þat* skole on him ga*n* wond*er*.
Quen ioseph herd he ran bliue, 12477
wen þis maistre war done o liue
Als maistris *þat* i for of melt,
Quen þai wrang wid *iesus* delt. 12480
þis maistre said, "ioseph, leue fere,
þu broght me noght a child to lere,
Bot maistre es him-selue parfitt, 12483
To lere him oght a chaime[1] þe quite.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Whenne ih*esus* coom into *þat* scole
If he were ȝong he was no fole
Wiþ þe holy goost he was led
A book to hi*m* þe maistir bed
þat book spake of man*n*es lawe
Mony *þe*re stood herde & sawe
How he vndid *þat* he fonde þore
And oþ*er*e þingis muchel more
þe holy goost dud hit him telle
Riȝt as þe spring of a welle
þat eu*er*more out ren*n*yng es
And þe welle neu*er* þe les
And so verrely he tolde
herde neu*er* mon ȝonge ny olde
So kyndely goddes werkes telle
þe meister dou*n* for wondir felle
honouryng hi*m* he fel him vndir
þat al þe folke on him gon wondir
[2]Whenne Ioseph herde he ran blyue
And wende þe maistir were of lyue
As oþ*er*e þer to forn were [[2] leaf 78]
þat mis to ih*es*u hem bere
þe meistir seide to Ioseph ȝern
þou brouȝtest not a childe to lern
But maistir is he al ful p*er*fite
þerof may no mon him quyte
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[*Jesus restores to life a Burgess of Capernaum.*]

þAn flitted þai tille a tune
þat called was capharnau*m*,
þare woned ioseph and mari, 12489
For to fle þe Iuus envi.
And was þar wo*n*and i*n* *þat* wike,
þat hight ioseph, a burges rike, 12492

¶ þen*n*e flitted þei to a tou*n*
þat called was capharnaoun
*þe*re woned Ioseph & marie
For to fle þe iewes enuye
A Burgeis woned in þat cite
þat Ioseph hett was riche of fe

GÖTTINGEN [[1] *read* claime] TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat lai in langur mani dai,	12493	þat lay in langure many a day.
And ded þan in his bedd lai.		& dede þen in his bed lay.
Q*ue*n i*esus* herd þis q*ua*ining gret		muche was þe sorou atte *þer* was made
þe late þai thoru þe cite let,		in þe cite lange & brade.
He had þar-for wel gret pite,	12497	ih*es*us *þer*-of had grete pite.
And þus to ioseph it mened he.		& þus to Ioseph̄ him mened he.
"Q*ua*r-for, iosep," þan said i*es*u,		quar-for Ioseph̄ I. pray þe
"To þis dedman *þa*t hight als þou,		to þis dedeman atte hatte as ȝe
Ne dos þou grace o bunte nan?"		ne dos þou g*ra*ce of bounte nane.
"And quat bonte has he of wan?"		for-soþ saide Ioseph̄ I. knaw na wane
I*esus* þan said, "þou has ful god,		¶ I salle þe teyche saide ih*es*u gode
þou tak and bere til him þi hode,		þou take til him & bere þi hode.
And on his wijs þou sal it lai,	12505	& on his heued þou sal hit lay.
And þar-wit all þus sal þou sai,		& þar-wiþ þus saltow say.
'I*esus* he sal saue þe,'		ih*es*us c*ri*ste he sal saue þe.
And son þan sal he saued be."		& þar-wiþ sal he saued be.
Q*ue*n iosep herd þis comandme*n*t,		¶ quen Ioseph herde þis comandeme*n*t
To þe dedman hus he vent,	12510	to þe dedeman hous he went.
His hod he laid a-pon his face,		his hudde he layd opo*n* his face
And i*esus* sent him son his grace,		& ih*es*us sende him son his grace
For vnnethes was it on him laid,		vnneþis þe hud on him was laide
And þe forsaid wordes said,	12514	& þe forsaide wordes saide.
Q*ue*n *þa*t lik liknes to bere,		quen þat bodi a-pon þe bere.
Rais him vp al hale and fere.		ras him vp hale & fere.
		how ih*es*us slogh̄ þe nedder.
¶ Siþen þar noght lang þai bade,		Siþen þare noȝt lange þai bade **xlvj.**
Bot to bethleem þair flitting made,		þaire way to bethleem þai made.
þar wit i*es*u wond þai.	12519	þer wiþ ih*es*u woned þai.
Iosep cald him to on a dai		Ioseph comaunded a-pon aday.
His eildest son, was cald Iam,		his eldest sone heȝt Iam.[1] [1 MS. I Iam]
He sent him to þe yerd be nam		& sende him to þe ȝarde be name
For to gedir þam sum cale;		for til gedder ham sum cale
And i*esus* still him efter stal,	12524	& ih*es*us stilly ofter stale.
Ioseph and mari vnwittand;		Ioseph̄ & mary vn-witande.
And quils he was þis cale gad*er*and,		& quilest he was þer cale gedd*er*and*e*.

þat lai in langur mani day, [leaf 85, col. 1]	he had ben seke mony a day
And dede þan in his bed he lay.	And deed þo in his bed he lay
Quen i*esus* herd þis q*ua*ining grete,	When*n*e ihesu herde þ*a*t woful chere
þe late þai thoru þe cite lede, 12496	In þat cite so muchel bere
He had þar-of ful gret pite,	He had þ*er*of ful greet pite
And þus till ioseph hi*m* mened he.	And þus to Ioseph mened he
"Quarfor ioseph," þan said i*es*u,	wherfore Ioseph seide ih*es*u now
"To þis man þat high[t] as þu, 12500	To þis mon þ*a*t hett as þow
Ne dos þu g*ra*ce of bunte nane?"	Ne dostou grace nor bou*n*te none
"And quat bu*n*te has i of wane?"	What bou*n*te he seide haue I in wone
I*es*u he said, "þu has ful gode,	Ih*es*u seide þou hast ful gode
þu take and bere till hi*m* þi hode,	Take & bere to hi*m* þi hode
And on his face þu sal it lai, 12505	On his face þou hit lay
And þar-widall þus sal þu sai,	And þ*er*wiþ þus to him say
'I*es*u*s* he sal sauue þe,'	Ih*es*u he shal saue þe
And sone þan sal he sauued be."	And soone shal he saued be
Quen ihoseph herd þis coma*n*deme*n*t,	Ioseph took þis com*m*au*n*dement
To þe dede man hus he went, 12510	And to þe dede cors he went
His hod he laid apon his face,	his hood he leide on his face
And i*esus* sent him sone his g*ra*ce,	And ih*es*u sent him soone his grace
For v*n*nethes had he it on hi*m* laid,	Vnneþes had he hit on leide
And þe forsaid wordes said, 12514	And þo forseide wordis seide
Quen þ*a*t cors bune to bere,	when*n*e þ*a*t cors bou*n* to bere
Ras him vp all hal a*n*d fere.	Roos vp al hool & fere

[*How Jesus slew the Adder.*]

Siþen noght lang þar þai bad,	¶ Not longe dwelled þei þ*er*e so
Bot to bethleem þair flitti*n*g mad,	But to bethleem flitted þo
þar wid i*esus* woned þai. 12519	þ*er*e wiþ ih*es*u woned þai
Ioheph cald him on a dai	Ioseph cald hi*m* on a dai
His eldest sun, was hatten iame,	His eldest son hett Iame
And send him to þe ȝard be name	And sende hi*m* to þe ȝard bi name
For to geder þaim su*m* cale;	For to geder hem som cale
And i*esus* stilli him efter stale, 12524	And ih*es*u aftir stilly stale
Ioseph and mari vnwitand;	Ioseph & mary vnwitonde
And quiles he was þar cal ged*er*and,	whil þei were þ*a*t col gederonde

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

A nedder stert vte of þe sand, 12527
And stanged Iam in þe hand.
For he was hurt ful selli sare [lf 69, bk, col. 1]
Reuli can he cri and rare,
Bolnand in a litel wei, 12531
þat al-mast bigan he to dei;
For bitternes he dun him laid,
And of-sith walawai! he said,
"Mi hand es stanged sare felli."
Q*ue*n *iesus* hard þis reuful cri 12536
þat þis wreche Iam made,
Til him he yode wit-vten bade,
And did he him na noþer gin, 12539
Bot hent his hand and bleu þar-in.
Keland he made al hale his hand,
And ded þe worm biside þai fand.

¶ Ai q*ue*n iosep was wont at weind,
Til ani waiting wit sum frend, 12544
His suns war ai wit him bun,
Iam, Iosep, Iude, and symon;
Wit him com als his doghters tua,
Maria wit i*es*u com alsua, 12548
And wit hir maria cleophe
þat an was o þaa sisters thre,
(For vr lauedi had sisters tuin
þat i sal siþen mak of min). 12552
Q*ue*n þis meigne was gadird same[n],
þam wanted ai þair gasteli game*n*,
Til *þat* i*esus* was cu*m*me*n* in place
To giue þam bliscing of his face,
For ar *þat* he wit þaim war sett,
Noþer durst þai drinc ne ete, 12558

COTTON

a nedder stert vp of þe sande.
& stanged Iam in his riȝt hande.
¶ quen he was hurt selly sare
rewfulli he con to rare.
he bulned grete wiþ-outen legh̄.
al-maste be-gan he to degh̄.
for bitternes doun he him laide.
& oft-siþe allas he saide.
myne hand is stanged sare selly
quen ih*es*us herde þis rewful cry
atte þis wrecche Iam *þer* made.
til him he ȝode wiþ-outen bade
ne dide he him nane o*þer* gyn.
bot hent þe hande & blew *þer*-in.
kelande he made alle hale his hand
& dede þe worme be-side þai fand

how þe liȝt of heiuen shane on ih*es*us slepande.

Ay quen Ioseph was wont to wende
til any gestening[1] wiþ sum frende
his sones wiþ him ware ay bou*n*.
Iam Iosepḥ Iude & Simon.
wiþ him come als his do*g*ht*er*es. ij.
mary wiþ ih*es*u come al-squa.
& wiþ hir mary cleophe.
atte an was of þa sisterres þre.
for our lauede has sist*er*es twyn.
I. þink siþen of ham to Myn.
quen þis folk was geddered sam*m*yn
ay ham wanted þaire gastli ga*m*myn
[1]til þat ih*es*us was co*m*myn in place
to gif ham blessing[1] of his face. [[1] leaf 58]
be-fore þat he wiþ ham ware sette
nau*þer* durst þai ne drink[1]. ne ete

FAIRFAX

A nedd*er* sprent vte of þe sand,
And stanged iame i*n* his right hand.
For he was hurt ful selli sare 12529
Reuli gan he cri and rare,
Blonand in a littill waþ, [col. 1]
þat al-mast bigan he to diþ; 12532
For bitternes he dune hi[m] laid
And ofte-syde, "wailewai!" he said,
"Mi hand es stanged sare selli!"
Quen i*esus* herd þis reuful cri
þat þis wreche iames made, 12537
Till him he ȝode widvten bade,
And did he hi*m* nanoþ*er* gin
Bot hent his hand a*nd* blev þar-in.
Keland he made al hal his hand,
And dede þe worm biside þai fand.

A nedder sprong out of þe sond
And stong Iame in his riȝt hond
He was hurt selly sore
Ruly he gan to crie & rore
He swal so faste & wondirly
þ*a*t almest bigon he for to dy
For bitturnes dou*n* he hi*m* leide
And ofte weileway he seide
Myn hond is stongen bitturly
When*n*e ihe*s*u herde his reuful cry
þ*a*t þis wrecche Iames made
To him he ȝede wiþouten abade
Dud he þ*er*e noon oþ*er*e gyn
But hent his hond & blew þ*er*in
So he made al hool his hond
Deed bisyde þe worm þei fond

[*How the light of heaven shone on Jesus asleep.*]

Ay quen ioseph w*a*s won to we*n*d,
Til ani waiting wid su*m* freind,
His su*n*nes war ay wid hi*m* bone,
Iame, ioseph, iude, and symiun. 12546
wid him come als his doght*er*s tua,
Mari wid i*esus* come alsua,
And wid hir mari cliophe,
þ*a*t an was of þe sistris thre, 12550
(For vr leued had sistris tuin,
þat i sal siþin make of min).
Quen þis meigne was gedrid samen,
All þai wanted þair gastli gamene,
Til þ*a*t i*esus* was come*n* i*n* place
To giue þai*m* blissing of his face,
For ar þat he wid þai*m* war sett,
Nouþir wild þai drinc ne ett, 12558

¶ when*n*e' Ioseph was wont to wende
To gestenyng wiþ any frende
His sones went wiþ him boun
Iame Ioseph Iude & symeoun
W*ith* hi*m* went als his douȝtres two
Marye wiþ ih*esus* coom also
And wiþ hir mary cleophe
þ*a*t oon was of þo sistres þre
Two sistres had oure lady we fynde
As we shul aftir make mynde
when*n*e þis meyne was gedered samen
Alle hem wantud goostly gamen
Til ihe*s*u was comen in place
To ȝiue him blessyng of his face
Ar he wiþ hem were set in sete
wolde þei nouþ*er* drynke nor ete

Ne brek þair brede, ne tast þair mes
Til he war cu*m*men til þair des,
And til him-seluen war on stad
And wit beniscu*n* þaim badd, 12562
And if he war fra hame þ*a*t tide,
Til þ*a*t he com all suld þai bide.
And q*ue*n he suld to manscip ga,
Maria, Iosep, his breþer al sua,—
Iosep suns i neuend þaim ar,— 12567
All þai felascip him bar.
þir men held hijs lijf dai a*nd* night
Befor þam als a candel bright, 12570
þai him luued and doted ai,
And q*ue*r he sleped, night or dai,
þe clernes self o godds light
Schan on him, na sun sa bright.
þe soth it es als i yow sai, [col. 2]
We find on-slep þar her he lai. 12576

¶ þir are þe barn-hedes þ*a*t i tald
Dun ar he was tuelue yeir alld;
Bot nu o sum þan sal yee here 12579
He did q*ue*n he was of tuelue yere,
Als lucas vs sais þe gospelere,
þ*a*t wittnes lel es wont at bere. 12582
In ier*usal*em, þat hei cite,
At a fest was a gret semble,
All þe godmen com þat dai,
Maria and iosep war not a-wai, 12586
þair frendes wit þam þider soght,
And yong i*esu*m wit þaim þai broght.
Ai quils þis fest was lastand,
In þe tun war þai duelland. 12590

COTTON

ne breke þaire brede ne tast þaire mese
til he ware co*m*myn vn-to þaire dese
& tille him-seluen ware on stad.
& wiþ his benisou*n* ham alle bad.
& if he ware fra ham þat tide.
til atte he come alle sulde bide.
& quen he sulde to manshepe ga.
mari Ioseph his bre*þer* al-squa.
& Ioseph̄ sones I. neuened ȝou are.
alle þai felawshepe him bare.
he helde þaire life day & niȝt.
als hit ware a candel briȝt.
þes men him loued & douted ay
& que*þer* he slepped niȝt or day.
þe clernes euer of goddis liȝt.
shane on him na sunne sa briȝt.
[[1]The sothe yt is as I you say
We ffynd̄ on slepe he lay] [[1] From Laud MS. 416.]

how ih*es*us disputed wiþ þe doctours.

Þer ar þe barnehede þat I. talde
done or he was xij. ȝere alde.
[[1]Now of som shulle ye here
Done when he was of xij yere]
as luke vs sais þe gospeler
þat witnes nane bot lele wille bere
In ier*usal*em atte þat hey cite.
atte a feste was grete semble.
al godemen come þat day.
mary & Ioseph̄ was noȝt a-way.
þaire frendis wiþ ham þidder soȝt.
& ȝonge ih*es*u wiþ ham þai broȝt.
¶ ay quilest þis feste was lastande
in þis tou*n* ware þai dwellande.

FAIRFAX

Ne breke þair bred, ne tast þar mes,
Til he war comen to þair des,
And till him seluen war on stadd
And wid benisun þai*m* badd, 12562
And if he war fra hame þ*a*t tide,
Till þ*a*t he come all suld þai bide.
And que*n* he suld to metschip ga,
Mari and ioseph, his breþir alsua,—
Ioseph suns I neuend ȝu are,-- 12567
Alle þai felauschip him bare.
[1]þir men helde he lijf dai a*n*d night,
Bifor þaim als a candel bright, [[1] lf 85, bk, col. 1]
þai him leued and duted ay, 12571
And quare he slepe, night or day,
þe clerenes self of goddes light
Schane on him, na su*n*ne so bright.
þe soth it es als i ȝu say,
we find þ*a*t here on-slepe he lay. 12576

[3]Ny breke her breed nor mes taste
Til he were to hem comen in haste
And til he were among hem lad
And wiþ benesoun hem bad [[3] leaf 78, bk]
If he were fro home þ*a*t tide
Til he coom al shulde abide
when*n*e he shulde to meteship go
Marie Ioseph his bre*þer* also
Iosephis sones as I seide ore
Alle felowshipe him bore
þe folke him helde day & nyȝt
Bifore hem as a candel briȝt
þei hi*m* loued & douted ay
And where he slepte nyȝt or day
þe clerenes of goddes liȝt
Shone on hi*m* no son*n*e so briȝt
þe soþe hit is as I ȝou say
we fynde on slepe he lay

[*Christ disputes with the Doctors in the Temple.*]

þir[2] er his barnhedes þ*a*t i tald
Done er he was tuelue ȝere ald;
Bot nu of sum þan sal ȝe here
He did quen he was o tuelue ȝere,
Als luca vs sais, þe godspeller, 12581
þat witnes lele es wont to bere.
In ier*usal*em, þ*a*t hij cite, [[2] MS. *has* Sir]
At a fest was gret semble,
Alle þe god men come þ*a*t day, 12585
Mari and ioseph war noght a-way,
þair freindes wid þai*m* þider soght,
And ȝu*n*g i*esus* wid þai*m* þai broght.
Ay quilis þis feste it was lastand
In þe tune war þai deuelland. 12590

¶ Mony are his childehedes I of tolde
Done ar he were twelue ȝeer olde
Now of som*me* shul ȝe here
Done when*n*e he was of twelue ȝere
As luk seiþ vs þe gospellere
þ*a*t trewe witenes is wont to bere
In ierusalem þ*a*t heȝe cite
At a feest was greet semble
Alle þe gode men coom þ*a*t day
Marie & Ioseph were not away
Her frendes wiþ hem þider souȝt
ȝong ih*e*su wiþ hem þei brouȝt
Whil þis feest was lastonde
Euer were þei þ*er*e dwellonde

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Q*ue*n it was don, hamward þai we*n*t,
For-gat i*esu*m wit-vten tent, 12592
For at þe vte-cu*m*ing o þe yatte
He turnd again, þai him for-gat;
Vn-to þe Iues scole he yede,
And loked on bokes o þair lede,
Desputand tuix þaim he satt, 12597
And þai him asked mani-quat.
All þat in þe scole war stadd,
For ferli of his wiit war madd
O þis child þat was sa yung, 12601
Gain his resun had naman tung.
Wit þe gret maisters þer he bade
Til maria had hir iorne made, 12604
þan at þe first on him thoght sco,
Bot sco wist neu*er* q*ua*t for to do.
Vnq*ue*mli was þai can him q*ua*in,
Ioseph and maria turnd a-gain 12608
To seke him, þare his freindes wit,
Ou*er* all a-bute þan in þar kyth;
Sua lang a-bute þan had mari gan
þat weri was sco bath lith and ban,
And þar-for right na ferli war, 12613
þof þat hir hert war gloppend sar.
Sco com vn-til a scole gangand,
A gret gadiring þar-in sco fand
O þe maisters o þe lagh, 12617
Wit þaim i*esu*m sco sittand sagh,
þe best maisters o þe tun
He gaf þaim rede all resun. 12620
þan said his mod*er* til him þus, [leaf 70, col. 1]
"Leue sun, qui has þou gloppend hus?
þi fader and i has mani wais
Soght þe abute this thre dais 12624
Wit heui hert and druppand chere.
Qui did þou þus mi leif and dere?"

COTTON

quen hit was done hamward[1] þai we*n*t
& to ih*es*u toke nane entent.
for atte þe outeco*m*ming[1] of þ^e^ ȝate.
he turned a-gayne þai hi*m* for-gate
vn-to þe iewes scole he ȝede.
& lokid on bokis of þaire lede.
desputande w*ith* þe maistres he satte
& þai him asked many quat.
alle þat in þat scole was stad.
þe best clerkis ware maste mad.
of þis childe þat was so ȝonge.
agayne his resou*n* had na man tong[1]
wiþ þe maist*r*is þus he bade.
til mari had hir io*ur*nay made.
þen atte first on him þoȝt ho.
bot ho wiste neuer quat for to do.
bot c*er*tis hit is noȝt to layne.
Ioseph & mari went a-gayne.
to seke him þare his frendis wiþ.
ouer alle a-boute ha*m* in þaire kiþ.
¶ Squa lange a-boute had mari gane.
þat wiry was ho liþ & bane.
& þar-fore riȝt na ferli ware.
if hir hert ware gloppened sare.
ho come in-tille a scole gangande
a grete geddering[1] þ*er*-in ho fande.
of grete maist*r*is of þat lagh.
& wiþ ham setande ih*es*us ho sagh.
þe best maister of alle þat tou*n*.
he ham ansquared wiþ gode resou*n*.
¶ þen saide his moder til him þus
leue sone quy has þou gloppened vs.
þi fader & I. as many way.
soȝt þe a-boute þis lange day.
wiþ heuy hert & droupande chere.
quy dide þou þus my sone dere.

FAIRFAX

Quen it was done hame þai went,
And forgat i*esus* widvten tent, 12592
For at þe vtecomi*n*g of þe ȝate,
He turned again, þai him forgate.
vnto þe juus folk he ȝede,
And loked on bokes of þair lede,
Desputand tuix þaim he satt, 12597
And þai him ansuerd maniquatt.
All*e* þat i*n* þat folk war stadd,
For farli of his wit war madd,
Of þis child þ*a*t w*a*s sua ȝou*n*g 12601
Again his resun had nama*n* tong.
wid þe grete maistris þus he badd
Till mari had hir iornai made, 12604
þan at þe frist on him toght scho,
Bot wist scho neu*er* quat to do. [col. 2]
[1]vnqueinteli was þai gun hi*m* quaine,
Ioseph and mari þai*m* turned againe
To sek him, þar his freindes wid,
Ou*er*-all*e* aboute þai*m* in þat kid.
Sua lang a-boute had mari gane 12611
þat weri was scho, lith and bane,
And þar-of na ferli if it ware,
If hir hert was glopend sare. 12614
Scho co*m*e into a skole gangand,
A gret gedering þar-in scho fand
Of maistris of þair lawe,
wid þaim scho i*esus* sittand sawe,
þe best maistris of þat tune, 12619
He gaue þaim all redi resune.
Þan said his mod*er* til him þus,
"Leue sun, qui has þu glopened vs?
þi fad*er* and i has mani waies
Soght þe abute þir thre dais, 12624
wid droupand hert a*n*d sari chere.
Qui did þu þus, mi lef and dere?"

GÖTTINGEN

Wheno*n*e hit was done hoom þei went
And forȝat ihesu wiþouten tent
At þe out comyng of þe gate
He turned aȝeyn þei him forȝate
Vnto þe iewes folke he ȝede
And loked on bokes of her lede
Disputyng among hem he sat
And þei hi*m* vnswered mony what
Alle þ*a*t in þ*a*t folke were stad
For wondir of his wit were mad
Of þis childe þ*a*t was so ȝonge
Aȝeyn his resou*n* had no mon tonge
Among his maistris þus was he ay
Til mary had made hir iournay
Þen*n*e furst on him þouȝte sho
But wist she neu*er* what to do
Þei hem biþouȝte in certeyne
Ioseph & marye turned aȝeyne
To seke hi*m* þ*er*e his frendes wiþ
Ouer al aboute in þat kiþ
So longe had marye aboute gone
Þ*a*t wery was she liþþe & bone
And hi*m* she dred wondir sore
And was aferde in hert þe more
¶ Into þe scole she coom goonde
And greet gederynge þer in fonde
Of wise maistris of þ*a*t lawe
Wiþ hem sittynge ih*e*su she sawe
Þe beste maistris of þat tou*n*
He ȝaf hem alle redi resou*n*
His modir seide to him þus
leue son why hastou fered vs
þi fadir & I mony wayes
han þe souȝte þese þre dayes
Wiþ heuy hert & droupenyng chere
Whi didestou þus leof & dere

TRINITY

"Mod*er*," he said, "qui soght yee me?
And q*ua*r-for suld yee mur*n*and be?
Ne wat ye nedings most i do 12629
þe thing þ*a*t falles mi fad*er* to."
Bot q*ua*t he wit þis wordes ment,
Graithli wist þai noght þe ente*n*t.
Fra þan be-gan to spring þe fame
O ie*s*u, þan he went him hame, 12634
And bar him als a barn in dute,
Til fader and mod*er* vnd*er*lute;
Q*ua*r þai wald ledde him, was fullet.
þai went þam þan to nazareth, 12638
And þ*a*t þai comaund wald or bide
Wit-vten ani strijf he dide.
In hert his mod*er* stil hild ai
Al þ*a*t sco herd him do or sai; 12642
He wex in wijt als was his will,
þat moght naman him find wit ill,
For fild he was wit hali gast.
In nazareth þai soiurnd mast, 12646
Ai to ie*s*u was cu*m*men neir
Vn to þe eild of thritte yeir,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þan him thoght þe time þ*a*t he
On c*ri*sten lai suld baptist be, 12654
Wit c*ri*sten lagh þe trouth suld sp*re*d
Q*ua*r-of hir-efter yee sal here rede.
For ar i þar-of tel bigin
I sal yow mare tell of his kin, 12658

For q*ue*n þ*a*t ioachim was dede
Anna wit hir freindes rede, 12660

COTTON

¶ moder he saide quy soȝt ȝe me.
& quar-fore sulde ȝe mournande be.
for nede wayes I. moste do.
þe þing þat fallis my fader to.
bot quat he wiþ þis worde ment
þai knew noȝt c*er*tayne his entent.
¶ fra þen be-gan to spring þe fame
of ih*es*u dedis & his name.
& went ham hame wiþ-oute*n* doute.
many had wonder of him a-boute.
quidder þai walde hi*m* lede was fuletħ
þai went ham. in-to nazareth.
& quat þai comande walde or bidde.
wiþ-outen any strife he didde.
¶ In hert his moder ful helde ay.
alle atte ho herde him do or say.
he wex in witte riȝt as in wille
miȝt neu*er* man him ouer-take wiþ il.
for filled he was wiþ hali gaste.
in nazareth þai soiourned maste.
ay til ih*es*u was co*m*myn nere.
in-to þe elde of xxx. ȝere.
& many meruayles þ*er* he did.
þat ware knawen to many & kidde.
alle I. haue na tome to telle
for-quy I. sulde ta lange dwelle.
þen him þuȝt þat time atte he. [lf 58, bk]
in cristen lai walde baptist be.
wiþ c*ri*sten lagħ þe trauþ suld sprede.
þ*er*-of here-ofter salle I. ȝou rede.
bot or I. þar-of telle be-gynne.
I salle ȝou mare telle of his kyn.

þe kinradin of saint Anne. & hir þre housbandis.

Quen þat Ioachim was dede.
anna wiþ hir frendis rede.

FAIRFAX

"Mod*er*," he said, "qui soght ȝe me?
And quarfor suld ȝe mornand be?
Ne wate ȝe nedewais most i do 12629
þe thing þat fallis mi fad*er* to."
Bot quat he wid þir wordes ment,
Graithli wist þai noght þe entent.
Fra þan of i*esus* sprang þe fame, 12633
And wid his mod*er* he went hame,
And bar him als a child i*n* doute,
Till fad*er* and mod*er* vnþ*er*loute;
Quar þai wold lede him, was ful eth.
þai went þaim þan to nazareth, 12638
And all þat euer þai wold hi*m* bidd
widvten ani strijf he it didd.
In hert his mod*er* still held ay 12641
Alle þat scho herd him do or say.
He wex in wit, als was his wille,
þ*a*t might na man him find wid ille,
For fild he was wid þe hali gast. [lf 86, col. 1]
In nazareth þai soiorned mast, 12646
It to i*esus* was comen nere
vnto þe elde of thritt[i] ȝere,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þan him toght þe time þ*a*t he
In cristen lay wold baptist be, 12654
wid cristen law þe trouth suld sprede,
þar-of here-after sal i rede.
Bot ar i þar-of telle bigin,
I sal ȝou telle mare of his kin. 12658

He seide modir whi souȝt ȝe me
Wherfore shulde ye mournyng be
Wite ȝe not þat I most do
þing þ*a*t falleþ my fadir to
What he of þese wordes ment
þei wist not fully þe entent
Fro þen*n*e of ih*e*su sprong þe nome
Wiþ his modir he went home
And bar hi*m* as a childe in doute
To fadir & modir for to loute
How þei wolde lede hi*m* was ful eeþ
þei went þen*n*e in to nazareth
Al þat euer þei wolde him bid [leaf 79]
Wiþouten any strif he did
In hert stille helde his modir ay
Al þ*a*t she herde him do or say
He wex in witt as was his wille
Miȝt no mon hi*m* fynde wiþ ille
Filde was he wiþ þe holy goost
In nazareth he soiourned moost
Til ih*e*su was comen nere
To þe elde of þritty ȝere
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þen*n*e hi*m* þouȝte tyme þ*a*t he
In c*ri*sten lay wolde baptized be
wiþ c*ri*sten lawe þe trouþe to sprede
þ*er*of her aftir shul we rede
But ar I þ*er*of to telle bigynne
I shal ȝou telle more of his kynne

[*The Progeny of Saint Anne and her three Husbands.*]

FOr que*n* þ*a*t ioachim w*a*s dede,
Anna wid hir freindes rede

GÖTTINGEN

¶ when*n*e þ*a*t Ioachim was dede
Anna wiþ hir frendes rede

TRINITY

Was giuen til a-noþer husband, 12661
A man ful dughti o þat land,
Cleophas it was his nam,
Bath riche o god dede and o fam.
Wit hir he son a doghter gatt,
þat maria als hir sister hatt; 12666
A man in mariage hir tok,
Hight alpheus, als sais þe bok.
Tua suns wit hir had alpheus,
þat war iosep and iacobus. 12670
þis iacob þat i tell of yow, [col. 2]
Was cald þe broþer of iesu,
Iesu broþer cald was he
For sibred wirschip and bu[n]te.
Ontinkel was him wit faciun, 12675
And was o gret religiun,
Hali liue he ladd al-wais.
Fra he was born, þe stori sais 12678
He dranc neuer cisar ne wine,
Ne wered neuer clath o line,
Ne fless he ne ete of al and al,
Ne fined neuer o drightin call. 12682
Sua haunted he on knes to lij,
And for to prai sua Iþenli,
þat hes knes war bolnd sua
þat he ne moght vnnethes ga. 12686
Siþen come þe time men wend
He was þat crist þat suld be send.
þis ilk iacob þat i of tell,
Als he stod a dai to spell, 12690
In ierusalem was he slan,
To paradis his saul tan.
¶ Quen he was ded, þis cleophas,
Was anna giuen to salomas; 12694
Sco was wit barn and bar in hi
A maiden þat þai cald mari.

COTTON

was spoused til a-noþer housbande.
a duȝti man an of þe lande.
cleophas was his name.
baþ riche of godes[1] & of fame. [[1] *first* gode dedis]
wiþ hir radli a doghter he gatte.
þat mari as hir suster hatte.
¶ A man in mariage hir toke.
alpheus hiȝt squa says þis boke.
twa sones wiþ hir had alpheus.
to name had þai Ioseph̄ Iacobus.
þis Iacob as I. telle hit ȝou.
was calde þe broþer of ihesu.
¶ ihesu broþer calde was he.
for sibberadyn & grete bounte.
[. . . . . .
. *no gap in Fairfax & Laud MSS.*]
hali life he led al-wayes
fra he was borne þe story sais.
he drank neuer ciser ne wine
ne vsed na claþis made of line.
ne flesshe he ete of al & alle.
ne fined neuer on god to calle.
¶ Squa haunted he on knes to ly.
& for to pray squa Iþenly.
þat his knes ware bolned squa
þat he muȝt vnneþes ga. [[2] from Laud MS. 416]
[[2] After come that Tyme men wend
he were that Cryste þat shuld be send]
þis ilk Iacob þat I. of telle.
als he stode a day to spelle
In ierusalem was he slayn
his saule to paradis was tane.
Sone ofter died þis cleophas.
þen spoused anna salomas.
ho was wiþ barn̄ & bare in hy.
a mayden childe at heȝt mary.

FAIRFAX

was geuen till a-noþ*er* hosbande,
A dought[i] man of þ*a*t land, 12662
Cleophas it was his name,
Riche of gode dede and fame.
Sone wid hir a doghtir he gat,
þat mari als hir sister hat; 12666
A man in mariage heir toke,[1] [1 MS. take]
Alpheus hightl, als sais þe boke.
Tua suns had wid hir alpheus,
þat was ioseph and iacobus. 12670
þis iacob, þat i tell of nu,
was cald þe broþ*er* of ie*s*u,
I*esus* broþer cald was he,
For sibred worschip and bunte. 12674
Ontinkel till him was wid facu*n*e,
And was als of gret religiune,
Hali lijf he lede all wais.
Fra he was born, þe stori sais, 12678
He dranc neu*er* sider ne wine,
Ne neu*er* werd clath of line,
Ne flesse he ette of all a*n*d all*e*,
Ne fined neu*er* on drightin to call*e*.
Sua haunt*a*nd he on knes to lij, 12683
[And for to prai sua Iþenli,]
þat his kneis war bolned sua
þat vnethes might he ga.
Siþen come þe time men wend, 12687
[2]He war þat crist þat suld be sende.
þis ilk iacob þat i of telle, [2 col. 2]
als he stod a dai to spelle,
In ierusalem was he slane, 12691
To paradis his saul was tane.
Quen he was dede, þis cleophas,
was anna giuen to salomas,
Scho wex wid child and bar i*n* hij
A maiden child, þai cald mari, 12696

GÖTTINGEN

Was ȝyuen to anoþ*er* husbonde
A douȝty man of þat londe
Cleophas was his name
Riche of good dede & fame
Soone wiþ hir a douȝter he gat
þ*a*t marye as hir sister hat
A mon in mariage hir toke
Alpheus het as seiþ þe boke
Two sones bi hir had alpheus
þ*a*t was Ioseph & Iacobus
þat iacob þ*a*t I tell of now
Was called þe broþ*er* of Ihesu
Ihe*s*u broþ*er* called was he
For sibrede worshepe & beaute
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
holy lif he lad alweyes
Fro he was born þe story seyes
He dronk neu*er* cidre ne wyn
Ne neu*er* wered clooþ of lyn
Flesshe ete neu*er* of al & alle
he fyned neu*er* god to calle
him þouȝte hi*m* self neu*er* wery
On god on knees for to cry
His knees þ*er*of were bollen so
þ*a*t vnneþes miȝte he go
Aftir coom þ*a*t tyme men wende
He were þ*a*t crist þ*a*t shulde be sende
þis ilke Iacob þat I of telle
As he stood on a day to spelle
In ierusalem was he slone
his soule anoon to heuen dud gone
¶ when*n*e he was deed þis cleophas
Anna was ȝyuen to salomas
She wex wiþ childe & bar in hiȝe
A mayden childe hett marie

TRINITY

Sco was giuen to zebedei, 12697
A dughti gom o galilee,
Of hir war born god childer tuai,
þe mikel Iam þat es to sai,
þe quilk king herod did to sla. 12701
þa toþer broþer o þir tua
Was sent Ion, þe wangelist,
þat wel was luued wit ie*s*u c*ri*st
For his mikel dughti-hede. 12705
And for he liued in maiden-hede,
All þe appostells he ou*er*-past,
Thoru his maiden-hed stedfast,
In felascip was he ie*s*u neist 12709
And lai in slepe a-pon his breist,
And sagh þe priuetis in heuen,
Wel maa þan man can neuen.
¶ O þis reckining na mar her nu,
Bot o Iohn baptist and o ie*s*u, 12714
þe sext eild for to bring in place.
Q*ue*n drightin gan to sprad his g*ra*ce
Til his aun choslings treu, [lf 70, bk, col. 1]
þe testament bigan he neu, 12718
Q*ua*r-of sant iohn was messagere
þ*a*t had of halines na peer.
He come be-for wit his baner,
þe c*ri*sten lagh man forto lere, 12722
For sant iohn com als baneur
Befor þ*a*t hali sauueur.
For in þis hali Ion time
Was lagh bigu*n* neu of baptim. 12726
He taght man first for-sak þair si*n*n,
And sua þair baptime to bigin,
Thoru quilk we sal to heuen com
Q*ue*n we o þis werld es nom,
If we leli vr lijf will lede, 12731
And we at ending to crist vs bede.

COTTON

ho was giuen to zebedee.
a duȝti man of galilee.
of hir was borne childer tway.
to name Iam. an had I. say.
þe quilk king herode dide to sla
þe toþ*er* broþ*er* of þa twa.
was seint Iohn þe ewangeliste
þat was squa loued wiþ ihesu c*ri*ste
for his mykil duti-hede.
& for he liued in mayden-hede.
al þe apostoles he ouer-past
þorou his mayden-hede stedefast.
¶ I*n* felawshepe was he ihesu next.
& lay & slepped on his brest.
& sagh þe p*ri*uetis in heyuen.
wele mare þen any man can neyue*n*
Of þis rekkening na mare now.
of Iohn baptist & of ihesu
þe sexte elde to bring[1] in place.
quen god come to sprede his g*ra*ce
til his awen tholing[1] trew.
þe testament be-gan he new.
quar-of saynt Iohn was messager.
þat had of halynes na pere.
he come be-fore wiþ his banere
þe cristen man lagh for to lere.
for saynt Iohn come as baniour
be-for þat haly sauiour.
¶ for in þis haly Ioh*a*nes time.
was lagh be-gu*n*nyn of baptime.
he taȝt men first for-sake þaire syn.
& squa þaire baptem to be-gyn.
þorou quilk we sal til heue*n* come.
wiþ þe grace of goddes dome
If we lelly our life wil lede.
& atte ending til c*ri*ste take hede

FAIRFAX

And scho was giuen to zebede, 12697
A dughti man of galile.
Of hir was born gode childer tuai,
þe mekil iame, þat es to sai,
þe quilk king herodes did to sla;
þe toþer broþer of þir tua 12702
was saint iohn, þe wangelist,
þat was sua louued wid iesus crist
For his mekil dughti hede,
And for he liued in maiden hede.
Alle þe apostlis he ouerpast, 12707
Thoru his maidenhed sted-fast;
In felauschip was he iesus neist,
And lai and slep apon his breist,
And sau þe priuites of heuen, 12711
wele ma þan ani man can neuen.
Of þis rekning na mare nu,
Bot of ihon þe baptist a[n]d of Iesu,
þe sex eld forto bring in place. 12715
Quen drightin gan spede his grace
Til his auen choslinges treu,
þe testament bigan he neu,
Quarof Saint ion was messager,
þat of halines had na pere. 12720
He come bifor wid his baner,
þe cristin lau man forto lere,
For saint iohn come als baneur
Bi-for þat hali sauueour.
For in þis hali iohns time 12725
was lau bigunnen of baptime. [lf 86, bk, col. 1]
He taght men first forsake þair sine,
And sua þair baptime to bigine,
Thoru quilk we sal to heuen cum,
Quen we of þis world es num, 12730
If we vr lijf leli will lede,
And at þe ending to crist vs bede.

GÖTTINGEN

She was ȝyuen to zebedee
A douȝty man of galilee
Of hir were born̄ gode childre twey
Muchel Iame þat is to sey
Whiche kyng heroude dud to slo
þe toþer broþer of þese two
Was seynt Ion þe euangelist
þat wel was loued wiþ ihesu crist
For his muchel douȝty dede
And for he lyued in maydenhede
Alle þe apostles he hem past
þourȝe his maydenhede studfast
In felowshipe was he ihesus nest
And lay & slepte on his brest
And say þe priuetees ful euen
Moo þen any mon con neuen
¶ Of þis no more but oþere here
Of Ion baptist & ihesu dere
þe sixte elde to bringe in place
Whenne þat god wol sprede his grace
To his owne chosen trewe
þe testament bigon he newe
Wherof seint Ion was messangere
þat of holynes had no pere
Wiþ his banere he coom bifore
To teche þe lawe of cristen lore
Ion as banerere of honour
Coom þo bifore oure saueour
In tyme of holy Ion to mene [leaf 79, back]
Was lawe bigonne of bapteme
he tauȝte men furste forsake synne
And so her bapteme to bigynne
Bi whiche to heuen we shul come
whenne we of þis world be nome
If we oure lif truly lede
And at þe endyng to crist vs bede

TRINITY

[[1]This tre that I here by-gynne 12733
Ys alle set for mary kynne [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
That men may know wytterly
Of Ioseph kynne & of mary
ffor boþe of oon man they come
That leuy had sum-tyme to nome]
Iesus bring vs til þat ending, 12739
þar godd lauerd es of all thing!

Sala-tiel	zoro-babel	Abiut	Elia-chim	Azor	Sadoch
Eliud	Eliazar		and helim		Pante ra
Parpantera		Ioachim	Mathan	Iacob	
		Ioseph	maria	coniuges	

[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

þis ilk tre I dede be-gyn. **þe vj. elde.**
is alle sette for mary kyn. **of þe baptim**
þat ilkan may knaw weterly **Sētas**
of Ioseph kin & of mary **of ihesu crist**
for þai come baþ of a man. **be seint Iohn̄.**
þat had leuy to his nam.
[[2] . . . . . [[2]—[2] from Laud MS. 416]
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
Thus leuy had sonnys ij°
Matan and pantera also
Of mathan come Iacob of hym Ioseph
That is þe nethirmest step
Of that side no mo to telle is
Of pantera come perpantera e-wis
Of perpantera come ioachym
And seint mary come of hym[2]]

[*Of John the Baptist and Christ's Baptism.*]

[I]Ohn ai be þe flum can duell,
þe folk ful fair þar can he spell,
In water baptised he al þaa 12754
þat com til him baptis to ta.
In baptising bath yong and ald
Men soght til him, þan wex he bald,
And for to here of his sermon 12758
þat maniman broght to resun,
And in-to gatte to gett þam mede,
Bot hard it was his liue to lede!
þe Iues tiþand of him hard, 12762
And of his far þat he wit fard,
Ferli þam thoght hu he moght last,
Wit sua gret trauail and fast, 12765

COTTON

Ihoan ay bi þe flume con dwel.
þe folk ful faire con he spelle
In water baptized alle þa
þat come til him baptize to ta.
in baptizing baþ ȝonge & alde
þai soȝt til him þen was he balde
& for to here his sermoun
þat many man broȝt to resoun.
& in-to gate to gete ham mede
bot harde hit was his life to lede
þe Iewes tiþandes of him herde
& of his fare þat he wiþ ferde.
[3]¶ ferli ham þuȝt atte he muȝt laste
wiþ sa grete trauaile and fast. [[3] leaf 59]

FAIRFAX

þis ilk tre þat i here bigin	12733	þis tre þat I here bigynne
Es alle sete for mari kin,		Is al set for mary kynne
þat ilk man mai witt witerli,		þat men may knowe witterly
Of ioseph kin and of mari;		Of Ioseph kyn & of mary
For þai come bath of a man,		For boþe of o mon þei come
þat sir leui had to nam.	12738	þat leuy had som tyme to nome
Salatiel, Zorobabel, aliud, eliachim,		[. . . . .
Azor, sadoch, achim, eliud, eleazar		. . . . .
siue leui, pater pantra, filius parpantra,		. . . . .
Achim, pater mathan, filius iacob,		. . . . .
Ioseph coniux, maria filia.	12743	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þis leui had him sunnes tua,		þis leuy had sones two
Mathan and pantera,		Mathan & pantera also
Of mathan come iacob, of iacob ioseph,		Of Mathan coom Iacob of him Ioseph
þat es þe neþermast step.	12747	þat is þe neþermast step
Of þat side es to tell no ma,		Of þat side no mo to telle is
Bot of pantera come parpantera,		Of pantera coom parpantera I-wis
Of parpantra come ioachim,		Of perpantera coom Ioachim
And saint Mari come of him.	12751	And seynt Marie coom of him

[*Of John the Baptist and Christ's Baptism.*]

Iohn ai bi þe flum gan duelle,		¶ Seynt Ion bi þe flum gon dwelle
þe folk ful fair þan gan he spell,		þe folke ful feire for to spelle
In water baptist he alle þa,		In watir baptized he alle þo
þat come til him baptim to ta.	12755	þat wolde bapteme vndir go
In baptizing bath ȝung and ald		In baptizinge ȝonge & olde
Men soght til him, þen was he bald,		Men to him souȝt & he was bolde
And forto here of his sarmune,		His prechyng & his sarmoun
þat mani man broght to resune,		Brouȝt mony men to resoun
And into wai to gett þaim mede.		And in to weye to gete hem mede
Bot hard it was his lijf to lede!	12761	But harde hit was his lif to lede
þe Iuus tiþand of him herd,		þe iewes tiþing of him herde
And of his fare þat he wid ferd, [col. 2]		And of his fare þat he wiþferde
Ferli þaim toght hu he might last,		Wondir hem þouȝte þat he miȝt last
wid sua grete trauale and fast,	12765	Wiþ so greet trauaile & fast
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY

Sin he was o þair kin and kyth,
Quar-for wald he noght won þam wit.
Alsua þe maistris o þe lagh, 12768
Bituix þaim in þair comun sagh,
Thoght selcuth o þis baptising,
And said, "it es gret mistruing,
þis Ion þan sal vr lagh for-do, 12772
Bot we ne ta better tent þar-to.
Wijt we þan for quat resun
For sauueing of vr dampnacioun,
[1] þat he now suilk baptiszing mass?
And queþer þat he be messias 12777
þat þe folk abides sua, [1 col. 2]
To frelsen þaim vte of þar waa?
Helias or crist queþer es he,
þe soth ful gladli wald we se, 12781
Quer he es prophet þat sua lers."
Wit þis þai sent þair messageres
O þe wisest þat þai fand,
To bring fra iohn certan tiþand.
þe messagers þat sua was sent, 12786
Til þe wildernes þai went,
Son quen þai war wit him mett,
Ful derworthli þan þai him grett.
þe wisest þat a-mang þam wer, 12790
His errand said on sli manere,
"Sir," he said, "we wald þe prai
þat þou þe soth nu wald vs sai,
Quat-kin man sal we call þe? 12794
And tell for-soth quat man þou be?
All þe folk of ierusalem
Thinc selcut gret to godd i tem
O þe baptim and oþer dedes, 12798
Of aner lijf þat þou here ledes.
Es þou helias halden til nu,
Crist or prophet, quam to bu? 12801

COTTON

sin he was of þaire kin & kiþ
quar-fore walde he noȝt wone ham with
for-quy þe maistres of þe lagh
in þaire comyng alle þai sagh.
& meruailed of þaire baptizing.
& saide hit is a grete mistrowning.
þis Iohn he wille our lagh for-do.
bot we take better entent þer-to
wete we þan for quat resoun.
for sauing of our dampnacioun
quy he suche baptizing mas.
& queþer he be messias.
& quy he þe folk bides squa.
& sais he clenses ham of wa.
helias or criste queþer he be
þe soþ ful gladli wete walde we.
queþer he be prophet atte þus leres
wiþ þis þai sende þaire messagers
of þe wisest atte þai fande.
to bring fra Iohn certayn tiþande.
¶ þe messagers þat squa was sent
to þe wildernes þai went
Sone quen þai ware wiþ him mett
wiþ hende wordes þai him grette
þe wisest þat amang ham were
saide his erned in faire manere.
¶ Sir he saide we walde þe pray.
atte þou þe soþ walde vs say.
quatkin mon þou haldes þe.
I. pray þe sir þou telle hit me.
I am a messager of ierusalem.
to wete þe soþ wiþ-oute stem.
of þi baptime & oþer dedis
of anly life atte þou here ledis.
if þou be elias tel me now.
crist or prophete quat artow.

FAIRFAX

Siþen he was of þair kin a*n*d kith,
Quarfor he wold noght w[o]n þai*m* wid.
Alsua þe maistris of þe lau, 12768
Bituix þai*m* in þair comen saw,
þoght selcuth of þis baptizing,
And said, "it es gret mistrouuing,
þis iohn þat sal vr lau for-do, 12772
Bot we ne take bett*er* tent hi*m* to.
witt we þan for quat resune,
For sauuyng or for dampnaciune,
þat he nu suilk baptizing mas? 12776
And queþ*er* þat he be messias
þat þe folk abides sua,
To blissen þai*m* vte of þair wa?
Elias or christ, queþer es he, 12780
þe soth ful fain witt wald we,
Queþer þat he es p*r*ophete þ*a*t sua leris."
wid þis þai sent þair messageris
Of þe wisest þat þai fand, 12784
To bring fra ihon certain tiþand.
þe messageris þat sua was send,
To þe wildrenes þai wend,
Ful hendli þan þai him grett, 12788
Als tite als þai wid him met.
þe wisest þ*a*t amang þai*m* were
His erand said, on þis manere,
"Sir," he said, "we wold þe prai
þat þu þe soth wald vs sai, 12793
Quatkin man sal we cal þe?
Tell vs for soth quat ma*n* þu be.
All*e* þe folk of ierusalem
Think ferli grete to godde i teme,
Of þi baptime and of þi dedes, 12798
Of anerlijf þ*a*t þu here ledes.
Es þu elias halden to nu, [leaf 87, col. 1]
Crist or prophete, man to bou? 12801

GÖTTINGEN

Siþ he was of her kin & kiþ
whi he wolde not won hem wiþ
þe maistris also of þe lawe
Bitwene hem in her comyn sawe
Had wondir of þis baptizing
And seide hit is greet mis trowyng
þis Ion shal oure lawe for do
But we take bett*ur* tent þerto
we wol se for what resou*n*
For sauyng or dampnaciou*n*
þ*a*t he suche baptizyng mas
And whe*þer* he be messias
þ*a*t þe folke abideþ so
To bringe hem out of woo
helye or crist whe*þer* is he
þe soþe fayn wite wolde we
Or he is p*r*ophete þ*a*t þus leres
Wiþ þis þei sent her messangeres
Of þe wisest þ*a*t þei fond
To bringe from Ion certeyn tiþond
þe messangeres þus I sende
To þ*a*t wildernes þei wende
Ful hendely þen*n*e þei hi*m* grett
Anoon as þei to gider mett
þe wisest þ*a*t amo*n*g hem were
þe eronde seide on þis manere
Sir þei seide we wolde þe pray
þ*a*t þou þe soþe woldes vs say
What mon shul we calle þe
Telle vs what mon þou be
Alle folke of Ierusalemes londe
han wondir of þe to vndirstonde
Of þi bapteme & of þi dedes
Of onlych lif þ*a*t þou here ledes
Art þou ou*ȝ*t hely here now
Crist or p*r*ophete þ*a*t mon shulde bow

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
Q*ue*þer þou leues on þ*a*t lagh þ*a*t we?	que*þer* liues þou on þe lagh as we.
To send þam word þai praid þe. 12803	to sende ham worde þai pray hit þe
O þe-self quat wil þou sai	of þi-self quat wiltow say
Vnto þe maisters o þe lai?"	vn-to þe maistres of our lay.
Blethli said þan Ion, p*ar*-fai,	¶ Iohn ansquared þes men vn-tille
Wit-vten ani-kin de-lai, 12807	wiþ milde wordes & wiþ skille.
"Mi breþer leif and mi freind,	my bre*þer* lefe & my frende.
Yee sal gain to yur maisturs wend,	ȝe salle a-gayne in message wende
And tell þam soth, o mi parti,	& telle ham soþ of my party.
Neþer am i crist ne yeitt heli, 12811	nau*þer* am I. c*r*iste ne ȝet ely.
Ne p*ro*phet sal naman me claim."	ne p*ro*phete sal ȝe nane me clayme.
"Quat þan sal we sai to þaim?"	quat sulde we þan til ham sayne.
"A voice criand," he said, "ic hatt,	¶ A uoice criande he saide I. hatte.
In wastin biddand grait þe gate 12815	in waste wonande to graiþe þe gate
[.	[[1]Byddyng make redy þe gate
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	Of[1] the lord[1] hiest of state] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
Again þe lauerd þat cu*m*men es nu,	a-gayne þe lorde atte co*m*myn is now.
Til him agh ilkman to bu; 12819	til him agh ilk man to bow.
þat lang was hight nu cu*m*me*n* he es,	þat lange was hiȝt now co*m*mune is.
Of him i p*re*che in wildernes;	of him I. preyche in wildernes.
O q*ua*m i am noght worthe to	to q*ua*m hit semys me noȝt to.
Lese þe thuanges of his sco. 12823	make na likkenes bi-twix vs two.
Lok yee g*ra*ith him wel þe wai, [leaf 71, col. 1]	Loke ȝe graiþe him wele þe way.
For he es lau*er*d; þis sal yee sai."	he is þe lorde squa salle ȝe say.
Suilk als Ion þaim said broght þai	þe same wordes atte Iohn dide say
Ansuar to þe maisters o þe lai. 12827	þai broȝt þe maistres of þaire lay.
Q*ue*n i*esus* crist was cu*m*men ner	Quen ih*es*us c*r*iste was co*m*myn nere.
Vn-to þe eild o thritte yeir,	in-to þe elde of xxx ȝere
þan him thoght þe time was cu*m*me*n*	þen him þuȝt þe time was co*m*me
þat he wald baptim nu*m*men. 12831	þat his baptime sulde be no*m*me.
He did him þan to flu*m* iordan,	he did him þan to flume Iordan.
þar he fand his cosin Ion,	þ*er* he fande his cosin Iohn.
In wildernes bi him allan,	In wildernes alle bi him ane
Liuand bot wit godds lan. 12835	liuande bot wiþ goddis lane.
Q*ue*n Ihon him sagh, als sais þe bok,	¶ quen Iohn him sagh als sais þe boke
For drednes ilk lim him quok,	for dredenes. on ilk lime he quoke

Quepe*r* þu liues suilk lai as we?
To send þai*m* word þai prai it þe;
Of þi-self quat will þu say 12804
vnto maistris of þe lay?"
Blithli said iohn þan par-fai,
widvten anikin de-lay,
"Mi leue breþer and freind, 12808
ȝe sal gain to ȝur maistri wend
And tell þaim soth, on mj parti,
Nouþe*r* am i crist ne ȝeit heli, 12811
Ne p*r*ophete sal me no man claime."
"Quat þan sal we sai to þaime?"
"A uoice criand," he said, "i hatt,
In wastin biddand graith þe gatt 12815
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Again þe laue*r*d þa*t* comen es nu,
Till him au ilk man to bou; 12819
þat lang was hight, nu comen es,
Of him i preche in wildrenes;
Of quam i es noght worthi to
Louse þe thwanges of his scho. 12823
Loke ye grath him wele þe wai,
He es þe laue*r*d, sua sal ȝe sai."
Suilk als ioh*a*n said broght þai
Ansuer to þe maistris of þe lai. 12827
Qven i*esus* crist was comen ne*r*
vnto þe eld of thritti ȝere,
þen him þoght þe time was cu*m*in
þat he baptime wold haue nomin.
He did hi*m* þan to flum iordane,
þar he fand his cosine ioh*a*ne, 12833
In wildrenes all bi him ane,
Liuand bot wid goddes lane.
Quen iohn him sau, als sais þe bok,
For drede ilk lim he quoke, 12837

Wheþe*r* þou leue suche lay as we
To sende hem word þei p*re*ye þe
Of þi self what woltou say
Vnto maistris of þe lay
Gladly þen*n*e seide Ion
I shal ȝou telle soone anoon
Mi leue breþe*r* & my frende
Aȝeyn to ȝoure maistris ȝe wende
And telle hem sooþ on my partie [lf 80]
Nouþe*r* am I crist ny ȝit helie
Ny p*r*ophete ȝe me not calle
What shul we sey þen*n*e to he*m* alle
A vois criynge in desert
So I hett al apert
Biddyng make redy þe gate
Of þe lord heȝest of state
Aȝein þe lord þa*t* comen is now
To hi*m* owe vche mon to bow
þa*t* longe was hett now comen es
Of him I preche in wildernes
Of whom am I not worþi to
To louse þe þonges of his sho
And loke ȝe make redy his way
He is þat lord so shal ȝe say
Al holly Iones sawe
Brouȝte þei to maistris of þe lawe
¶ when*n*e ihe*s*u crist was comen neer
To þe elde of þritty ȝeer
He knew þe tyme come
þa*t* he wolde haue bapteme nome
He wente him to flom iurdone
þe*r*e he fonde his cosyn Ione
Lyuyne þe*r*e al only
But bi goddes loue on hy
When*n*e Ion hi*m* say as seiþ þe boke
For drede vche lym he quoke

And said *þat* all þaa fok moght here,
"þis es þe lamb wit-vten were, 12839
þe godds lamb, þan clenge sale
þis wreched werld fra sinful duale.
þof he me efter cu*m*men be,
Lang was he made be-for me." 12843
To sant Ihon þan said i*es*u,
"Mi cosin dere and freind ar þou,
To baptis me i haf þe thoght."
"Baptis þe[1]! na, dar i noght. 12847
I, caitif, q*ue*n come it me, [1 MS. þa]
þat i, mi lau*er*d, suld baptis þe?
Q*ua*r-for, for i am ful o sin,
And hider fledd fra al mi kin; 12851
A nedful wreche here am i hidd."
"þou sal do ihon, als i þe bidd,
And baptiz me, mi leif cosin."
"I dar noght negh þe, lau*er*d min!
Skil me thinc it war wel mare 12856
þat i of þe, lau*er*d, baptist ware."
"Ihon, we most þe lai fulfill."
"Lau*er*d," he said, "nu, atte þi will."
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
Ihesus to þat water yode, 12862
And sant Ihon neghand him stode.
Q*ue*n he sagh i*es*u redi tift,
Quakand vp his hand he lift,
And þar him was vr lau*er*d crist
Of his aun seruand baptist. 12867
þar þe haligast him light,
In scap of douf he come wit flight,
And als he loked vp til heuen,
Open he sagh þe liftes seuen, 12871
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

COTTON

& saide atte alle folk mu3t here.
þis is þe lambe wiþ-outen were.
þe goddis lambe þat clense sale.
þis wrecched werlde *fra* sinful bale.
al if he ofter me co*m*myn be.
ful lange he was be-for me.
¶ To seint Ioh̄n þen saide ih*es*u
my cosyn dere & frende artow.
to baptize me I. haue þe so3t
baptize þe ne dar I. no3t.
he saide caytef I. halde me.
þat I. my lorde sulde baptize þe.
quar-fore. for I. am ful of synne.
& hidder fled fra al my kyn.
nedeful wrecche here am I. hidde.
þou sal do Ioh̄n as I. þe bidde.
& baptize me my leue cosyne
I. dar no3t negh̄ þe lorde myne.
ih*es*us saide wiþ-out nay.
I. wil be baptized þis ilk day.
Ioh̄n we wille þe lagh̄ fulfille
lorde he saide now atte þi wille.
þou wate muche mare lorde þen me
wat is to do & quat salle be.
Ih*es*us in-to þe flume 3ode. [leaf 59, bk]
& sande Ioh̄n nerehand hi*m* stode
& quen he sagh̄ þat lorde grayde.
quakand on him his hande he layde
& *þer*-in was our lorde c*r*iste.
of his awen seruande baptiste.
& *þer* þe hali gaste li3t.
In shap of dowue *þat* come w*ith* fli3t.
& als he loked vp til heyuen.
opyn he sagh̄ þe liftes .vij.
þe fader steyuen *þer* þorou brast.
als hit ware a thonner-blast.

FAIRFAX

And þat alle folk might here, 12838
"þis es þat lamb widuten were,
þat goddes lamb, þat clenge sale [col. 2]
þis wreched werld fra sinful duale.
þoght he me efter comen be, 12842
Lang was he made forwid me."
To saint iohn þan said iesu,
"Mi cosine dere and frend es þu,
To baptiz me i haue þe soght." 12846
"Baptiz lauerd þe! ne dar i noght.
I, caitef, queþen come it me
þat i, mi lauerd, suld baptiz þe?
Quarfor, for i am ful of sine, 12850
And hider fledd fra alle mi kine;
A nedeful wreche here am i hidd."
"þu sal þo, iohn, als i þe bidd,
And baptiz me nu, leue cosine." 12854
"I dar noght negh þe, lauerd mine;
Skill me think it war wele mare
þat i of þe, lauerd, baptized ware."
"Iohn," he said, "we most þe lai fulfill."
"Lauerd," he said, "nu, at þi will."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Iesus into þat water 3ode, 12862
And saint iohn nerehand him stode.
Quen he sau iesus redi tift
Quakand vp his hand he lift,
And þare him was vr lauerd crist,
Of his auen seruand baptist. 12867
þare þe hali-gast him light
In schapp of douue, þat come in flight;
And, als he lokid vp till heuen,
Opin he sau þe liftes seuen, 12871
þe fader steuen þar thoru it brast,
Right als it war a thonir blast,

GÖTTINGEN

And seide þat alle mi3ten here
Se þe lomb of god dere
Se þe lomb þat clensen shale
þis wrecched world ful of bale
þou3e he aftir me born be
Longe was he biforn me
¶ Ihesu seide to seint Ion
Mi cosyn dere & frend anoon
To baptise me I haue þe sou3t
Baptise þe lord dar I nou3t
I caitif wheþen coom hit me
þat I lord myn shulde baptise þe
For I am lord ful of synne
And hidur fled from al my kynne
A nedeful wrecche here am I hid
þou shal do Ion as I þe bid
Baptiȝe þou me leue cosyne
I dar not touche þe lord myne
Skil me þinkeþ hit were more
þat I of þe baptized wore
Ion he seide we mot lawe fulfille
lord he seide now at þi wille
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ihesus into þat watir 3ode
And seint Ion ny honde him stode
whenne he say ihesu þere stonde
Quakynge he lifte vp his honde
þere was oure lord crist
Of his owne seruaunt baptist
On him þe holy goost þenne li3t
In shap of doufe coom wiþ fli3t
As he loked vp to heuen
Open he say þe cloudis seuen
þe fadir steuen out hit brast
As hit were a þonder blast

TRINITY

"þis es mi sun, leif and dere, [col. 2]
Al þis werld agh him to here." 12875
[[1]In whome I haue as ye may sene
Euyr wele apaid bene] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
To-quils sant Ion his office did,
Serekin selcut was þar kid, 12879
þe hali strem o flum iordan
On aiþer side stode still as stan.
Thre thinges man was sceud þar,
þe sun, þat mans bodi bar, 12883
þe voice, þat child þe fader kneu,
þe duue, þe haligast to sceu.
þe ald testament hir-wit nu slakes,
And sua þe neu bigining takes. 12887
¶ A! Ion þi wirscip, quat sal i sai,
þat was þe sceud þat ilk dai,
Hu þat a costes þou was clene,
Thoru þi merite was it sene, 12891
Quen nan was worthier þan þou
Hand to lai on suete iesu,
To giue him þat hali sacrament,
þat al þis werld aght to ta tent.
Selcut was to thinc in breist, 12896
þe clerc to baptis þe prist,
þe sun þe fader, þe knitht þe king,
þe scaper þat wroght al thing.
Bot moght it nangat þe witslip, 12900
þat he-self said o þi wirscip.
O blis þat he to þe puruaid,
Sli wittnesing he-self said,
"Amang all wiue suns," said he,
"þat euer was or euer sal be, 12905
A heier barn was neuer nan
O moder born þan þou iohan.
And þat es þan right na ferlik,
Quen godd self þe ches for slik; 12909

COTTON

þis is my sone my leue & dere.
alle þis werlde agh him to here.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
To-quilis saynt Iohn þis office did
serkin selcouþ was þer kid.
þe haly streme of flume Iordan.
on aiþer side stode stille as stane.
iij. þingis in ane was standand þare
þe sone þat mannis bodi bare.
þe voice þat childe. þe fader knaw.
þe dowue þe haligaste to shaw.
þe ald testament now hir-wiþ slakis
& squa þe now be-gynnyng takis.
Of Iones worshepe wil I. say.
þat shewed him was þat ilk day.
how of his life he was clene.
þorou his dedis hit was sene.
quat man was mare worthy þen þou.
hande to lay on squete Ihesu.
to gif him þat haly sacrement.
þat alle men agh to haue entent.
¶ selcouþ is to þink in brest.
þe clerk to baptize þe prest.
þe sone þe fader þe kniȝt þe king.
als dide saynt Iohn þe blessed þing.
þe worshepe þat Ihesus him saide.
hit may noȝt be in consail layde.
of blis þat he til him purueyde.
suche witnesing our lorde saide.
¶ Amang alle wiues sones saide he
þat euer was or euer salle be.
a heyer barne was neuer none.
of moder borne þen was Seynt Iohn
þat is na ferly be na wayes
quen our lorde him-seluen hit says.

FAIRFAX

"þis es mi sun leue and dere, 12874
Alle þis world him aw to here."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Þo-quiles saint iohn þis office did,
Serekin selcuth was þar kidd, 12879
þe holi strem of flum iordane
On aeiþer side stude still as stane.
Thre þinges in an was sene þare, [lf 87, bk, col. 1]
þe sun, þat mannes bodi bare,
þe uoice, þat child þe fader knau,
þe douue, þe hali gast to schau. 12885
þe ald testament herewid slakes,
And sua þe nu bigining takes.
Of iohn þi worschip, quat sal I say,
þat cheud was þat ilke day?
Hu þat þu was of costes clene 12890
Thoru þi merite was it sene,
Quen nane was worthier þan þu
Hand to lai on swete iesu,
To giue him þat hali sacrement, 12894
þat all þis worlde au to take tent!
Selcuth it was to thinck in breist,
þe klerk forto baptiz þe preist,
þe sun þe fader, þe knight king, 12898
þe schaft him þat wroght all þing.
Bot might it nogat þe wit slipp
þat he self said of þi worschipp,
Of blis þat he to þe purvaid, 12902
Sli witnesing he seluen said;
"Ama[n]g all wiues sunnes," said he,
"þat euer was or euer sal be,
A heier barn was neuer non 12906
Of moder born, þan þu,[1] saint iohn."
And þar-of es right no farlik, [1 MS. þun]
Quen he-self þe wittnes for-slik, 12909

GÖTTINGEN

þis is my loued son so dere
Al þis world him owe to here
In whom I haue as ȝe may seen
Euer wel a payed ben
Whil seynt Ion þis offis did
Dyuerse wondris þere were kid
þe holy streme of flum iurdone
On boþe side stood stille as stoon
þre þingis in oon were sene þere
þe son þat monnes body bere
þe fadir vois þe childe þere knew
þe holy doufe of vertu
þe olde testament here slakeþ
And þe newe bigynnyng takeþ
Of þi worshepe Ion is to say
þat shewed was ilke day
Ion was of alle dedes clene
þourȝe þi merit was hit sene
[2] Whenne noon so worþi was as þow
To hondel good ihesu and bow [2 lf 80, bk]
And ȝaf him þe holy sacriment
þat al þis world owe to tent
Merueile hit is to þinke in brest
How shulde þe clerke baptise þe prest
þe son þe fadir þe knyȝt þe kyng
He ordeyned þat made al þing
But miȝte he neuer ouer slip
þat him self seide of worship
Of blis þat he to þe purueide
Suche witnessyng him self seide
Among alle wymmen sones seide he
þat euer was or ȝitt shal be
A gretter childe was neuer noon
Of modir born þen þou seint ion
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]

TRINITY

Q*ue*n he þe chess als his lanter
Be-for his face þe light to bere, 12911
To taken ber of his cu*m*mi[n]g,
Als baneur befor þe king,
Als bedel gais be-for iustis, 12914
Als come þou be-for þat rightwis.

for he him chese his launterne
be-for his face þe liȝt to brenne.
to takin bere of his co*m*myng.
as baner borne be-for þe king[1].
als bedel gas be-for Iustise
als come he be-for þat riȝt-wise.

how ih*es*us was te*m*ptid w*ith* þe feinde.

Q*ue*n i*esus* had his baptem tan,
He left ihon still bi flu*m* iordan,
Fra þan þe folk he wald him knau;
Bot ar he wild him fulli scau, 12919
For yeitt a quille he wild a-bide,
Til he had fasten his lententide.
[1]And þ*a*t wald he noght do apert,
Bot yode in-to depe desert, [[1] leaf 71, back, col. 1]
þar þe haligast him ledd, 12924
And fasted fourti dais vn-fedd,—
Fourti night and fourti dais,
þan hungred him þe stori sais.
Thoru þe kind of his manhede, 12928
þat fode of body has of nede,
þe warlau wili has him soght,
Faand he wald him if he moght,
For it was sene he noght him kneu,
Q*ue*n he be-gan do suilk a gleu. 12933
For-þi he him wald cast wit si*n*n,
To wait if he had part him in.
þat derf o ded, þat fals traitur,
Com for to faand his creatur! 12937
He duted noght him war na bote,
Bot stode right be his lau*er*d fotte,
He sagh him hungri and for-fast,
In glotoni he wend him cast, 12941
And said til him, "i wat ar[2] þou
Has fasted lang and hungres nu,

COTTON [[2] *read* at]

Quen Ih*es*us had his baptyme tane.
he left Iohn atte þe flume Iordan.
fra þan to folk he wille him knaw
bot or he wille him ffully shaw.
bot ȝet a quile he wille a-bide.
til he haue fasted his lentyn-tide.
& þat walde he noȝt do apert.
bot ȝode him forþ in-to desert.
¶ þ*er* þe hali gaste him led.
& fasted xl. dayes vn-fed.
xl. niȝt & xl. dayes.
þ*en* hungred him þe story says.
þorou kinde of his manhede
þat fode of body has ay nede.
¶ þe warlagh wyli has him soȝt.
ou*er*-come him walde he if he muȝt.
for hit was sene he noȝt hi*m* knew.
quen he be-gan do suche a glew.
for-þi he walde him taste wiþ syn.
to wete if he had part him in.
þat derfe of dede þat fals traytour
come for to fande his creatour.
he douted noȝt him ware na bote.
bot stode riȝt bi his lordes fote.
he sagh him hungri & forfast.
In glotowny he wende him caste.
¶ & saide til him I. wate atte þou.
has fasted lange & hungres now.

FAIRFAX

Quen he þe ches als his lantern
Befor his face þe light to bern, 12911
To takin bere of his coming,
Als baneur bifor þe king,
Als bedel gas bifor iustis,
Als com þu bifor þat right-wis. 12915

He þe chees for þi lantern
Bifore his face þe liȝt to bern
To go bifore his comyng
As baner doþ bifore a kyng
As baily goþ bifore Iustise
So coom þou bifore þat riȝtwise

[*The Temptation.*]

Quen I*esus* had his baptim tan,
He left iohn still bi flu*m* iordane,
Fra þan to folk he will him knaw;
Bot er he wild hi*m* fulli schaw, 12919
ȝeit a quile he wild a-bide, [col. 2]
Tilie he had fastid his lentrin tide.
And þat wald he noght do apert,
Bot went in-to þe depe desert, 12923
þar þe hali gast him ledd,
And fastid fourti dais vnfedd,—
Fourti night and fourti daijs,
þan hungred him, þe stori sais. 12927
Thoru þe kind of his manhede,
þat bodili fode has of nede,
þe warlou wili has him soght, 12930
Faand he wold hi*m* if he moght.
For it was sene he noght hi*m* kneu,
Quen he began do suilk a gleu;
For-þi he wold him tast wid sin,
To witt if he had part him in. 12935
þat derf of dede, þat fals traitur,
Come forto faand his creatur!
He douted hi*m* war na bote,
Bot stod right bi his laue*r*d fote,
He sau him hungri a*n*d forfast,
In glotani he wend him cast, 12941
And said tille him, "i wate þat þu
Has fastid lang, and hungris nu,

GÖTTINGEN

whenne ih*esus* had bapteme vndigoon
He lafte Ion stille bi flom iurdon
For þo to folk he wolde hi*m* knowe
But ar he wolde hi*m* fully showe
ȝitt a while he wolde abide
Til he had fasted lenten tide
þat wolde he not don apert
But went into depe disert
þere þe holy goost him ledde
he fasted fourty dayes vnfedde
Fourty nyȝt & fourty dayes
þenne hungrid him þe story sayes
þourȝe þe kynde of his monhede
þat of bodely fode had nede
þe enemy fend þo him souȝt
Fonde hi*m* he wolde if he mouȝt
Hit was sene he hi*m* not knew
Whenne he temptide þat lord trew
Fayn he wolde him taste wiþ synne
To wite if he hadde part þer Inne
þat false deuel as I seide ere
Coom to assaie his makere þere
He had no doute wiþ him to mote
But stood riȝt bi his lordis fote
He say him hongry al for faste
In gloteny he wolde him caste
To him he seide I woot þat þow
Hast fasted longe & hongrest now

TRINITY

If þou be godd sun, bidd son, 12944
And gar þi comament be don,
Bidd þir stanes be bred to will,
And siþen mai þou ete þi fill;"
þan said þe lau*er*d to þat fedd, 12948
"Man mai noght liue allan w*it* bred,
Bot wit word man liues elles
O godd, þ*a*t wit his muth he spelles."
[L]eft noght þe warlau sua his werr,
Bot herdili he yode him nerr, 12953
Qua herd euer best sua bald!
He hint his lau*er*d al in his wald,
In armes his, and tok his flight
To tun o ier*usal*em ful right, 12957
And sett him on þe hei pinion
O þe temple o þe tun.
"If þou be godds sun," said he,
"þus-gat sal i nu proue þe,
Hu bot lepe dun to þe grund, 12962
þ*a*t þi bodi be noght stund,
For written it es, 'he sal þe send
Angels for to þe defend,
To ber þe tuix þair handes sua
Wit-vten hurt o fote or ta, 12967
Noþer to spurn on tre ne stan;' [col. 2]
Do lepe, for dred thar þe haf nan."
þan said i*esus*, "þou aght to waand
þi godd þi lau*er*d for to faand." [chide,
¶ Yeitt can þat chinche wit godd to
"Her sal þou," he said, "na lang*er* bide,
Sum o þir ansuar sal þou sai, 12974
Ar I fra þe yitt part a-wai."
þat warlau him in armes hint,
And bar him forth wit-vten stint,
Apon þe heist fell he faand 12978
And þare he scaud him þe land,

COTTON

if þou be goddis sone. bid sone.
& make þi comaundement be done
bid þ*er* stanis be brede atte wille
& siþen may þou ete þi fille.
¶ þen saide our lorde to þat quede
man may noȝt liue allane w*ith* brede
wiþ witte & wordes men liues ellis.
& wiþ goddis werk qua þ*er*-w*ith* spellis
¶ left noȝt þe warlagh̄ squa in were.
bot baldeli he ȝode him nere.
qua herde euer wikked best sa balde
he hent his lorde vp in his walde.
& þen wiþ him he toke his fliȝt.
vn-to ier*usal*em þe way ful riȝt.
& sette him on þe heye pynou*n*
a-pon þe temple of þe tou*n*.
if þou be god sone saide he. [leaf 60]
þus-gate proue sal I. now þe.
noȝt bot lepe here to þe grounde
& þi body hale and sounde.
for writen hit is he sal þe sende
angels for to þe defende.
to bere þe twix þaire handes twa
wiþ-outen hurt of fote or ta.
nauþ*er* to spurne on tree ne stane.
do lepe for drede thar þe haue nane
¶ þen saide ih*es*us þe agh̄ to wande
þi god þi lorde for to fande.
Ȝette oon þat chinche w*ith* hi*m* chide
here saltow na langer bide.
sum oþ*er* ansquere saltow say.
or I. & þou dep*ar*t a-way.
þat warlagh̄ him in armis hint.
& bare him forþ wiþ-outen stint
a-pon þe hyest felle he fande
& shewed him þ*er* alle þe lande.

FAIRFAX

If þu be goddes sun, bidd sone, 12944
And gere þi comandment bi done,
Bidd þir stanis be bred to will,
And siþen mai þu ete þi fill."
þan said þe lauerd to þe fede, 12948
"Man mai noght liue allane wid brede,
Bot wid þe word man liues ellis
Of god, þat wid his muth he spellis."
Left noght þe warlou sua his were,
Bot hardli he ȝode him nere, 12953
Qua herd euer beist sua bald!
He hint his lauerd all in wald
In his armis, and toke his flight
To tune of ierusalem ful right, 12957
[1]And sett him on þe hei pingnion,
On þe temple of þe tun. [[1] leaf 88, col. 1]
"If þu be goddes sun," said he,
"þus-gat sal i proue nu þe, 12961
Hu bot lepe nu done to þe grund,
þat þi bodi be noght stund;
For written it es, 'he sal þe send
Angelis forto þe defend, 12965
To bere þe tuix þair handis sua
witvten hurt of fote or ta,
Nouþer to spurn on tre ne stane.'
Do lepe, for drede thar þe haue nane."
þan said iesus, "þu au to waand,
þi god þi lauerd forto fand." 12971
¶ ȝeit gun þat chinche wid him to chide,
And said, "here sal þu no langer bide,
Sum oþer ansuer sal þu say,
Ar i fra þe ȝeit part away." 12975
þat warlou him in armis hint
And bar him forth, widvten stint,
Apon þe heiest fell he fand, 12978
And þar he scheud him all þe land,

GÖTTINGEN

If þou be goddes sone
Make þi biddyng to be done
þat þese stones be breed to wille
And siþen may þou ete þi fille
To þat fende seide god anone
Men lyueþ not bi breed one
But bi goddes word also
þat of his mouþ to men shal go
¶ þis fend lafte not his werre
But dodily he ȝede him nerre
Who wist euer þeef so bolde
He hent his lord in his wolde
In his armes & toke his fliȝte
To þe toun of ierusalem riȝte
On an heȝe pinacle he set him doun
Of þe temple in þat toun
If þou be goddes son seide he
þus shal I assaie now þe
Leep doun now to þe grounde
And kepe þi bodi hool & sounde
For writen hit is he shal þe sende
Aungels þe for to defende
To kepe þe in her hondes two
Wiþouten hurte of foot or to
Nouþer to hurte on tre nor stone
Do lepe drede þar þe haue none
Ihesu seide þe ouȝte to wonde
þi god þi lord for to fonde
¶ ȝit gon þat þeof more to chide
And seide here shaltou not abide
Somme oþere vnswere shaltou say [lf 81]
Ar I passe from þe away
þe fend him in armes hynt
And bare him forþ wiþouten stint
Vpon þe heȝest hil he fonde
And þere shewed him al þe londe

TRINITY

Ilk king-rik and als cite	12980	ilk kingdome & ilk cite.	
Ou*er*-al þe werld þat þai moght se.		ou*er* alle þe werlde þai muȝt se	
"Nou seis þou noght," said þat felun,		¶ ne sese þou noȝt saide þ*a*t felou*n*	
"Al þis werld, bath tur and tun?		al þis werlde baþ tour & tou*n*.	
þe kinges all ar at mi fai,	12984	þe kingis alle ar atte my fay.	
And thoru mi will all re*n*g þai,		& þorou my wille alle regne þai.	
And al i giue þam þe fra nu		& alle I. gif ham þe fra now.	
If þou to me wil knel and bu.		if þou to me wille knele & bow	
Ne þe nu bird haf right na dute	12988	me þink þe ne haȝt haue na doute	
For to be-cum mine vnder-lute."		for tille be myne vnderloute.	
I*esus* þan said, "na langer		¶ Ih*es*us saide na lang*er* here.	
Mai i nu þi wicked wordes ber,		may I. þi wikked[1] worde bere	[1 MS. wiłked
Fle sathanas, wit-vten duell,	12992	ga þi gatis wiþ-outen dwelle	
For written it es in bok o spell,		for writen hit is in boke of spelle	
'þi lau*er*d þou aght to fot at fall,		þi lorde agh̄ þou to fote atte fal	
And wirscip wit þi mightes all.'"		& worshepe wiþ þine miȝttis alle.	
þe warlau left him fra þat tide,	12996	þe warlagh̄ laft him fra þat tide.	
Durst he noght gain his biding bide,		durst he þ*er* na lang*er* a-bide.	
His angels come his seruis till,		his angel come his s*er*uise tille.	
And duelld wit him at his will.		& dwelled wiþ him atte his wille	
¶ Leue we him a littel quille	13000	¶ leue we him a litel quyle	
And turn we to sant Iohn vr still,		& turne we to saynt Iohn̄ stile.	

[*The Death of John the Baptist.*]

Hu herod king him did o lijf,		how herode king[1] him dide of life	
For luue of his broþer wijf;—		for þe loue of his broþ*er* wife.	
Bot þis was not he, yee sal tru,	13004	bot noȝt þat herode hit was a-now	
þ*a*t slogh þe childer for i*es*u,		þat slogh̄ þe childer for squete ih*es*u	
Bot was a-noþer þat sua hatt;—		hit was a-noþ*er* atte squa hatte.	
Of his thre suns þat he gatt		of þre breþ*er* .I. salle telle quat	
þe formast hight a[r]chelaus,	13008	þe formast hiȝt archilaus.	
Als þat þe stori telles vs,		for squa þe story tellis vs	
þat renged efter his fader lijf;		þat regned efter his fader life.	
þe toþeir philipp had spused wijf		his broþ*er* philip had a wife[2]	
þ*a*t had to nam herodias;	13012	þat had to name herodias.	
And herod þe thrid broþer was.		& herodes þe þrid broþ*er* was.	
COTTON		FAIRFAX	

[2 *This line in the margin, and a line crossed through, viz.* & sone efter spoused a wife.]

Ilk kingrike and als cite 12980
Ou*er*-all þe worlde þ*at* þai might se.
"Ne seis þu noght," said þe felune,
"All þis werld, bath ture and tune?
þe kinges all er at mi fay, 12984
And at mi will all regn þai,
And all*e* i giue þe þai*m* fra nu,
If þu to me will knele and bou.
Ne þe bird haue right na doute, 12988
For to bicu*m* mine vnd*er*lout."
Ihesus þan said, "nu na langer
Mai i þi wiked wordis ber,
Fle sattan! widvten duell, 12992
For writen it es in bok of spell,
'þi lau*er*d au þu to fote fall,
And worschip wid þi mightes all*e*.'"
þe warlau left him fra þat tide, [col. 2]
Durst he noght gain his biddi[n]g bide,
His angelis come his seruis tille, 12998
And duellid wid him at his wille.

Eueruche kyngdome & vche cite
Ouer al þe world þei mi3te se
Sestou not seide þat felou*n*
Al þis world tour & tou*n*
þe kynges alle are at my fey
And at my wille regne þei
Alle I 3yue hem to þe now
If þou knelyng wolt me bow
þe ou3te not to haue in doute
For to be myn vndirloute
Ih*esus* seide no lengere
May I þi wickede wordis bere
Fle sathan wiþouten dwelle
For writen hit is in book of spelle
þi lord owe þou to fote falle
And worshipe wiþ þi mi3tes alle
þe fend fley anoon þat tyde
Durst he no lenger his biddyng bide
his au*n*gels coom at his wille
And serued him: as hit was skille

Leue we nu i*esus* a litil quile,
And turn we to saint iohn vrstile,

Leue we ih*esus* a litil while
And turne we to seynt Ion oure [stile

[*The Death of John the Baptist.*]

Hu herod king him did of liue,
For þe loue of his brod*er* wiue;—13003
Bot noght þ*at* herodes, 3e sal trou,
þ*at* slou þe child*er* for i*es*u,
Bot was anoþ*er* þat sua hatt;—
Of his thre su*n*nes þ*at* he gatt
þe formast hight archelaus, 13008
Als þ*at* stori tellis vs,
þ*at* regned eftir his faþ*er* liue;
þe toþ*er* philipp had spousid wiue
þ*at* had to name herodias; 13012
And herods þe thrid brod*er* was.

How heroude kyng him dud of lyue
For loue of his broþ*er* wyue
But not þat heroude wite 3e wele
þ*at* slow3e þe childer of israele
But anoþ*er* þ*at* so hat
Of þre sones þat he gat
þe formast het archelaus þus
As þe story telleþ vs
þ*at* regned aftir his fadir lyue
þ*at* oþ*er* phelip spoused a wyue
þ*at* had to name herodias
Heroudes þe þridde broþ*er* was

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

¶ þis herod, þof als it es redd, [leaf 72, col. 1]
Bath he luued sant Ion and dred,
And gladli herkend his sermun, 13016
Bot he did a gret vn-resiun,
And vnkendnes kidd ful rjf,
He reft his broþer philipp his wijf;
þis wijf þat herodias hight 13020
Mikel sco did again þe right.
Quen Ion herd þat it was sua,
Wite yee for-soth him was ful wa,
And for to tell þat fule fame, 13024
He com right to herods hame,
Vte of desert þar he was in,
He com to snaip þe king sinn.
Befor his baruns euer-ilkan, 13028
He for-bedd him þat womman,
And tald him þar-for mani skill,
þat naman aght it thol ne dill.
Herodias herd þis forbod, 13032
And wend to part fra king herod,
In hir hert ney[1] wald sco wede,
For-qui his wordes war to dred.
Sco wist þat righ[t]wis was his sau,
Moght noght suffer na gain-sau, 13037
On oþer side was hir ful wa, [1 MS. nex]
If sco suld part king herod fra;
Sco cried and mad ful mikel dole,
Als sco þat was a neber fole. 13041
Sco had a doghter of filip geten,
Hir wickednes bes neuer forgeten,
Of hir nam es na force to tell, 13044
For sco es knaun þar-wit in hell,
For thoru hir was sant Iohan,
Als i sal tell youu, siþen slan.
Til king herod said sant Iohan, 13048
"Do wai fra þe yon wicked womman.

COTTON

Þis herodes als hit is redde.
baþ he loued seint Iohn & dred.
& gladli herkened his sarmoun.
bot he dide a grete tresoun.
an vnkindenes kid ful rife.
he reft his broþer philip his wife.
þis wife þat herodias hiȝt
& þat was mykil a-gayne þe riȝt
¶ quen saynt Iohn herde hit squa.
wete ȝe wele him was ful wa.
& for to felle þat foule fame.
he come til herodis in hame.
out of þe desert þer he was in.
he come to shew him his syn.
be-for his barones euer-ilkan.
he for-bede him þat womman.
& talde him þer-of many skyle
atte na man miȝt ham dyle.
Herodias herde þis forbode.
& wende to part fra king herode.
In hir hert ney walde ho wede.
for-quy his wordes ware to drede.
ho wist atte riȝtwis was his sagh
& knew hit wele a-gayne þe lagh.
on oþer side he was ful wa.
if ho sulde depart king herode fra.
ho cried & made ful mykil dole.
Als ho þat was a grete fole.
¶ ho had a doghter of philip getyn.
hir wikkednes bes neuer for-ȝetyn.
of hir name kepe I. noȝt to telle.
for ho is knawen þer-wiþ in helle.
for þorou hir as I. sal sayne
sone ofter was saynt Iohn slayne
¶ To king herode saide saynt Iohn
do way fra þe ȝone wikked wommon

FAIRFAX

Þis herodis king, als it es redd,
Bath he leuued saint iohn, *a*nd dredd,
And gladli herd his sarmoune, 13016
Bot he did a gret vnresune,
An vnkindnes kid ful rijf,
He reft his brod*er* philip his wijf,
þis wif þ*a*t herodias hight ; 13020
Mekil he did agin þe right.
Quen seint iohn h*er*ede þ*a*t it was sua,
witt ȝe for-soth him was ful wa,
And forto fell þ*a*t foule fame, 13024
He come right to h*er*ods hame,
vte of desert þ*a*t he was in,
He come to snaipe þe king of sin.
Bifor his baroun*es* eu*er*ilkane, 13028
He forbedd hi*m* þat wo*m*mane,
And tald him þare for man skill,
þ*a*t no man au it thole no dell. 13031
Herodias herd þis forbote, [1 leaf 88, back, col. 1]
And dred to part fra king h*er*ode,
[1]In hir hert neuer wald scho wede,
Forqui his wordis was to drede. 13035
Scho wist þat rightwis was his sau,
And might noght suffere gainsau,
On oþer side was scho ful wa, 13038
If scho suld part king h*er*odis fra.
Scho crid a*n*d made ful mekil dole,
Als scho þ*a*t was ane obber fole.
Scho had a doghtir of philip getin,
Hir wickednes bes neu*er* forgetin,
Of hir name es na force to tell, 13044
For scho es knauen þar-wid i*n* hell,
For thoru hir was saint iohan,
Als i sal siþen tell ȝu, slane. 13047
To king h*er*odis said sai*n*t iohan,
"Do wai fra þe y[o]n þ*a*t wick woma*n*;

GÖTTINGEN

þis heroudes kyng as hit is red
Boþe he loued seynt Ion & dred
And gladly herde his sarmou*n*
But muche he dud aȝeyn resou*n*
vnkyndenes he kud ful rif
He rafte philip his broþ*er* his wif
þe same þ*a*t herodias hiȝt
Muche he dud aȝeyn þe riȝt
When*n*e Ion herde it was so
Wite ȝe wel he was ful wo
And for to felle þ*a*t foule shome
He coom to heroudis home
Out of desert þ*a*t he was Inne
He coom to blame þe kyng of synne
Bifore his barou*n*s eu*er*ychone
He forbede hi*m* þat wom*m*one
And tolde him wherfore & why
No mon shulde do so synfuly
¶ Herodias herde þis tiþing
And drad to leue heroudes kyng
In hir hert wolde she wede
For whi his wordes were to drede
She wist wel riȝtwis was his sawe
But of hi*m* wolde she stonde noon awe
O oþ*er*e side she was ful wo
Lest she dep*ar*ted þe kyng fro
She cried & made muchel dol
As she þ*a*t was an ebber fol
She had a douȝter of philipp geten
Hir wickednes beþ neu*er* forȝeten
Of hir name is no fors to telle
Knowen she is þ*er*by in helle
[. . . . . .
. . . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
To kyng heroude seide seynt Ion
Do wey fro þe þis wicked wom*m*on

TRINITY

þou luues hir yaa[1] again þi liue, 13050
And þou sco es þi broþer wijf
þat þou agh not to haf be lau [[1] *read* ma]
If þou war radd for godds au. 13053
For i dred bot þou ne bite þi sake,
þou sal noght dei wit-vten wrake."
"Do wai, Iohn, qui sais þou sua?
To þi desert i red þou ga, 13057
Stil i red þou hald þe þare,
And o þis mater spek namar.
Leue herodias yeitt wil i noght, [col. 2]
þat þou has said der sal it be boght;
I luue hir mar þan ani thing." 13062
"*þat* es again al right, sir king!
þi broþer wijf fra him to reue,
I rede be-time þat þou hir leue." 13065
¶ "Iohn, ou*er* mikel has þou spoken,
And þat sal noght be al vn-wroken,
For þou sal in mi p*re*sun lii,
Ful dere sal þou þi wordes bij." 13069
Herodias him hated to ded,
þai p*ri*sund him al thoru hir rede,
þar did herod him to cast
For to mak him al a-gast, 13073
To sla him was he noght i*n* will,
Bot for þat wicked wijf to still;
For hir to wreth he dred ful sare,
Als he þat nathing luued mare. 13077
His disciplis him com to se,
þe king þam lete haf fre entre,
þai fand him in þat prisun depe,
Moght þai noght þan for-ber to wepe.
Iohn bigan at þam to wijt 13082
Q*ue*r i*esus* crist, his lau*er*d, yeitt
Bigan wit werckes him to kiþe?
For þar-of wald he be ful blithe. 13085

COTTON

þou louis hir mare þan þi life.
& ȝet is ho þi broþ*er* wife.
þat þou agh̄ noȝt to haue w*ith* lagh̄
if þou of god stode any agh̄.
& bot þou of suche dedis slake.
þou wil noȝt dey wiþ-oute*n* wrak'
[2] Do way Ioh̄n quy says þou ŝqua.
to þi desert I. rede þe ga.
stille I. rede þou halde þe þare. [[2] If 60, bk]
& of þis mat*er* speke na mare.
leue herodias wil I. noȝt
þat þou has saide sal dere be boȝt.
I loue hir mare þen ani þing'.
þat is agaynes riȝt sir king'.
þi broþ*er* wife fra him to reue
I. rede be time atte þou hir leue
¶ Ioh̄n eu*er* mykil has þou spokin
& þat sal noȝt be lange vn-wrokin
þou salle in my p*ri*son. ly.
to chasty þe of suche foly.
herodias couet Ioh̄n to dede
put him to p*ri*sou*n* bi hir rede.
þ*er* dide herode him to be
to make him ferde þus þoȝt he.
to sle him was he noȝt in wille
bot make þat wikked wife be stille
for hir to wraþ him dred sare
als he þat na-þing' loued mare.
his disciplis come him to se.
þe king' ham lete haue free entre.
þai fande him in þat p*ri*sou*n* depe
muȝt þai noȝt þen for-bere to wepe
¶ Ioh̄n be-gan atte ham to asse.
quere ih*es*u c*ri*ste his lorde wasse.
& be-ganne his werkis to kiþe
& þar-of was he wo*n*der bliþe

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	
þu loues hir mekil again þe lijf,		þou louest hir muche aȝeynes þi lif	
And þou es scho þi brod*er* wijf		And ȝitt is she þi broþ*er* wif	
þat þu au noght haue wid lau	13052	whom þ*o*u shuldes not haue w*ith* lawe	
If þu war radd for goddes au.		If þ*o*u dreddes goddes awe	
I drede if þu ne bete þi sake,		I drede but þ*o*u soone bete þi sake	
þu sal noght dei widvte*n* wrake."		þou deȝest not wiþouten wrake	
"Do wai, iohn, qui sais þu sua?		Dowey Ion whi saistou so	[leaf 81, back]
To þi desert i rede þu ga,	13057	To þi desert I rede þou go	
Stille i rede þu halde þe þar,		Stille I rede þou holde þe þore	
And of þis mater spek na mar.		And of þis matere to speke no more	
Leue h*er*odias ȝeit will i noght,		For leue hir ȝitt wol I nouȝt	
þ*at* þu has said dere bes boght;	13061	þ*at* þou hast seide beþ dere bouȝt	
I luue hir mare þan ani þing."		I loue hir more þen any þing	
"þat es a-gain þe right, sir king!		þ*at* is moost aȝeyn þe kyng	
þi broþ*er* wif fra him to reue,		þi broþ*er* wif fro him to reue	
I rede bi-time þ*at* þu hir leue."	13065	I rede bi tyme ȝitt þ*o*u hir leue	
"Iohn, ou*er* mekil has þu spokin,		He seide Ion to muche is spoken	
And þ*at* sal noght be vnwrokin,		And þ*at* shal not be vnwroken	
For þu sal in mj presun lij,		þou shalt in mi prisou*n* lie	
Ful dere sal þu þir wordis bij."	13069	And þese wordis dere abie	
Herodias him hatid to dede,		Herodias hated him to dede	
þai p*r*isuned iohn thoru hir rede,		þei p*ri*sou*n*de him bi her rede	
þar did Herodis him to cast	[col. 2]	In prisou*n* heroudes dud hi*m* cast	
For to make him all agast,	13073	For to make him agast	
To sla him was he noght i*n* will,		To sle him was he not in wille	
Bot for þ*at* wickid wijf to still;		But þ*at* wicked wom*m*on to stille	
For hir to wreth he dred ful sare,		Hir to wraþþe he dred sore	
Als he þ*at* na-thing leued mare.	13077	For he loued no þing more	
His desciplis come him to se,		his disciplis coom hi*m* to se	
þe king þaim lete haue fre entre,		þe kyng hem lete haue fre entre	
þai fand him i*n* þ*at* p*re*sun dep,		þei fonde hi*m* in þ*at* p*ri*sou*n* depe	
Might þai noght forber to wep.	13081	Miȝt þei not forbere to wepe	
Iohn bigan at þai*m* to witt		Ion asked & wolde witt	
Queþir i*esus* crist, our laue*r*d, ȝeitt		Wheþ*er* ihe*s*u c*ri*st oure lord ȝitt	
Bigan wid wordis him to kith?		Bigon wiþ wordis hi*m* to kiþe	
For þar-of wold he be ful blith.	13085	For þ*er*of wolde he be ful bliþe	

"Breþer," he said, "mi dere and freinde,
Nu yee sal mine erand wend, 13087
Til þat gret lauerding *iesu*
Sais him als i sai to yow,
On mild man*er* sais your erra*n*d,
For-getes noght, bot vnderstand.
Yee ask him if he be þ*at* gom 13092
þat for man sauuete suld com,
If it be he, hu lang siþe,
Sal he him hide and not kiþe?
Or his word he send vs þan 13096
Queþer we sal bide a-noþer man?"
þai laght þair leue, and went fra Iohn,
And com þar *iesus* was fulson, 13099
þai said, "sire, Iohn þe greting sendes,
þ*at* he in hard prisun lendes,
And askes if þou he be þat sale
Boru þe bunden folk o bale."
"I am he," he said, "parfai! 13104
And yee sal gre him wel and sai,
Messels er hale, cripels gas right, [leaf 72, back, col. 1]
þe def has hering, blind has sight,
And þat man sal for-blisced be 13108
þe quilk him sclanders noght for me."
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
¶ þir disciplis tok þair ansuar 13112
And luueli to sant Ion it bar;
Wit *iesu* þai left mikel folk þan,
And he to ta[l]k wit þaim bigan, 13115
And bad þaim als to hald þam still
Til þat he hadd þam said his will.
"God men," he said, "quat man yod yee
Vnto þe wildernes to se?
Wend yee þar þe rede to find 13120
þat heildes waifand wit þe wind?

COTTON

my breþ*er* dere & my frende
now ȝe salle myne erande wende
to þat grete lordingˡ ih*es*u.
& says him as I say ȝou.
of mylde man*er* sais ȝoure erande
for-getis noȝt bot vnderstande
ȝe aske him if he be þat gome.
to saue mankinde atte sal come.
if hit be he how lange siþe.
salle he him hide & noȝt kiþe.
or his worde he sende vs þan.
queþ*er* we salle bide a-noþ*er* man.
¶ þai laȝt þaire leue & went fra Iohn
& come þ*er* Ih*es*us was fulle sone.
& saide saynt Iohn þe g*r*etyngˡ sendis
þ*er* he in harde p*r*isou*n* lendis.
& askis if þou be he atte sale
borou þe bundyn folk of bale
I am he! he saide parfai.
and ȝe salle grete him wele & say
mesels ar hale criplis gas riȝt
þe defe has heringˡ þe blinde siȝt
& þat man salle vn-blessed be
þe quilk trawes noȝt in me.
& bid him suffre & bere blame.
to ioy salle t*ur*ne al his shame.
¶ þ*er* disciplis toke þaire ansquare.
& loueli to seint Iohn hit bare.
wiþ ih*es*u þai laft mykil folc þan.
& he to talk wiþ ham be-gan
& bad ham alle to halde ham stille
til he had ham saide his wille
& þ*er* he preyched wiþ sole*m*pnite
of þingˡ þat was & ȝet sulde be.
alle may we noȝt telle in rime.
for hit walde aske to lange time.

FAIRFAX

And he said, "mi breþ*er* leue a*n*d frend,
Nu ȝe sal mi erand wend, 13087
To þ*a*t gret laue*r*ding i*es*u
Sais him als i sai to ȝu,
On mild man*er* sais ȝour erand,
For-getes noght, bot vnþ*er*stand.
ȝe ask him if he be þ*a*t gome 13092
þ*a*t for man sauuete sal come,
If hit be he, hu lang sith
Sal he him hide and noght kith?
Ouþir his word he send vs þan 13096
Queþir we sal bide a-noþ*er* man?"
Þai tok þair leue, & we*n*t fra iohn,
And [com] þar i*esus* was ful son,
"Sir," þai said, "iohn þe greting se*n*dis,
þar he in hard p*re*sun le[n]gis, 13101
Askes if þu be he þ*a*t sale
Louse þe bunden folk of bale."
"I am he," he said, "par fay! 13104
And ȝe sal grete him well a*n*d say,
Meseles er hal, crepelis gas right,
Def has hering, þe blind has sight,
And þ*a*t man sal blissed be 13108
De quilk hi*m* sklandris noght i*n* me."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Þir desciplis toke þair answer [leaf 89, col. 1]
And luueli to saint iohn it ber; 13113
wid i*esus* mekil folk left þai þan,
And he to take þai*m* wid bigan,
And badd þai*m* all hald þai*m* stille
Till he had þaim said his wille. 13117
¶ "God men," he said, "quat man ȝode
vnto þe wildrenes to se? [ȝe
wend ȝe þar þe rede to find 13120
þat heildis waifand wid þe wind?

He seide my breþ*er*e leue frende
Now shul ȝe on myn eronde wende
To ihesu þ*a*t lordyng now
And seiþ hi*m* as I say to ȝow
On meke man*er*e sey ȝoure eronde
Forȝeteþ not but vndirstonde
Aske him if he be þ*a*t gome
þ*a*t mon to saue now is come
If hit be he how longe siþe
Shal he him hide & not kiþe
Or bidde him sende vs word þon
wheþ*er* we shul bide anoþ*er* mon
þei toke leue & from Ion went
And coom þ*er*e ih*esus* was p*re*sent
þei seide sir Ion þe greteþ I was
þ*er*e he in harde prisou*n* is
And askeþ if þou be he þ*a*t shale
Louse þe bou*n*den folk of bale
ȝe I am he he seide p*ar*fey
ȝe shul grete hi*m* wel & sey
Meseles are hole & crupels go riȝt
Deefe han herynge & blynde han siȝt
And þ*a*t mon shal blessed be
þ*a*t hi*m* sclau*n*dreþ not in me
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þus þei toke þis vnswere
And louely to seynt hit bere
Muche folke was wiþ ihesu þon
And he to take hem bigon
He bad hem alle holde hem stille
Til he had hem seide his wille
¶ Gode men he seide what mon ȝede ȝe
Into wildernes to se
Wende ȝe þere a reod to fynde
þ*a*t heldeþ waynyng wiþ þe wynde

Or yee a man slogh cledd in silk?
Nai in king*es* hus er suilk, 13123
Sais me q*ua*m þan yee soght þar,
P*ro*phet? ya, for soth and mar,
þis es he o q*ua*m was redd
Lang*er* ar he was born or bredd,
'I sal send for to puruai, 13128
An angel forwit þe þi wai.'"
¶ Sant Ion al-wais in p*ri*sun lai,
Til it com on a fest dai,
þat king herod did for to call
þe barnage of his king-rik all; 13133
þis was þe dai als men has herd
þ*a*t he was born in to þis werld.
Q*ue*n all war sett and ete at esse
Bifor þis king in his palis, 13137
His broþer dogh*ter*, gent and smal,
Com þaim be-for al for to bale,
Baled wel and tu*m*bel wit-al;
Alle wondred on hir in þat hall, 13141
For sco sa well her mister cuth,
Als þai hadd hir son in muth.
þan said þe king þat maiden til,
"Ask me quat thing þ*a*t þou will,
I sal þe it giue, wit-vten suik, 13146
þof þou ask half mi king-rike."
And badd hir ask q*ua*t-sum sco wald,
And sua he suld hir coiuena*n*d hald.
"Sir king," sco said, "godd yeild it þe,
For þar-of will i consail me." 13151
To þe bure sco tok hir pas,
For to spek wit herodias.
"Mod*er*," sco said, "q*ua*kin thing [col. 2]
Rede ye þat i ask þe king?" 13155
"And ha he hight þe at haf þi boun?"
"Ya." "ga þan and ask him son,

COTTON

[[1] Othir a man clad' in silk' [[1] From Laud MS. 416]
In kyngg*es* howsis ar' fouñdyn thilk'
Sey me what you sought thor'
Prophite ye for-sothe & mor'
This is he of' whom was red'
long ar he was born or bred'
I shalle send' to purvay
Myn' angill by-fore thy way]
Seynt Iohn þis quile in p*ri*soun lay
til hit felle on a feste day.
atte þe king' made for to calle.
þe barnage of his kingdome alle.
þis was þe day as ȝe haue herd'
þat he was borne in-to þis werde
¶ quen alle ware sette & ete at ays.
be-for þe king' in his palays
his broþ*er* dogh*ter* gente & smalle
come playand hir wiþ a balle.
ho daunsed & sange to tumble w*ith*-al.
alle wonderred on hir in þat halle
for ho sa wele hir mystri couþe.
many an spac of hir in mouþe
¶ þen saide þe king' þe mayden til.
aske me quat þing' at þou wille.
I sal þe gif wiþ-outen squike.
if hit be half my kingerike.
& had hir aske quat-euer ho walde
& square he walde hir couenand' halde
¶ Sir king' ho saide god ȝilde hit þe
consaile þ*er*-of now nedis me
to þe boure ho made hir pas
for to speke wiþ herodias.
moder ho saide quat-kin þing'.
rede ȝe þat I. aske þe king'.
¶ if he haue heȝt þe any bone.
ga squiþe & aske him sone.

FAIRFAX

Or þe soth a man cledd in silk?
Nai, kinges hus er funden suilk, 13123
Sais men quat þat ȝe soght þare,
Prophete? ȝe, forsoth, and mare.
þis es he of quam was redd
Lang ar he was born o bredd, 13127
'I sal send forto puruai
aun angel forwid þe þi wai.'"
SAint iohn alwais in presun lai,
Till it come on a fest dai, 13131
þat þe king did for to call
þe barnage of his kingrike all;
þis was þe dai als men has herd,
þat he was born into þis world. 13135
Quen all war sett and ett at ays,
Bifor þe king in his palays,
His broþer doghtir, gent and smale,
Come bifor þaim for to bale, 13139
Balid wele and tumblid wid al;
Alle wondrid on hir in þat hal,
For scho sua wele hir maistri cuth,
All þai had hir sone in muth. 13143
þan said þe king þat maiden till,
"Ask me quat þing als þu will,
I sal þe giue widvten suike, [1 MS. fail]
yf þu aske half[1] mi kingrike." 13147
And bad hir aske quat sum scho wold,
And suar he suld hir couenand hald.
[2] "Sir king," scho said, "god ȝeild it þe
For þar-on wil i consaile me." [2 col. 2]
To þe bure scho tak hir pas, 13152
For to spek wid herodias.
"Moder," scho said, "quatkin þing
Rede ȝe þat i aske þe king?" 13155
"And has he þe hight to haf þi bone?"
"ȝa." "ga þan and ask him sone,

GÖTTINGEN

Ouþer a mon clad in silke
In kyngis housis are founden þilke
Say me what ȝe souȝt þore
Prophete ȝe forsoþe & more
þis is he of whom was red
Longe ar he was born̄ & bred
I shal sende to puruay
Myn aungel bifore þi way
¶ Seynt Ion so in prisoun was
Til a feste day coom in plas
Þenne þe kyng let to him calle
Þe baronage of his kyngdom alle
Þis was þe day as ȝe han herde
Þat he was born into þis werde
whenne alle were wele at ayse
Bifore þe kyng in his palaise
His broþer douȝtir smal & gent [leaf 82]
Biforne hem in halle went
She cymbaled tomblyng wiþ alle
Alle wondride on hir in þe halle
She so wel þat maistri couþe
Alle had hir soone in mouþe
Þenne seide þe kyng þat mayden tille
Aske me what is þi wille
I shal ȝe ȝyue I make avow
If hit be half my kyngdom now
he had hir aske what she wolde
And swor he shulde couenaunt holde
Sir kyng she seide god ȝelde þe
þeronne wol I counsel me
To chaumber she toke hir pas
For to speke wiþ herodias
Modir she seide what maner þing
Rede I aske of þe kyng
Haþ he graunted þe þi bone
Anoon þenne go & aske him soone

TRINITY

O ion þat in prisun es, 13158
His heued to giue þe in a diss."
¶ Quen sco herd þis þe feindes fode,
Bi-for þe king sco com and stode,
"Sir," sco said, "for þi barnage
I wil þe ask nu nan vtrage, 13163
Thar þe nathing to be dredand,
Noþer i ask þe lith na land,
Ne oþer thing wit vnresun,
Bot ion heued, þi prisun." 13167
¶ Quen herod sagh þat sco wald nan
Gift tak bot heued o iohan,
Wit him-self he wex ful wrath,
And namli for he suar his ath 13171
þat he suar be-for his folk sa fele,
þat men suld hald him for vn-lele.
A sargant sent he to Iaiole, 13174
And iohan hefd comanded to cole;
His comandment was noght vn-dun,
For he was heued and þat als sun,
To þe maiden þai it taght, 13178
Fra hir þe moder it siþen laght.
þar-for euer worth hir wa!
þat godman dos wit tresun sla.
But þis ded was sald ful dere, 13182
þe mining lastes yeitt bi yeir,
Wit a greithful soth vengeance,
Men mai yeitt se sun sted in france.
Wod men at his natiuite, 13186
To kirk be draun wit semble,
O þaa þat cums vte o þat blod
þat godman slogh, þai wex wode,
And efter quen þe dai es gan, 13190
þai haf þair wijt and gas þam ham.
¶ þus-gat was sant Iohan slan,
Oþer chesun was þar nan. 13193

COTTON

of Iohn þat in prisoun is.
his heued to gif þe in a disshe.
[1]// quen ho herde þis þat findes fode
be-for þe king[1] ho come & stode. [[1] leaf 61]
sir ho saide be-for þi barnage.
I. wille now aske þe nane outrage
thar þe na-þing[1] be dredande.
nauþer I. aske þe hous ne lande
ne nane oþer þing[1] wiþ-oute resoun.
bot Iones heued in þi prisoun.
Quen herodes herd at ho wald[1] none
gift take bot þe heued of Iohn
wiþ him-self he wex wraþ.
& namele for he square his aþ.
þat he square be-for sa fele.
þat men sulde halde him vn-lele
[[2] A serjaunt to þ^e^ Iayle lete he gon)
And[1] Iohn to hede right anon)] [[2] From Laud MS. 416]
þat I. haue saide moste nede be done
þer he comaunded to heued him sone
& to þe mayden hit was be-taȝt.
fra hir þe moder hit siþen laȝt
þer-fore euer-mare worþ hir wa.
þat godeman dos wiþ tresoun sla.
bot þis dede was sald ful dere.
ȝet is þer mynnyng[1] þer þis ȝere.
wiþ a dredeful soþ veniaunce.
þat ȝet fallis sum-time in fraunce
wodemen atte saint Iones tide
atte þe kirke bote to bide.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Fairfax & Laud MSS.*]
Þus-gate was saint Iohn slain.
oþer encheson was þer nane.

FAIRFAX

Of saint iohn þat in presun es, 13158
His heued to giue þe in a dise."
Quen scho þis, þat feindes fode,
Bifor þe king scho come and stode,
"Sir," scho said, "for þi barnage
Nu will i ask nane vtrage, 13163
Thar þe na-þing be dredand,
For nouþer i ask þe lith ne land,
Ne nan oþer þing wid vnresun,
Bot iohnes heued þi presun." 13167
Quen herodis sau þat scho wald nane
Giftes take, bot þe heued of iohn,
wit him-self wex he wrath,
And namli for he suar þat ath 13171
þat he suar for-wid folk so felle,
þat men suld hald him for vnlele.
A sergant [sent] he to þe iaiole,
And iohn he comand forto cole. 13175
His comandement was noght vndone,
For he was hefedd als sone,
To þe maiden þai it taght,
Fra hir hir moder it siþen laght.
þarfor euer ay worth hir wa! 13180
þat god man dos wid tresun sla.
Bot þis dede was seld ful dere,
þe mening ȝeit lastis bi ȝere,
wid a greful uengance. 13184
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
To kirk be drauen wid gret semble.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Þusgat was him saint iohn slane,
Oþer a chesun was þar nane. 13193

GÖTTINGEN

Of seint Ion þat in prisoun isse
his heued to ȝyue þe in a disshe
whenne she þis herde þat fendes fode
Bifore þe kyng she coom & ȝode
Sir she seide of þi baronage
Wol I aske noon outrage
Þar þe be no þing dredonde
I aske þe nouþer hous ny londe
Ny noon oþere þing out of resoun
But Iones heed þi prisoun
¶ whenne heroude say she wolde noon
Oþere ȝifte but þe heed of Ion
Wiþ him self wex he wrooþ
And namely for he swor þat ooþ
Bifore þat ilke folke so fele
He wiste men wolde him hold vn lele
A seriaunt to þe Iaile let he gon
Ion to hede soone anoon
He was heueded also soone
His biddynge was not vndone
And take þe maiden þat hit auȝt
His modir þenne fro hir hit lauȝt
Þerfore euer worþe hir wo
Þat good mon doþ wiþ tresoun to slo
But þis dede was sold ful dere
þe menyng lasteþ ȝitt vche ȝere
Wiþ an open vengeaunce sene
who so wol seche wiþouten wene
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þus was good seynt Ion slone
Oþer enchesoun was þer none

TRINITY

For to mak ending o mi tale,
For illahail gan sco to bale 13195
þat gert his hefd sua forth be broght,
Was neu*er* nan sua dere was boght.
Als we men her of mikel tell,
His saul went als sun til hell, 13199
þe yates fand he sperd fast, [leaf 73, col. 1]
And he þe barres of ham b*ra*st,
And þar he duelld a quile and bade,
And o socur þe bodword made 13203
To freindes þat he þar-in fand,
Ai to þe lau*er*d þam lesid o band.
Til hell sua for-wit him he ferd,
Right als he did vnto þis werld,
For-þi es he cald his foriner, 13208
And cristes aun messager.
His disciplis þat war bun,
þai ledd his licam vte o tun,
Til sebastin wit mikel far, 13212
þe hali cors þai birid þar.
I rede yow nou lau*er*dings alle,
Yee on þis blisced ion ai calle,
For wijt yee su*m* i said yow ar, 13216
A bett*er* barn wijf neu*er* bar.
He es blisced ouer all p*ro*phet,
Of al yur bale he mai yow bett;
Of hei oxspring þan es þis ion, 13220
þat þar vp sittes hei in tron,
Nere be-taght to mild mari,
Godd self es him nere sib for-þi,
And to sant ion þe eu*a*ngelist. 13224
To þaim bring vs lau*er*d i*es*u c*ri*st!
Herd yee haue o sant ion saues,
He was slan in pasch daus;
Here nu quat herodias did,
In a wall his heued sco hid, 13229

COTTON

for to make ending[1] of my tale.
wa worþ hir be-gan þat bale.
þat gert his heued squa be broȝt.
was neu*er* deþ derre boȝt.
¶ c*er*tis þis boke dos me telle.
his saule hit went als sone to hel.
þe ȝates fande he spered fast. [1 *read* con]
þ^e barres þ*er*-of he oon[1] to brast.
& þ*er* he dwelled a quile & bade.
& of c*ri*stes come bode-worde made.
to freindis þat be þ*er*-in fande.
ay til our lorde ham laused of band.
til helle be-for him he ferde.
riȝt als he dide in-to þe werde.
for-þi is he calde c*ri*stis p*ur*uayer.
& c*ri*stis awen messager.
his disciplis þ*er* was boun.
& led his licame out of tou*n*.
til sebasten wiþ mikil fare.
þis hali cors þai birid þare.
I rede ȝou now lordingis alle.
þat ȝe on blessed Ioh̄n calle.
be-fore as I. ȝou saide are.
a bett*er* barne neu*er* wife bare.
he blessed him ouer ilk p*ro*phete.
of alle ȝoure bale he may ȝou bete.
of heye ospring[1] þen is þis Ioh̄n.
for now he sitis ful hey in trone.
nere be-taȝt to milde mary.
& to ih*es*u sibbe for-þi.
& to saint Ioh̄n þe eu*a*ngelist.
to ham us bring[1] ih*es*u c*ri*st.
¶ herde ȝe haue of Ioh̄n soþ sawes.
he was slayne in paske dawes
& herkenis now quat herodias did.
in a walle þe[2] heued was hid. [2 MS. hir *originally*]

FAIRFAX

For to make ending of mi tale, [lf 89, bk, col. 1]
Ful ilhaile gan scho to bale 13195
þat gert his heued sua forth be broght,
was neuer nane sua dede boght.
Als we men here of mekil telle,
His saule it went als sone to helle,
þe ȝates fand spered fast, 13200
And he þe barres of þai*m* brast,
And þar he duelled a q*ui*lle, a*n*d bade,
And of socur þe bod-word made
To freindes *þat* he þar-in fand, 13204
Ai till þe lauerd þai*m* lesid of band.
Till hell sua forwid hi*m* he ferd,
Right als he did i*n* to þis werld,
For-þi es he cald his forinnier, 13208
And cristes auen messager.
His disciplis, þai was boune,
And led his licam vte of tune,
Til sebastien wid mekil fare, 13212
þis hali cors þai birid þare.
I rede ȝu nu, lau*er*dinges all*e*,
þat ȝe on blisced iohn ai call*e*,
For witt ȝe sum i sad ȝu are, 13216
A better child wijf neuer bare.
He es blisced ou*er* ilk p*ro*phete,
Of all ȝour bale he mai ȝu bete.
Of hei ospring þan es þis iohn, 13220
þat þar vp-sittes hei in thron,
Nere bitaght to mild mari,
Godd him-self es nere sibb for-þi,
And saint iohn þe wangelist; 13224
To þaim bri*n*gh vs, lau*er*d crist!
¶ Herd ȝe haue of iohn soth-saus,
He was slan in pask daus;
Here nu quat herodias did,
In a wal his heued scho hidd, 13229

GÖTTINGEN

Of þis to make an endyng
In euel tyme bigan she tomblyng
To make his heed of be brouȝt
Was neu*er* noon so dere bouȝt
As we rede & here telle
His soule went anoon to helle
þe ȝatis fonde he sparred fast
And he þe barres of hem brast
þ*er*e dwelled he a while & most nede
And bodeword brouȝt of socour i*n* dede
To frendes *þat* he þ*er*inne fonde
Til her lord hem lesed of bonde
To helle bifore crist he ferd
As he dud in to þis werd
þ*er*fore is he called forgoer
And cristis owne messanger
His disciplis þo were bou*n*
And ladde his body out of tou*n*
To sebastians wiþ muchel fare
þis holy cors þei buryed þare
þ*er*fore I rede ȝou bre*þ*er*e*n alle
þat ȝe on blessed Ion ay calle
For wite ȝe alle as I seide are
A bett*ur* childe neu*er* wif bare
He is blessed ou*er* vche p*ro*phete
Of muchel bale he may vs bete
Of heȝe ospringe þis Ion he is
Sib to Ihesus in heuen blis
And also to his modir mary
He preye for vs to haue mercy
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
[1] Herde ȝe haue of Iones soþe sawes
Slayn he was in paske dawes [1lf 82, bk]
Here now what herodias did
In a wal his heed she hid

TRINITY

Sco has it salted in a wall, 13230
For sco hir dred, if sua moght fall,
His hefed war til his bodi don,
þat he mond quiken als son,
Thoru his mikel hali-hede : 13234
Bot sco did efter haiþen lede,
þis bodi vte of erth þai hint,
And al to pouder þai it brind.
Siþen war hali munckes send, 13238
To gedir þaa askes þat þaa brend,
Pouder or ban þat þai fand þar
þai gader vp, and wit þaim bar. 13241

ho has hit salted in a walle.
for ho hir dred if squa muȝt falle.
his heued ware til his body done.
þat he wald quilk in als sone.
thorou his mikil haly-hede.
& ȝet ho dide a balde dede.
þe bodi ho gert of erþ be hent.
& alle to poudre þai hit brent.
siþen ware hali monkis sent
to gedder þe askis atte þai brent
poudre & bane atte þai fande þare
þai gedderred vp & wiþ ham bare.

[*The Beginning of Christ's Ministry.*]

Iesus þat well wist o þis strijf,
Quarfor sant ion was don o lijf,
To þe Iues þat war felun
In his louing he made sermon. 13245
Fra nazareth to capharnaum, [col. 2]
Fra neptalim to zabulon,
Went he prechand o þe fai.
In aueril þe toþer dai
Was þat he bigan to preche, 13250
And openli þe folk to teche.
þe sinagogs all soght he
Ouer-all þe land of galilee ;
Of his sermun spac mani man, 13254
And oþer mani loueword he wan.
Quen he herd tel sant Iohn was slain,
To nazareth he went again,
Vntil his aun kind contre, 13258
Tua dais in aueril entre.
He sermund wit his loueli spek,
And heild mani þat war seke, 13261
þe sam-hale fast til him þai soght,
þair heling groched he þam noght,

COTTON

Ihesus þen wele wiste þis strife
quar-fore atte Iohn was done of life
to þe Iewes fulle of felou*n*.
til ham he made his sarmou*n*.
fra nazareth to capharnaum.
fra neptalim to zabulum.
went he preychand in his way.
In aueril a-pon a day
was hit he be-gan to preyche
& opinli þe folk to teyche.
þe synagoges alle soȝt he
ouer alle þe lande of galilee.
of his sarmou*n* spac many man.
& mykil loue he him wanne.
¶ quen he herde tel saint Iohn was slain
to nazareth he went a-gayne.
vn-til his awen kind cuntree.
in þe be-gynnyng of aueril as I. tald þ
he sarmonde þ*er* alle a weke
& heled many atte was seke.
þe cuntray hally til him soȝt. [leaf 61, back]
þaire heling groched he ham noȝt.

FAIRFAX

Scho has it saltid in a wall, 13230
For scho hir dredd if sua might fall
His heued war till his bodi done, [col. 2]
þat he muond quickin again alsone,
Thoru his mekil hali-hede: 13234
Bot scho þar efter siden ȝede.
His bodi vte of þe erde þai hent,
And all to poudir þar it brent.
Siþen war hali monkes sent, 13238
To-geder þe askes þat þai brent,
Pouder or bone þat þai fand þare,
þai gedrid vp, and wid þaim bare.

She haþ hit salted in a wal
For she dredde if so shulde fal
His heed were to his body done
He wolde quike aȝein soone
þourȝe his muchel holy hede
Aftir warde also she ȝede
His body out of erþ hent
And alto poudir þei hit brent
Siþen were holy monkes sende
To geder þe askes þat þei brende
Poudir or boon þat þei fond þere
Vp þei gedered & wiþ hem bere

[*The Beginning of Christ's Ministry.*]

Iesus þan wist well þis strijf, 13242
Quarfore iohn was done o lijf,
To þe Iuus, þat war felune,
In his louing he made sarmune.
Fra nazareth to capharnaun, 13246
Fra neptalim to Zabulom,
went he prechand of þe lai.
In auerill, on þat oþer dai,
was it he bigan to preche, 13250
And opinlik þe folk to teche.
þe synagoges alle soght he,
Ouer all þe land of galile;
Of his sarmon spac mani man, 13254
And of þe loueword þat wan.
Quen he herd tell saint ion was slaine,
To nazareth he went a-gaine,
In till his auen kindli contre, 13258
Tua dais in aueril entre.
He sarmoned wid his lou[li] spek,
And helid mani þat war seke, 13261
þe vnfer fast tille him þai soght,
þair heling groched he þaim noght,

¶ Ihesus wiste wel þis strif
Wherfore Ion was done of lif
To þe iewes þat were felou*n*
In hi*m* preising he made sarmou*n*
Fro nazareth to capharnaon
Fro neptalim to zabulon
he went p*re*chyng of þe lay
In auerille þe toþ*er* day
He bigon þo faste to p*re*che
And openly þe folk to teche
þe synagoges alle souȝte he
Ouer al þe lond of galile
Of his sarmou*n* spek many man
And of þe louerede þat he wan
when*n*e he herde seynt Ion was slayne
To nazareth he went aȝayne
Into his owne kyndely cuntre
Two dayes in auerille entre
He p*re*ched holily and speke
And heled mony þat were seke
þe vnhole faste to him souȝt
her helyng grucched he he*m* nouȝt

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Leche to þam was he ful hold, 13264
He asked noþer siluer ne gold.

þan thoght *iesus* it was to lang
Wit-vten felauscip to gan,
Nu ches felaus wil he bigin, 13268
Bot noght o riche kinges kin,
Ne of erel þan gret baron,
Ne oþer gret lau*er*ding o tun.
Bot mene men o pour lijf, 13272
þat p*r*inces held man siþen rif.
Tua breþer first, petre and andreu,
Bath þai war o mild theu, 13275
Hade þai þam first nonoþer godd,
Bot wit þair scipp þai fand þam fode,
Wit þair fissing war þai fedd, 13278
And pouer liuelade þar-wit þai ledd.
Wit a word þai left þair scipps tuin,
For þat was al þair werld win, 13281
Neuer siþen went þai þair mode,
For þam thoght þair change gode.
At see sant Iohn and Iam he fand,
Quils þai þair lines war waitand, 13285
Fader and moder and all þair kin
And schipp þai left and felud him.
þan com til him Iudas thadeu, 13288
And broght wit him sant bartillmeu ;
Siþen he com in til a bi
Amor[n]ing fand he dan leui, 13291
O puplicane lede was he, [f 73, bk, col. 1]
And als a man o gret pouste.
I*es*us crist first wit him ete,
And he for i*es*u al for-lete, 13295
To folu him thoght him na scham,
And siþen Matheu was cald his nam.

COTTON

leche til ham he was ful holde.
nauþ*er* he asked siluer ne golde.

// þe geddering[1] of þe apostolis.
cong[3] *apostolorum*

Now þing i*hes*us hit was to lange
wiþ-outen felawshepe to gange
to chose felawes he wille be-gyn.
bot noȝt of riche kingis kin.
ne of erel ne of grete barou*n*.
ne oþ*er* grete lordingis of tou*n*.
bot oþ*er* men of pouer fode.
þat siþen was halden p*r*incis gode.
¶ ij. breþ*er* petre & Andrew.
baþ ware meke & of gode thew.
had þai first nane oþ*er* gode. [[1] MS. shepe *originally*]
bot wiþ þaire batis[1] þai fande ha*m* fode
wiþ þaire fisshing[1] alsqua fedde.
& pouer liue-laide þ*er*-wiþ þai ledde
sone þai laft þaire batis twin.
& folowed ihesu heyuen to win.
& neuer siþen turned þaire mode.
for þai sagh̄ þat chaunge gode.
¶ atte þe see saint Ioh̄n he fande
quilest his lines he was baytande
ffader & moder & alle þaire kyn.
& bate þai left & folowed him.
¶ þen come til him Iudas thadeu
& broȝt wiþ him saint berthelmew.
¶ Siþen he come vn-til aby.
a morning[1] fande he an leuy.
of puplican lede was he
& siþen a man of grete pauste.
Ihesu c*r*iste first wiþ him ete.
& for him þis werlde al for-lete.
to folow him. þuȝt him na shame.
& siþen mathew was his name.

FAIRFAX

Leche to þaim he was ful hoild, 13264	Leche was he to hem holde
Nouþer askid he siluer ne gold.	He asked nouþ*er* siluer nor golde

[*Christ chooses the Apostles.*]

Þan thoght i*esus* it was to lang	Ih*e*su þouȝt hit was ful longe
widuten felachip to gang,	Wiþouten felowshipe to gonge
Chese him felaus will he bigin, 13268	To chese hi*m* felowes he dud bigyn*n*e
Bot noght of riche kinges kin,	But not of richiche kyngis kynne
Ne of erli, ne of grete barune, [leaf 90, col. 1]	Nouþ*er* of erles ny of barou*n*
Ne oþer gret lauerding of tune,	Ny oþ*er*e grete lordynges of tou*n*
Bot mene men of simpil lijf, 13272	But mene men of sympul lif
þat p*r*inces held men syden rijf.	þ*a*t siþen were holden p*r*inces rif
¶ Tua breþir, peter and andreu,	¶ Two breþ*er* petur and andrew
Bath þai war of mekil theu,	Boþe þei were of muche þew
Ne had þai first nanoþ*er* gode, 13276	Had þei furst noon oþ*er*e gode
Bot wid þair schip fand þai*m* fode,	But wiþ her shipp fond hem fode
wid þair fissing war þai fedd,	Wiþ her fisshyng were þei fed
And pouer liuelade þarwid ledd.	& pore liflode þei led
wid a word left þai þar schippis tuin,	Wiþ o word haue þei ship for gone
For þ*a*t was all þair worldis win, 13281	þ*a*t was al her worldes wone
And neu*er* siþen went þair mode,	Neu*er* aftir turned þei her mode
For þai sau þair chaunge was gode.	For þei say her change was gode
At see saint iohn and iame he fand,	At þe see Iame & Ion he fonde
Quiles þai þair lines war baitand,	As þei were lynes leyond
Fadir & mod*er* a*n*d alle þair kin,	Fadir & modir & alle her kyn
And schip þai left, a*n*d foluid him.	And shipp þei lafte & folwed him
Þan come till him iudas thadu, 13288	þen*n*e coom to hi*m* Iudas thadeu
And broght wid him sait bartilmeu.	And wiþ him brouȝte bartelmeu
Siþen he come vntill a bij,	Siþen he coom to abii
A morni*n*g fand he dan leui,	A morenyng fonde he dan leui
Of publicane lede was he, 13292	Of publicanes leder was he
And als a man of gret pouste.	And a mon of greet pouste
I*esus* crist first wid him ete,	Ih*e*su furste wiþ hi*m* he ete
And he for i*e*su all forlete,	And he for ih*e*su al for lete
To folu him toght hi*m* no schame,	To folwe him þouȝte hi*m* no shame
And siþen mathe was his name. 13297	Siþen mathew was his name
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

¶ Siþen simon and als iudas, 13298
þe less jam and sant Thomas,
þan Iudas scarioth þe bald,
þat at þe last þis lau*er*d sald.
Tuelue þai war to tell in tale, 13302
Q*ue*n þ*a*t þai war to-gedir hale.
¶ Fra þai þam to sli werld chess,
Al þai for-sok þis werlds hess, 13305
To man þai wroght neu*er* vn-pes,
þof man þam soght wit gret males;
For þai samen luued ilkan als breþer,
þair herdes sundrid neu*er* fra oþer,
Wit-vten threp or strijf, 13310
Ai til þe ending of þair lijf.
To petre þ*a*t he pouerest fand,
Of all he mad him mast weldand,
For-bi all his oþer feris, 13314
Mast priuelege he gaf to peris.
¶ To petre god said, "luues þou me?"
"þou wat wel, lau*er*d, i luue wel þe."
"þou sal do þan mi comandment;"
"Yaa, sir, gladli wit all mi tent,
To dei for þe if it be nede." 13320
"Mi schep," said i*esus*, "sal þou fede.
Petre," he said, "þou has ben god
Fissar hiddir-til on flod,
Fra þis dai forth i sal þe ken 13324
For to be fissar god o men.
Fra þis time sal þou forþerward,
Of heuen and erth be yate-ward.
O þaim þou sal þe caiss ber, 13328
For to oppen bath and sper.
Q*ua*m sa þou bindes, be þou bald,
He sal for me be bunden tald,
And quat man þat þou lesess o ba*n*d,
For lous he sal in heuen stand. 13333

COTTON

¶ Siþen Simond and Iudas.
þ^e^ lesse Iames & saint thomas
þen Iudas scariot þe balde
& siþen þat traitour his lord salde
xij. þai ware to telle in tale.
quen þai ware to-gedder hale.
fra þai ham til þis lorde chese
þai for-soke þis werldis ese
to man þai wroȝt neu*er* vn-pes
ȝet ware þai soȝt wiþ grete males
ilkan loued as þai ware broþ*er*
& nane walde dep*ar*t fra oþ*er*.
ay til þe ending of þaire life.
wiþ-outen ani enuy or strife.
to Petre at he pouerest fande
of alle he made him mast weldand
for bi alle his oþ*er* feris.
mast preuilage he gaf to peris.
¶ To petre saide he: louis þou me.
þou wate lorde hit mote squa be.
þou sal do þen myne entent.
gladli lorde þi comaundement.[1]
to dey for þe I. mote nede. [1 *At bottom of the column.*]
my shepe saide ih*es*us saltow fede.
¶ Petre he saide þou has bene gode
fisshis to gete a-pon þe flode
fra þis dai forþ I. salle þe ken.
for to be fissher of godemen.
fra þis time forþ saltowe be.
port*er* of heyuen & erþ sicurele.
of ham þou salle þe keyes bere.
baþ to opin & to spere.
q*ua*m sa þou bindis be þou balde.
he salle be for me bondin talde.
& quat man þat þou lausis of band
for lause he sal in heyuen stande

FAIRFAX

Siþen simond, and iudas, 13298
þe less sai*n*t iohn, a[n]d sai*n*t thomas,
þan iudas skarioth þe bald,
þat at þe last his lau*er*d sald.
Tuelue war þai to tell i*n* tale, 13302
Quen þai war to-gedir hale.
Fra þai þai*m* to þis lau*er*d ches,
All*e* þai forsoke þis worldes ese, 13305
To man þai wroght neu*er* vnpes,
If ma*n* þai*m* soght wid gret malese;
For þai þai*m* loued ilkan als breþer, [col. 2]
þai herdes sundrid neu*er* fra oþir,
widvten ani threpe or strijf 13310
Ai tille þe ending of þair lijf.
To petre þ*a*t he pou*er*est fand,
Of all*e* he made him mast weildand,
Bifor all his oþer feris[1] [1 MS. peris]
Most p*ri*uilag he gaf to peris. 13315
To petre said he, "loues þu me?"
"þu wat wele, lau*er*d, þ*a*t i loue þe."
"þu sal do þan mi coma*n*dement."
"ȝa, sir, wid mine all*e* entent, 13319
To dei for þe, if it be nede."
"Mi schipe," said i*esus*, "sal þu fede.
Petir," he said, "þu has bene gode
Fisser hidertille on flode, 13323
Fra dis dai forth i sal þe ken
For to be fisser of gode men.
þu sal nu fra þis time forward
Of heuen a*n*d erd be ȝateward;
Of þaim þu sal þe kays bere, 13328
Bath for to open and to spere.
Quam sua þu bindes, be he balde,
He sal befor me bunden tald;
And quat man þu lesis of band,
For lous he sal in heuen stand. 13333

GÖTTINGEN

Siþen had he symond & Iudas
Þe lesse seint Iame & seynt thomas
þen*n*e Iudas scarioth þe bolde
þ*a*t aftirwarde his lorde solde
Twelue were þei to telle in dole
When*n*e þei were to gider hole
For þ*a*t þei to þis lord chese
þei forsoke þis worldes ese
To mon wrouȝte þei neu*er* vnpees [lf 83]
þei men hem souȝte wiþ greet males
To gider þei loued as sister & broþ*er*
Noon wille sondre þo fro oþer
Wiþouten alle chidyng or strif
Til þe endyng of her lif
Petur þat he porest fond
Ouer alle he made hi*m* moost weldond
Biforen alle his oþ*er*e feres
Moost p*ri*uilage he ȝaf to peres
To peter he seide louestou me
þ*o*u wost wel lord þ*a*t I loue þe
þ*o*u shal do þenne my com*m*au*n*dement
ȝis sir wiþ al myn ent
To deȝe for þe if hit be nede
Mi sheep he seide þ*o*u shalt fede
Petur he seide þ*o*u hast ben gode
Fisshere hidurto on þe flode
Fro þis day forþ I shal þe ken
To be fisshere of gode men
Fro þis tyme now shaltou be
ȝatewarde of heuen & erþe to se
Of hem þou shalt þe keyes bere
Boþe to open & to spere
Whom so þou byndest be he bolde
Bifore me beþ he for bou*n*den tolde
And whom þou lesest out of bonde
For louse he shal in heuen stonde

TRINITY

Petre es þou, and mi kirk sal 13334
O þ*a*t stan sett hir grundwall;
Na wrenches o þe maledight
Aganis hir sal haue na might. 13337
Yee serue me, þou and þi fere, [col. 2]
Yee ar mi freindes leue and dere."
And sua þai did, bath dai and night
þai serued him als wel was right,
Wit-vten pride in simple lijf, 13342
Wit-vten strut, wit-vten strijf.
þe folk him folud o þe land
Bi hundret bath and bi thusand;
Men folud him for sere resun, 13346
Sum to here his suete sarmun,
To se him-self and here his speke,
And su*m* for hele com þat ar seke,
And su*m* to se meracles rijf, 13350
Hu þat he raised dedmen to lijf;
And sum al for til haue þe fode,
For ilkman had part of his gode.
And þar þat ani defaut bitidd 13354
Was noght his curtasi vn-kidd,
þ*a*t he ne it sceud wit mani dedes,
In mani stede wit mani medes,
Als was befor þe archidicline,
He turnd þe watur in to win. 13359

¶ Lau*er*ding*es*, in þat ilk contre
þat man clepes galilee,
In a tun yee call þe chane 13362
Bridall was þar broiden an;
þe bridgom did alle þider call
His specialiest freindes all, 13365

COTTON

Petre artow & my kirk salle.
on þat stane sette I. my g*r*onde-walle
[[1]No wrenche*s* of the maladicte
A-yen hir shalle haue no my3t]
seruis ne now alle infere. [[1] From Laud MS. 416]
3e ar my frendis leue & dere.
& squa þai dide baþ day & ni3t.
þai seruid him & þat was ri3t.
wiþ-outen pride wiþ simple life
wiþ-outen strote wiþ-outen strife
¶ þe folk him folowed of þe lande
be many hundre & thousande
men folowed be diue*r*se resou*n*.
sum to here his squete sarmou*n*.
to se him-self & here him speke.
& sum for hele atte ware seke.
& sum to se miraclis rife
how he raised þe dede to life.
& sum al for to haue his fode
for þe nedi had of his gode.
& þare quare ani defaute be-tid
was no3t his miraclis þ*er* vn-kid.
þat he ne hit shewed w*ith* many dedis
in many stede wiþ worþi medis
als be-for þe architriclyne [leaf 62]
he turned þe wat*er* in-to wine

how ih*es*us turnid wat*er* in-to wine atte þe bridale.

Lordingis in þat ilk cuntree
þat men callis galilee
In a toun was þat at can.
a bridale was þ*er* bodin an.
þe bridegome dide þidder calle
his maste t*r*isti frendis alle.

FAIRFAX

Petre es þu, and mi kirc sall 13334
On þat stane sett hir grundwal.
Na wrenkes of þe maledight
Againes hir sal haue no might.
Seruis me þu and þi fere, 13338
ȝe er mi frendes leue and dere."
And sua þai did, bath dai and night
þai seruid him, als wele was right,
widuten pride, wit simple lijf, 13342
widvten strut, widvten strijf.
þe folk him folud of þe land
Bi hundrith and bi thousand; 13345
Men folud him for sere resune, [lf 90, bk, col. 1]
Sum to here his suete sarmune,
To se him-self and here his speke,
And sum for hele come þat war seke,
And sum to se miraclis rijf, 13350
Hu þat he raisid dede men to lijf;
And sum all forto haue þe fode,
For ilk man had of his gode.
And þar þat ani faute bitidd 13354
was noght his curtasi vnkidd,
þat he ne it scheud wid mani dedis,
In mani stede, wid wordi medis,
Als bifor þe arthitricline, 13358
þar he turned þe water to wine.

Petur art þou & my chirche shalle
On þat stoon set hir ground walle
No wrenches of þe malediȝt
Aȝein hir shal haue no myȝt
Serueþ me þou & þi fere
ȝe are my frendes leefe & dere
So þei dud boþe day & nyȝt
Him þei serued as hit was riȝt
Wiþouten pride in sympel lyf
Wiþouten boost wiþouten strif
þe folke him folwed of þe lond
Bi hundride & bi þousond
Men folwed him for dyuerse resouns
Somme to here his sarmouns
To se him self coom somme eke
Somme for hele þat were seke
Somme to þe miracles rif
How he reised dede to lif
And somme for to haue þe fode
For vche mon hadde of his gode
And þere as any defaute bi tidde
Was neuer his curtesy vn kidde
But he hit shewed with mony dedes
In mony studes wiþ worþi medes
As at þe feest of architricline
þere he turned watir to wyne

[*The Miracles and Sayings of Christ.*]

LAuerdinges, in þat ilk contre
þat men clepis galilee,
In a tune men clepis chane, 13362
Bridel was þar ordained ane;
þe bride-gome did þaim þider calle
His special freindes alle, 13365

¶ Lordyngis in þat ilke cuntre
þat men clepen galile
In a toun þat cane is calde
A bridale was þere on I halde
þe brydgome did hem þider calle
His speciale frendes alle

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

And was þar-for to be 13366
Vr lauedi and hir fre meigne.
And iesus self he com þar-till,
Wit sum disciplis at his will.
þat gadring þar was ful gret, 13370
And mani semli sett in sete.
þe folk þat dai ful fair was fedd,
O bred and flexs bath soþen and bredd,
Left þai noght for cost ne suinc, 13374
And god wine had þai for to drinc.
þe win þam was noght spard amang,
And þar-for lasted it nog[ht] lang.
Quen maria wist þair win was gan,
Sco tald it til hir sun o-nan, 13379
And mildeli sco made hir man,
"Leif sun," sco said, "wine haf þai nan."
And til his moder þan said he,
"Quat es þat to me and þe? 13383
If it be sua þair win be gnede,
On us ne leses noght þe nede.
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
Bot we sal do þo queþer als heind, [lf 74, col. 1]
In nede þan sal þai find vs freind."
Sco cald þe boteler hir to, 13390
Said, "do þat mi sun þe bides do,
þat he þe biddes be puruaid."
"It sal be don, leuedi," he said.
Iesus badd þam þan o-nan 13394
Fil þair gret wessels o stan
O water clere, and þai did sua,
þan bad iesus þam to ga
For to tast o þat neu win, 13398
And ber it to sir architricline,
þat o þat hus was þan husband,
And costes to þe bridal fand. 13401

COTTON

& was *þer* praied for to be
our lauedi & hir leue meyne
& ihesus self come *þer*-tille
wiþ sum disciplis atte hir wille.
¶ þat gedring þen hit was ful grete
& many semeli sette in sete.
þat folk þat day fulle faire was fed
wiþ soiþen & roste & wilde bred.
lest þai noȝt for coste ne squink
& gode wine þai had atte drink.
hit was noȝt spared hit went a-wai.
lastis na-þing bot god ay.
¶ quen mary wiste þaire wine gane
ho talde hit tille hir sone a-nane.
& mildeli ho made hir mane
leue sone ho saide wine haue þai nane
¶ & tille his moder þen saide he.
quat is þat for þe & me.
if hit be squa þaire wine be gnede
on vs ne lis noȝt þe gnede.
bot anly atte we come here to-day.
& for our costage sal I. pay.
for we sal do til ham has hende.
in nede now saltow þai finde vs frend
¶ mari calde þe botiler hir to.
do atte my sone biddis þe do.
wiþ-oute lette hit be puruaide
hit salle be done lauedi he saide
ihesus bad ham sone on-nane
fille þaire grete vessels of stane
of water clere & þai dide squa.
þen bad ihesus ham to hit ga.
for til taste of þat new wine.
& bere hit to sir architricline
þat of þat hous was housbande
& costage til þat bridalle fande.

FAIRFAX

And was þar praid forto be 13366
vr leuedi, and hir fre meigne :
And i*esus* self, he come þar tille,
wid sum desciplis at his wille.
þat gedring þan it was ful gret, 13370
And mani semli satt in sett.
þe folk þat dai ful faire was fed,
Of bred a*nd* flesse both soþin a*nd* bredd,
Left þai nouþ*er* for cost no suink,
And gode wine þai had to drink.
þe wine was noght sparid ama*ng*,
And þarfor lastid it noght lang. 13377
Quen mari wist þar wine was ga*ne*,
Scho tald it till hir sune a-nane,
And þus mildli scho made hir mane,
"Mi leue sun, wine haue þai nane."
And tille his mod*er* þan said he,
"Quat es þat to me and þe? 13383
If it be sua þair wine be gnede, [col. 2]
On vs ligges noght þe nede ;
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Bot ȝeit þan sal we do als hend,
In nede þan sal þai find vs frend."
Scho cald þe botler hir to, 13390
And said, "do þat mi sun biddis þe do,
þ*a*t he þe biddis be puruaid ;"
"It sal be done, leuedi," he said.
I*esus* bad þaim þan on-ane 13394
Fille þair grete vesselis of stane
Of watir clere, and þai did sua,
þan badd i*esus* þaim to ga
For to tast of þat neu wine, 13398
And bere it to sir architricline,
þat of þat hous was þan husband,
And costes te þe bridale fand. 13401

So þ*a*t þ*er*e was beden to be
Oure lady and hir meyne
Ih*esus* him self he coom þ*er*tille
Wiþ som*me* disciplis at his wille
þe congregaciou*n* was ful grete
And mony semely sat in sete
þe folke þ*a*t day feire was fed
Of breed & flesshe soden & bred
Left þei neu*er* for cost ny swynke
Good wyn þei hadden to drynke
þe wyn was not spared among
þ*er*fore lasted hit not long
When*ne* mary wist her wyne was gon
She tolde hit to hir son anoon
She made hir moon in p*ri*uete
Mi leue son wyn wante we
To his modir seide he þon
What is þ*a*t to me & þe wom*m*on
If hit be so oure wyn be gnede
On vs liþ not þe nede
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
But ȝitt wol we do as hende [leaf 83, back]
In nede shul þei fynde vs frend
She calde þe botillere hir to
And seide do þ*a*t my son biddeþ do
þ*a*t he biddeþ mot be purueide
Hit shal be done lady he seide
Ih*esus* bad hem soone anone
Fulle her grete vessel of stone
Of watir clere & þei dud so
þen*ne* bad ih*esus* hem to go
For to taste of þ*a*t new wyne
And bere hit to sir arthit*ri*cline
þ*a*t of þ*a*t hous þo was husbonde
And costage to þ*a*t bridale fonde

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þai fild a cupp þan son in hast,	13402	þai filled a cuppe sone in haste
And gaf it þe architricline to tast;		& gaf þe architriclin to taste.
He dranc and feild gode sauur,		he drank & felde gode sauour
Dranc he neu*er* ar sli licur,		drank he neu*er* are syche liquoure
And cald til him þe boteler,	13406	& calde til him þe botiler.
And said him þus, þ*a*t all moght her,		& saide atte alle men myȝt here.
"Quarfor," said he, "þus has þou		¶ quar-fore he saide þus has þou.
Halden þe god wine to now?	13409	haldin þe gode wine to nowe
þe god drinc suld þou first despend,		þe gode wine fulde þou first dispende
And siþen drinc þe wers at end,		& siþen drink þe worre at hende.
At end q*ue*n man es drunken made;		atte ende quen men is drunkin made
And yee þe best has don in bade		& ȝe þe best has done in bade.
Ai hider-to, for-þi me thinc	13414	ay hidder-to for-þi me þink
þe mar es wasted o yur drinc."		þe mare is wasted of our drink.
þair fest þai heild wit gret gladscip,		þaire feste was halden vn-to þe ende
For suete it was, þair felauscipe,		wiþ bett*er* felawshepe þen sum wende
þar he-self was, vr drightin,	13418	for þ*er* was ih*es*us þat blessed hyne.
And made þam o þair wat*er* win.		& made ham of þaire wat*er* wine.
þis was þe formast sign he did,		þis was þe formast signe he did.
þat was til his disciples kyd,		þat was til his disciplis kid.
Q*ua*r thoru þai can traistili tru,	13422	quar-fore traisteli con þai trou.
Fra þat dai in vr lau*er*d i*es*u.		in our lorde blessed ih*es*u.
þan left þe bridgom his bride,		¶ þ*er* laft þe bridegome his bride
And folud i*es*um fra þat tide,		& folowed ih*es*u fra þat tide.
Ne lai he neu*er* bi hir side,	13426	& lay he neu*er* bi hir side
Bot left hir and all werldes p*ri*de,		bot laft hir & werldis pride
O wijf for-sok he hand-band		of wife he for-soke þe hand-bande
And turnd him to þe bett*er* hand.		& turned him to þe bett*er* hande.
Men sais þat þis was sant Iohan,	13430	men sais atte þis was saint Ioh̄n
Wit i*es*u luued was bett*er* nan,		wiþ ih*es*us loued was bett*er* none.
He was cosin to ih*es*u crist,		he was cosin to ih*es*u c*ri*st
And siþen [h]e was ewangelist.	13433	& siþen he was þe eu*a*ngelist.
þis ilk was ion þe gospeller,	[col. 1]	þis ilk was Ioh̄n þe godspeller.
O i*es*u brest lai at supe[r],		on ih*es*u brest lay atte soper.
O wijt he dranc þar o þe well,	13436	of wesdome drank he þ*er* þe welle.
þ*a*t he wit spede can efter spell.		þat he wiþ speche coude siþen spelle

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
þai fild a cope sone in hast, 13402	þei filde a cuppe soone in haast
And gaf sir architricline to tast;	And ȝaf archit*ri*cline to taast
He drank, and felg gode sauur,	He dronke & felt good sauour
Ne drank he neu*er* sli licur,	Dranke he neu*er* eer suche licour
And cald to him þe boteler, 13406	He calde to him þe botillere
And said him þus, þ*a*t all might here,	And seide to him þ*a*t alle miȝt here
"Quarfor," he said, "þus did þu	Whi he seide þus didestow
Has halden þe god wine to nu? 13409	To holde þe good wyn til now
þe gode drink suld þu first dispend,	þe good drynke shulde furst spende
And siþen drink þe wers at end,	And þe weiker at þe ende
At ende quen men es drunken made.	When*n*e men beþ dronken in þ*a*t tide
And ȝe þe best has done in bade	And ȝe þe best haue made to abide
Ai hiþerto, forþi me think, 13414	Ay hidurto as me þinke
þe mare es wastid of vr drink."	þe more is wasted of oure drink
þair fest þai held wid gret gladschip,	Her feest þei helde wiþ melodie
For suete it was, þair felauschipp,	Swete hit was þ*a*t companye
þar himself was vr drightine, 13418	þ*a*t he þ*er*e was þ*a*t suffred pyne
And made þaim of þaire wat*er* wine.	And made hem of her watir wyne
þis was þe formast sing*n*e he did,	þis was þe formast signe he did
þat was till his disciplis kidd,	þ*a*t was bifore his disciplis kid
Quarfor þai gun t*r*astli trou, 13422	þ*er*fore trowed þei þo new
Fra þat dai in vr lau*er*d i*es*u.	Fro þat day in god ihesu
þan left þe bridgome þe bride, [leaf 91, col. 1]	þen*n*e lafte þ*a*t bridgome þe bride
And folud i*es*u fra þat tide,	And folewed ih*es*u fro þat tide
Ne lai he neuer bi hir side, 13426	lay he neuer bi hir syde
Bot left hir and all worldes prid,	But lafte hir in alle worldes p*ri*de
Of wijf he forsoke þe handband,	Of wif forsoke he hondbonde
And turned him to þe better hand.	And toke him to þe better honde
Men sais þis was saint iohne, 13430	Men seyn þis was seint Ion
wid i*esus* loued was better none,	Wiþ ih*es*u bett*ur* loued was noon
He was cosin to i*esus* crist,	He was cosyn to ih*es*u crist
And siþen he was ewangelist.	And siþen he was eu*au*ngelist
þis ilk was iohn þe godspeller,	þis was Ion þe gospeller
þat lai on i*es*u brest at super, 13435	And lay to ih*es*u brest at þe soper
Of witt he drank þar-of þe well,	Of witt he dronke þ*er*e of þe welle
þ*a*t he wid speche gan siþen spell.	þ*a*t he wiþ speche gon siþen spelle

Sli signe did crist at þis bridall, 13438
þat ilk Iohn telles in his talle,
O þat iesu walkand in erthe,
O gosspellere he was þe ferth.
Marc, luca, Matheu, his felaus, 13442
Bot iohn was sothlist in saus.
For-þi to þe arn lickest es he,
þat es na foxl sua ferr mai se, 13445
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
And es na foxl sa gleg of ei,
Ne nan þat mai flei sua hei; 13449
Bot for propheci i dar noght sai
Quere þis was þat ilk or nai.
¶ Ihesus, he sais, a passage made
Vte ouer a see o tibariade, 13453
Grett was þat folk him foluand yode,
To here his preching thoght þam god,
þair hele to get þai þan war seke,
Fra ful ferr can þai till him seke.
þis folk was mikel, all for to tell;
Iesus clamb vp vn-til a fell, 13459
His a-postels wit him he ledd,
Bi-held þat folk a-bute þam spredd
þat folud him til mikel thrang,
Him reud þat þai fasted lang.[1] [1 MS. land]
þe dales was wit folk ouer-laid; 13464
Philip he cald til him and said,
"Philip, þis folk ar wonder fele,
Hu redes þou we wit þam dele?
þai haf gret mister nu o mete, 13468
Quar sal we nu þair fode gete?"
þis he said, þe gospel telles,
To fand him and nathing elles,
For he þat wroght bath sun and mone
Wist well wat he had to don. 13473

COTTON

suche signe dide criste at þis bridale
þat ilk Iohn tellis in his tale.
of þat ihesu walcande in erþ.
of gospellers he was þe firþ
marke luke matheu his felawes
bot Iohn was soþlist in his sawes.
þat was neuer fowel sagles[2] of eye
ne nane þat may flye sa hey
mare sotel in his werkis [2 *read* sa gleg]
& squa sais alle haly clerkis.
¶ alle þat he segh he dide hit write.
of goddes werkis þat was parfite
marke matheu & luke also
alle accordet Iohn vn-to.
Ihesus he saide a passage made [leaf 62, back]
out ouer þe see of tiberiade.
grete was þat folk him folowand ȝode
to here his preyching þuȝt ham gode
þaire hele to gete atte þen was seke
þai folowed him þat was sa meke.
¶ þis folk was mykil for to telle.
ihesus clambe vp vn-to a felle
his apostoles wiþ him he led.
be-helde þat folk a-boute him spred
þat folowed him in mykil þrange.
him rewed þai had fasted lange.
¶ þe dalis wiþ folk was ouer-laide.
Phelip he calde til him & saide.
philip þer folk ar wonder fele.
how redis þou wiþ ham atte we dele
þai haue grete myster now of mete.
quare salle we þaire fode gete.
þis he saide þe gosspel tellis
he dide to fande him & naþing ellis
for he þat wroȝt baþ sunne & mone.
wiste wele quat he had to done.

FAIRFAX

Sli signe did crist at his bridale, 13438
þat ilk iohn tellis in his tale,
Of þat ie*s*u walkand in erth,
Of godspellers he was þe ferth.
Marc, luca, mathe, his felaus, 13442
Bot iohn was sotilest in saus.
Forþi to þe arn likest es he,
þat es na foul sua fair mai fle,
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And es na foul sua gleg of ei, 13448
Ne nane þ*a*t mai fli sua hei.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
I*esus*, he said, a passage made
vte-ou*er* þe se of tibereade, 13453
Gret was þe folk him foluand ȝode,
To here his p*r*eching þoght þai*m* gode,
þair hele to gete þ*a*t was seke,
Fra fer till him gan þai sek. 13457
þis folk was mekil, all for to tell;
I*esus* clamb vp intill a fell,
His ap*ost*lis wid him he ledd, 13460
Biheld þ*a*t folk abute þai*m* spredd
þat folud him in mekil thrang,
Him reud þai had fastid lang.
þe dalis war wid folk ou*er*laid; 13464
Philip he cald til him, and said,
"Philip, þis folk es wond*er* fele, [col. 2]
Hu redis þu we wid h*a*im dele?
Nu haue þai gret mist*er* of mete,
Quar sal we þair fode nu gete?" 13469
þis he said, þe godspel tellis,
To faand him, and for na þing ellis,
For he þ*a*t made bath su*n*ne & mone
wist well quat he had to done. 13473

GÖTTINGEN

þis signe dud c*ri*st at his bridale
þ*a*t same Ion telleþ in tale
Of þo þ*a*t ihe*s*u had in erþe
Of gospelleres he was þe ferþe
Marke. lucas. & matheu his felawes
But Ion was þe sotilest i*n* his sawes
þ*er*fore to þe ern likened is he
þat is no foule so heȝe may fle
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Is noon so siȝty foule of eȝe
Ny so fer to fle may dreȝe
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ Ihesus a passage made he
Ouer þe see of tiberiade
Greet was þe folke hi*m* folwynge ȝede
To here his sarmou*n* he*m* þouȝte gode
Her hele to gete þ*a*t were seke
For fer þei souȝte hi*m* ful meke
þis folk was muche & of greet wille
Ih*esus* clomb vp into an hille
His disciplis wiþ hi*m* he ledde
Bihelde þe folke aboute hem spredde
þ*a*t folewed him in muchel þrong
Hi*m* rewed þ*a*t þei had fasted long
þe dales were wiþ folk ou*er* leide
Philip he calde to him & seide
Philip þis folk is wondir fele
How redestou we wiþ hem dele
Now haue þei greet nede of mete
where shul we her fode gete
þus he seide þe gospel telles
Hi*m* to assaye & no þing elles
For he þ*a*t made sonne & mone [leaf 84]
Wist wel what he had done

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þai folud him fastand dais thre,	13474	þai fowloed him fastande daies þre.
þar-of had i*esus* gret pite,		þar-of had ih*es*us grete pite.
"And if þai," he said, "turm ha*m* þair		& if þai he saide turne ham þaire way
Bi þe wai soñ faile sal þai. [wai,		bi þe way sone falle wille þai.
Q*ue*n þai sal find nathing to bij,		quen þai sal finde na-þing' to by.
Ded bi þe stret þan mon þai lij."	13479	for defaute dede mone þai ly.
Philipp said þan, "lau*er*d, q*ua*t consail		¶ Phelip saide lorde quat consail
Mai i youu giue þa*m* mai auail?		may I. ȝou geue þat may a-vaile.
[1]Me-thinc to do þ*a*t war noght eth,		me þink to do þat ware noȝt eþ
Qua had o penis thre hundreth [[1] leaf 74, bk, col. 1]		if I. had of penis an hundreþ.
Bred for to bi, þai ar sua fele,		to bye brede þai ar sa fele.
War til ilkan bot a morsel."	13485	hit ware til ilkane bot a morsel.
þan spac andreu, was na sa mild,		¶ þen spac andrew was nane sa milde
"We haf wit vs," he said, "a child		we haue wiþ vs he saide a childe.
þ*a*t has fiue laues and fisches tua,		þat has v. lauis & fisshis twa.
But quat don þai wit-vten maa?"		þai wil noȝt serue wiþ-outen ma.
þan said vr lau*er*d, "i-nogh es þat,		¶ þen saide our lorde I.-nogh is þat.
Dun i wald þe folk all saitt.	13491	dou*n* I. walde þe folk ware satte.
We sal," he said, "do nu ful wele;"		he comaunded to sette ham wele.
For hai þar was a mikel dele.		of hay þ*er* was a mikil dele.
Q*ua*t sal i sai yow lang sermun?		quat sulde I. make ȝou lange sarmou*n*
All right þar war þai sett dun,	13495	alle riȝt þare ware sette dou*n*.
I*esus* blissed þis bred for-melt,		Ih*es*us blessed þis brede standande
And siþen badd it suld be delt.		& siþen delt hit wiþ his hande.
He blisced als þe fisches tuin,		& þen he blessed þe fisshis twin.
And sett his fusun þam wit-in,	13499	& sette his foisou*n* ham wiþ-in.
þ*a*t q*ue*n all forwit þam was sett,		quen hit be-for ham was sete.
All þai had i-nogh at ette.		alle þai had I.-nogh atte ete.
þis bred and fische was delt a-bute,		¶ þis brede & fisshe was delt a-boute
Had nan defaut in al þat rute.		had nane defaute in al þat route.
Godmen it was a gret gadring,	13504	c*er*tis hit was a grete geddering'
I*esus* fedd wit sua litel a thing,		Ih*es*us fed wiþ sa litel þing'
Tua fisches and fiue laues o bere,		ij. fisshis & v. barly lauis
þ*a*t i*esus* wit fedd suilk a here;		alle was fed godemen & knauis.
Abute fiue thusand als it es redd,		a-boute v. þousande as hit is red.
Was þat folk þ*a*t he þar fedd.	13509	was þe folk atte þ*er* was fed.

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
þai folud him fastand dais thre, 13474	þei folwed hi*m* fasting dayes þre
Of þaim had i*esus* gret pete,	Of hem had ih*esu*s greet pite
And said, "if þai turn ham þair wai,	He seide if þei turne hoom her wey
For þe faint sone faile sal þai.	For defaute faile wol þai
Quen þai mai find na þing to bij,	when*n*e þei may fynde no þing to by
Dede bi strete þan mon þai lij." 13479	Dede bi strete mot þei ly
Philip said, "lau*er*d, quat cu*n*saile	Philipp seide lord what cou*n*saile
Mai i giue þat mai þai*m* waile?	May I ȝyue hem to availe
Me thinck to do war noght eth,	Me þinke to do hit were not eþe
Qua had penis thre hundreth 13483	who so had penies þre hundreþe
Brede wid to bi, þai er sua fele,	To bie wiþ breed þei are so fele
It war to ilkan bot a morsele."	Hit were to vchone but a mossele
þan spak andreu, was nan so mild,	þo spak andreu was noon so milde
He said, "we haue wid vs a chi[l]d	He seide we haue wiþ vs a childe
þat has fiue lauis a*nd* fisses tua, 13488	þ*a*t haþ fyue loofes & fisshes two
Bot quat es þ*a*t widvte*n* ma?"	But what is þ*a*t wiþouten mo
þan said vr lau*er*d, "enoght es þ*a*t,	Oure lord seide Inowȝe is þat
I wald þe folk dune all satt."	I wolde þe folke alle dou*n* sat
He said, "we sal nu do ful wele;"	He seide we shal do ful wele
Of hay þan was þar mekil dele. 13493	Of hey þ*er*e was muchel dele
Quat sal i sai ȝu lang*e* sarmu*n*e?	What shulde we seie of þis sermou*n*
All*e* right þar þai sett þai*m* dune.	Alle anoon seten hem dou*n*
I*esus* bliscid þis bred for-melt,	Ih*esus* blessed þis breed wiþ grace
And siþen bad it suld be delt; 13497	And dud hit to be dalt in place
He bliscid siþen þe fisses tuine,	He blessed als þo fisshes two
And sett his fuisum þai*m* widine.	And made his foisou*n* þ*er*ynne to go
þat quen it forwid þai*m* was sett,	When*n*e hit biforn he*m* was leide
All þai had enoght at ett. 13501	Alle had Inowȝe þei seide
þis bred and fisse was delt abute,	þis breed & fisshe was dalt aboute
Had nan defaut in þ*a*t route.	Had noon defaute in þat route
Gode men, it was a gret gedring [leaf 91, bk, col. 2]	Wite we hit was a greet gederinge
I*esus* fedd wid sua litil þing! 13505	þ*a*t ih*esu*s fed wiþ so litil þinge
Fisses tua and fiue laues of bred,	w*ith* fisshes two & fyue loues of breed
þ*a*t i*esus* wid fedd suilk a here.	Fyue þousande fed he wiþ his reed
Abute fiue thousand, als it es red,	[. . . . .
was þe folk þ*a*t he þar fed. 13509	. . *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]

Q*ue*n þai had eten, þat drightin
Bad þam late na cru*m*mes tin, 13511
þe releif gadir þai in hepes,
And fild þar-wit tuelue mikel lepes.
þus can he sett all his fusun
Quar he will giue his benisun, 13515
þe folk all þ*at* he gaf his fode,
þai thancked godd of all gode,
And said for soth, "þis ilk es he,
þat sal his folk do saued be." 13519
¶ Efter þat þis signe was don,
Noght lang bi-tuix bot alson,
A-noþer he did þat yee sall here,
Als telles vs þis ilk gospellere, 13523
Of a man þat born was blind,
And soght at i*es*u grace to find.
I*esus* was þar he welk þe stret,
Wit þis blind þar can he mete; 13527
Him asked his disciplis þan, [col. 2]
"Lau*er*d," þai said, "wat es þi nam,
Or his eldres don bi-forn 13530
þ*at* he þus-gat suld blind be born?"
þan said i*esus*, "has noþer he þis,
Ne als his oxspr[i]ng don þe mis,
Bot for þat godds werckes mai 13534
In him be sceued fra þis dai.
Mi fader werkes most i do
To-quils þ*at* i haf dai þar-to,
Fra now behoues þe su*n* him spede
For to do his fader dede. 13539
Wirk i most al for-wit night,
Ai quils þe dai it lestes light,
To-quils i in þis werld be,
It has na lightnes bot o me."
Wit þis vn-to þe erth he spitt, 13544
And wit þ*at* erth he menged it,

COTTON

quen þai had eten I.-nogh at wille.
i*he*sus ham bad na relefe spille.
þai geddered hit faire on hepis.
& filled þ*er*-wiþ xij. grete lepis.
þus con he sette his foisou*n*
þ*er* he wille gif his benisou*n*
þe folk alle he gaf þe fode.
þai þonked god of al þat gode.
& saide for-soþ þis ilk is he.
þorou q*ua*m þe folk sal saued be
Efter atte þis þing was done.
noȝt lange be-twene bot als sone
a-noþ*er* he dide at ȝe salle here.
squa sais saint Iohn þe gospelere.
of a man þat borne was blinde.
and soȝt atte Ih*es*u grace to finde.
¶ Ih*es*us come walcande in þe strete
wiþ þis blinde man þ*er* con he mete
his disciplis askid him þan.
lorde þai saide quat is þis man.
or quat did his eldres be-forne.
þat he þus-gate blinde is borne.
¶ þen saide ih*es*us nauþ*er* he þis.
ne his ospring has done amys.
bot for atte goddis werkis may.
in him be shewed fra þis day.
my fader werkis he saide I. do.
to-quilest þat I. haue day þ*er*-to.
fra now be-houis þe sone hi*m* sprede
for to fulfille þe fader dede.
wirk he moste be-for þe niȝt
ay quen þe day lastis brit.
þe quilest I. in þis wer[l]de be.
hit has na lethenes bot of me.
wiþ þis vn-to þe erþ he spitte
& wiþ þat erþ he menged hit.

FAIRFAX

Quen þai had etin, badd drightin
þat þai suld na cru*m*mes tine, 13511
þe relef gedrid þai in hepis,
And fild þar-wid tuelue gret lepes.
þus can he sett ai his fusun
Quar he will giue his benisun. 13515
þe folk all þat he gaf fode,
þai thankid god of all his gode,
And said, "forsoth þis ilk es he
þat sal his folk do sauued be." 13519

Efter þat þis signe was done,
Noght lang bituix bot alsone,
Anoþer he did þat ȝe sal here,
Als tellis þis ilk godspellere, 13523
Of a man þat born was blind,
And soght at i*esus* grace to find.
I*esus* was þar, he welk þe strete,
wid þis blind þar gan he mete, 13527
His disciplis him askid þan,
"Lauerd," þai said, "quat has þis man
Or his eldris done biforn 13530
þat he þugat suld blind be born?"
þan said i*esus*, "has nouþer he þis,
Ne ȝeit his ospring done þe mis.
Bot for þat goddis werkis mai 13534
In him be scheud, fra þis dai,
Mi fadir werkis most i do
þo-quilis q*ua*t i haue dai þar-to.
Fra nu bihouis þe su*n*ne hi*m* spede
Forto do his fadir dede, 13539
wirke he most fast forwid night,
Ai quilis þe dai it lastes light.
To-quiles I in þis worlde be, [col. 2]
It has na lightnes bot of me."
wid þis vnto þe erd he spitt, 13544
And wid þe erd he menged itt,

GÖTTINGEN

þe lorde of blisse & of pyne
wolde þei shulde no crom*m*es tyne
He bad geder þe relef of hepes
þ*er*wiþ þe fulde twelue lepes
þus con he set his foisoun
where he wol ȝyue his benesou*n*
Alle þe folke þ*at* þ*er*e ȝode
þonked god of her fode
And seiden soþeli þis is he
þ*at* shal his folke do saued be
¶ Aftir þat þis signe was done
Not longe bitwene but soone
Anoþ*er* he dud ȝe shul here
As telleþ vs þe gospellere
Of a mon born was blynde
And souȝte at ih*esus* grace to fynde
Ih*esus* was þ*er*e he welke þe strete
And wiþ þis blynde gon he mete
His disciples asked þan
Lord þei seide what haþ þis man
Of his eldres don biforn
þ*at* he shulde blynde be born
Ih*esus* seide haþ not he þis
Ny ȝitt his kyn don þ*at* mys
But for goddes werkes may
In him be shewed fro þis day
Mi fadir werkes mot I do
Whil þ*at* I haue day þerto
For now hihoueþ þe son to spede
For to do his fadir dede
Worche he most bifore þe niȝt
Whiles þe day lesteþ liȝt
whil I in þis world shal be
Hit haþ no liȝt but vpon me
Anoon to þe erþe he spit
And wiþ erþe he menged hit

TRINITY

And tok he o þat smerl a-wai, 13546
And smerd þar-wit his oþer ei.
And siþen he said til him, "leif freind,
To natatorie nu sal þou wende,
At natatori sylee 13550
þar sal þin eien wassed be."
He went and wess his eien þare,
And tok his sight in þ*a*t siquare;
Fra nu thar him namar be ledd, 13554
He com again[1] þan to þ*a*t stedd.
Q*ue*n men him sagh þ*a*t kneu him are,
Fast þai can on him to stare, [1 MS. *repeats* again]
Su*m* þan said, "es þou noght he
þis endir day þat moght noght se?"
Su*m* said, "he? nai," su*m* said, "þis ilk,"
And sum, "bot an þ*a*t semes suilk,"
þe soth tuix þam cuth þai noght find;
þan ansuard he þam þ*a*t was blind,
"þat ilk es i, for-soth i sai." 13564
"Hu gat þou þan þi sight?" cuth þai.
"Mi sight," he said, "þan gatt i þus,
þat es a man þat hatt i*esus*,
He smerd wit lam min eien tua,
And bad me siþen for to ga 13569
To natatorie siloe,
'Ga wasse þin eien þar,' coth he.
Q*ue*n i had don þat he badd me,
Als suith þan moght þai wele se."
[2] "Q*ua*r es," coth þai, "he, þ*a*t ie*s*u?"
"I ne wat," coth he, "quar es he nu."
þai hint him þan, þir felun Iues, [2 leaf 75, col. 1]
And ledd him to þe phariseus, 13577
þ*a*t maisters o þat lau war þan,
þai fraind at þis seli man
To tell þam hugat he gatt his sight,
And he said, "þus þ*a*t man has me dight."

COTTON

he toke þat g*ra*uel & þe sande
on his eye he laide hit w*it*h his hand
[3] & siþen he saide til him leue frende
to nathatori salle þou now wende
vn-til nathatori saloe. [3 leaf 63]
þar þi eyen wasshin be.
he went & wasshe his eyen þare
& toke his siȝt for euermare.
him nedis namare now be led
he come agayne vn-to þe sted.
¶ quen men sagh̄ him atte knew hi*m* are
fast þai con on him stare.
sum þai saide þou nart noȝt he.
þis ender-day atte muȝt noȝt se
sum saide nay & sum þis ilk.
& sum bot an atte semed squilk.
þe soþ to say coude þai noȝt finde
þen ansquared he sum time blinde
I am he for-soþ to say.
how gat þou þi siȝt q*uod* þai.
¶ Mi sight he saide þen gatte I. þus
þ*er* is a man atte hatte ih*es*us.
he a-noynt wiþ clay myne eyen ij
& bad me siþen for to ga.
to nathatorie syloe.
ga wisshe þine eyen þ*er* quoþ he.
quen I. had done atte he bad me.
al sone efter miȝt I. se.
¶ quare is quod þai þat ih*es*u.
I. note q*uod* he quare he is now.
þai hent him þ*er* felou*n* Iewus.
& led him þen to phariseus.
atte maistres of þe lagh̄ was þan.
þai frayned atte þis sely man.
to telle ham how he gatte his siȝt
& saide þus þat man me diȝt.

FAIRFAX

And tok he of þat smerl a-wei, 13546
And smerled þar-wid his aeiþer ei.
And said till him, "mi leue freind,
To natatori sal þu nu wend,
At natatori silole,
þar sal þin eien wassen be." 13551
He went and weisse his eien þare,
And gat his sight in þat siquare.
Fra nu thar him namare be ledd,
He come again þan to þat stedd.
Quen men him sau, þat kneu him are,
Fast þai gan on him stare, 13557
Sum þai said, "es þu noght he,
þis ender dai might noght se?"
Sum said nai, and sum said þat ilk,
And sum said anoþer þat semes suilk.
þe sotht tuix þaim cuth þai noght find,
þan ansuerd þaim, he þat was blind,
"þis ilk am i, forsoth i sai." 13564
"Hu gat þu þan þi sight?" said þai,
"Mi sight," he said, "þan gat i þus,
þar es a man þat hatt iesus,
wid lame he smerd mi eien tua,
And badd me siþen forth to ga 13569
To natatori sylole,
'Ga wasse þin eien þar,' said he.
Quen i had done als he bad me,
Als sone eftir might i se." 13573
Said þai, "quar es he, þat iesu?"
"I ne wat quar he es nu."
þai hint him þan, þir felun juus,
And led him þan to þe phariseus,
þat maistris of þe lau war þan, 13578
And frained at þis helid man, [lf 92, col. 1]
To telle þaim hu he gatt his sight,
And he said, "þus þat man me dight."

GÖTTINGEN

He toke þe wafte of hem away also
And smered boþe his eȝen two
He seide to him my leue frende
To natatori þou shalt wende
At natatori siloe
þere shul þine eȝen wasshen be
He wesshe his eȝen þere ful riȝt
And anoon he had his siȝt
For þenne was he no more led [lf 84, bk]
He coom aȝein in to þat sted
whenne þei him say þat knew him are
Fast gon þei on him stare
Sone þei seide art þou not he
þat ȝondir day miȝtes not se
Somme seide nay & somme so
Somme seide anoþer in his stud is go
þe soþe hem self coude not fynde
He vnswered þat had ben blynde
I am he forsoþe to say
How gat þou þi siȝt seide þai
My siȝt he seide gat I þus
þer is a mon þat het Ihesus
with lame he anoynt myne eyen two
And bad me siþen forþ to go
To natatori siloe
And wasshe þine eyen þere seide he
whenne I hadde his biddyng done
Anoon I say also soone
Where is he þei seide þon
I noot he seide where he is goon
þei him toke þese false iewes
And lad him to þe pharisewes
þat maistris of lawe were þon
And asked at þis heled mon
How þat he had geten his siȝt
He seide þus ihesus me diȝt

TRINITY

Sum Iuus said þat stode þam bi, 13582
"O godd him semes ha na perti
þat haldes of hali-dai na stat,"—
For þis was don on þair sabbat.
And oþer said, "bot hugat moght
Sli werck o sinful man be wroght?"
þaa phariseus þat war ful fell, 13588
Quen þai had striued þam emel
And groigned, cuth na resun find,
þai did þan bring again þat blind;
"Quat haldes þou þat man?" said þai.
"A prophet," said he, "be mi lai."
þe maisters Iuus þan bigan 13594
To mistru o þis sinful seli man,
Quere-for wit blind he had ai bine,
þai said þat he had alwai sene.
þe neist men of his oxspring 13598
Did þai þan be-for þam bring,
"þis es yur sun," þai said, "and yee
Sai þat blind man born was he;
Sais hus nu, be yur leute, 13602
Hu es it sua þat he mai se?"
His freindes said, "our sun he es,
And blind was born, wit-vten les."
"Hu es it sua þat he seis nu?" 13606
"We ne wat, bot ask him-seluen hu.
Yee ask him-seluen, for best he wat
Giue ansuar of his aun stat."
þus gaf þaa seli men answar 13610
For-qui þai dred þe Iuus sar,
For þai had made, þat wel men wist,
A statut agains Iesum crist,
If ani wald him leue or lute 13614
þair synagoges suld be put vte;
For-þi þai badd þam him-self frain,
þai wald ha ben awai ful fain, 13617

COTTON

¶ Sum Iewes saide þat stode þer-by.
of god him semis haue na party.
þat haldes hali of na state.
for þis was done on our sabate
& oþer saide how-gate moȝt
suche werk[1] of sinful man be wroȝt.
¶ þer phareseus þat ware sa felle.
quen þai ware angred for-soþ to tel.
& gronid & cowde na resoun finde
þen did þai bring agayne þe blinde
quat haldes þou þat man quod þai.
a prophete saide he be my lay.
¶ þe maistre Iewes þen be-gan.
to mistrowne queþer þis sely man.
queþer be-fore blinde had he bene
þai saide atte he had al-wayes sene
ne neyste men of his ospring
dide þai be-for ham to bring[1]
þis is ȝoure sone & quat say ȝe.
he sais borne blinde was he.
says vs now be ȝour lewte
how hit is squa þat he may se.
¶ his frendes saide our sone he is.
& blinde was borne wiþ-outen les.
how is hit squa þat he sese now.
we ne wate quod þai bot aske him how.
aske him-self for best he wate.
gif ansquare of his awen state.
þus gaue þa cely men onsquare
for þai dred þe iewes sare.
for þai ware made wele men wiste.
wiþ statute agayne Ihesu criste.
if any walde him loue & loute.
out of þe synagoge sulde þai oute.
for-þi him-self þat bad him fraine.
þai walde haue bene a-way ful fayne

FAIRFAX

Su*m* Iuus said, þat stod him bi, 13582
"Of gode him semes haue na parti
þat haldis of halidai na state,"—
For þis was done on þar sabate.
And o*þer* said, "bot hugat moght
Sli werk of sinful man be wroght?"
þa pharaseus þ*a*t ai war felle, 13588
Quen þai had striued þai*m* emell,
þai groined and cuth no resu*n* find,
þan did þai bring again þ*a*t blind.
"Quat haldes þu þ*a*t man?" said þai.
"A p*ro*phete," said he, "bi mi fay."
Þe maistre Iuus þan bigan 13594
To mistrouu of þis seli man,
Qua*þer* forwid blind al had he bene,
þai said þ*a*t he had alwais sene.
þe neist men of his ospring 13598
Did þai forwid þaim to bring,
"þis es ȝur sun," þai said, "and ȝe
Sai þ*a*t blind-born man was he;
Sais vs nu, bi ȝur laute, 13602
Hu es it sua þ*a*t he mai se?"
His freindes said, "vr sune he es,
And blind was born, widvten les."
"Hu þ*a*t it es sua þ*a*t he seis nu?"
"we ne wate, bot aske himself hu.
Aske him-self, for best he wat 13608
Gif ansuer of his auen state."
þus gaue þaa seli men ansuer,
For-þi þai dred þe Iuus sare,
þai had mad, þat men wele wist,
A statute again i*esus* crist,
If ani wold him leue or loute, 13614
þair synagoge suld be put vte;
For-þi him-self badd þai farine.
[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

GÖTTINGEN

Som*m*e iewes seide þ*a*t stode hi*m* by
Of god him semeþ haue no party
þ*a*t holdeþ of haliday no state
For þis was done on oure sabate
Anoþ*er* seide how eu*er* mouȝt
Suche werke of synful mon be wrouȝt
þese phariseus þ*a*t eu*er* were felle
When*n*e þei had stryuen as I telle
þei groped & coude no cause fynde
þen*n*e dude þei to bri*n*ge aȝey*n* þe bly*n*de
what haldestou þ*a*t mon seide þei
A p*ro*phete seide he bi my fei
þe maistir of iewes bigon þan
To mistrowe of þ*a*t sely man
whe*þer* he biforn blynde had bene
þei seide alwey he had sene
þe nexte men of his ospringe
þei dud anoon bifore hem bringe
Saye ȝe þe blinde born mon was he
Say vs now bi ȝoure lewte
How hit is þ*a*t se he may
He is oure son þei seide in fay
Wiþouten doute oure son he es
And was blynde borñ wiþouten les
How þ*a*t he siȝte haþ now
we ne woot aske hi*m* how
Aske him for best he wate
ȝyue vnswere of his owne astate
þus ȝaf þese men vnswere þore
þ*a*t dred þo iewes wondir sore
þei had made þ*a*t men wel wist
A statute aȝein ihesu crist
If any wolde hi*m* leue or loute
Of her synagoge shulde be put oute
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]

TRINITY

Yeit þai cald þe thrid time [1 col. 2]
þis blind and badd him luue drightin.
[1] "Blisce him," þai said, "*þat* wons on
For þis man es a sinful wight." [hight,
He said, "i wat noght of his plight,
Bot to me, blind, he gaf þe sight."
"Hu," coth þai, "gert he þe se, 13624
Tell vs hu he did wit þe?"
"Wi, qu*ar*-to suld i tell yow mar*e*?
Ne haf i noght tell yow ar.
Q*uar*-for spir yee o þat gom? 13628
Wil yee discipls his bicum?"
"We," coth þai, and þai began
Ful felunli þis man to ban. 13631
"Hald þe til him," coth þai, "caitif,
Sal we be neu*er* his vr lijf,
þou mot his disciple be,
Disciple moyses ar we,
þar was a man wit-vten sak, 13636
We wat godd self wit him spak;
O þis man knaulage nan ha we."
To þaa Iues þan ansuard he,
"Her-of thinc me al selcuth, 13640
Qui yee hald him sua vncuth,
And sais yee wat noght q*ue*þen he be
þat þus has giuen mi sight to me.
I wat, and it o soth be soght, 13644
þat sinful man godd heres noght,
Bot he allan þat dos his will,
And halds him fra dedis ill.
þis es aman *þat* drightin heres, 13648
And helpes oþer for his praieres;
Ne it i-wiss was neu*er* herd
Sin þe biginni*ng* o þe werld, [2 MS. gett]
Blind born man to get his sight[2]
Wit-vten grace o godds might." 13653

COTTON

¶ þe þrid time ȝet þai calde.
þis blindeman to be-halde. [hight
[[3] Blesse hym they seid that wonnyþ on
ffor this man is a synful wyght
Of his synne seid he wote I noght
But to me blynd. sight he brought]
how quoþ þai gert he þe se [3 from Laud MS. 416]
telle vs how he dide wiþ þe.
quy quarto sulde I. tel ȝou mare.
twy or thry I. talde ȝou are.
quar-fore spire ȝe of þat gome
wil ȝe his disciplis be-come.
¶ ȝe. ȝe q*uo*þ þai & þus be-gan.
to mys-say þis cely man.
halde þe til him q*uo*þ þai caytiue
for þink we neu*er* on him to liue.
þou may his disciple be.
disciples moises for-soþ ar we
we wate god wiþ him spak
he was a man wiþ-outen lak.
of þis man knawing nane haue we.
to þa iewes þen ansquared he.
here-of þink me al selcouþ.
quy ȝe halde him squa vncouþ.
& sais ȝe wate noȝt queyþen he be
atte þus has giuen siȝt to me.
ȝe wate al & þe soþ be soȝt
þat sinful man god heris noȝt.
bot he allane dos his wille
& haldis him fra didis ille.
þis is þe man atte god heris. [leaf 63, back]
& helpis o*þer* for his prayeris.
ne hit was neu*er* ȝet herde
syn þe be-gynnyng of þis werde.
blinde-borne man to gete his siȝt.
wiþ-outen grace of goddis miȝt

FAIRFAX

ȝeit þai cald þe thrid time [col. 2] 13618
þis blind and bad hi*m* loue drightin.
þai said, "blisce him þ*at* wones on hight,
For þis man es a sinful wight." 13621
He said, "i wate noght of his plight,
Bot to me, blind, gaf he þe sight."
"Hu," said þai, "gart he þe se?
Tell vs hu he did wit þe." 13625
"Qui quar-to suld i tell ȝu mare,
Ne haue i noght all tald ȝu are?
Quarfor spir ȝe sua of þat gome?
wil ȝe his disciplis bicum?"
"we!" said þai, and þai bigan 13630
Ful felunli þis man to ban.
"Hald ȝe to him," said þai, "þu caitiue,
His sal we be neu*er* our liue,
þu mot his disciple be,
For disciplis moyses er we, 13635
þat was a man widvten sake,
we wat þ*at* godd self wid hi*m* spake,
Of þis man knauyng nan haue we."
To þaa Iuus þan ansuerd he,
"Of ȝu think me selcuth, 13640
Qui ȝe hald him sua uncuth?
And sais ȝe wat noght queþen he be
þ*at* þus has giuen mi sight to me.
I wate, and it of soth es soght, 13644
þat sinful man god heris noght,
Bot he allane þ*at* dos his will,
And haldes him fra dedis ille.
þis es þe man þ*at* drightin heris,
And helpis oþir for his praieris. 13649
Ne it, i-wis, was neu*er* herd
Siþen þe bigining of þis werld,
Blind-born man to gett his sight
widvten gras of godes might." 13653

GÖTTINGEN

ȝitt þei called þe þridde tyme
þis blynde & bad hi*m* þonke appoline
Blesse hi*m* þei seide þ*at* woneþ on hiȝt
For þis mon is a synful wiȝt
Of his synne seide he woot I nouȝt
But to me blynde siȝt he brouȝt
How made he þe. þei seide to se
Telle vs how he dud wiþ þe
Wherto shulde I telle more
I haue al tolde ȝou ore
Wherfore aske ȝe of him bi-dene
wol ȝe his disciples bene
we þe[i] seide & þo bigan
Felou*n*ly þis mon to ban
Holde þe to hi*m* þei seide caityue
His wol we be neu*er* oure lyue
Þou mot his disciple be
For moises disciples are we
þ*at* was a mon wiþouten sake [leaf 85]
We woot þ*at* god w*ith* him spake
Of þis mon no knowyng haue we
To þo iewes þen*ne* vnswered he
wondir me þinke of ȝoure mouþ
whi he holde him so vncouþ
And seyn ȝe woot not wheþen is he
Þ*at* haþ ȝyuen my siȝt to me
I woot & hit of soþ be souȝt
A synful mon god hereþ nouȝt
But he allone þ*at* doþ his wille
he holdeþ hi*m* fro dedes ille
þis is þe mon þ*at* god heres
And clepeþ oþ*er*e bi his p*ra*yeres
Ne hit I-wis was neu*er* herd
Siþ þe bigynnyng of þe werd
Blynde born mon gete siȝt
Wiþouten greet grace of goddes miȝt

TRINITY

þan said þai, "þou caitif for-lorn
In sin was all to-gedir born, 13655
Queþer þou wenis vs nu here
O þine vn-wittes for to lere."
Wit þis þai scott him als a dog
Right vte o þair synagog, 13659
"Herd yee þis lurdan," coth þai,
"Hu he wald lere vs nu vr lai,
þat beggar *þat* in sin was goten!" 13662
Q*ue*n i*esus* wist him þus for-scotten,
þair strijf he wist bath less and mare,
And þat þai had him wrethed sare.
For-þi he thoght him do solace, [leaf 75, bk, col. 1]
And mare to sceu him of his g*rac*e.
Q*ue*n *þat* i*esus* and he war mette 13668
Ful derworthli his lau*er*d he grett,
Til him spak i*esus*, "sai me nu, sai,
Traus þou in godd sun or nai?" 13671
"Quar es he," said he, "wist i q*uar*,
To trou in him ful leif me war."
Ihesus said þan, "þou has him sene,
And spoken wit þe wit-vten wene."
þan said i*esus*, "mi to-cu*m*ming 13676
In erth es jugement to bring,
þat þai *þat* noght seis suld se,
And þat þe seant blind suld be."
þan said sum o þat semble, 13680
"Sais þou vs þan *þat* blind er we?"
"War yee," he said, "wit-vten sight,
þan war yee soth wit-vten plight,
Bot nu yee sai *þat* yee mai se, 13684
In sin þar-for be-left er yee."
¶ Yeit forþermar sal i tel yow
Sum gestes[1] o þat suet i*es*u, [1 MS. geftes]
Als telles þis ilk ewangelist
þat he sagh foluand i*es*u crist. 13689

COTTON

þen saide þai þou caytiue lorne
in syn was al to-geder borne.
queþ*er* þou wenis þus now here.
of þine vn-wittes vs to lere.
wiþ þis þai shotte him as a dogge
riȝt out of þaire synagog'.
¶ herde ȝe þis lurdan quoþ þai.
how he walde lere vs a new lay.
þat begg*er* þat in syn was gotyn.
ih*es*us wiste how he was shotin.
þaire strife he wiste lesse & mare.
& how þai him had wraþþed sare.
for-þi he þoȝt him to solace.
& mare to shew him of his grace.
¶ for-þi to ih*es*us þe way he sette.
ful derþ-worþli his lorde he grette.
Til him spac ih*es*us say me now say.
trawes þou in goddissone or nay.
quare is he saide he wiste I. quare
to traw in him ful lefe me ware
ih*es*us saide þen þou has him sene.
& spokin wiþ him wiþ-outen wene.
þen saide ih*es*us my to-co*m*myng'
in erþ is iuggement to bring'.
þat þai þat noȝt sese sulde se.
& atte þe seande blinde sulde be.
þen saide sum of þat semble.
says þou vs atte blinde ar we.
ware ȝe he saide wiþ-outen siȝt
þen ware ȝe soþ wiþ-outen pliȝt.
for ȝe con loke ȝe wene ȝe se
In syn þar-fore be-left ar ȝe
Now forþermare I. wille tel ȝou.
sum gestis of þat squete ih*es*u.
als tellis þis ilk eu*a*ngelist.
þat he sagh̄ folowande ih*es*u c*r*iste.

FAIRFAX

þan said þai, "þu caitif lorn	13654	þenne seide þei þou caitif lorn	
In sine was alle to-gedir lorn,		In synne was alle togider born	
Queþer þu wenis vs nu here [leaf 92, bk, col. 1]		Wheþer þou wenest vs now here	
Of þine vnwittes for to lere."		Of þine vnwittes for to lere	
wid þis þai scott him als a dog	13658	With þis þei huntid him as a dogge	
Right vte of þair synagog,		Riȝt out of her synagogge	
"Herd ȝe nu þis lurdane," said þai,		Herde ȝe þis lurdan now seide þai	
"Hu he wald lere vs her vr lai,		How he wolde lere vs of oure lay	
þat ebber þat in sine was gotin!"	13662	þat ebber shrewe in synne gete	
Quen iesus wist him þus forschotin,		Whenne ihesus wist him haue þis hete	
þair strijf he wist, bath les and mare,		her strif he wist lasse & more	
And þat þai had him wrethed sare.		And þat þei had him wraþþed sore	
Forþi he thoght him do solace,	13666	þerfore he þouȝte him do solace	
And mor to scheu him of his grace.		And more to shewe him of his grace	
Quen þat iesus and he was mett,		Whenne ihesu & he were met	
Ful derworthili his lauerd he gret,		Ful derworþely his lord he gret	
Till him spac iesus, "sai me nu sai,		To him spak ihesus & bad him say	
Trous þu in goddes sun or nai?"	13671	Leuestou in goddes son or nay	
"Quar es he?" he said, "wist i quare,		What is he: he seide & where	
To trou in him ful lef me ware."		To trowe in him leof me were	
Iesus said þan, "þu has him sene,		Ihesu seide þou hast him sene	
And spokin wid, widuten wene,"		And wiþ him spoken wiþouten wene	
þen said iesus, "mi to-coming[1]	13676	þenne seide ihesus my to comyng	
In erd es iugement to bring, [1 MS. coinng]		In erþe is iuggement to bring	
þat þai þat noght seis suld se,		þat þei þat not sene shulden se	
And þat þe seand blind suld be."		And þat þe seynge blynde shulde be	
þan said sum of þat semble,	13680	þenne seide somme of þat semble	
"Sais þu vs þan þat blinde ee[2] we?"		Seistou þenne þat blynde be we	
"war ȝe," he said, "widvten sight,		were ȝe he seide wiþouten siȝt	
þan war ȝe blind widvten plight.		þenne were ȝe blynde wiþouten pliȝt	
Bot nu ȝe sai þat ȝe mai se, [2 *read* er]		But now ȝe say þat ȝe may se	
In sine þarfor bileft er ȝe."	13685	In synne þerfore laste are ȝe	
Forþermar ȝeit sal i tell ȝu		¶ Forþermore shal I telle ȝow	
Sum gestes of þat suete iesu.		Somme dedes of ihesu now	
Als tellis þis ilk ewangelist		As telleþ þe euangelist	
þat he sau foluand iesu crist.	13689	þat was folwynge ihesu crist	

Mont oliuet it es an hill 13690
þat i*esus* hanted mikel till,
For yede he ai vmstunt,
For þar to p*rai* oft was he wont.
Apon a dai q*uen* him thoght god,
Fra þeþen he to þe temple yode,
For to teche and for to lere 13696
þe men *þat* gladli wald hi*m* here.
þe phariseus, *þat* luued ai strijf,
Vnto þat kirk þai broght a wijf
þat þai in hordam had ou*er*tan, 13700
þair lagh wald man suld hir stan,
In to midward þis temple wide,
þar mani man war stad *þat* tide.
Abute hir hefd hir har hingand; 13704
All wonder on hir in þat th*ra*ng.
þan spak an o þaim for alle,
Be-for ih*es*us þus made his call,
All þai gaf him list ilkan, 13708
"Maist*er*," said he, "þis wo*m*man
þe band has broken of hir sposail,
And þar-wit tan, wit-vten fail.
Moyses wil we stan all slike, [col. 2]
Queþer þai pouer be or rike; 13713
þou gif us nu þe Iugement."
Bot þis was noght þof þair entent,
For þai had suorn ilkan þar-till,
þis wreche wo*m*man for to spill, 13717
In wrangwis dede or word þai soght
To tak him *þat* þai neu*er* moght.
þai thoght if he wald bid hir stan,
Man o merci was he nan; 13721
And if he badd at latt hir gang,
þan moght þai sai he did þam wrang;
To brek þair lagh þai soght him sua
Him for to tak bituix þem tua. 13725

COTTON

¶ Mount oliuete is a hille.
þat ih*es*u haunted mykil til.
for þidder ȝode he ay vmbstont
& *þer*-to pray oft was he wont.
a-pon a day quen him þoȝt gode
fra þeiþen to þe temple he ȝode.
for to teyche & for to lere
þe men atte glad walde him here
þe pharaseus þat loued ay strife
vn-to þe temple þai broȝt a wife.
þat þai in horedome had ou*er*-tane
for-þi þe lagh walde ho ware slayne
þai broȝt hir in þat temple wide.
þer many a man stode be-side.
aboute hir heued hir hare hingand
alle wondred on hir in þat lande.
¶ þen spac an of ham for alle
be-for ih*es*us made his calle.
alle þai gaf him liste ilkan
maister saide he: þis wo*m*man.
þe bande has brokin of hir spousail.
þar-fore we say wiþ-outen faile.
[[1] Moyses wille we all suche stone
whethir they be pou*er*e or riche of wone]
þou sal hir gif iuggement. [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
bot þis is noȝt þaire entent.
for þai had squorne ilkan *þer*-tille
þis wrecche wo*m*man for to spille.
in wrangewys dede or worde or þoȝt
to take ih*es*us as þai neu*er* moȝt.
þai þoȝt if he walde bid hir stane
mon of mercy was he nane.
& if he bad to lete hir gange
þen muȝt þai say he did ham w*ra*nge
to breke þaire lagh þen soȝt þai squa
him for to take be-twix þa twa.

FAIRFAX

Mont oliuete þan es an hill 13690
þat *iesus* haunted mekil till;
For þiþer ȝode he ai vmstunt,
þar to prai ofte was his wont.
Apon a dai quen hi*m* thoght gode, [col. 2]
Fra þeþin to þe temple ȝode, 13695
For to teche and for to lere
þe men þat gladli wald him here.
þe pharaseus, þat luued ai strijf,
vnto þat kirc þai broght a wijf 13699
þat þai in hordam had ou*er*tane,
þair lau wold men suld hir stane,
In midward of þis temple wide,
þar mani ma*n* was stad þat tide. 13703
Abute hir heued hir har hingand;
All wondrid on hir i*n* þat thrang.
þan spac an of þaim for all*e*,
Bifor i*esus* þus made his call,
And þai gan him list ilk-ane, 13708
"Maister," he said, "þis wo*m*mane
Has brokin þe band of hir sposaile,
And þarwid tan, widute*n* faile.
Moises will we stane all*e* slike, 13712
Queþer þai pou*er* be or rike;
þu giue vs nu þi iugement."
Bot þis was noght þair entent,
For þai had suorn ilkan þar-till, 13716
þis wreche wo*m*ma*n* for to spill,
In wrangwisdede or word þai soght
To take him þat þai neu*er* moght.
þai thoght if he bid hir stane, 13720
Man of merci was he nane;
And if he bad to let hir gang,
þan might þai sai he did wra*ng*;
To breke þair laue þai soght sua
Him forto take bituix þa tua. 13725

GÖTTINGEN

þe mou*n*t oliuete is an hille
þat ihesus hau*n*tide muchel tille
þidur ȝede he ofte we sey
For þe*re* was he wont to prey
On a day whenne hi*m* þouȝte gode
Fro þenne to þe temple he ȝode
For to teche & hem to lere [1 MS. lere]
þen men þat gladly wolden here[1]
þese phariseus þat loued ay strif
To þe chirche brouȝten a wif
þat wiþ horedome was ou*er*gon
Her lawe wolde hir to ston
Amidwarde þat temple wyde
þe*re* mony mon was þat tide
Aboute hir heed hir heer honge
Alle wondride on hir in þat þronge
þenne spak oon of hem for alle
Bifore ihesus he made his calle
þei ȝaf hering to hi*m* vchone
Maistir he seide þis wom*m*one
haþ broken þe bond of hir spousaile
And þ*er*wiþ taken wiþouten faile
Moises wol we alle suche stone
Wheþ*er* þei be pore or riche of wone
þou ȝyue vs now þi iuggement
But þis was not her entent [2 leaf 85, back]
[2]For þei had sworn vchone þ*er* tille
þat wrecche wom*m*on for to spille
In wrong wisdome her dede þei souȝt
To take him þat þei miȝt nouȝt
þei þouȝte if he bidde hir stone
Mon of mercy is he none
And if he bidde lete hir go quite
Wronge he doþ here & dispite
To breke her lawe þei souȝt hi*m* þus
Hi*m* to take good Ihesus

TRINITY

Q*ue*n þai þis wais on ie*s*u soght,
Well he wist all q*ua*t þai thoght,
He stuped dun, and wit his hand
He wrat a quil in to þe sand. 13729
Alle þai cried þan þ*a*t þar was,
"Giue vs þi dome, and lat vs pas,
Vs thinc to lang we duell," said þai.
"Qua warns yow to wend a-wai?
Bot qua þar es wit-vten last 13734
At hir þe first stan he cast,
Hir staning mai he wel begin
þe man þat es wit-vten sin."
Wit þis he luted dun eft-sith, 13738
þai wex dumb all þan als suith,
Ne wist þai neu*er* quat to sai;
Bot ilkan sculked þaim awai.
þai left þis temple þan all allan, 13742
Bot ie*s*u crist and þis wo*m*man.
Q*ue*n ie*sus* lifted vp his heued,
And sagh nan in þ*a*t temple leued,
Biheld þis wo*m*man standand þar,
þ*a*t caitiue carked in hir care, [men
"Wo*m*man," he said, "q*ua*r ar þai cu*m*-
þin wiþerwins þ*a*t þe had nu*m*men?"
Quackand sco loked hir a-bute, 13750
I*esus* badd hir þan haue na dute;
"Lau*er*d," sco said, "all þai er a-wai."
"For-þi, wo*m*man, to þe i sai,
Ga þe nu forth, mi lef freind, 13754
For þou has leue nu for to wend;
I damp þe not quar-so þou far, [1 leaf 76, col. 1]
Bot ga nu forth and sin na mar."
[1] He said noght allan, "namar þou sin,"
Bot "lok þi will bi noght þar-in."
¶ A water þar es wit-in þair thede,
þ*a*t es cald piscene in þair lede, 13761

COTTON

¶ quen þai on ih*es*us þus had so3t
wele he wiste alle þat þai þo3t
he stouped dou*n* & wiþ his hande
he wrate a quile in-to þe sande
alle þai cried þen at þer was
gif hir þi dome & lete us pas.
¶ vs þink to lange we dwelle saide þai
qua warnis 3ou to wende a-way.
bot qua-sim is wiþ-outen last
atte hir þe first stane he caste
c*er*tis I. wil nane o*þer* be-gynne.
bot anli he wiþ-outen synne.
wiþ þis he louted dou*n* eft siþe.
þai wex doumbe as stane al squiþe
ne wiste þai neu*er* quat to say.
ilkan shuldered o*þer* a-way.
þai left þis temple euerilkane
bot ih*es*u & þis wo*m*man ane
¶ quen ih*es*us lifted vp his heued
& sagh̄ nane in þat temple leued
[2]he be-helded þis wo*m*man standand
þat caytef carked in hir care. [þare
wo*m*man he saide quere ar þ*er* men.
atte þe to me con be ken. [2 Fairfax MS., leaf 52]
quakande ho loked hir a-boute
& ih*es*us bad ho sulde no3t doute
lorde ho saide þai ar a-way.
for-þi wo*m*man to þe I. say.
ga now forþ & be my frende.
for þou has leue for to wende.
I dampne þe no3t ga quere þou fare
bot ga now forþ & syn na mare.
he saide no3t allane na mare þ*o*u syn.
bot loke þi wille be no3t þ*er*-in.
A wat*er* þer is wiþ-in þat thede
þat þai calde piscine i*n* þaire lede

FAIRFAX

Quen þai þis wise on *iesus* soght,
wele he wist quat þai thoght, 13727
He stoupid dune, *and* wid his hand
He wrat a quile in þe sand.
Alle þai crid þan *þat* þar was, 13730
"Giue vs þi dome, *and* lat vs pas,
Ful lange we duell nu," said þai. [lf 93, col. 1]
"Qua warnis ȝu to wend ȝur wai?
Bot qua *þat* es widuten last 13734
At hir þe first stane he cast,
Hir staning mai he wele bigine,
þe man *þat* es widvten sine."
wid þis he loutid dune eft sith, 13738
All wex þai dumb þan all suith,
Ne wist þai neu*er* quat forto sai;
Ilkan skulked þaim a-wai.
þai left þis temple þan allane, 13742
Bot *iesus cr*ist and þis wo*m*mane.
Quen *iesus* lifted vp his heued,
And sau nane in *þat* temple leued,
Biheld þis wo*m*man standand þare,
þat caitef carked in hir kare, 13747
"wo*m*ma*n*," he said, "quar es bicome*n*
þi witherwines *þat* he[1] had nome*n*?"
Quakand scho loked hir abute, 13750
And *iesus* bad hir haue na doute;
"Lau*er*d," scho said, "þai er a-wai."
"For-þi, wo*m*man, to þe i sai, [1 *read* þe]
Ga nu forth, mi leue freind, 13754
For þu has leue nu forto wend;
I dampne þe noght far q*ua*r þu far,
Bot ga nu forth and sin no mare."
He said noght alane, "na mar þu sin,"
Bot "loke þi will be noght þar-in."
A wat*er* þar es widin *þat* thede,
þat þai cald piscine in þar lede,

GÖTTINGEN

¶ when*ne* þei þus on Iesus sou3t
Wel wiste he what þei þou3t
He stouped dou*n* & wiþ his honde
He wroot a while in þe sonde
Alle þei cryed þat þ*er*e was
3yue vs þi doom & lete vs pas
Ful longe we dwelle now seide þai
Who warneþ 3ou to wende 3oure wai
But who so is wiþouten last
At hir þe furst stoon he cast
hir stonyng may he wel bigynne
þe mon *þat* is wiþouten synne
þo louted he dou*n* anoþ*er* siþe
Alle wex þei dou*ni*be also swiþe
Wiste þei neu*er* what to sey
Vchone for shame stale awey
In þe temple lafte none
But ih*es*u crist & *þat* wom*m*one
Ih*es*u liftud vp his heued
And say noon in þe te*m*pul leued
Bihelde *þat* wom*m*on stondynge þare
Þat caitif carked al wiþ care
Wom*m*on he seide where beþ bicomen
Þine enemyes *þat* þe had nomen
Quakyng she loked hir aboute
And ih*es*u*s* bad hir haue no doute
Lord she seide þei are awey
Þ*er*fore wom*m*on to þe I sey
Go now forþ my leue frende
For þou hast leue now to wende
I dampne þe not þi synne fore
But go & synne þou no more
He seide not only no more þ*o*u synne
But loke þi wille be not þ*er*ynne
¶ A watir is þ*er*e in þat þede
þat þei calle piscine in her lede

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þis ilk wat*er* als þe stori sais,		þis wat*er* als þe story says.
Was mikel renumed i*n* þaa dais,		was mykil rynnande in þa dayes
Als it war a gode vinere;	13764	als hit ware a gode vinere.
þar-bi lai mani vn-fere,		þ*er*-bi lay many man vn-fere.
þar-in was won for to descend,		þ*er*-in was angels wont to liȝt.
Angels þe wat*er* for to blend,		*and* þat ilk water diȝt.
And tid it sua in þ*a*t siq*ua*r,	13768	ofter þe angel co*m*myn was þare
Q*ue*n þis wat*er* all droue war,		*and* þe wat*er* blende ware
þe first seke man þ*a*t moght win		þe first sekeman atte muȝt wyn.
In to þ*a*t wel to wassche him in,		in-to þat wat*er* to wesshe him in.
þ*a*t q*ua*t sekenes þar was on him,		þat quat sekenes þat was on him.
He suld be heled, fra þ*a*t tim.	13773	he sulde be heled fra þat time.
I*esus* wit his was þan walcand,		¶ ih*es*us wiþ his was þen walcande
Com be þe well, gret folk he faand		come bi þe wat*er* grete folk he fand*e*
þat þar [war] liggand for to bide,		at þ*er* ware lyande for to bide.
Q*ue*n þair hele þam suld bi-tide.		quen þaire hele sulde ham be-tide
þar fand i*esus* a man vnfere,	13778	þ*er* fande ih*es*us a man vnfere
þat had ben aght and thritte yeire,		þat squa was xxviij. ȝere.
Sua herd him was his limes þan		squa harde was his lymys þan.
þat he o þaim had weldnes nan.		þat of ham had he weldenes nane
I*esus* be-heild þis caitif þar,	13782	Ih*es*us be-held þis caytiue þare.
And reud him selcuth sare,		*and* rewed of him selcouþ sare.
"Godman," he said, "wit me þou mele,		godeman he saide wiþ me þ*o*u mele.
ȝerns þou nu to haf þi hele?"	13785	ȝernis þou oȝt to haue þi hele.
"Ya, sir," he said, "na thing sa gladd,		¶ ȝa sir he saide na-þing sa glad.
Bot sua wit seckenes am i stadd		bot squa wiþ sekenes am .I. stad.
þ*a*t i ne mai to wat*er* win,		at I. ne may me to wat*er* wyn.
For oþ*er* me gas bi-for þar-in,	13789	for oþ*er* me gas be-fore þ*er*-in.
Ne þar es naman, soth to sai,		þ*er* nys naman soþ to telle
þat wil me bere vnto þe welle.		þat wil me bere vn-to þat welle.
Lang haf i lede in langur lijf,		lange haue I. led in sekenes life.
Es nan wil reu on me, caitef."	13793	is nane wille rew of me caytiue.
"And godman, i þe truli sai,		¶ our[1] lorde saide godeman I. þe say.
þou sal be hale nu fra þis dai.		þou sal be hale fra þis day. [[1] MS. ōu]
Rise, þar þe lij na langer,		Rise thar þe lye na langer
Do þe to ga, wit all þi ger."	13797	*and* ga þi way wiþ-out anger.

þis ilk wat*er*, als þe stori sais,	13762	þis ilke watir stori sayes	
was mekil renouned in þa dais,		was muche honoured in þo dayes	
Als it war a gode vinere;		As hit were a good ryuere	
þarbi lai mani man vnfere,		þ*er*by lay mony vnfere	
þar-in was won forto descend,	13766	þ*er*ynne were wont to descende	
Angelis forto þe wat*er* to blend,		Au*n*gels þ*a*t from heuen wende	
And tid it sua in þ*a*t sequar,		þ*a*t tyme bifel hit so þer	
Quen þis wat*er* droued war,		When*n*e þe watir droued wer	
þe first seke man þ*a*t might win	[col. 2]	þe furst seke mon þ*a*t miȝt wyn	
To þat welle to wasse him in,	13771	To þ*a*t welle to wasshe him In	
þat quat sekenes was als on him,		Of what sekenes so was on him	
He suld be helid, ilk a lim.		He shulde be heled vche a lym	
I*esus* þan was þare walkand,	13774	Ih*esu*s þo was þ*er*e walkonde	
Come bi þe welle, gret folk he fand		And coom þ*er* by mychel folk he fonde	
þ*a*t þar war liggand forto bide,		þ*a*t were þ*er*e liggyng for to abide	
Quen þair hele þai*m* suld betide.		When*n*e her hele shulde bi-tyde	
þar fand i*esus* a man vnfere,	13778	þ*er*e fond ih*esu*s a mon vnfere	
þ*a*t had bene aght and thretti ȝere,		And had ben eiȝte & þritty ȝere	
Sua was his limmes hi*m* wit-tane,		His lym*m*es had he so forgone	
þ*a*t of þaim weildnes had he nane;		þ*a*t of hem weldyng had he none	
I*esus* biheld þis caitiue þare,	13782	Ih*es*u bihelde þis caitif þore	
And of him reud selcuthli sare,		And of hi*m* rewed selcouþe sore	
And said, "god ma*n*, me wid þu mele,		He seide gode mon w*ith* me þ*o*u mele	
Gernis þu to haue þi hele?"	13785	Desires þ*o*u to haue þin hele	
"ȝa, sir," he said, "na thing sua gladd,		ȝe sir he seide no þing so glad	
Bot sua wid seknes am i stadd,		For so in sekenes am I-lad	
þ*a*t i ne mai to þe wat*er* win,	13788	þat I ne may to þ*a*t watir wynne	
For oþer me gas bifor þar-in,[1]	[1 MS. þai in]	For oþ*er*e goon bifore me Inne	
Ne þar es na man, soth to tell,		Nor no mon wol soþ to telle	
þ*a*t will me bere into þe well.		Bere me in to þe welle	
Lang haue i ledd in langur lijf,		Longe haue I led in langur lif	
Es nane will reu on me, caitif."	13793	Is noon wol rewe on me caitif	
"And godma*n*, i þe treuli sai,		Now good mon I þe trewly say	
þu sal be hal nou fra þis dai.		þou shal be hool fro þis day	
Rise, thar þe lij no langir,		Rise & lye no lenger þ*er*e	[leaf 86]
Do þe to ga wid all þi ger."	13797	Do þe to go wiþ al þi gere	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

Vp he ras wit-vten mar, 13798
And on his bak his bedd he bar.
þe dai þat þis man was made fere,
þe[1] Iues heild it for hali dere, [[1] MS. Ie]
Quen þai sagh him þe birthin vnder,
Fast þai can on him to wonder. [[2] col. 2]
[2] "Quat cursed man es yon," coth þai,
"Wirckand gains godd and his lai?
It semes o godd has he nan au."
þai said als mani felun sau, 13807
"þou carl, qui brekes þou vr lau,
þi bedd noiþer aght þou ber ne drau,
þou ber again suith þat birthin, 13810
þar weried wortht þou wit drightin."
"Godmen," he said, "for godds might,
Qui wite yee me wit-vten plight,
A blisced man me gaf heliand; 13814
At þe well o syloe me fand,
Quen he had made me hale and fere,
'Rise vp,' he said, 'wit þi litere
And do þe forth,' he said, 'to ga.'
And als he badd, right did i sua.
Aght and thritte yeir in band, 13820
þat i moght stir ne fot ne hand,
þe angel lightand ai i bade,
Ai til þis man me hale has made.
He þat me nu mi hele has broght,
Wit-stand his biding agh i noght."
þai lete him pass fra þam emell, 13826
And tuix þam spak þaa Iues fell,
"þis man es noght wit godd," coth þai,
"þat wirckes þus on hali dai, 13829
þe lijf he ledes mai nan lede,
And þar-on he es again vr lede;
He hates to cum to vr bewist, 13832
Ne till vr laghes will he noght list,

COTTON

¶ vp he ras wiþ-outen mare
and on his bak his bed he bare
þat day þat þis man was made fere
þe iewes helde hit for haly dere
quen þai sagh̄ him þat birþin vnder
fast þai con on him to wonder
¶ quat cursed man is yon q*uod* þai.
þat þus wirkis agayne our lay.
we wende for-soþ quen he here lay.
he had bene seke for many a day.
quen þou art hale wiþ-out agh̄.
þi bed is oures bi þe lagh̄.
bere agayne squiþe þat birþine
wa worþ þe *and* al þine.
godemen he saide for godd*us* miȝt
quy wyte ȝe me wiþ-outen pliȝt
atte syloe welle a man me fande
& has me laused out of bande.
quen he had hale me made & fere
he bad me ga wiþ al my gere.
& do þe forþ he saide to ga
& als he bad riȝt dide I. squa.
xxviij. ȝere in bande
I. lay no*m*mē baþ fote & hande
þe angel liȝting[1] ay I. bade.
ay til þis man he hale me made.
he þat me in my hele me broȝt.
wiþ-stande hys bidding[1] agh̄ me noȝt
¶ þai lete him pas as I. ȝou telle
be-twene ham spac þa iewes fel.
þis man is noȝt wiþ god q*uod* þai.
þat wirkis þus on haly-day.
þe life he ledis may nane lede
þ*er*-of he dos agayne our lede.
he hatis to come til our be-wiste
ne til our lagh̄ wil he noȝt liste.

FAIRFAX

Up he ras widvten mare, 13798
And on his bac his bed he bar.
þe dai þat þis man was made fere,
þe Iuus it held for hali dere, 13801
Quen þai sau him þat birþen vnder,
Fast þai gun on him to wonder.
"Quat cursed man es yone," said þai,
"wirkand again godd and his lai?
It semes he has of god nan awe;"
And said allsua mani fele sawe, 13807
"þu carl, qui brekes þu our lau, [lf 93, bk, col. 1]
þi bedd suld þu nouþer bere ne drau,
Suith þu bere again þi birthin, 13810
þar waried worth þu wid drithin."
"God men," he said, "for godes might,
Qui wite ȝe me widvten plight,
A blisced man me gaue hailand; 13814
At þe well of sylole he me fand,
Quen he had made me hal a[n]d fere,
'Ris vp,' he said, 'wid þi litere
And do þe suith heþen to ga,' 13818
And als he badd, right did i sua.
Aght and thretti ȝere in band,
I lai widvten might of fot or hand;
þe angel lighting ai i bade, 13822
Ai till þis man has hale me made.
He þat me hal has wroght,
widstand his bidding aght [I] noght."
þai lete him passe fra þaim emell,
And tuix þaim spac þe iuus fell,
"þis man es noght wid godd," said þai,
"þat brekes þus þe hali-dai, 13829
þe liuf he ledes nane mai lede,
And all es he again vr lede;
He hates till cum to vr bewist,
Ne till vr lau wil he noght list, 13833

GÖTTINGEN

Vp he roos hool wiþouten care
And on his bak his bed he bare
þat day þat he was made so fere
þe iewes helde holy & dere
whenne þei him sey þat burþen vndir
Fast gon þei on him wondir
What cursed mon is þis seide þay
Worchyng aȝeyn god & his lay
hit semeþ he haþ of god no drede
And seiden him to mony fel dede
þou churle whi brekestou oure lawe
þi bed shuldestou nouþer bere ny drawe
Bere þi burþen aȝeyn in hiȝe
Waried be þou of almiȝtie
Gode men he seide for goddes miȝt
Whi wite ȝe me wiþouten liȝt
A blessed mon ȝaf hele to me
At þe welle of siloe
Whenne he had made me hool & fere
Ris vp he seide wiþ þi litere
Do þe soone hennes to go
And as he bad þenne dud I so
Eiȝte & þritty ȝeer in bonde
Haue I not welden foot ny honde
þe aungels liȝtyng þere bood I
Til he me heled sikurly
He þat me þis hele haþ wrouȝt
wiþstonde his bidding ow I nouȝt
þei let him passe fro hem to telle
And spak to gider þo iewes felle
þis mon is not with god seide þay
þat brekeþ þus þe hali day
þe lif þat he ledeþ in dede
Hit is aȝeyn oure lede
He hateþ oure counseles so dere
And of oure lawe wol he not lere

TRINITY

Vr halidai noght he for-beres, 13834
Bot mani dedes o þaim he geres
Be don vs alle for to pair;
And þou can naman speke sa fair.
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
Oft he dos vs sa*m*men sank,[1] [[1] MS. snak]
And þar-for haf he neu*er* thank.
He dos vs mani geddering mak, 13842
And mani sancking for his sak,
þ*a*t we mai drei it nu namar,
For-þi we most consail ta þar
þat he be tan, and don in band, 13846
Q*ua* first on him mai lai his handes;
And qua þis couenand haldes noght
þ*a*t it be dere apon him boght."
Wit þis þai scaild þair semble, 13850
Bot i*esus* went fra þat cite,
And in apon an-oþer side, [lf 76, bk, col. 1]
Vte o þair sight him for to hide,
For yeit was noght his time cu*m*men
To be wit-in þair handes nu*m*men.
Ne moght þai neu*er* lai hand him on,
Til þ*a*t he self it wald war don; 13857
Q*ue*n time com he him-seluen bedd,
And noght a fote fra þaim he fledd
Til þai his suete bodi had schedd,
And gin him self for vs in wedd.
I*esus* went to þe temple þan, 13862
þar spak he wit þis heeld man,
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
He sagh him al for soru biten, 13866
For Iues sua wit him had fliten;
He suaged him wit wordes heind,
"Fra nu," he said, "þe behoues freind

COTTON

our haly dayes he noȝt for-beris.
bot þen to make his dides he gers
& eu*er* our lagh he dos to paire.
& siþen can na man speke sa faire
we haue grete meruayl soþ to tel.
þat nane has hap him to quel.
oft he dos vs samyn sank
& þar-of haue he neu*er* þank. [[2] lf 52, bk]
[2]he dos us many geddering make.
and many sanking for his sake.
þat we may drey hit now na mare.
gode consail to take nede hit ware.
þat he be tane & done in bandis.
qua first on him may lay þaire hand*is*
& qua þis comande haldis noȝt.
in same plite atte he be broȝt.
¶ of þis þai made a grete se*m*ble
bot ih*es*us went out of þat cite
& in a-pon a-noþ*er* side.
for sumkin þing him to hide.
for ȝet was noȝt his time comme.
wiþ-in þaire handis to be no*m*me.
ne muȝt þai neu*er* him hand lay on.
til atte him-self hit walde haue done
quen time come he him bedde
& noȝt a fote fra ham he fled
til þai his squete blode had shed
& giuen him-self for us in wed.
¶ Ih*es*us went to þe temple þan
þ*er* spac he wiþ þis alde man.
þat heled of his sare
I. talde ȝou how lange are
he sagh him alle for sorow bityn.
squa had þe iewes wiþ him flityn.
& he him hailsed wiþ wordes hende
fra now be-houis þe lefe frende.

FAIRFAX

vr halidais noght he for-beris, 13834
Bot mani dedis on þaim he geris
To be done, vs forto paire;
And syde*n* can na ma*n* spec so faire.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ofte he dos vs samen sanck, 13840
And þarfor haue he neu*er* thank;
He dos vs mani gadring make,
And mani sanking for vs sake,
þ*a*t we mai drei it nu na mare, 13844
For-þi we most vs consale þare
þ*a*t he be tane, and done in bandis,
Qua first on hi*m* mai lai þair handis,
[1] And qua þis comandment haldis noght
þat it be dere apon him boght." [1 col. 1]
wid þis þai partid þair semble, 13850
Bot i*esus* went of þat cite,
And in apon anoþ*er* side,
vte of þair sight hi*m* forto hide, 13853
For ȝeit was noght his tim*e* co*m*min
To be widin þair handes nomin.
Might þai neu*er* lai hand him on,
Til þat he-self wald it war don; 13857
Quen time come he hi*m*-seluen bedd,
And noght a fote fra þaim fledd
Till þai his suete blodde had schedd,
And giuen hi*m*-self for vs in wedd.
I*esus* went vnto þe temple þan, 13862
þar spac he wid þis helid man,
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
He sau him all for soru bittin, 13866
For iuus sua wid him had fletin;
He suaged him wid wordes heind,
"Fra nu," he said, "bi-houes þe freind

GÖTTINGEN

Oure hali dayes halt he not soþ
But mony dedes on hem doþ
þo dedes to vs be not faire
Oure lawes alle þei appaire
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
He doþ vs mony gederynge make
And muchel to þenke for his sake
þ*a*t we may suffer hit no more
we mot cou*n*sel now þerfore
þat he be taken & done in bondes
who so furst on hi*m* may laye hondes
And who þis cou*n*sel holdeþ nouȝt
þ*a*t hit be dere vp on him bouȝt
Wiþ þis þei parted her semble
But ih*esus* went of þat cite
And toke him to anoþ*er* syde
Out of her siȝt him to hide
For ȝitt was not his tyme comen
To be of her hondes nomen
Miȝte þei neuer take him so
Til him self wolde hit were do
When*n*e tyme coom forþ he hi*m* bed
And not a fote fro him fled
Til he had shed his swete blode
And ȝyuen hi*m* self for oure gode
Ih*esus* went to temple þon
þere spake he wiþ þis heled mon
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
He say hi*m* al mournyng bi-tid
For iewes so had hi*m* chid
he esed him wiþ wordes hende
Fro now he seide þou most frende

TRINITY

Tent to mi teching and mi tale, 13870
For o þi seknes er þou al hale."
¶ I*esus* went him forth here and þar,
And did meracles euer-ai-quar,
Til it come a solempnite, 13874
He com a-gain in þat cite;
Wit him com his disciples lele,
And oþer folk als foluand fele. 13877
In-to þe temple þai wit him yede,
And he began þaim for to rede,
For to redde and to sermon,
And tald þam mani god reson.
All þai said þam þaim emell, 13882
"Qua herd eu*er* man sua spell,
Man vnlerd o boken lar*e*!"
All wondred on him, less and mar*e*.
I*esus* þ*at* þair talking herd, 13886
Suetli he þaim sun ansuard,
"Mi lare es noght mine," said he,
"Bot his þ*at* it haues giuen to me,
þ*at* neu*er* leigh, ne neuer sale, 13890
For wijt and treuth he has ai hale;
He and his lare will lasten ai,
þis will he self wittnes and sai.
þe man þat spekes he-self o roos 13894
Wat yee, godmen q*ua*t he dos?
Q*ue*n he his aun roos has soght,
In his muth sothfast es noght;
Bot sothfastnes es in his word 13898
þat sais of oþer man loueword.
Moyses þur lagh þaim broght, [col. 2]
Yee wat it bot yee hald it noght,
Selcut me thinc yee hatte me sua,
And, saccles, me sekes to sla." 13903
þan said þaa Iues, "selcut her we,
þou missais, deuel es in þe;

COTTON

tent to my teyching' & my tale.
for now of sekenes artow al hale.
Ihesus went forþ here *and* þare.
and miraclis dide ay quare
til hit come a solempnite.
he come agayne to þat cite.
wiþ him come his disciplis hale
and oþ*er* folk wiþ-outen tale.
In-to þe temple þai wiþ him ȝede.
and he be-gan ham to rede.
for to red*e* a gode sarmou*n*
and talde ham alle wiþ gode resou*n*.
alle þai saide for-soþ to telle
qua herde euer man squa spelle.
man vnlered of boke or lare.
alle wondered on him lesse & mare
¶ Ih*es*us atte þaire talking herde.
squetely þen he ham onsquerde
my lare is noȝt myne saide he
bot his þat hit has giuen to me.
þat neuer legh. ne neu*er* sale.
for witte & treuþ he has ay hale.
he & his lare wille laste for ay.
þis wille him-self witnes say.
¶ þe man þat spekis him-self of ros
wate ȝe godemen quat he dos
quen he his aghen ros has soȝt
in his mouþ soþfast is noȝt.
bot soþfastnes is in his worde
þat to godenes wille accorde
of me moises ȝou worde broȝt.
ȝe wate hit wele bot hald*es* h*it* noȝt
selcouþ me þink ȝe hate me squa
and sacles sekis me to sla.
¶ þen saide þe iewes selcouþ þink we
þou missais vs quat deuil is þe

FAIRFAX

Tent to mi teching and mi tale, 13870
For of þi sekenes es þu all hale."
Iesus went fort here and þare,
And did miraclis euerai quare,
Till it come a solempnite, 13874
He come againe in þat cite;
wid him come his desciplis lele,
And oþer folk foluand fele. 13877
Into þe temple þai wid him 3ede,[1]
And he bigan þaim forto rede, [1 MS. 3ode]
Forto rede and forto sarmone,
And tald þaim mani god resune.
All said þai þaim þan emelle, 13882
"Qua herd euer man sua spelle,
Man vnlerd on boken lare!"
All wondrid on him, lesse and mare.
Iesus þat þair talking herd, [2 leaf 94, col. 1]
Sueteli he þaim sone ansuerd, 13887
[2]"Mi lare es noght mine," said he,
"Bot his þat it has giuen me,
þat neuer ligh, ne neuer salle, 13890
Forwit and treuth he has ai hale;
He and his lare will last for ai,
þis will him-self wittenes and sai.
þe man þat spekes of him-self ros
wat 3e, god men, quat he dos? 13895
Quen he his auen ros has soght,
In his muth sothfast es noght;
Bi[3] sothfastnes es in his worthd 13898
þat sais of oþer man loueword.
Moyses 3ur lau 3u broght, [3 *read* But]
3e wat it, bot 3e hald it noght, 13901
Selcuth me thinc 3e hate me sua,
And, sackeles, sekes me to sla."
þan said þa iuues, "selcuth here we,
þu missais, þe deuil es in þe; 13905

GÖTTINGEN

Tente to my tale & my techynge
For of sekenes hastou helynge
¶ Ihesus went forþ here & þere
And dud myracles euery where
Til hit coom to a solempnite
He coom a3eyn in to þat cite
wiþ him coom his disciples lele
And oþere folke folewynge fele
Into þe temple wiþ him þei 3ede
And he bigan hem for to rede
To preche to hem & sarmoun
And tolde hem mony good resoun
Alle bigan þei þus to telle [leaf 86, back]
who herde euer þus mon spelle
Mon vnlered of boke lore
Alle wondride on him lasse & more
Ihesus þat her talkynge herde
Swetely he hem vnswerde
My lore is not myn seide he
But his þat hit haþ 3yuen to me
þat neuer endeþ ne neuer shal
For witt & trouþe he is al
He & his lore wol laste for ay
þis wol him self witenes & say
þe mon þat spekeþ of him self ros
wite 3e gode men what he dos
whenne he his owne preysing haþ sou3t
þenne is his mouþ soþfaste nou3t
But soþfastenes is in him þon
þat seiþ loue worde of oþere mon
¶ Moises 3oure lawe 3ou brou3t
3e knowe hit but 3e holde hit nou3t
Selcouþe I haue 3e hate me so
And gultles seke 3e me to slo
þenne seide þe iewes wondir here we
þou mis seist þe deuel is in þe

TRINITY

Qua will þe sla? qui sais þou wrang?"
"I haf you don," he said, "o-mang
Werkes suilk als yee ha sene, 13908
þat yee wonder on oft for tene.
Moyses yow gaf in þe ald
Lagh circumcision to hald,
Yee circumcise on hali dai, 13912
Noght yee waand will for þe lai.
And quar-for sua hate yee me þan,
For i mad hale a sek man
Apon þe dai o yur sabaot? 13916
Bot demes me right in mi state,
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
Sua suld yee do, wald yee me tru,
And well i wat it war for yow." 13921
Mani man war þar-bi and stode
Bi þis folk, wrath and wode,
þat war cummen to þat tun, 13924
And herd o þair disputisun;
Ful mani wordes spak þaa fell,
þat it war tor all her to tell.
Sum said, "quer crist him-seluen sal scau, 13928
Queþen he sal cum sal naman knau,
Ne o quat kin, ne quat contre;
Bot þis man kinred wel knau we,
O þis thede bath es he and his, 13932
þe contre was, and sotht it es."
¶ þan said iesus a word to min,
"Yee wat quat i am, and mi kin,
O yur vn-witt quine wald yee blin,
And seke noght sakles sua wit sin,
And herken seil and hald resun?
Yee kneu me and mi nacion. 13939

COTTON

qua wil þe sla quy says þou wrange
I haue done he saide ȝou a-mange
werkis suche as ȝe haue sene.
þat ȝe wonder of for tene.
moises gaf ȝou in þe alde.
lagh of circumcision to halde.
and ȝe circumcise on haliday.
and noȝt ȝe wande in ȝoure lay.
and quar-for hate ȝe me þan.
for I. made hale a seke man.
a-pon þe day of ȝoure sabat
demys me ofter ȝoure awen state
gode is to wirke euerilk day.
þinge þat prophetis to þe lay.
squa sulde ȝe do walde ȝe me tray
and wele I. wate hit were ȝour way
¶ Many man was by & stode.
and herde þes folk wraþ & wode.
þat ware commyn to þat toun
for tille þat disputesoun here.
sa many wordes spac þa felle
hit ware ouer lange in boke to tel
¶ Sum saide quen criste him-self sal shaw
queyþen he comis sal na mon knaw
ne of quat kyn ne quat cuntree
bot þis man kiþ ful wel knaw we
of þis lande is he & al . . . . s
þe cuntree wate at soþ hit is
¶ þen saide ihesus a worde to Myn
ȝe wate quat I am & al my kyn
of ȝoure vn-witte quy ne wil ȝe blin
& seke noȝt sacles squa wiþ sin
& herkin skille & halde resoun. [leaf 64]
ȝe knaw me & myne nacioun.

FAIRFAX

Qua will þe sla? qui sais þu wrang?"
He said, "i haue done ȝu emang
Werkis suilk als ȝe haue sene, 13908
þat ȝe on wondrid ofte for tene.
Moises þu gaue in þe ald
Lau of circu*m*cision to hald,
And ȝe circu*m*sise on hali dai, 13912
And noght ne lett ȝe for þe lai.
And quarfor hate ȝe me so þan,
For i made hale a seke man
Apon þe dai of ȝur sabate? 13916
Bot demis me noght in mi state,
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Sua suld ȝe do, wolde ȝe me tru,
And wele i wat it war for ȝu." 13921
Mani man war bi and stod,
And herd þis folk, sua wrath a*n*d wod,
þ*a*t war come*n* into þ*a*t tune, 13924
And herd all þair dispotisiun;
Ful mani wordis spac þai fell, [1 col. 2]
þ*a*t it war tore all here to telle.
[1]Sum said, "que*n* *chr*ist hi*m*-self sal schau, 13928
Queþen he sal cum, sal no ma*n* knau,
Ne of q*ua*t kin, na quat cont*r*e;
Bot þis man kin[2] wele knau we,
Of þis thede es bath he and his,
þe contre quate þ*a*t soth es þis."
Þan said i*esus* a word to min, 13934
"ȝe wate quat i am, a*n*d mi kin,
Of ȝur vnwitt qui ne wald ȝe blin,
And seke noght sacles sua wid sin?
And herken skil and hald resune?
ȝe knau me and mi naciune. 13939

GÖTTINGEN [2 MS. kim]

who wol þe sle why seistou wrong
He seide I haue don ȝou among
Werkes suche as ȝe haue sene
þ*a*t ȝe on wondride ofte for tene
ȝaf ȝou not to moyses þe olde
Lawe of circu*m*cisioun to holde
And ȝe circu*m*cise on haliday
And not ȝe letten for þe lay
wherfore hate ȝe me þon
For I made hool a seke mon
Vpon þe day of ȝoure sabate
But demeþ me not in my state
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
So shulde ȝe do wolde ȝe me trow
And wel I woot hit were for ȝow
Mony folke were by & stoode
And herde þis folke so wroþe & wode
þ*a*t were comen in to þat tou*n*
And herde al her disputesou*n*
Mony wordes þei spake & felle
þ*a*t longe were here to telle
Sum*m*e seide when*n*e c*ri*st shal hi*m* showe
When*n*e he shal com shal noon knowe
Ny of what kyn ny of whiche cuntre
But þis mon*n*es kyn wel knowe we
Of þis lond boþe is he & his
þe cuntre woot þ*a*t sooþ hit is
þen*n*e seide ih*es*u a word or two
ȝe woot what I am my kyn also
Of ȝoure foly why ne wole ȝe blyn*n*e
And seke not sakles so wiþ synne
Bereþ skil & holdeþ resou*n*
Siþ ȝe knowe me & my nacio*un*

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Q*ua*t-su*m* yee knau wite yee for soth,		wate sa ȝe knaw wete ȝe for-soþ
Sal yee na leis here o mi toth,	13941	salle na lesing[1] come of my toþ.
For he þat me mang yow send,		for he þat me hidder ȝou sende.
Es sothfastnes wit-vten end.		is soþ-fastenes wiþ-outen ende.
He þat me sent, i wat q*ua*t es,	13944	he þat me sende I. wate qua is.
Bot yee knau him noght i-wiss;		ȝe knaw him noȝt ne is blisse.
If i said þ*a*t i him ne kneu,		if I say þat I. him noȝt knew.
þan war i leier and vn-treu,	13947	þen ware I. lither & vn-trew.
Bath i war fals and als lier, [leaf 77, col. 1]		[1 Bothe were I fals & here how
And right suilk als þ*a*t yee nu er.		Right suche as ye are now] [1 from Laud MS. 416]
I knau him, and has knaun hi*m* eue*r*,		I. haue him knawen & sal do euer.
Fra him sal i sundre neue*r*."	13951	fra him salle I. sundre neuer
þan soght þai i*es*u for to slan,		¶ þen soȝt þai ih*es*u for to be slane
Bot þai moght hand lai on hi*m* nan.		bot þai muȝt hande lay on him nane
Fain þai wald him þan had numen,		fayne þai walde him haue no*m*myn
Bot yeit his time was noght cu*m*me*n*.		bot ȝet his time was noȝt co*m*myn.
Mani man bigan to tru	13956	many man be-gan to trow.
Forth fra þ*a*t time in i*es*u;		fra þat time forþ in ih*es*u.
Ai fra þis dai forther ward,		al fra þat day forþerward
þe Iues, wit þair fals forward,		þe Iewes wiþ þaire fals forþward.
And wit þair mani tressu*n*ful red,		þen wiþ þaire fals tresou*n* & rede.
þai soght ih*es*u at do to ded.	13961	þai soȝt ih*es*u to þe dede.
¶ Siþen sal yee here q*ua*t wise		¶ siþen sal ȝe here quat wise.
Ih*es*u did lazar to rise,		ih*es*us dide laȝer for to rise.
Bot ar þat i sua ferr sal ga,	13964	bot or I. any ferþer ga.
I sal spek of his sisters tua,		I. wille speke of his sistres twa.
þ*a*t was martha, wit-vten lain,		þat was martha wiþ-outen layne
And als sua mari magdalain.		& al-squa mary Magdalayne.
þis lazar, als sais vs vr stori,	13968	þis lazar als sais our story
Was of a stede hight bethani;		was of stede hiȝt bethany.
He had þis forsaid siste*r*s tuin,		he had þ*er* forsaide sisters twyn.
þe tan a womma*n* ful o sin.		þat an a wo*m*man ful of syn.
A seli sin-ful sco was an,	13972	a celly sinful was ho an.
And first als a comu*n* wo*m*ma*n*;		first als a co*m*myn wo*m*man.
O þis wo*m*man gret fairhede		of þis maddalane þe grete fairehede
Did mani man a wai to wide.	13975	dide many man of way to wede.

quat-sum ȝe knau witt ȝe forsoth,
ȝe sal na lese here of mi toth, 13941
For he þat me mang ȝu has send,
Es sothfastnes widvten end.
He þat me send, i wat quat es,
Bot ȝe ne knau him noght i-wis;
If i sai þat i him ne kneu, 13946
þan war i leier and vntru,
Bath war i fals & als leier,
And right suilk als þat ȝe nu er.
I knau him, and has knauen euer,
Fra him sal i sunder neuer." 13951

Siþen soghut þai iesus for to slane,
Bot þai might hand lai on him
Fain þai wolde him haue nomin, [nane.
Bot ȝeit his time was noght comin.
Mani man bi-gan to trou 13956
Fra þat time forth in iesu;
Ai fra þat dai for-warde,
þe Iuus, wid þair fals forward,
And wid þair mani tresun ful rede,
þai soght iesu to do to dede. 13961

Nou sal ȝe here on quat-kin wise
Iesu did lazar rise,
Bot ar þat i sua fer will ga, 13964
I sal speke of his sistres tua,
þat was martha, widvten lain, [lf 94, bk, col. 1]
And alsua mari magdalain.
þis lazar, als sais vr stori, 13968
was of a sted hight bethani,
He had þir forsaid sistris tuin,
þe tane a womman ful of sine.
A seli sinful was scho ane, 13972
And first als a commen wommane;
Of þis womman þe grete fairede,
Did mani man of witt to wede. 13975

[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
For he þat me among ȝou sende
Is soþfastenes wiþouten ende
He þat me sende I woot what he is
But ȝe knowe him not I-wis
If I seide þat I not him knew
þenne were I. liere & vntrew
Boþe were I fals & lyere how
Riȝt suche as ȝe are now
I knowe him & haue done euer
Fro him shal I sundre neuer
þo souȝte þei ihesus to slone
But honde myȝte þei laye on him none
For þei wolde him haue nomen
But his tyme was not comen
Mony fro þat trowed trew
In þe werkes of good Ihesu
And fro þat day wiþouten faile
þe iewes wiþ her fals counsaile
Bi her tresoun & her reede
Souȝte ihesu to do to dede

Now shul ȝe here on what wise
Ihesu dud lazar to rise
But ar þat we furþer go
Speke we of his sistres two

Þe toon was martha to seyn [leaf 87]
And þat oþere Maudeleyn
þis lazar as seiþ oure story
was of a stude het bethany
þese þen were his sistres twynne
þe ton a wommon ful of synne
A wondir synful was she one
And furste was she comyn wommone
Of þis wommon þe muchel feirhede
Made mony mon of witt to wede

Seuen feindes vte of hir cast *cr*ist,
Als telles lucas eu*a*ngelist. 13977
A seli sinful was sco þis,
For alle hir sin turnd to blis.
For sco was liuand þ*a*t siquar
þ*a*t i*esus* p*r*eched hir and þar,
And mani a-pert meracle did, 13982
Quar wit to man kind he hi*m* kid,
And mani seke he gaf þair hele.
And als he com be a castel,
A man þ*a*t hight symon leprus, 13986
At ete he p*ra*id him til his hus;
I*esus* grant him his praier,
For he him praid wit ful god cher,
Ful fair seruis symon him dight, 13990
Als was to suilk a lau*er*ding right.
¶ Q*ue*n i*esus* in his sete was sett,
Wit his disciplis at þe met, 13993
þis sinful wo*m*ma*n* and for-lain, [col. 2]
þis forsaid mari magdalain,
Wit-in þis castel i of tald, 13996
Moght sco do all q*ua*t sco wald.
þe man þ*a*t godd will þ*a*t be bett,
Yee wat, lau*er*dings, mai nathing lett.
þe word o ih*es*u was risen brade,
And o meracles þat he made. 14001
Q*ue*n mari wist i*esus* þar cu*m*men,
A bost sco has o smerles nu*m*men;
A smerl þ*a*t was o pris ful dere,
þis vn̄tement wit hir sco bere. 14005
Bot for mi tale scortli to tell,
Be-for i*es*u on knes sco fell,
þar-wit sco fell on suilk a grete,
þ*a*t al sco was vr lau*er*d fete; 14009
On þaim sco wepe hir sinnes sare,
And þan þam dries wit hir hare;

COTTON

vij. feyndis out of hir kest c*r*ist
as tellis luca þe eu*a*ngelist.
a cely sinful was ho þis.
for alle hir syn hir turned to blis.
for ho was liuande nere hand quare
ih*es*us preyched here & þare.
& many apert miraclis did.
quar-wiþ to mankinde he him kid.
¶ & many a seke he gaf þe hele.
& als he come be a castele.
a man þat hiȝt simond leprus
praied ih*es*us til his hous.
he made him sembelaund w*it*h gode [chere
& Ih*es*us g*ra*nted him his prayer
ful faire s*er*uise simonde ham diȝt
as felle to a lording riȝt
Quen ih*es*us in his sete was sette
wiþ his disciplis atte þe mette.
þis sinful wo*m*man in syn for-layne
þis forsaide mary magdalayn.
wiþ-in þis castel I. of talde
muȝt ho do alle atte ho walde
þe man þat god wil g*ra*nte his griþ
may na man stande aȝayne þ*er*-wiþ
þe worde of ih*es*u hit ras ful brade
& of þe miraclis þat he made.
¶ quen mary wiste ih*es*us was co*m*myn.
a boiste ho has of oynement*us* no*m*myn.
of diu*er*se þingis þat was dere.
þis oynement wiþ hir ho bere.
& for my tale shortly to telle
be-for ih*es*u fete ho sone felle
þ*er*-wiþ ho felle on squilk a grete
þat wiþ þe teris ho wisshed his fete
on ham ho wepped hir synnes sare
& siþen dried wiþ hir hare.

FAIRFAX

Seuen fendes vte of hir cast he, 13976
Als tellis luca þe wangeliste.
A seli sinful was scho þis,
For all hir sine turned hir al to blis.
Scho was liuand þat siq*ua*r 13980
þat i*esus* prechid here and þar,
And mani apert miracle did,
Quarwid to ma*n*kin he hi*m* kid;
And mani seke he gaue þair hele.
And als he come bi a castele, 13985
A man þat hight symon leprous,
At ete he p*ra*id him till hous;
I*esus* him granted his praier, 13988
For he him praid wid god cher,
Fulfair seruis symo*n*d him dight,
Als was to slik a lau*er*d right.
Quen i*esus* in his sete was sett, 13992
wid his desciplis at þe mett,
þis sinful wo*m*man and forlaine,
þis forsaid mari magdalaine,
widin þis castel þat i of talde, 13996
Might scho do all q*ua*t scho walde.
þe man þat godd will be bett,
ȝe wat, lau*er*dinges, mai no þing lett.
þe word of i*esus* rase ful brade, 14000
And of þe miraclis þat he made.
Quen mari wist i*esus* þar comen,
A boist of smerles has scho nomin;
A smerl þat was of pris ful dere, [col. 2]
þis oygnem*e*nt wid hir scho bere.
For mi tale schortli to tell, 14006
Bi-for i*esus* fete sone scho felle,
þar-wid scho fel in suilk a grete,
þat wid þe teris scho wesse his fete;
On þaim scho wepe hir si*n*nes sare,
And siþen scho drei þai*m* wid hir hare;

GÖTTINGEN

Seuen fendes oute of hir caste he
As telleþ luke þe euangele
A sely synful was she þis
For al hir synne turned in to blis
She was lyuynge in cuntre þere
Whenne ih*esus* p*re*ched vche where
And mony a pert myracle did
Wher wiþ to men he him kid
And mony seke he ȝaf her hele
And as he coom bi o castele
A mon þat hett symond leprous
To ete p*re*yed him to his hous
Ih*esus* graun*t*ide his preyere
For he him p*re*yed wiþ good chere
Feire seruyse symond him diȝt
As was to suche a lord riȝt
¶ whenne ih*esus* was sett in his sete
wiþ his disciples at þe mete
þis synful wom*m*on þat we of seyn
þat we calle Mary maudeleyn
wiþynne þe castel þat I of tolde
She myȝte do what she wolde
þe mon þat god wol be bett
We wite wel may no þing lett
þe worde of ih*esus* sprong ful wyde
Of myracles þat he dud þat tyde
Whenne Mary wiste ih*esus* was comen
A boiste of oynement haþ she nomen
A þing þat was of pris ful dere
þis oynement wiþ hir she bere
And my tale shortly to telle
Bifore ih*esus* feet she felle
þ*er*e she fel in suche a grete
þat wiþ þe teres she wesshe his fete
On hi*m* she weped hir synnes sare
And dryed hem wiþ hir here þare

TRINITY

þar sco fand ani breck or sare, 14012
Wit hir smerl sco smerd þare,
Wit all wirschip þat sco him did,
Euer sco kist his fete e-mid.
All þai wondrid on þis mari, 14016
þai sagh hir neuer sa sari,
Sco left hir dede for na scam.
Simond þat sir was o þat ham,
Wondre[d], and said in his thoght
(Bot þou wit muth he said it noght),
"If þis man war right prophet, 14022
þis womman wepand on his fete
He aght to wijt al quat sco were,
To lat hir negh him not sa nere,
For sco es womman o sinful stat,
Als men ouer al þis contre wat." 14027
¶ þan ansuard him sun iesus crist,
Quat simon thoght, ful wel he wist,
"Here to me," he said, "a stund."
"Gladli, maister," said symond.
"It was a man quilum was wont
Penis for to lene vm-stunt, 14033
þis man he was an okerer,
And tua men com þat had mister,
And asked him penis to lan; 14036
þis riche man lent to þat tan
An hundreth penis, suilk als ran,
And fifti to þe toþer man. 14039
Quen it com to þe term dai, [lf 77, bk, col. 1]
þai had noght quar-of for to pai;
For he þam sagh no catell haf,
All þair dett he þam for-gaf, 14043
For-gaf it þam and badd þam fare.
Queþer o þir tua aght luue him mare?"
"Sir, me thinc, wit-vten lett, 14046
þe man þat he for-gaf mast dett,

COTTON

þer ho fande any touche of sare
wiþ hir þingus anoynt hit þare
& euer on knes ho con fall
& kissed his faire fete wiþ-alle.
¶ al þai wondred on þis mary
þai sagh hir neuer squa sary.
ho left hir dede for na shame.
Simonde þat sir was of þat hame.
wondred & saide in his þoȝt.
bot wiþ his mouþ he mynt hit noȝt
if þis man ware a riȝt prophete
þis womman wepande on his fete
him aȝt to wete quat ho were
to lete hir negh̄ him noȝt sa nere
for ho is womman of sinful state.
als men ouer alle þis cuntre wate.
Pen ansquerd him ihesu criste
quat Simond þoȝt ful wele he wist
herkyn to me he saide a stounde
gladly maister saide Simond.
hit was a man þat we of rime
penis to lene was wont sum time
þis man was an okrure
& ij. men come atte had mistere.
& askid him penis for to lane [leaf 64, back]
þis riche man lent to þe tane.
an hundreþ penis squilk as ran.
& fifti to þe toþer man.
¶ quen hit come to þe terme-day.
þai had noȝt quar-of for to pay.
for he ham sagh̄ na catel haue
alle þaire dette he ham for-gaue
for-gaue hit ham & bad ham fare
queþer of þer ij. aȝt loue him mare.
¶ Sir he saide wiþ-outen lette
þe man þat he for-gaue þe mare det.

FAIRFAX

Quar scho fand ani brek or sare, 14012
wid hir smerl scho smerld it þare,
wid all worschip þat scho hi*m* did,
Quer scho kist his fete emid.
Alle þai wondrid on þis mari, 14016
þai sau hir neuer sua sari,
Ne left scho noght hir dede for schame.
Simon þat sir was of þ*a*t hame,
wondrid, and said in his þoght 14020
(Bot wid mouth he said it noght),
"war þis man a right p*ro*phete,
þis wo*m*man wepand on his fete
He aght to witt q*ua*t scho ware, 14024
And lat hir negh hi*m* noght sua nere,
For scho es wom*man* of sinful state,
Als men ou*er* all þis contre wate."
Þan ansuerd him ie*s*u crist, 14028
Quat symon thoght, wele he wist,
And said, "herk to me a stund."
"Gladli, maistir," said simond.
"I[t] was a man quilu*m* was wont
Penis forto lene vmstount, 14033
þis man him was an okerer,
And tua men come þ*a*t had mister,
And askid him penis to lane; 14036
þis riche man lente to þe tane
A hundred penis, suilk als ran,
And fifti to þ*a*t oþer man.
Quen it come to þe terme dai, 14040
þai had noght quarof to pai;
For he þaim sau no catel haue, [leaf 95, col. 1]
All þair dett he þaim forgaue, 14043
For-gaf it þaim and bad þai*m* fare.
Queþ*er* of þaim bird luue hi*m* mare?"
"Sir, me tinck, widvten lett, 14046
þe man þat he forgaf mast dett,

GÖTTINGEN

where she fonde chyn or soore
Wiþ oynement she anoynt þore
Al þis worshipe she him did
And also cussed his feet amyd
Alle wondride on hir & had ferly
þei say hir neuer so sory
þat dede lafte she not for shome
Symond maistir of þ*a*t home
Wondride & seide in his þouȝt
But wiþ mouþ he spake hit nouȝt
Were þis mon p*ro*phete so good
þis wepynge wom*m*on on hi*m* wood
He auȝte to witen what she were
And lete hir touche hi*m* not so nere
For synful wom*m*on is she þis
þ*a*t al þis cuntre woot I wis
Ih*e*su crist þo vnswerde
What symond þouȝte wel he herde
He seide herken to me a stou*n*de
Gladly Meistir seide symou*n*de
In cuntre som tyme was a man
þ*a*t lante penyes of þat he wan
þis man he was an okerere
Two men coom þ*a*t hadden mistere
And asked him penyes to lone
þis riche man lent to þat one
An hundride pens suche as ran
And fifty to þat oþ*er*e man
When*n*e hit coom to her day
þei hadde not wher of to pay
And he hem say no catel haue
Al þat dette he hem forȝaue
Hem he forȝaf & bad hem go
Whe*þer* owed to loue hi*m* bett*ur* þo
Sir me þinke wiþouten let [leaf 87, back]
þe mon þ*a*t he forȝaf moost det

TRINITY

He þat was mast for-giuen till 14048
Mast aght to luue him wit skill."
"Wel ansuard," he said, "symon,
þou has giuen dom wit resun."
Alwais sco wepe a-pon his fete, 14052
And iesus hir bi-held and lete;
And to symon he said onan,
"Sais þou," he said, "now þis womman?
To mi fete [þu] gaf water nan, 14056
To was þaim siþen sco ne fan,
þou wat þat it was soth i-wiss,
þat þou me bedd for to kiss,
Nu siþen i com al to þin in 14060
To kiss mi fete wald sco not blin.
Vñgnement þou gaf me noght,
And sco hir vnttement me broght
And smerd has me fote and schank,
Quar-for i can hir mikel thank. 14065
And for sco has me luued mikel,
O mi luue mai sco be seker,
Sco es made of hir sinnes clene,
þai er forgiuen hir al bi-dene." 14069
"Mikel þou luued," he said, "mari,
Mikel es þe forgiuen for-þi,
Ga quar þou ga, þi mikel treuth
Has þe saued, alsua þi reuth;
Nu er þou sauf al thoru þi fai, 14074
I sal þe kepe forth fra þis dai."
¶ Iesus efterward in hij
Com precheand into bethani,
Giueand mani seke þair hele, 14078
þe folk him foluand was ful fell.
Martha and mari broþer he fand,
Lazaruin þar was wonnand,
He gestind wit þir sisters tua 14082
I neuend ar, mari and martha.

COTTON

he þat mast was giuen tille.
aȝt to loue him maste wiþ skille.
¶ wele ansquered he saide simoun.
þou has giuen dome with riȝt resoun.
al-wayes ho wepped on his fete.
& ihesus hir be-helde & lete.
& to simond he saide anane
sese þou he saide þis womman.
to my fete gaue þou me water nane.
& ho to wasshe ham neuer blan.
þou wate atte hit is soþ I.-wis.
atte þou bed me noȝt to kis.
now syn I. come to þine in.
to kis my fete walde ho noȝt blyn.
oynement þou me gaue noȝt.
& ho hir oynement me boȝt.
& diȝt þar-wiþ my fote & shank
quar-fore I. con hir mikil þank.
& for ho me has loued mykil.
of my loue ho may be sekir.
ho is made of hir synnys clene
for þai ar hir for-giuen be-dene.
mykil þou loued he said mary
mykil is for-giuen þe for-þi.
ga quere þou ga þi mikil treuþ
has þe saued for þi reuþe
now artow saued alle þorou þi fay.
I. salle þe kepe forþ fra þis day.
Ihesus efterwarde in hy.
come preychande in-to bethany.
giuand many seke þaire hele
þe folk him folowed was ful fele.
martha & mary broþer he fande.
lazaron þer was wonande.
he gestened wiþ þer sistres twa.
In hous wiþ mary & martha.

FAIRFAX

He þat mast was forgiuen till 14048
Ma[s]t au to loue him wid skill."
He said, "we be ansuerd symon,
þu giues dome wid right resun."
Alwais scho wepe apon his fete, 14052
And iesus crist biheld and lete,
And to symond he said on-ane,
"Ses þu nu þis ilk wommane?
To mi fete gaue þu water nane, 14056
To wasse þam siþen scho ne fane,
þu wat þat it es soth i-wis,
þat þu me bedd noght forto kiss,
Nu siþen i come in-to þin in 14060
To kisse mi fete wald scho noght blin.
Oygnement þu gaf me noght,
And scho hir oygment me broght
And smerld has mi fete and schank,
Quarfor i cun hir mekil thank. 14065
And for þat scho loues me mekil,
Of mi loue scho mai be secir.
Of hir sinnes es scho mad clene,
þai er for-giuen hir all bidene." 14069
He said, "mekil þu loued, mari,
Mekil es forgiuen þe for-þi,
Ga quar þu ga, þi mekil treuth 14072
Has þe sauid, and þi reuth;
Nu es þu sauf thoru þi fai;
I sal þe kepe forth fra þis dai."
Iesus efterward in hij 14076
Come prechand into betani,
Giuand mani seke þair hele;
þe folk him foluand was ful fele. 14079
Martha and mari broþer he fand, [col. 2]
Lazarun þar was wonand,
He gestind wid þir sistris tua,
I neuend ȝu, mari and martha. 14083

GÖTTINGEN

To whom he forȝaf moost tille
Owe moost to loue him bi skille
He seide we ben vnswered symeoun
þenne demestou bi riȝt resoun
Alwey she wepte on his fete
And ihesu þo bihelde hir lete
And to symond he seide anone
Sestou þis ilke wommone
To my feet watir ȝaf þou none me
To wasshe haþ she greet plente
þou woost þat is sooþ I-wis
ȝitt bed þou me not for to kis
Siþ I coom in to þin In
To kus my feet con she not blyn
Oynement ȝaf þou me nouȝt
She haþ hiren to me brouȝt
She haþ anoynt me foot & shanke
Wherfore I con hir mychel þanke
And for she loueþ me out of biker
Of my loue she may be siker
Of hir synnes is she clene
þei are forȝyuen alle bi-dene
He seide muchel hastou loued marye
Muche is forȝyuen þe þi folye
Go in pees þi muchel treuþe
Haþ þe saued & þi reuþe
Now art þou saued þourȝe þi fay
I shal be þi kepere fro þis day
Ihesus aftir warde in hy
Coom prechyng in to betany
ȝyuynge mony seke her hele
þe folke him folewed was ful fele
Martha & maryes broþer he fond
Laȝar þere he was wonond
He gestened wiþ þo sistres two
Marie and martha also

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Quen þai wist he suld wit þam duell,		¶ quen þai wiste atte he walde dwel.
O þair gladnes war tor to tell,	14085	of þaire gladnes con. I. noȝt telle.
And na selcut, for suilk a gest [col. 2]		& na selcouþ for suche a geste
Com neuer vn-to þair hus to rest.		come neuer vn-to þaire hous to rest
Martha was huswijf o þat hus,	14088	martha was houswif of þat in.
Abute þe seruis was sco fus,		a-boute seruise dide ho neuer blyn.
Bot mari serue allan hir lete,		& mary serue allane hir lete.
And sett hir forwit iesu fete,		& sette hir doun atte ihesus fete.
For-wit his fete sco sett hir dun,	14092	be-for his fete ho sette hir doun.
For to here his suete sermon;		for til here his squete sarmoun.
Naþer sco tent to mete ne bord,		nauþer ho tent to mete ne borde.
Bot for to herken godds word.	14095	bot al hally to cristis worde.
Martha thoght sco helpe ne wald,		martha þuȝt il ho ne help hir walde
A spitus plaint to crist sco tald;		a pitous plaint to criste ho talde.
"Sir," sco said, "se yee noght hu		¶ Sir ho saide se ȝe noȝt how.
I am left an to serue yow?	14099	I. am lefe to serue ȝou.
Mi sister sittes, als yee see,		myister as ȝe may se.
And leuis allan þe suinc on me.		lays allane þe squink on me.
Sir, yee bidd hir for to rise,	14102	I. pray ȝou sir ȝe bid hir rise
And helpe us now in vr seruise."		& help us now in our seruise
"Martha, martha," þan said iesu,		Martha martha saide ihesu
"In mikel bisenes ert þou,		in myche besynes artow.
Bise ert þou bot mani dede,	14106	besy þou art in many dede.
Bot mast of an þou-queþer es nede;		þe best do first is maste nede.
þe better lott has mari chosen,		þe better seruise mary chese.
þat hir mai nagat be wit losin."		hit saued hir wiþ-outen lese.
Blisced was þat affliccion	14110	blessed was þe afflicciou*n*
þat mari broght to sli pardon,		þat broȝt mary to suche pardoun.
Alle thinges hali sco for-soke,		alkin þing' ho for-soke.
Bot an of al thing sco hir tok,		bot an of alle oþer ho toke.
O mani thing sco tok til an,	14114	of al þing' ho toke bot an.
Wit-vten quam es beute nan.		wiþ-outen wane til god allane
[.		& he hir broȝt til ioy of heyuen
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]		þer angels singyn wiþ muri steyuen.
Es naman can tell þe teind	14118	þer is na man may telle þe tende
Part þis lauerd dos til his friend,		þe ioy he ordenes for his frende

Quen þai wist he suld wid þai*m* duel,
Of þair ioi was tore to tell, 14085
And na selcuth, for suilk a gest
Come neu*er* to þair hus to rest.
Martha was e husewijf of þ*a*t huse,
Abut þe seruis was scho fuse, 14089
Bot mari serue al ane hir lete,
And set hir forwid i*esus*·fete,
Bifor his fete scho set hir dune,
Forto here his suete sarmune; 14093
Nouþ*er* scho tent to mete ne bord,
Bot forto herkin goddes word.
Martha thoght all scho helpe ne wold,
A pituse plaint to crist scho talde;
"Sir," scho said, "se ȝe noght hu
I am left ane to serue ȝu? 14099
Mi sister sittes, als ȝe se,
And leues all-ane þe suink on me.
Biddis hir, sir, forto rise 14102
And help me nu i*n* ȝur seruis."
"Martha, martha," þan said i*es*u,
"In mekil besines es þu,
Bisi es þu a-bute mani dede, 14106
Bot mast of ane a queþ*er* es nede;
þe bett*er* part has mari chosin,
þ*a*t hir mai neu*er* be widlosin."
Blisced was þ*a*t afflicciun 14110
þ*a*t mari broght to sli pardun,
Alkin thing scho for-soke,
Bot ane of all*e* scho hir toke,
Of all thing scho tok till ane, 14114
widvten qua*m* es buute nane.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Es na man þ*a*t can telle þe teind
Part þis laue*r*d dos tille his freind,

GÖTTINGEN

When*ne* þei wiste he wolde dwelle
Of her ioye myȝte no mon telle
No wondir was for suche a gest
Coom neu*er* eer wiþ hem to rest
Martha was hosewif sikerly
Aboute her seruyse ful bisy
Marye alone Martha lete
And sett hir tofore ihe*s*u fete
Bifore his feete she set hir dou*n*
For to here his sermoun
Nouþ*er* she tent to mete ny bord
But for to here goddes word
Martha say she not helpe wolde
A pitous pleynt to crist she tolde
Sir she seide recche ȝe not how
I am lafte one to serue ȝow
My sister sitteþ as ȝe may se
And leueþ al þe swynke on me
Bidde hir sir þ*a*t she rise
And helpe me now in ȝoure seruyse
Martha martha seide ihe*s*u þis
In muchel bisynes þou is
Bisy art þou aboute mony dede
But of oon is moost nede
þe bett*ur* party haþ mary chosen
þ*a*t neu*er* may be fro hir losen
Blessed was þ*a*t afflictiou*n*
þ*a*t mary brouȝte to suche pardou*n*
Alle oþ*er*e þinge she forsoke
Saue to one she hir toke
Of alle þinges she toke to one
Wiþouten whom is godenes none
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Of godenes no mon con telle þe tendes
þ*a*t þis lorde doþ to his frendes

TRINITY

Bot es naman wit hert mai thinc,
Ne na clerc þat mai writ wit inc,
Ne ei mai se, ne ere mai here, 14122
Ne mans wijt þar mai cu*m* nere,
Hu mikel mede þ*a*t vs es dight,
If we wil serue þat lau*er*d right.
Leue we nu o þis sisters þus, 14126
Al for to tell o lazarus.
¶ þis lazarus o betani
Had sisters martha and mari,
Mikel he luued his sisters bath, 14130
Ne soght he neu*er* man wit lath,
A castel was bath his and þairs,
Thoru eldres þar-of war þai airs.
To þis castel was i*esus* cald [leaf 78, col. 1]
Til herberi, als i for-wit tald, 14135
Soth it es, þis lazarus
Was seke, als stori telles vs,
In his sekenes he languist sua, 14138
þ*a*t he na fote had might to ga;
Martha and mari þan was ful wa,
For his vnhele and oþer maa,
His sist*er*s serued him to hand 14142
þ*a*t bunden lai in godds band,
Bot bute til him þ*a*t sua was bunden,
Mikel ha þai soght, nan haf þai fu*n*de*n*,
þof þai him soght fand na bott, 14146
þe sare him sekes fra hede to fote.
Q*ue*n þai sagh þ*a*t þar was nanoþer
Stat o couering o þair broþer,
Consail þai tok i*es*um biseke, 14150
For þair broþer þ*a*t was sa seke,
O þair broþer þai suld him sai
He luued sa wele, in langur lai,
To prai him, if his will it were,
Cu*m* se lazar þ*a*t was vn-fere; 14155

COTTON

ne na man wiþ hert may þink
ne na clerk may write wiþ Ink.
ne eye mai se ne ere may here.
ne alle ma*n*nys witte infere.
may tel þe mede þat vs is diȝt
if we wil serue þat lorde riȝt
leue we now þ*er* sisteres þus
& telle we forþ of lazarus.
Þis lazarus of bethani.
had sisteres ij. martha & mary.
mykil he loued his sisteres baþ.
I traw wiþ him was neu*er* man wraþ.
a castel was baþ his & þairis [leaf 65]
þorou auncestri ware þai ayris
to þis castel was ih*es*us calde.
as I be-fore ȝou has talde.
soþ hit is þis lazarus.
was seke þis stori telles vs.
In þis sekenes he languist squa.
he had na fote ne miȝt to ga.
martha & mary was ful wa.
for his vn-hele & oþ*er* ma.
his sisters seruid him til hande
þat p*r*isoun lay in goddis bande.
& bote til him þat squa was bunden
mikil haue þai soȝt & nane is funde*n*
al if þai soȝt fande þai na bote
þe sare him soȝt fra heued to fote
quen þai sagh̄ þ*er* was na noþ*er*
state of cou*er*yng of þaire broþ*er*.
consaile þai toke ih*es*us to seke.
for þaire broþ*er* þat was seke.
al þe soþ him to say
how þaire broþ*er* in langour lay.
to pray him if is wil hit were
come se lazar þat lay vn-fere.

FAIRFAX

[1] For es na man wid herte mai thinck,
Ne clerk nane mai write wid ink,
Ne eie mai se, ne ere mai here, [1 lf 95, bk, col. 1]
Ne manes witt mai nan cu*m* nere,
Hu mekil mede þat vs es dight, 14124
If we will se[r]ue þ*a*t lau*er*d right.
Leue we nu þir sistris þus,
Forto speke of lazarus.
Þis lazarus of bethani 14128
Had sistris martha & mari,
Mekil he loued his sistris bath,
Ne soght he man neu*er* wid lath,
A castel was bath his and þairis,
Eftir þar eldris þarof was airis. 14133
To þis castel was i*esus* cald
To herb*er*i, als i forwid tald,
Soth it es, þis lazarus 14136
was seke, als þe stori tellis vs,
In his sekenes he languist sua,
He had no might a fote to ga; 14139
Martha and mari þa*n* was ful wa,
For his vnhele and oþer ma,
His sistris serued him to hand
þ*a*t bunden lai in godes band, 14143
Bot till him þ*a*t sua was bu*n*den,
Fer haue þai soght and nan fu*n*den,
Al if þai soght fand þai na bote,
þe seke him saris fra heued to fote.
Quen þai sau þar was nanoþ*er* 14148
State of cou*er*ing of þari broþer,
Consaile þai toke i*es*u biseke,
For þaire broþer þat was sua seke,
Of þair broþ*er* þai suld him sai 14152
He loued sua wele, in langur lai,
To prai him, if his will it ware,
Cum se laȝar þ*a*t was unfere; 14155

GÖTTINGEN

For is noon þ*a*t in herte may þinke
Ny clerke write no*u*þ*er* wiþ ynke
Nor eȝe may se ny herte lere
No mon*n*es witt may hit com nere
How mychel mede to vs is diȝt
If we wol serue þat lord riȝt
Leue we now þese sistres þus
For to speke of lazarus
¶ Þis lazarus of bethany [leaf 88]
had sistres martha & mary
Muche loued he his sistres boþe
Souȝte he neu*er* noon wiþ loþe
A castel was his & þeires
Aftir her eldres þ*er*of heires
To þis castel was ih*esus* calde
To herborwe as bifore I talde
Soþ hit is þis lazarus
was seke þe story telleþ vs
In his sekenes he lenged so
þ*a*t he had no fote to go
Mary & martha were sory
For his sekenes & oþ*er* mony
His sistres serued him to honde
Þ*a*t bou*n*den lay in goddes bonde
But to him þ*a*t so was bou*n*den
Fer þei souȝte & noon fou*n*den
Longe þei souȝte & fonde no bote
þ*a*t sekenes crepte to heed & fote
When*n*e þei say hit was noon oþ*er*e
State of couerynge of her broþ*er*e
Cou*n*sel þei toke to ih*es*u to go
For her broþ*er*e ful of woo
Of her broþ*er*e þei wolde hi*m* say
Þ*a*t he wel loued in langure lay
And preye hi*m* if his wille were
Com se lazar þ*a*t was vnfere

TRINITY

For wel þai trud þ*a*t he moght 14156
þair broþer sauue of al his soght.
þe sandes soght ou*er* all Iude,[1]
Faand þai him noght in þ*a*t contre,
[*No gap in Cotton and Laud MSS.*]

[1 *Laud MS. has* ynde, *which rimes with* fynde.]

And wat yee qui? for þis resun, 14162
þai soght him sla wit fals tresun.
þof þai him faand noght i*n* þ*a*t land,
þai fined noght til þai him faand,
þir messagers þair errand said 14166
Hendli,[2] þat was on þam laid; [2 MS. hundli]
þai p*rai*d him als lau*er*d dere,
For his freind þ*a*t was vn-fere, 14169
þ*a*t he til him a turn wald mak,
For him, and his tua sisters sak.
"He lijs to dei, þe lel and tru, 14172
Lau*er*d!" þai said, "of him þou reu!"
¶ To þaa men þat bodd-word bar
I*esus* þam gaf suilk ansuar, 14175
"Gais a-gain," he said, "your wai,
To þam þ*a*t yow sent sal yee sai
þ*a*t þai noght for þair broþer murn,
To ded sal noght his langur turn,
Bot sal mi blis þar-wit be sene, 14180
Wel forþermar þan yeitt has bene."
Again þai went wit þair ansuar, [col. 2]
Tua dais vr lau*er*d was lengand þar,
þan did he his disciplis call, 14184
"Buskus yow," he said, "yee sal
Vnto Iude weind wit me nu."
And þai said, "sir, q*ua*t thinckes þou?
Ne was þou noght bot littel gan
Almast þar-wit þe juus slan? 14189
It es, sir, na consail o freind,
þ*a*t þou þider-ward nu weind."

COTTON

in sicure hope þai ware balde.
he muȝt him help if he walde
¶ þe sandis soȝt ou*er* alle Iude.
fande þai him noȝt in þat cuntre.
þe fals Iewes atte him soȝt.
for lazar sake al was hit noȝt
& wate ȝe quy for þis resoun
þai soȝt him to sla wiþ tresou*n*.
alle if þai fande him noȝt in þ*a*t lande
þai fined noȝt til þai him fande.
þ*er* messagers þaire erande saide.
hendeli þat was on ham layde.
þai prayed him as lorde dere
for his freinde þat was vn-fere
þat he til him a turne walde make
for him & his ij. sisters sake.
he lyes to dey þi lele & trew.
lorde þai saide on him þou rew.
¶ to þa men atte þe message bare
ih*es*us gaf ham suche onsquare
gas a-gayne he saide ȝour way.
to haue þus-gatis sal ȝe say.
þat lazar langour to hele sal torne
& bid ham for þaire self mourne
my blis to him salle be sene.
wele mare þen hit has bene.
agayne þai went wiþ þar onsquare
ij. dayes our lorde was lengande þare
¶ þen he did his disciplis calle.
buskis ȝou he saide ȝe salle.
vn-to Iude wende wiþ me now.
& þai saide sir quat þinkis þou.
ne was þou noȝt bot litel gane
al-maste wiþ þe iewes slane
hit is na conseil sir of freinde.
atte ȝe þidder a-gayne wende.

FAIRFAX

Ful wele þai troud þat he moght
þair broþer hale of all his soght.
þe saandes soght ouer all iude, [col. 2]
And fand him noght in þat cuntre,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And quat ȝe qui? for þis resun, 14162
Men soght him sla wid fals tresun.
Quen þai him fand noght in þat land,
þai fined noght till þai him fand,
þir messageris heindli said 14166
þe erand þat was on þaim laid;
þai praid him als a lauerd dere,
For his freind þat was vnfere, 14169
A turn till him þat he wald make,
For him, and for his frendes sake.
"He lijs to die, þi lele and tru, 14172
Lauerd," þai said, "on him þu reu!"
To þa men þe bodwor[d] bare
Iesu gaue þaim suilk ansuare,
He said, "gas again ȝur wai, 14176
To þaim þat sent ȝu sal ȝe sai
þat þai noght for þair broþer murn,
To dede sal noght his langur turn,
Bot sal mi blis þar-wid bi sene, 14180
wele forþermar þam ȝeit has bene."
Again þai went wid þair ansuer,
Tua dais vr lauerd duelled þar, 14183
þan did he his desciplis call,
"Buskes ȝu," he said, "ȝe sall
vnto iude weind wid me nu." 14186
And þai said, "sir, quat thinkes þu?
Ne was þu noght bot littel gane
Almast þar wid iuus slane?
Sir, it es na consail of freind, 14190
þat ȝe deþerward nu wend."

GÖTTINGEN

Ful wel leued þei þat he
Miȝte make him hool to be
þei sende sondes ouer al Iude
And fonde him not in þat cuntre
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And wite ȝe wel for þis resoun
Men souȝte to sle him wiþ tresoun
For þei him fonde not in þat londe
þei fined not til þei him fonde
þo messangeres hendely seide
þe eronde þat was on hem leide
þei preyed him as lord dere
For his frende þat was vnfere
Trauaile to him þat he wolde make
For him & his frendes sake
He liþ to deȝe þat lele & trewe
Lord þei seide on him þou rewe
To þo men þat bodeword bare
Ihesu ȝaf him þis vnsware
He seide go aȝeyn ȝoure wey
To hem ȝou sende shal ȝe sey
þat þei not for her broþere mourne
To deþ shal not his langure tourne
But my blis shal bi him be sene
Furþer þen hit ȝitt haþ bene
Aȝeyn þei went wiþ her vnswere
Two dayes oure lord dwelled þere
þenne dud he his disciples calle
Make ȝou redy he seide alle
Vnto Iude goþ wiþ me now
þei seide sir what þenkestou
Waspou not but litil gone
Almest þere wiþ iewes slone
Counsel is hit noon of frende
þat ȝe þiderwarde sir wende

TRINITY

¶ I*esus* þan said, "qui sai yee sua?
Ten tides has þe dai and tua, 14193
Qua has to wenden ani wai,
God es to go bi light o dai,
For qua walkes on nightertale 14196
O dreching oft he findes duale.
Bot þat i sai, ta yee god kepe,
Lazar vr freind es laid on-slepe,
þ*at* i til him weind it es time 14200
For to wacken him of his suime.
I haf him luued well oftsiþe,
And þat es right nu i him kiþe."
¶ "Sir," þai said, "if he slepe oght,
Dute o ded yeit has he noght, 14205
If he mai slepe hele es at hand."
I*esus* said, "miss yee vnderstand,
For yee sal here noght lang þ*er*-till
Tiþand þ*at* yow sal like wel il. 14209
For he es ded, þ*at* i of sai,
Nu es it gan þe firth dai,
Ded and doluen bath es he. 14212
Es he noght quik, þ*at* sal yee se;
For þan es i nu gladd and blithe
þ*at* i was noght wit þaim þ*at* sithe.
Bot nu þan am i after send, 14216
þiderward nu will i wend."
¶ Q*ue*n thomas, þ*at* hight didim*us*,
Hard þ*at* ded was lazar*us*,
Als his maist*er* him tald, i*esus*, 14220
He sighed sar, and said þan þus,
Til his felaus soruful said he,
"Lau*er*dings," he said, "þis here yee,
Lazar*us* es noght o liue, 14224
Go we dei wit-him biliue;
Neu*er* list me lang*er* liue nu,
Bot if we help haf o i*es*u. 14227

COTTON

¶ ih*es*us saide quy say ȝe squa.
x. oures has þe day & twa.
qua has to ga any way.
gode is to ga on liȝt of day.
for qua-sim walkis on niȝt*er*tale.
of drecching oft he findis dwale.
iche man til oþ*er* take gode kepe.
lazar our freinde is laide on-slepe.
to walke til him now is time
for to wakkin him of his squyme
I. haue him loued alle his siþe.
& in his nede is riȝt to kiþe.
sir þai saide if he slepe oȝt.
doute of dede is hit noȝt.
if he slepe his hele is atte hande.
ih*es*us saide ȝe mys-vnderstande.
for ȝe sal here noȝt lange vn-tille.
tiþande atte ȝe sal like ful ille.
now is hit gane þe firþ day
syn he was dede for-soþ to say.
dede & dollyn baþ is he
is he noȝt quik þat sal ȝe se.
for-þi I. am baþ glad & bliþe.
I. was noȝt wiþ ham þat siþe.
bot now I. am efter sende.
þidder-warde dar I. noȝt wende.
¶ quen thomas þat hiȝt didim*us*
herd þat dede was lazarus.
as ham talde squete ih*es*us
he sighed sare & þen saide þus.
til his felawes sorouful saide he
lording*us* he saide now here ȝe.
lazarus is noȝt on-liue.
go we deye wiþ him be-liue.
I. ne kepe liue na lang*er* þen now.
bot if we help haue of ih*es*u.

FAIRFAX

I*esus* said, " qui sai ȝe sua ?
Ten tides has þe dai and tua,
Qua has to weind on ani wai, 14194
Gode es þai ga bi þe light of dai,
For quasu*m* walkes on night*er*-tale
Of drigthing ofte he feindes duale.
Bot þat i sai, tak ȝe god kepe, [leaf 96, col. 1]
Lazar vr freind es laid on-slepe,
þ*at* i tell him weind it es time 14200
Forto wakin him of his suime.
I haue him luued wele al his sith,
And þ*at* es righ[t] i nu him kith."
" Sir," þai said, " if he slepe oght,
Doute of dede ȝeit has he noght,
If he mai slepe hele es at hand."
I*esus* said, " ȝe mis-vnd*er*stand, 14207
For ȝe sal noght lang þar-tille
Tiþand þ*at* þu sal like ful ille.
For he es dede, þ*at* i of sai,
Nu es it gane þe feird dai,
Ded and doluen bath es he. 14212
Es he noght quik, þ*at* sal ȝe se ;
For nu þan es i glad and blith
þ*at* i was noght wid þai*m* þ*at* sith.
Bot nu þan am i efter send,
Diþir-ward nu will i wend." 14217
Quen thomas, þ*at* hight didim*us*,
Herd þ*at* dede was lazarus,
Als his maistir him tald, i*esus*,
He sight sare, and said þus,
Tille his felaus sor-ful said he, 14222
" Lauerdinges," he said, " nu here ȝe,
Lazarus es noght in liue,
Go we deie wid him bliue ;
List me liue na langer þa*n* nu,
Bot if we help haue of i*es*u. 14227

GÖTTINGEN

Ih*esus* seide whi saye ȝe so
Ten tides haþ þe day & two
Who so haþ to wende any way
Good is he go bi liȝt of day
For who so walkeþ bi nyȝter tale
Of disese he fyndeþ bale
To þat I saye takeþ good kepe
Lazar oure frend is leide to slepe
To him to wende hit is tyme
For to wake him of his swyme
I haue hi*m* loued wel ofte siþe
Now is tyme I su*m* him kiþe
Sir þei seide if he slepe ouȝt
Doute of deeþ ȝit is hit nouȝt
If he may slepe hele is at honde
Ih*esus* þo seide ȝe mys vndirstonde
For ȝe shal not longe tille
Tiþinge here to like ille
He is deed þat I of say [leaf 88, back]
Now is goon þe ferþe day
Deed & doluen boþe is he
He is not quyke þ*at* shul ȝe se
Now am I boþe glad & bliþe
þ*at* I was not wiþ hem þ*at* siþe
Now am I aftir sende
þiderwarde wol I wende
¶ when*ne* Thomas þ*at* hette didimus
Herde þat dede was lazarus
As ih*esus* hadde tolde þore
He seide þus & siked sore
To his felowes seide he
Lordyngis he seide now here ȝee
Lazarus is not in lyue
Go we deȝe wiþ hi*m* blyue
Me lust no lenger lyue in place
But ih*es*u helpe of his grace

TRINITY

We sal find missing witerli [leaf 78, back, col. 1]
Of vr god freind o bethani." 14229
Tuix ierusalem and þis castell
þ*at* yee me herd of forwit mel,
þare mare wond magdalene, 14232
War noght o miles bot fiftene,
þar lazar*us* was doluen and ded.
I*esus* þan þider-ward him yede.
Lazar was a heie-born man, 14236
His kin war yeit abute hi*m* þan,
At þ*at* castel his fre*n*des bade,
And for þair frend gret m*ur*ni*n*g made;
Wit mari and martha, it sais, 14240
þai had ben wepand þar four dais.
þar was fele boden, als i tru,
And mani als-sua vnbonden Iuu
þider com, bath an a*n* oþer, 14244
To comforth mari for hir broþer.
Bi þis was cu*m*men grait tiþand
þat i*esus* cu*m*men was nerhand,
þ*at* he was cu*m*men into þ*at* sted,
Wit his felauscip þat he ledd. 14249
Martha was neu*er* half sua fain,
Sco went þan wepand him again,
To fete sco fele him sarili,
Reuli on him þan can sco cri.
"Leif lau*er*d," sco said, "q*ua*t rede?
Mi broþer nu es fra me ded. 14255
Allas, had þou her wit vs bene,
Mi broþer had noght ben ded, i wen.
O quatkin thing þou mas p*ra*ier,
I wat þ*at* drightin wil þe here." 14259
¶ "Bi still," he said, "þi broþer sal rise."
"Ya sal," sco said, "on su*m*kin wis,
On domes-dai, wel wat i q*ue*n,
Rise sal he þan wit oþer men." 14263

COTTON

we salle finde misliking[1] sicurely [leaf 65, back]
of our gode frende of bethany.
be-twix ier*usal*em & þis castel.
þat ȝe herde me of telle.
þ*er* mary woned Magdalene
is mylis nane bot bare xv.
¶ þ*er* lazarus was dollin & dede.
ih*es*us þen þid[er]warde ȝede.
lazar was of hey kyn a man.
his kin ware ȝette a-boute him þan.
atte þat castel his frendis bade.
& for his dede grete mourning[1] made
mary & martha þis boke says
þai wepped a-boute him þa iiij. dayes
þ*er* was many a man I. traw.
& many a Iew stode þ*er* on raw.
¶ þidder come baþ an & oþ*er*.
to conforte mary for hir broþ*er*.
be þis was co*m*myn grete tiþande
þat ih*es*us was co*m*myn ful nere hande
þat he was co*m*myn in-to þat sted
þ*er* he his felawshepe wiþ him led.
martha was neu*er* half sa fayne
ho went wepand[2] him a-gayne
to fote ho felle him sarily
& reufulli be-gan to cry.
leue lorde ho saide quat to rede
my broþ*er* is now fra me dede.
allas had ȝe here wiþ vs bene.
my broþ*er* had noȝt bene dede I. wene.
of quatkin þing[1] þou makis praier.
I. wate god wille þe here.
¶ be stille he saide þi broþ*er* sal rise.
& ho saide on sumkin wise.
atte domes-day wele wate I. quen.
þat he salle rise wiþ oþ*er* men.

FAIRFAX

we sal find missing witterli 14228
Of ur gode freind of bethani."
Tuix ierusalem a*nd* þis castel
þ*at* ȝe me herd of forwid mele,
þar mari woned magdalane,
war of milis ful fiftene, 14233
þar lazarus was doluen a*nd* dede.
I*esus* sone diderward he ȝode.
Lazar was a heiborn man,
His kin was ȝeite about hi*m* þan,
At þ*at* castel his freindes bade, 14238
And for lazar gret murni*n*g made ;
witt mari and martha, it sais,
þai had bene wepand þar fur dais.
þas was fele boden, als i tru, 14242
And mani alsua vnboden iu
diþer come, both ane and oþ*er*,
To cumforte mari for hir broþ*er*.
Bi þis come þaim tiþand 14246
þ*at* i*esus* comand was nere hand,
þ*at* he was comen into þat stede,
wid his felauschip þ*at* he ledd.
Martha was neuer so faine, 14250
þan weint scho wepand hi*m* againe,
To fote scho felle him soruful-li,
And reuli on him gan scho cri.
"Leue lau*er*d," scho said, "quat rede?
Nu es mi broþ*er* fra me dede. 14255
Allas, said þu here wid vs bene,
Had he noght bene dede, i wene.
Of quatkin þing þu mas praie[re],
I wat þ*at* drightin wil þe here."14259
"Be still," he said, "þi broþir sal rise."
"ȝa," scho said, "on sumkin wise,
On domes-dai, wele wat i quen,
þen sal he rise wid oþer men." 14263

We shul haue mys sikerly
Of oure good frend of bethany
Bitwene Ierusalem & þis castel
þ*at* ȝe herde me bifore of spel
þ*er*e marye woned magdalene
Were of myles ful fiftene
þ*er*e lazarus was doluen & ded
Ih*esus* coom soone to þat stede
Lazar was an heȝe boren mon
His kyn was ȝitt aboute hi*m* þon
At þ*at* castel his frendes bade
And mychel mournyng for hi*m* made
Mary & martha þe story sayes
Had ben wepynge þo foure dayes
þ*er*e were fele hem to rewe
And also mony vnbeden iewe
þider coom boþe oon and oþ*er*e
To cou*m*forte mary for hir broþ*er*e
¶ Bi þis coom hem tiþonde
þat ih*esus* comyng was neȝe honde
þat he was comen as þei bad
Wiþ felowshepe þat he lad
was neu*er* eer martha so fayn
þen*n*e went she wepyng him aȝayn
To fete she fel him sorwefuly
And rewly on him gon to cry
lord she seide what to rede
Now is my broþ*er* fro me dede
Allas haddestou here wiþ vs bene
He had not ben dede I wene
For what þing þ*o*u makest p*r*eyere
I woot þ*at* god wol þe here
¶ Be stille he seide þi broþ*er* shal rise
I woot wel she seide in som wise
On domes day wel woot I when*n*e
He shal rise wiþ oþ*er*e men

I*esus* said, "i am vpris and lijf,
Qua trous in me, or man or wijf,
þof þai war ded yeit sal þai lijf,
þat gift for-soth i sal þam gif. 14267
And all þ*a*t liues and troues i*n* me,
Ded ne sal þai neu*er* be.
Trous þou þis?" sco said, "sir ya,
I trou þis, and i trou alsua 14271
þat þou ert godds aun sun,
Cu*m*men amang vs for to won."
Martha, ful soruful and sari, [col. 2]
Til hir sister sco tald mari, 14275
And in hir ere sco can to run,
"Crist," sco said, "es cu*m*men to tun,
Do þe to speke wit him in hi:"
Wit-vten mare vp ras mari, 14279
Til-ward hir maist*er* ran sco fast,
Men wen[d]all sco had bene a-gast!
Q*ue*n men hir sagh, þ*a*t bi hir stod,
Rennand forth als sco war wod,
Wijt yee for-soth o mani man 14284
þe teres o þair chekes ran.
Til hir broþer graue sco gas,
Oft sith for soru sco said "allas!"
Bot mari was in a-noþer tent, 14288
Wit hir lau*er*d to speke sco went,
For crist þat had his grace hir lent,
Wit hir sist*er* hir efter sent. 14291
Til him sco ran and fell on knes,
"Lau*er*d," sco said, "als þou nu seis,
Ded es þi freind, my broþer lazar,
And þar-for es mi hert ful sare."
"Had þou," sco said, "ben here wit vs
Had noght mi broþer deied þus."
¶ I*esus* biheild þan hir a-stert, 14298
And had gret reuthnes i*n* his hert.

COTTON

ih*es*us saide I. am deþ & life.
qua trowes in me man or wife.
if þai be dede ȝet sal þi liue
þat gift for-soþ I. salle ham giue.
& alle þat liues & trawes in me.
dede ne sal þai neuer be.
trawes þou þis & ho saide ȝa
I. traw þis & I. traw al-squa.
atte þou art goddis awen sone.
art co*m*myn amang us for to wone.
¶ martha sorouful and sary
til hir sister ho talde mary.
and in hir ere ho con to rime
c*r*iste ho saide is co*m*min in time.
do þe to speke wiþ him in hye.
wiþ-outen mare vp ras mary.
tille hir maist*er* ran ho fast
men wende ho had bene a-gaste
quen men hir sagh̄ þat bi hir stode
rynnande forþ as ho ware wode.
witnes for-soþ of many man.
þe teris on þaire chekis ran.
til hir broþ*er* g*ra*ue þai saide ho gas
for til squoen þ*er* allas.
¶ bot mary was in oþ*er* entent.
wiþ hir lorde to speke ho went.
for c*r*iste þat had hir grace lent
wiþ hir sister hir efter sent.
til him ho ran & fel on knes
lorde ho saide as þou me ses.
dede is þi frende my broþ*er* lazare
& þar-for is myne hert ful sare.
had þou bene here ho saide wiþ us.
had noȝt my broþ*er* deyed þus.
ih*es*us be-helde hir þen a-stert
& had grete reuþ in his hert.

FAIRFAX

Iesus said, "i am vpras and lijf,
Qua trous in me, man or wijf, 14265
þou þai war dede ȝeit sal þai liue,
þat gift for soth i sal þaim giue.
And all *þat* liue and trous *in* me,
Dede ne sal þai neuer be. 14269
Trous þu þis?" "sir," scho said, "ȝa,
I trou þis, and nu trou i alsua
þat þu ert godes auen sune,
Comen emang vs forto wone." 14273
MArtha, wel sorful and sari, [leaf 96, bk, col. 2]
Scho tald till hir sistir mari,
And in hir ere gan scho roune, 14276
"And crist es comen to toune,
Do þe to spec wid him in hij:"
widvten mar vp ras mari, 14279
Tilward hir maistr ran scho fast,
Men wenid scho had bene a-gast!
Quen men hir sau, *þat* bi hir stod,
Renand forth als scho war wod,
witt ȝe forsoth of mani man 14284
þe teres bi þair chekes þon ran.
"Till hir bro*þer* graue scho gas,
þar forto suoun," þai said, "allas!"
Bot mari was in ano*þer* tent, 14288
wid hir lau*er*d to spec scho went,
For crist *þat* has his grace hir sent,
wid hir sistir hir efter sent. 14291
Till him scho ran and fell on knes,
"Lau*er*d," scho said, "als þu nu seis,
Dede es þi freind, mi bro*þer* lazar,
And þarfor es mi hert ful sare." 14295
Scho said, "had þu bene here wid vs
Had noght mi bro*þer* deieid þus."
Iesus biheld hir a stert, 14298
And had gret reuthe at his hert.

GÖTTINGEN

Ih*esus* seide I am vpriste & lif
Who so leueþ in me mon or wif
Þouȝe þei were dede ȝitt shul þei lyue
Suche ȝiftis may I hem ȝyue
And alle *þat* lyuen & trowen me
Deed shul þei neuer be
Trowestou þis she seide ȝee þo
I trowe þis & more also
Þat þou art goddes owne sone
Comen among vs for to wone
Martha sorweful & sory
Tolde to hir sister mary
And in hir ere gon she rowne
And seide crist is comen to towne
Do þe to speke wiþ him anoon
Vp roos mary stille as stoon
Towarde hir maistir ran she fast
Men wende she hadde ben a gast
When*n*e men say hir *þat* bi stood
Ren*n*onde as she were wood
Witeþ hit of mony mon
Þe teres bi hir chekes ron
To hir bro*þer* graue she gas
*þer*e for to swowne þei seide alas
But Mary was in o*þer*e entent
Wiþ hir lord to speke she went
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
To him she ran on knees she fel [leaf 89]
Lord she seide I wol þe tel
My bro*þer* lazer þi frend is deed
And *þat* is to me a colde reed
hadestou lord ben *þer*e wiþ vs
Had not my bro*þer* deȝed þus
Ih*esus* bihelde hir a sterte
And had greet reuþe at his hert

TRINITY

Lazar freindes þat þar were, 14300
þai cried and mad a reuful chere.
To mari i*esus* in hir care
Mikel luue he hir sceud þar,
Q*ue*n he him-self of hir misfare,
A parti on him-seluen bare, 14305
For he wepe sarer þan þas oþer
Wit þar tua sisters for þar broþer.
Tenderli he wep, and said, 14308
"And q*ua*r haf yee his bode laid?"
"Sir," said mari, "cu*m* forth and se,
Ful mikel, lau*er*d, luued he þe.
Lau*er*d, o selcut þ*a*t es slei, 14312
þi lufand þus, qui let þou dei?"
¶ I*esus* þair waining[1] vnderstod,
Wit þaim sun to þe graue he yod,
Q*ue*n he come þar, wit-vten hon,
He bad þe graf suld be vndon, 14317
Of þe tumb tak of þe lidd,
And son his co*m*mament þai did.
þan said martha, "lau*er*d, i tru [leaf 79, col. 1]
Wormes bigi*n*nes at ete him nu.
He stinkes, for thre dais es gan 14322
Sin he was loken vnder þis stan."
þan said i*esus*, "martha, do wai,
It es na wijt i here þe sai,
Forgeten has þou son þi lare 14326
þat i þe said a littel are.
If þou wald tru, ar said i þe
þ*a*t son þou suld a selcut se, 14329
Q*ua*r-of suld rise a gret luue-word."
þe folk all gedird wit þis word,
þe lid o tumbe awai þai lift,
I*esus* he loked vnto þe lift,
Til fader his he made a bon. 14334
þe fader of heuen it herd ful son;

COTTON [1 MS. wamming]

lazar frendes atte þar were.
cried & made sary chere.
mary shewed ih*es*us in hir care.
mykil loue he kid hir þare.
wete ȝe wele wiþ-outen mare.
for þes ij. sister his hert was sare.
for he wepped sarer þan any o*þer*
wiþ *þer* ij. sister for þaire bro*þer*.
tenderly he weped & saide.
quare haue ȝe þis bodi laide
sir saide mary come forþ & se
ful mykil lorde þen loued he þe.
lorde of selcouþ þou art sley.
quy lete þou þus þi s*er*uande dey.
¶ ih*es*us þaire mening[1] vnderstode.
wiþ ham vn-to þe graf he ȝode.
quen he come þare wiþ-outen hone
he bad þe graf sulde be vndone
of þe toumbe take of þe lid.
& sone his comaundement þai did.
þen saide martha as I. trow.
wormys has eten of him now.
he smellis for iiij. dayes ar gane
syn he was lokin vnder a stane
þen saide ih*es*us martha do way [leaf 66]
hit is na witte I. here þe say.
fo[r]-ȝeten has þou sone þe lare.
þat I. saide þe riȝt lange are.
if þou walde þus saide I. þe.
þat sone þou sulde a selcouþ se.
suche dedis as comis of a grete lorde
þe folk alle geddered wiþ þis worde
¶ þe lid of þat toumbe a-way he lift
ih*es*us him loked vn-to þe lift.
vn-til his fader he made a bone.
& he hit herde squiþe sone

FAIRFAX

Lazar freindes þat þar ware, 14300
þai crid and made a reuful chere.
I*esus* to mari in hir care
Mekil luue he scheued þare, 14303
Quen he him-self of hir misfare
A parti on him-seluen bare,
For he wepe sarer þan þas oþ*er*
wid þir tua sistris for þair broþ*er*.
Tendirli he wepe, and said, 14308
"Quare haue ȝe nu his bodi laid?"
"Sir," said mari, "cum forth and se,
Ful mekil, lau*er*d, loued he þe. 14311
Lau*er*d, of selcuth þ*at* es sley, [col. 2]
þi luuand þus, qui lete þu hi*m* dey?"
I*esus* þair waining vnþ*er*stude,
wid þam to þe graue he ȝode. 14315
Quen he come þar, widvte*n* hone,
He bad þe graue suld be vndone,
Of þe tumbe take of þe lidd, 14318
And sone his comandment þai did.
þan said martha, "lauerd, i trou,
wormes bigines at ete hi*m* nou. 14321
He stinkes, for thre dais er gane
Siþen he was loke here vnd*er* stane."
Þan said i*esus*, "martha, do wai,
It es na witt i here þe sai, 14325
Forgetin has þu sone þi lare
þat i þe said a littel ere.
If þu wold trou, are said i þe
þ*at* sone þu suld a selcuth se, 14329
Quarof suld rise a gret leue-word."
þe folk all gadrid wid þis word,
þe lidd of tumb a-wai þai lifte,
And i*esus* loked vnto þe kiste, 14333
And tille his faþ*er* he made a bone.
þe fad*er* of heuen it herd ful sone,

GÖTTINGEN

Lazares frendes þ*at* þ*er*e were
Cryed & made reuþeful chere
Ih*esus* to mary in hir wo
Muchel loue shewed he þo
When*n*e he wolde of his misfare
A party on him self he bare
He wepte sorer þen any oþ*er*e
Wiþ þo two sistres for her broþ*er*e
Tenderly he wepte & seide
Where haue ȝe his body leide
Sir seide Marye com and se
Ful muchel lord loued he þe
Lord of selcouþes so sleȝe
þi louer þus why letestou deȝe
Ih*esus* he weyment vndirstode
Wiþ hem to þ*at* graue he ȝode
When*n*e he þ*er*e coom also soone
He bad þe graue to ben vndone
Of þe tou*m*be take of þe lid
Soone his com*m*au*n*dement þei did
Martha seide lord I trow
wormes bigynne to ete him now
He stynkeþ for þre dayes is gone
þ*at* he was leide vndir stone
Ih*esus* seide Martha dowey
Hit is no witt I here þe sey
Forȝeten hastou soone þi lore
þ*at* I þe tauȝte a litil to fore
If þou wolt leue I seide þe
Soone shuldestou selcouþe se
Wherof shal greet loue word bene
þe folke to gider gedered to sene
þe graue lid awey þei kist
And ih*esus* loked into þe chest
To his fadir he made a bone
And he him herde also soone

TRINITY

"Honurd be þou, fader, eu*er* and oft,
Wit angels þine þar vp olof[t], 14337
þi sun þe thankes þou dun has send
Of þe an haligast es kend.
Fader, i wat i am o þe,
And an ar we þou all thre; 14341
I haf tan flexs emang mine aun,
And þof i am noght wit þam knaun.
I will all wijt for q*ua*t resun
þ*a*t þou has sent me hider dun, 14345
And has thoru me þi mightes spred,
Q*ua*r-wit þ*a*t i am luued and dred
I will all wijt þ*a*t here ar stade."
"Lazar," wit þis, "cu*m* forth!" he badd,
On lazaro he gaf a cri, 14350
þ*a*t all it herd þ*a*t stod him bi.
At his bidding he ras on-nan,
He þ*at* ligand þar war in stan, 14353
In windingclath als he was wonden,
Bath fete and hand þar was he bu*n*den.
"Louses him nu," he said, "for-qui
I wat he liues nu witterli." 14357
þe folk said, þ*a*t þare stode e-mid,
"Mikel frenscip has þou him kidd."
Fra þ*a*t dai forth tor war to tell
þe folk þ*a*t foluand to ie*s*u fell. 14361
¶ Son ou*er*al þis tiþand ras
O lazar þ*a*t vpraisid was,
I hop ferrer þ*a*t it was rijf
þan it was forwit of his lijf. 14365
þir signes þ*a*t yee haf herd her, [col. 2]
Yee aght, lauerdings, in hert to bere;
Yee herd neu*er* nan slic, i wene,
For q*ua*t þat selli suilk has sene,
Do crepels gan, þe blind haf sight,
Mesels þ*a*t war drerili dight, 14371

COTTON

honoured be þou fader euer & oft
wiþ þine angels vp a-loft.
wiþ þis an angel doun he sende.
þe hali gaste wiþ him he kende.
fader þou wate I. am of þe
& ȝet an ar we alle þre
we haue tane flesshe a-mo*n*g my awe*n*
& ȝet wiþ ham am I. noȝt knawen.
I wille alle wite for quat resoun.
þat þou has sende me hidd*er* dou*n*.
þou has in me þi miȝtis spred.
quar-wiþ þat I. am loued & dred.
¶ I. wille al wete þat here ar stad
lazar wiþ þis come forþ he bad.
on lazarou*n* he gaf a cry.
þat alle herde atte stode him by.
& wiþ þat he ras on-nane.
he þat liand was in stane.
In winding' claþ he was wondyn.
baþ fete & hende þen was he bundi*n*.
¶ louses him he saide for-quy.
I. wate he liuis now wit*er*li.
þe folk' sagħ al ware þai noȝt hid
saide mikil loue has he him kid.
[[1] ffro that forthħ for muche wele
There folowid' Ihesu folk' fuħ fele]
Sone ou*er*al þis tiþande ras. [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
of lazar þat rescowed was.
now was hit mare knawen & rife
þen hit was be-fore of his life.
þ*er* signes þat ȝe haue herde here.
ȝou agħ alle to halde ham dere.
ne herde ȝe neu*er* nane suche I. wene
sa many miraclis be-fore haue bene
criplis ga and blinde haue siȝt.
mesels þat ware dreri diȝt.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
"Honurd be þu, fad*er*, euer and ofte,		Honoured be þou fadir ofte
wid angelis þine vp on-lofte,	14337	Wiþ þine au*n*gels vp on lofte
þi sun þe thankes þu dune has send		þi son þe þonkeþ þou dou*n* hast sende
Of þe and hali gast es kend.		Of þe holy goost is kende
Faþ*er* i wat i am of þe,		Fadir I woot I am of þe
And ane þan er we all thre;	14341	And oon are we alle þre
I haue tane fless her*e* em*an*ge mine aue*n*,		Flesshe haue I take among myne owen
And i am noght wid þaim knaue*n*.		And ȝitt am I not wiþ hem knowen
I will all witt for quat resune	14344	I wol alle wite for what resou*n*
þ*at* þu has sent me hider dune,		þat þou hast sende me hidur dou*n*
And thoru me þi mightes spred,		Þourȝe me þi myȝtes to be spred
Quar-wid i am luued and dred	14347	Wherfore I am loued & dred
I will all witt þ*at* here er stadd."		I wol þ*at* alle witen þ*at* here ben stad
wid "lazar, come forth!" he badd,		Lazar wiþ þ*at* com forþ he bad
On lazarim he gaue a cri, [leaf 97, col. 1]		On lazar he ȝaf suche a cry
þ*at* all it herd þ*at* stod him bi.		þ*at* alle herde þat stood him by
At þis bidding he ras on-nane,	14352	At his biddyng he roos a none
He þ*at* liggand was in stane,		He þ*at* liggynge was in stone
In windi*n*g clath als he was wonde*n*,		In wyndyng clooþ as he was wou*n*den
Heued and fete bath was bunde*n*.		Heed & feet boþe bounden
"Lous him nu," he said, "forqui,		Louse him now he seide for-why
I wate he liues nu witterli."	14357	I woot he lyueþ witterly
þe folk said, þ*at* þar stod emidd,		þe folke seide þ*at* stood amydde
"Mekil treuth has þu him kidd."		Muchel trouþe hastou him kidde
Fra þ*at* dai forth tore was to tell		Fro þ*at* day forþ for mychel wele
þe folk þ*at* foluand i*esus* fell.	14361	þ*er*e folewed ih*es*u folke ful fele
Sone ou*er*all þis tiþand ras		¶ Soone ou*er* al þis tiþing ras
Of lazar þ*at* resusced was,		þ*at* lazar þus areysed was
I hope þ*at* ferrer was it rijf		I trowe hit were furþ*er* rif
þan it was forwid of his lijf.	14365	þen was bifore of his lif
þe signes þ*at* ȝe haff herd here,		þe signes þ*at* ȝe haue herde in fere
ȝe au, lau*er*[d]inges, hertli to here;		ȝe owe lordynges hertly to here
Herd ȝe neu*er* nane suilk, i wene,		Suche oþ*er*e herde ȝe neuer I wene
For qua þ*at* selli suilk has sene,	14369	For who shulde suche wondres sene
Do creplis gang, þe blind haue sight;		Make crupeles goo & blynde haue siȝt
[.		[. . . . .

To hele sua mani a reuful wight;
Q*ua* dred ne troud noght his might,
Ne heild noght wel þe reuel o right,
I sai þ*a*t þai war maledight, 14375
And namli þaa þ*a*t has ben bun
Q*ue*n he vpraised lazarum.
Bot Iuus þ*a*t war fell and fals,
þ*a*t aght him mensk and wirscip als,
Als he þat born was o þair kin, 14380
And mast for þaim he com to win.
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]

to hele sa many a reuful wiȝt
qua truly trawes noȝt his miȝt
c*er*tauli me þink in siȝt
if he be dampned is nane vn-riȝt.
& nameli þa þat þ*er* was bou*n*.
quen he vpraised lazarou*n*.
bot iewes þat ware fikil & fals
þat aȝt him mensk & worshepe als.
for he was borne of þaire kyn.
& maste for ham he come to wyn.
heyuen blis if þai wele did.
& liste frenshepe til him þai kid.

[*The Obstinacy and Contrariousness of the Jews.*]

¶ þir werkes þ*a*t he wroght o gode
þe Iues menged in þair mode, 14385
þar-for þai consail þam omang
Oþer him for to hefd or hang.
His gode werkes ai to þaim war
O soru bot kindling and care,
A soruful red fra þan tok þai, 14390
Wath it was to do or sai.
Ful deueli war þai Iuus thra,
þair blisced laue*r*d for to sla,
þair aun laue*r*d sua ful o blis, 14394
And þ*a*t sua helpand was til his,
Sa mighti meke, sa mild o mode,
Sua fre giuer of all-kin gode. 14397
¶ It es, laue*r*dinge*s*, als we wat,
Vr for-eldres þe bible wrat,
God luued þe Iuus lang beforn
þat his suet sun was born, 14401
And mikel luue to þaim has don,
And liuerd þaim fra pharaon,
Fra pharaon þ*a*t was sa strang
þat þam in seruage held lang. 14405

COTTON

Þer werkis þat he wroȝt sa gode.
þe iewes menked in þaire mode.
& toke a counsaile ham amange.
au*þer* him to heued or hange.
his gode werkis ay til ham ware
for doute of dede walde þai noȝt spare
a sorouful rede fra þen toke þai
my hert is sare hit for to say.
ful wikked ware þ*er* iewes & þra.
þaire blessed lorde þai þoȝt to sla.
þaire awen lorde sa ful of blis.
& atte sa helpand was til his
sa miȝti meke sa milde of mode.
squa fre giuer of alkin fode.
Hit is lording*us* wele ȝe wate.
our for-eldres þe bible wrate
god loued þe iewes lange be-forne
þat his squete sone was borne.
& mikil loue til ham was done
how he deliuered ham fra pharaon.
he was a wikked man & st*r*ange
& in bondage helde ham lange

FAIRFAX

. . *no gap in Göttingen & Laud MSS.*]
Qua dred ne trus noght his might,
Ne þair trouth wold hald right,
I sai þ*a*t þai war maledight, 14375
And namli þas þ*a*t has bene bune
Quen he vpraisid lazarune.
Bot Iuus, þ*a*t war bath fell and fals,
þ*a*t au him menske and worschip als,
Als he þ*a*t born was of þair kin, 14380
And mast he come for þai*m* to win.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Who so loueþ hi*m* not is maledi3t
And namely þat were þ*e*re nere [leaf 89, back]
when*n*e he vp roos sir lazere
þese iewes þat ben felle & fals
þei owe him worshepe & mekenes als
As he þ*a*t born̄ was of her kyn
And moost coom he hem to wyn
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[*The Obstinacy and Contrariousness of the Jews.*]

Þir werkes þ*a*t crist wroght gode
Menged þe Iuus in þair mode,
þar-for þa consailed þai*m* emang 14386
Him ouþ*er* forto heued or hang.
His gode werkes ai to þai*m* ware
Bot soru and kindling of care,
A sorful rede fra þan tok þay, 14390
wat it was to do or say.
Ful deueli war þa iuus thra, [col. 2]
þair blisced lau*er*d forto sla,
þair auen lau*er*d sua ful of blis, 14394
And þat sua helpand was till his,
Sua mighti meke, sua mild of mode,
Sua fre giuer of ilkin god.
It es, lauerdinges, als we wate, 14398
vr for-eldris þe bibel wrate,
God luued þe iuus lang biforn
þ*a*t his suete sun was born,
And mekil luue to þaim had done,
And liured þaim fra pharaon, 14403
Fra pharaon þ*a*t was sua strang
þ*a*t þai*m* in seruage held sua lang.

GÖTTINGEN

þese werkes þ*a*t crist wrou3te gode
Menged þo iewes in her mode
þ*er*fore þei cou*n*seled hem amonge
Him for to hede or honge
His gode werkes to hem not ware
But sorwe & kyndelyng of care
A sorweful reed fro þen*n*e toke þey
What hit was I wol 3ou sey
Ful deuelly were þo iewes þro
Her blessed lord for to slo
Her owne lord ful of blis
þ*a*t so helpful was to his
So my3ty meke & mylde of mode
So fre 3yuere of alle gode
¶ Lordyngis alle wel we wote
Oure eldres þe bibel wrote
God loued þe iewes longe biforn
þ*a*t his swete son was born
Muche loue had he to hem done
Delyuered hem fro pharaone
Fro pharao þ*a*t was so stronge
þ*a*t helde hem in seruage so longe

TRINITY

He sent a man þam for to ledd, 14406
Fra amang þat cursed ledd,
Moyses þe ald it was his nam,
He led þaim thoru þe see fame;
þis moyses was þair for-leder, 14410
And drund þe king, wit all his her.
In wildirnes wit-vten suinc
Bath he fand þam mete and drinc,
þar he þa*m* fedd wit angel mete, [lf 79, bk, col. 1]
And o mani bale þam bete. 14415
Mikel luue can he þam scau,
Wit moyses he sent þam lau,
And liuerd þam o mikel wa,
For þai had mani felun faa. 14419
And heled þar bath dumb and def,
And did þe wand bere flur and lef,
þat aaron him-self bar,
Als i haf teld yow forwit ar. 14423
And openli þaim forwit hete,
Thoru þe muth o sere p*ro*phete,
þat he suld flexs take o þair kin,
For to ranscun wit adam sin. 14427
And q*ue*n þai asked saul to king,
He gaf þaim freli þair asking.
And siþen king dauid thoro chesing,
þ*a*t slogh golias wit his sling; 14431
And efter him king salamon;
And þe land of his p*ro*mission
Hight he þam in to won.
And þar a-pon he sent his sun 14435
In erth be born, þe soth to tell,
To ranscu*n* all þat yode to hell;
And troud noght yeit þaa felun
þat þam tald rightwis sy[m]eon,
Of him þat he in handes bare, 14440
Bot eu*er* mistrud mar and mar,

COTTON

he sende moises ham to lede
fra amang' þat cursed thede
moyses was man of gode name.
he led ham þorou þe see fame.
þis moises was þaire leder þen
& drounned þe king' wiþ al his men.
¶ In wildernes wiþ-outen squink'
baþ he fande ham mete & drink'
of many bale he did ham bete.
& fande ham wiþ angel mete.
he loued ham wele þat many sagh̄.
& wiþ moises he sende ham lagh̄.
& deliuered ham of mikil wa.
for þai had many a felou*n* fa.
& heled ham baþ doumbe & defe
& made þe wande bere flour & lefe
þat aaron him-seluen bare. [leaf 66, back]
als in þis boke I. talde ȝou are.
& openli he dide ham hete.
þorou þe mouþ of sere p*ro*phete.
þat he sulde flesshe take of þaire kin
for til raunsou*n* adam syn.
& quen þai asked saule to king'
he graunted ham freli þaire asking'
& siþin king' dauid þorou chesing'
slogh̄ golias wiþ his sling'.
& efter him his sone salamon.
& þe lande of p*ro*miscion.
heȝt he ham in for to wone.
& þ*er*-a-pon he sette his sone.
in erþ be borne þe soþ to telle.
to ransou*m* alle atte ȝode to helle.
& ȝet trawed noȝt þa fals felou*n*.
on him quen he was sende dou*n*.
alle if he woned amang' ham þare.
nauþ*er* liued þai him ne his lare.

FAIRFAX

He sent a man þai*m* forto lede, 14406
Fra emang þ*a*t cursed lede,
Moyses it was his name,
He ledd þai*m* thoru þe se fame;
þis moyses was þair leder, 14410
And drouned þe king wid al his here.
In wildrenes widvten suink
Bath he fand þai*m* mete and drinck,
þat he þaim fedd wid angel mete,
And of mani bale he þai*m* bett. 14415
Mekil luue gan he þai*m* schau,
wid moyses he sent þai*m* lau,
And liurd þaim of mekil wa,
For þai had mani felun fa. 14419
And helid bath dumb and deff,
And did þe wand bere bath flour a*n*d lef,
þ*a*t aron him-seluen bare;
Als i haue tald ȝu forwid are. 14423
And opinli þaim for-wid hete,
Thoru þe might of sir p*ro*phete,
þ*a*t he suld flesse take of þair kin,
Forto ransu*n* adam sin. 14427
And quen þa asked saul to king,
He gaue þaim freli þair asking.
And als king dauid wid chesing, [leaf 97, back, col. 1]
þ*a*t sclou golias wid his scling;
And efter him king salamon; 14432
And þe land of pr[o]mission
Hight he þaim in forto won.
And þar-apon he sent his sun
In erd be born, þe soth to tell, 14436
To ranson all þ*a*t ȝode to hell;
And ȝeit troud noght þaa felun
þat þaim tald rightwis symiou*n*,
Of him þ*a*t he in handes bare, 14440
Bot eur mistroud mar and mare,

GÖTTINGEN

He sende a mon hem to lede
Fro þ*a*t ilke cursed sede
Moyses was þe mon*n*es nome
He ladde hem þourȝe þe see fome
Whil moyses was her ledere
þe kyng was drowned & al his gere
In wildernes wiþoute*n* swynk
Boþe god fonde hem mete & drynk
Of au*n*gels fode had þei greet met
And of mony bales hem bet
Muche loue gon he hem shawe
And by moyses sende hem lawe
He delyuered hem of muchel wo
For þei had mony felou*n* foo
He heled boþe dou*m*be & deef
And dude þe ȝerde bere boþe floure & leef
þ*a*t aaron him self bere
As I tolde ȝou biforn here
And openly to hem bihete
By mony a noble p*ro*phete
He wolde take flesshe of her kyn
For to rau*m*son Adames syn
When*n*e þei asked saul to kyng
Frely he ȝaf hem her askyng
And aftir dauid wiþ chesyng
þ*a*t golias slowȝe wiþ his slyng
Aftir salomon kyng of toun
And aftir þe lond of p*ro*missioun
He hette hem inne for to wone
And þen*n*e sent to hem his sone
On erþe to be born we telle
To rau*m*sou*n* alle þ*a*t ȝede to helle
ȝit leued not þo felou*n*s
þ*a*t symeon tolde in his sarmou*n*s
Of him þ*a*t he in hondes bare
But eu*er* mys trowyng þei ware

TRINITY

Quen he him-self emang þam kidd,
And mani fair meracles did; 14443
Als was be-for þe architricline,
Quen he þe water turnd in-to wine:
And o ten men þat war mesell, 14446
þat he gaf til ilkan þair hele;
O lazar þat ded was alsua,
þat he raisid, and oþer maa;
And of a man þat was vnfere 14450
Mar forsoth þan thritti yere;
And als of oþer mani sere,
þe teind i mai not recken here.
Ne he þam gaf na noþer task 14454
Bot al at haf þat þai wald ask,
þe mar to þaim þat he him bedd
þe faster ai þai fra him fledd, 14457
Bot al þat he wit luue þam soght,
Enentis þe Iuus al was for noght.
¶ Ai quar þai war ful enwius, [col. 2]
And to þaim-self contraius, 14461
And again þair aun writt,
þat þai wald noght trou on it.
þai said þat crist suld ta manhede
Of a maiden and of þair sede, 14465
Ne yeitt wald þai not vnderstand
Quen him baptis Ion wit his hand,
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
And said "your sauueur es yon."
Bot yeit þai troud noght sant Ihon,
Ne for noght he cuth do or sai, 14472
Moght he þam bring to right way.
Ne for na signe þat did ihesu,
Moght þam bring right trouth to tru.
Bot for his god dedis ilkan,
Oft þai on him soght to scam, 14477

COTTON

quen he him-self amang' ham kid
& many faire miraclis did.
als was be-for þe architridin.
he turned þe water in-to wine.
& of x. men þat ware mesel.
how he gaf ilk-a man his hele.
of lazar þat was dede al-squa.
how he him raised & oþer ma.
& of a man þat was vnfere
mare þen viij. & xxx. ȝere.
& als of oþer many sere
þe tende I. may noȝt rekkin here.
& he ham gaf nane oþer taske.
bot alle to haue atte þai wald' ask'
& ay þe mare he til ham bed.
ay þe faster fra him þai fled.
bot alle þat he wiþ loue ham soȝt
alle þe iewes sette atte noȝt.
¶ A quat þai ware en-vius.
& til þaire self contrarius
& agayne þaire awen writte.
ȝet walde þai noȝt traw on hitte.
þat saide atte criste sulde take manhede
of a mayden wiþ-out mannys sede.
ne ȝet walde þai noȝt vnderstande
quen Iohn baptist wiþ his hande.
baptist crist in flume iordan.
ȝet saide þai siþen þat he was nane
ȝet þai trawed noȝt saint Iohn.
quen he saide our sauiour is Ione
for noȝt atte he cowde do or say.
muȝt he bring' ham in-to way.
ne for na signe muȝt do ihesu
walde þai noȝt a-pon him trow.
for his gode dedis þat he did ham
oft þai soȝt him wiþ shame.

FAIRFAX

Quen he him-self ema*ng* þai*m* kidd,
And mani a fair miracle did; 14443
Als was bifor þe architricline,
Quen he turned þe wat*er* in-to wine:
And of ten men þat war mesele,
þat he gaue ilkane þair hele; 14447
Of lazar þat was dede alsua,
þat he raised, and oþer tua;
And of a man þat was nu fere
Mar for-soth þan thretti ȝere; 14451
And als of oþer mani sere,
þe tend i mai noght recken here.
Ne he þaim gaf nan oþ*er* task 14454
Bot all to haue þat þai wold ask,
þe mar to þaim þat he him bedd
þe faster ai þai fra him fledd, 14457
Bot all þat he wid loue þaim soght,
Entent þe iuus was for noght.
A! quat þai war ful envius,
And to þaim-self ful contrarius, 14461
Again þair auen weritt,
þat þai wald noght tru on itt.
þat said þat crist suld take manhede,
Of a maide*n*e and of þair sede, 14465
Ne ȝeit wold þai noght vnþ*er*stande
Que*n* iohn hi*m* baptist wid his hand,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And said, "ȝour sarmun es ȝone." [col. 2]
And ȝeit þai troud noght sai*n*t iohn,
Ne for noght he cuth do or sai, 14472
Might he þai*m* bring to right wai.
Ne ȝeit na signe þat wroght ie*s*u,
Might þai bring right trouth to trou.
Bot for his dedis gode ilkane, 14476
Ofte þai soght him forto slane,

GÖTTINGEN

Wheno*n*e he him self among hem kud
And mony faire myracle dud
As oon biforn architriclyne
He turned watir in to wyne
And als ten men þat were mesele
To vchone he ȝaf her hele
Of lazar þat was deed also
þat he reised & oþ*er*e mo
Of a mon þat was vnfere
More for soþe þen þritty ȝere
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
þe more he to þe iewes hi*m* bedde
þe faster awey þei fledde
Alle þat he wiþ loue hem souȝt
þe iewes entent was euer nouȝt
þei were ful of enuye
To god & mon myche cont*ra*rye
Aȝeyn her owne holy writt [leaf 90]
Wolde þei not ȝitt leue on hit
þat seide c*ri*st shulde take monhede
Of a mayden of her sede
ȝitt wolde þei not vndirstonde
How Ion hi*m* baptized wiþ his honde
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And seide ȝoure saueour is þis
ȝitt leued þei hi*m* not Iwis
For nouȝt þat he coude do or say
Wolde þei not of þe riȝte way
Noon oþ*er*e signe þat dud ih*es*u
Miȝte hem bringe to trouþe trew
But for his gode dedes vchone
Ofte souȝten him to slone

TRINITY

And namlikest for þ*at* resun 14478
þ*at* he vp-raised lazarum.
Fra þat time forth þai did þair pain
þ*at* he and lazar war bath slain.
Him for þe folk þ*at* til him fell,
Lazar for he can on him spell. 14483
¶ þis cursud folk wit þair mistru
Thoght ih*es*u sla, bot þai ne wist how,
Ne þai ne wist how to bi-gin, 14486
þai said, "we most now find sum gin,
How þ*at* he mai danpned be."
Wit þis þai mad a gret semble,
Wit-in a hus was in þe tun, 14490
Of þair aun dampnaciu*n*,
Hu þai might mak þ*at* tresun,
For him wald þai tak na ransc*un*.
"He es," þai said, "sa selcut wijs,
All þe werld mon wit him rijs. 14495
All þis werld til him sal buu,
And if he liue in him sal tru;
All men o rome sal cu*m*, mai fall,
Tak vr folk and sted wit-all, 14499
And first fra vs vr lagh vs reue,
And siþen in þair seruis bileue."
At þis gedring a man þar was,
His nam was haten caifas, 14503
þair biscop was he þ*at* si-quar;
Bett*er* had him ben he neu*er* war.
Biscops war þai þan a-bute, [1 lf 80, col. 1]
Ilkan bot his tueluemoth v[te]. 14507
[1]Caiphas þan said, "godmen we wat
In gastlines i hald your stat,
Trous me and mi consail, 14510
I hope þ*at* it sal yow auail;
Yee vnderstand noght þat i
Wat, als thoru þe p*ro*pheci, 14513

COTTON

& maste I traw for þat resoun.
þat he vpraised lazaroun.
f*ra* þ*at* time forþ þai did þaire paine
þat he & lazar sulde be slayne.
him for þe folk þat til him felle
lazar for he con of him spelle.
Þis cursid folk wiþ þaire mistrow
þo3t ih*es*u sla bot þai ne wist how.
ne þai ne wiste how to be-gyn.
bot faine þai walde finde su*m* gin.
how þat he mu3t dampned be.
wiþ þis þai made a grete semble
wiþ-in a hous of þat tou*n*.
þai made þaire awen dampnaciou*n*
how þai mu3t make þat tresou*n*.
for him walde þai take na raunsou*n*
he is þai saide sa selcouþ wise.
alle þe werlde wiþ him wil rise.
al þis werlde til him wille bowe
& he liue & on him trow.
& men of rome wille come may fal.
& take our lande & putte vs out al.
& first fra us our lagh̄ reue.
& siþen in þaire seruise be-leue.
¶ Atte þis geddering a man þ*er* was
his name was calde sir caiphas
bisshop he was of þat cuntre
bett*er* him had vnborne be. [2 from Laud MS. 416]
[2Busshopp*es* were they tho alowte
Eche oon but h*is* xij monyþ owte]
cayphas saide godemen 3e wate
in gasteli þing*us* I halde 3oure state
trawes me & my consaile.
wele I. wate hit wille a-vaile.
3e vnderstande no3t alle þat I.
wate þorou þe p*ro*phecy.

FAIRFAX

And namlikest for þat resun 14478
þat he vpraisid lazarun.
Fra þat time forth þai did þair paine
þat he and lazar bath war slaine.
Iesus for þe folk þat till him felle,
Lazar for he gun of him spelle. 14483
Þir cursed folk wid þair mist[r]ou
Thoght iesu sla, bot þai ne wist hu,
Ne þai ne wist hu to begin, 14486
þai said, "we most nu find sum gin,
Hu þat he mai dampned be."
wid þis þai made a gret semble,
wid-in a hus was in þat tune, 14490
Of þair auen dampnaciune,
Hu þai might make þat tresun
For him þat wald take na ransoun.
þai said, "he es sua selcuth, i-wisse,
All þe world mon wid him rise.
All þis world till him sal bue, 14496
And if he liue in him sal true;
And men of rome sal cum, mai fall,
And tak vr sted and folk wid-all,
And first fra vs vr land vs reue, 14500
And siþen in þair seruis bileue."
At þis gedring a man þar was,
His name was haten cayphas,
þair biscop was þat siquar; 14504
Bettir had him bene he neuer ware.
Bischopis war þai þan a-boute,
Ilkane bot his twelmu[n]th vte. 14507
Caiphas said, "gode men, ȝe wıte [lf 98, col. 1]
In gastlines i hald ȝur state,
Folus me and mi consaile, 14510
I hope þat it sal ȝu a-vaile;
ȝe vnderstand noght all þat i
wat als thoru þe propheci, 14513

GÖTTINGEN

And moost ende for þat resoun
þat he vp reised lazaroun
Fro þat day þei dud hem payne
þat he & lazer boþe were slayne
Ihesus for folke þat to him felle
Lazer for he dud of him spelle
¶ þis cursed folk wiþ þis mis trow
Wolde ihesus sle but þei nust how
þei wiste not how to bigynne
þei seide we most fynde sum gynne
How þat he may dampned be
Anoon þei made a greet semble
Wiþinne an hous of þat toun
Of her owne dampnacioun
How þei miȝte þat tresoun make
Raumsoun wolde þei noon take
He is þei seide wondir wyse
Al þe world wol wiþ him rise
Al þe world to him wol bowe
And if he lyue in him trowe
And men of rome shul com may falle
And take oure place & folke wiþ alle
Furst oure lond from vs reue
And we in her seruyse to leue
At þis gederynge a mon þere was
His name was calde cayphas
Bisshop he was of þat cuntre
Bettur him were he neuer had be
Bisshopes were þei þo aboute
Vchone but his twelue moneþe oute
Cayphas seide gode men aboute ȝe wate
In goostlynes I holde ȝoure state
Folweþ me & my counsaile
And I hope hit shal avayle
ȝe vndirstonde not al þat I
Woot & knowe bi prophecy

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat a man sal in hand bitan,	14514	þat a man sal be tane
And dempt for þe folk, and slan.		& dampned for þe folk & slane.
Soth it es þ*a*t sua sal be,		like hit is als mote I. the.
þis ilk ih*e*su soth þan es he.		þis ilk ih*e*su to be he.
Dei allan for-soth he sal,	14518	dey allane for-soþ he sal.
Ar þ*a*t þe folk be perist all."		or þe folk be perist alle
[.		þai saide cayphas be noȝt a-gayne [leaf 67]
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]		for c*er*tanli he salle be slayne.
To sla i*e*su ilkan þai hight,	14522	& þ*er*-to gode couenande þai hiȝt.
And þar-to þair trouthes plight.		& iche an tille þaire trauþis pliȝt
[.		& ȝe þat wil of sorou here.
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]		halde ȝou stille & drawes nere.
¶ Cayphas spak þus in his spa,	14526	Cayphas saide[1] in þat time.
Wordes suilk and oþer maa		wordes many we may noȝt rime
O þe dede o i*e*su crist,		of þe dede of ih*e*su c*r*ist [[1] MS. þus *orig.*]
And said wel sother þan he wist,		& saide wele soþ*er* þen he wiste.
For he com for to dei wit wil,	14530	þat he sulde come to deye w*ith* wil
And sua þe p*r*ophecis to fill.		& squa þe p*r*ophecy fulfille.
Fra þan þai soght, wit-vten auu,		ȝet walde þai lette for nane agh̄
I*esu*m for to bring on dau.		ih*e*sus for til seche & dragh̄.
I*esus* will duell nu na lang*er*	14534	ih*e*sus wil dwelle na langer þere
þar þai mai him se or here,		as þai mai him se or here.
A quil in effrem dueld he es,—		a quile in effrem dwelled he is
A cite bi a wildernes,—		in a cite bi a wildernes
He duelles wit his disciplis þar,	14538	he dwelled wiþ his disciplis þare
He wat þe Iuus wil him for-far,		he wate þe iewes wil hi*m* for-fare
If þai moght hand a-pon him lai,		if þai muȝt hand a-pon him lay.
Bot yeit was noght co*m*men þ*a*t dai		bot ȝet was co*m*myn noȝt day.
þ*a*t he him wald to ded be don,	14542	þat he walde to dede be done
þof it was cu*m*mand efter son.		bot hit is comande ofter sone.
þir Iues þ*a*t him hild in strijf,		wiþ iew*us* þat him hated in strife
þai hatted na man mare on lijf,		þai loued na man les on life.
His disciplis þan war ful waa,	14546	¶ his disciplis was þan ful wa.
þat þair maist*er* was hated sua,		þat he sulde be hated squa.
Namlik o þaim þat he		nameli of ham þat he.
Suld serued mast and luued be.	14549	sulde serued maste & loued be.

þat a man sal in hand be tane,	14514	A mon shal in honde be take	
And dampned for þe folk, and slane.		Dampned & deed for pepul sake	
Soth it es þ*at* sua sal be,		Soþ hit is þus shal hit be	
þis ilk i*es*u þan es he.		þis ilke ih*esus* þis is he	
Dei allane for-soth he sall,	14518	Deȝe alone*for soþe he shalle	
Are þ*at* þe folk be perist all."		Ar þe folke shulde perisshe alle	
[.		[.	
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	
To sla i*es*u ilkane þai hight,	14522	To sle ih*es*u alle þei hiȝt	
And þar-to þai þair trouthes plight.		And þ*er*to þ*er*e trouþes pliȝt	
[.		[.	
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	
Caiphas spac þus his spa,	14526	¶ Cayphas spake þ*er*e þo	
wordis suilk and oþ*er* ma		þese wordes and oþ*er*e mo	
Of þe dede of i*es*u crist,		Of ih*esus* deþ as I ȝou tel	
And said wel sothyer þa*n* he wist,		And seide þ*at* he wiste wel	
For he come to dei wid will,	14530	þ*at* he coom to deye wiþ wille	
And sua þe p*ro*phecijs to fulfill.		And so p*ro*phecies to fulfille	
Fra þan þai soght, widvten aw,		Fro þen*ne* þei souȝte wiþouten awe	
I*es*u forto bring of daw.		Ih*es*u for to brynge of dawe	
I*es*u will duell nu na lang*er*	14534	Ih*es*u wolde no lenger be	
þar þai mai him se oþ*er* here,		þ*er*e þei myȝte him here or se	
A quile in effrem duelland he es,—		In effrem he dwelt þ*at* tide	
A cite bi a wildrenes,—	14537	A cite a wildernes bisyde	
He duellis wid his disciplis þare,		Wiþ his disciples dwelt he þare	
He wate þe Iuus wile him for-fare,		He wiste þe iewes wolde hi*m* forfare	
If þai might hand apon him lai,	14540	If þei myȝte hond on hi*m* lay	
Bot ȝeit was noght comen þ*at* dai		But ȝit was not comen þe day	
þ*at* he him wold to dede be done,		þ*at* he wolde to deþe be done	
Bot it wa comand aftir sone.		But hit was comynge aftir soone	
þir iuus þ*at* him held in strijf,	14544	þese iewes dud euer wiþ hi*m* stryue	
þai na man mar in lijf,		No men more þ*at* were in lyue	
His desciplis þai war ful wa,		His disciples were ful wo	
þat þair maistir was hated sua,		þ*at* her maystir was hated so	
Namli of þaim þ*at* he	14548	Namely of hem þat he	[leaf 90, back]
Suld serued mast and luued be.		Shulde moost serued & loued haue be	

"I haue," he said, "yow chosen tuelue,
þe tuelfd it es þe find him-selfe."
þis was bi him he þaim for-tald 14552
Thoru q*ua*m he wist he suld be sald,
þ*a*t was sir Iudas scarioth,
Of alle him fell þe werst lot.
In effraym dueld he a stunde, 14556
And þeþen-ward son can he funde;
Lang dueld he noght in þ*a*t contre, [col. 2]
Bot went him in-to galilee;
þe land o Iude he has for-born, 14560
For þar þai hafe his ded forsuorn.
þan heild þe Iuus in þair cite
A fest man clepes cenophe,
Disciplis said þan to i*es*u 14564
þir wordes i sal tell yow;
"Sir, do þe heþen into Iude,
þar men þi werc mai open se;
To iurselem rede we þou wende, 14568
For þar es co*m*mu*n*li þi freind,
þe freindes þou has our-q*ua*r,
We wat mast q*ua*t er þai þar
þair fest es nu, gan we sir þan, 14572
For þider gas ful mani man.
It es na skil þ*a*t þou wit-drau,
Bot bedd þe forth þe men to knau,
If þou will haf þi werckes kydd,
þou agh þe drau þe folk emid, 14577
þat þai þe bath mai se and here,
And luue þe for þi signes sere.
þe man wil luue-word haf in nede
Baldli forth he most him bede." 14581
¶ I*esus* said, "freindes, yee wat it noght,
Anoþer thing es in mi thoght,
þe werld i wat hates noght yow,
It hates me, forsoth, yee tru, 14585

COTTON

I haue he saide chosin ȝou xij.
& an of ȝou is þe deuel hi*m*-selue
þis bi him for-soþ he talde
þorou q*ua*m he was boȝt & salde.
þat was sir Iudas scariot.
quar-fore he felle in hel-potte
In effrem dwelled c*r*ist a stounde
& siþen toke his way to founde
he went him out of þat cuntree
in-to þe lande of galilee.
In þe lande of Iude was he borne
& þ*er* þai haue his dede squorne.
þen helde þe iewes in þaire cite
a feste men callis cenophe.
his disciplis saide to ihe*s*u
þes wordes þat I. salle telle ȝou.
¶ Sir do ȝou now in-to Iude
þat men ȝour werkis m[a]y opynli se
to ier*usal*em I. rede þou wende.
for þai ar co*m*muneli þi frende.
þe frendis þou has aure-quare
wele wate we qua þai are.
þaire feste is now go we sir þan.
for þidder gas sa many a man.
hit is na skil þou þe wiþ-draw.
bot bede þe forþ þe men to knaw.
if þou wil haue þi werkis kid
dragh̄ þe to þe folk amyd.
atte þai may þe se & here.
& loue þe for þi signes sere.
þe mon þat loue wil haue in nede.
baldeli moste he him forþ bede.
Ihesus saide frendis wate ȝe noȝt
a-noþ*er* þing is in my þoȝt.
þe werlde I. wate hatis noȝt ȝou.
hit hatis me for-soþ ȝe trow.

FAIRFAX

[1] "I haue," he said, "ȝu chosin tuelue,
þe tuelf it es þe feind him-self." [1 col. 2]
þis bi him he þaim for-tald 14552
Thoru qua*m* he wist he suld be sald,
þat was sir iudas scarioth,
Of all him fell þe werst loth.
In effrem duellid he a stound, 14556
And þeþen sone gan he fou*n*d;
Lang duellid he noght in þ*a*t cu*n*tre,
Bot went him into galile;
þe land of iude he has forborn, 14560
For þar þai had his dede al suorn.
þan held þe iuus in þair cite
A fest me clepes cenophe,
Desciplis said þan to ie*s*u 14564
þir wordis þ*a*t i sal tell ȝuu;
"Sir, do þe heþen into iude,
þar men þi werke mai opin se;
To ierusalem rede we ȝu wend, 14568
For þar es comuneli ȝur freind,
þe freindes þ*a*t we haue ouþerquar,
we quat mast quat þai er þar.
þair fest es nu, sir, go we þan, 14572
For didir gas sua mani man.
It es na skil þu þe wid-drau,
Bot bede þe forth þe men to knau,
If þu wil haue þi werkis kidd, 14576
þu suld þe drau þe flolk emidd,
þat þai ma bath þe se and here,
And luue þe for þi signes sere.
þe man þ*a*t will loue-word haue i*n* nede
Baldly forth he suld him bede." 14581
I*esus* said, "freindes, ȝe wat it noght,
Anoþ*er* þing es in mi thoght,
þe world i wate hates noght ȝu,
It hatis me, for-soth, ȝe trou, 14585

GÖTTINGEN

¶ I haue seide crist chosen ȝou twelue
þe twelþe is þe deuel him selue
þis bi him þen*n*e he hit tolde
By whom he wiste to be solde
þat was Iudas Scarioth
Of alle fel him worst lot
In effrem he dwelte a stou*n*de
þen*n*es soone gon he fou*n*de
He dwelt not longe in þ*a*t cuntre
But went him in to galile
þe londe of Iude he had forborn
For þ*er*e þei hadde his deþ sworn
þen*n*e helde þe iewes in her cuntre
A feest men clepeþ cenophe
þe disciples seide ih*e*su dere
þese wordes þat ȝe shul here
Sir do þe hennes in to Iude
þ*er*e men þi werkes may open se
To ierusalem we rede ȝe wende
For þ*er*e ben comynly ȝoure frende
Of any frenshepe elles where
We woot moost are þei þere
Her feest is now go we þon
For þider gooþ mony mon
Hit is not skil þou þe wiþdrawe
But bide þe forþ to men to knawe
If þou wolt haue þi werkes kidde
þou most þe drawe þe folk*e* amydde
þ*a*t þei may þe se and here
And loue þe for þi signes sere
He þ*a*t loue word wol haue in nede
Bodily forþ he mot him bede
Frendes seide ih*e*su ȝe woot nouȝt
Anoþ*er* þing is in my þouȝt
þe world I woot hateþ not ȝou
Hit hateþ me forsoþe now

TRINITY

Me and alsua mi werckes all, 14586
And all þat to mi trouth will fall.
It can noght hate yow witerli,
Bot me it hates na selli,
For it wat neu*er* q*uat* i am, 14590
And of it spec me mikel scam,
I of it and it o me,
Ne mai na luue bi-tuix vs be.
Ga yee to fest, for sua yee do, 14594
Haf i na tome at ga þar-to,
Haf i na tome þider to fare,
For quom me luuand haue i þar."
¶ þai went allan, þai left him þus,
And p*ri*ueli þam folud i*esus*, 14599
He folud þam priueli vn-sene,
For wald he noght haf knaun bene
Noþer wit þe Iuus ne wit his aun,
Wald he noght þ*at* [1]sith be knaun.
He wist forwit þe Iues suar [lf 80, bk, col. 1]
þat þai suld him na langar spar, [1 MS. fith]
þaa feluns þat wald he war slain
ȝern efter i*esu*m can þai frain. 14607
Als witteles men sli lare þai lete,
"Q*ua*r es nu," said þai, "þis p*ro*phete?
Quider es he cu*m*men, nu, he þ*at* wis,
Nu sal he sceu vs his maistris." 14611
At þe port o salamon
Cum vr lau*er*d in-to þe tun,
þar he fand forwit him bun
Mani Iuus þat war felun, 14615
Wit þaa vn-meke þar was he mett,
And son wit þam he was vmsett,
þar bigan þai for to rute 14618
And for to gadir him a-bute,
Allan i*esus* þaim stod emid,
Keneli to him þai resun did. 14621

COTTON

me & alsqua my werkis alle.
& alle þat to ani trauþ wil falle
hit hatis ȝou noȝt wet*er*li
bot me hit hatis & na selly.
for hit wate neu*er* quat I. am.
& of hit speke I. mykil shame.
I. of hit & hit of me.
ne may na loue be-twix vs be.
ga ȝe to þe feste & squa ȝe do.
haue I. na tome to ga þ*er*-to.
haue I. na tome þidd*er* to fare
for na wele louande haue I. þare
Þai went ham forþ & laft him þus
& p*ri*uely folowed ih*es*us
he folowed ham p*ri*uali vnsene
ne walde he noȝt knawen bene
nauþ*er* wiþ iewes ne wiþ his awen.
kepped he noȝt for to be knawen.
he wiste be-fore þe iewes square
þai walde him na lang*er* spare
þa felou*n*s þat walde haue hi*m* slain.
ȝorne ofter ih*es*u con þai frayne.
als witles men madli þai lete
& quat is ih*es*us þis p*ro*phete.
quidder is he co*m*myn now he þ*at* wise
now salle he shaw his maistrise
¶ atte þe porte of salamou*n*
come our lorde in-to þe tou*n*
quat he fande be-for him bou*n*
many iewes ful of feloun. [2 leaf 67, back]
[2]¶ wiþ þa vnmeke sone was he mette.
& sone wiþ ham he was vmbesette.
þar be-gan þai for to route.
& for to geddir him a-boute.
allane ih*es*us ham stode amid.
kindeli to resou*n* þai him did.

FAIRFAX

Me and mine werkes all, 14586
And all þat to mi trouth will fall.
I can noght hate ȝu witerli, [leaf 98, back, col. 1]
Bot me it hates na selli,
For it wat neu*er* quat i am, 14590
And of it spec i mekil scham,
I of it and it of me,
Mai na luue bituix vs be.
Ga ȝe to fest, for sua ȝe do, 14594
Haue i na tome at ga þar-to,
Haue i na tome nu deþir fare,
For quone me louand haf i þare."
Þai went allane, and left hi*m* þus,
And p*ri*veli þaim folud i*esus*, 14599
He folud þai*m* p*ri*ueli vnsene,
wold he noght haue knauen bene
Nouþ*er* wid iuus ne wid his auen,
wold he noght þ*at* sith be knauen.
He wist forwid þe iuus suare, 14604
þat þai suld him no lang*er* spare,
þa feluns þ*at* wald he war slaine
Fast efter i*esus* gan þai fraine.
Als wittles men sli late þai lete, 14608
And said, "quar es i*esus* þe p*ro*phete?
Queþ*er* es he bicomen, þ*at* wiss,
Nu suld he schau his maistris."
At þe porte of salamon 14612
Come vr laue*r*d into þe tun,
þar he fand forwid him boune
Mani iuus þ*at* war felune, 14615
wid þa vnmeke þar was he mett,
And sone wid þaim he was vmsett,
þar bigan þai forto route 14618
And for to gader him abute,
Allane i*esus* þaim stod emid,
Keneli þai him to resun did. 14621

GÖTTINGEN

Me & myne werkes alle
And alle þ*at* to my trouþe wol falle
Hit connot hate ȝou witterly
But me hit hateþ & no ferly
For hit woot neu*er* what I ame
And I speke of hit mychel shame
I of hit and hit of me
May no loue bitwixe vs be
Go ȝe to feeste if ȝe wol so
I haue no tome to com þ*er*to
I haue no tome þider to fare
Fewe men louynge haue I þare
Þei went allone & lafte him þus
And p*ri*uely folewed hem ihesus
Priuely sewed he hem vnsene
Wolde he not haue knowen bene
Nouþ*er* of iewes ny of his owen
Wolde he not þen*n*e be knowen
He wiste þe iewes bifore sware
Þei wolde him no lenger spare
Þe felou*n*s þ*at* wolde hi*m* haue slayn
Fast aftir ih*es*u gan þei frayn
As witles men so þei lete
Where þei seide is þe p*ro*phete
Whi is he not comen ihesus
Now shulde he shewe his maistrius
At þe port salomoun
Coom oure lord in to þe toun
Þ*er*e he fond bifore him
Mony felou*n*s iewes grym
Anoon as þei wiþ him met
Soone he was aboute bi-set
Þen*n*e bigon þei for to route
And fast to geder him aboute
Allone ih*esus* hem stood amyd
Kenely þei him aresou*n* did

TRINITY

"At þis vr fest," said þai, "er yee
Ful mikel asked;" "q*ua*r for?" coth he.
"For-þi þou art sa dred wit-all, 14624
And wis men godd sum þai call.
If þou sua be, þe soth þou scau,
And to þe folk þe for to knau."
"Soth it es i am," said he, 14628
"Wit godds aun sun spek yee,
Bot wele i wat yee tru it noght,
þe werkes þ*a*t o me ar wroght,
þat ilk dai yee se wit sight, 14632
Moght neu*er* be do*n* w*i*t ma*n*s might.
¶ Yee tru me noght, þ*a*t wat i wel,
Ne yee me luue right neu*er* a del;
And for yur hird hald yee not me,
For-þi mi scep mai yee not be, 14637
þar yee war yemed haf i ben,
þof mi trauail be littel sene.
Yee ne wil me luue, ne lete ne here,
Bot mi scep þ*a*t me haldes dere,
O my paradis þe blis 14642
Ful wel i sal þam þider wiss.
On domes-dai þan sal þai stan[d],
Mi blis to haf on mi right ha*n*d,
In þe lijf sal neuer leue, 14646
þis gift sal nan haf might þa*m* reue.
Wijt yee þ*a*t i youu dred na thing;
He þat es fader of heuen king 14649
Mi fader es he, yee vnde*r*stand, [col. 2]
Him drau i me to mi warand.
I am his sun i*esus* þat sale
Bring þis werld all vte o bale; 14653
I am þar-in bot littel quil,
Fra nu þar-in sal last mi quil.
Ne for-þi wel i sal þam kepe 14656
þ*a*t he me taght, mi fader scepe;

COTTON

welcome to feste q*uo*þ þai ar ȝe
ful mekeli asked quar-fore q*uo*þ he
quy art þou sa dred of alle.
& goddes sone dos þe calle.
if þou squa be þe soþ þou shawe
& do þe to þi folk to knawe
¶ soþ hit is I. am saide he
wiþ goddes awen sone speke ȝe.
bot wele I. wate ȝe traw hit noȝt
þe werkis þat of me is wroȝt
þat ilk day ȝe se wiþ siȝt.
miȝt neu*er* be done wiþ ma*n*nis miȝt
ȝe traw me noȝt þat wate I. wele
ne ȝe me loue riȝt neu*er* a dele.
& for ȝoure hirde halde ȝe noȝt me
for-þi my shepe may ȝe noȝt be.
to saue ȝou oft haue I. bene
al if hit be litel sene.
ȝe wil me nau*þer* loue ne here
bot my shepe þat haldes me dere
in p*ar*adis sal be þaire blis
ful wele I. sal ham þidder wis.
at domesday þen sal þai stande
my blis to haue on my riȝt hande
& þ*a*t life salle þai neu*er* leue.
& þat gift may I. ȝou reue.
wete ȝe atte I. drede ȝou na-þing
he þat is fader of heyuen & king
my fader is he ȝe vnderstande
him I. dragh̄ to my warande.
¶ I. am his sone ih*es*us atte sale
b*r*ing þis werlde out of bale.
I am þ*er*-in bot litel quile.
I. salle be slayne þorou gile.
noȝt for þi wele sal I. kepe.
þat he me taȝt my fader shepe.

FAIRFAX

"At þis vr fest," said þai, "er ȝe
Ful mekil askid;" "quarfor?" said he.
"For þu art sua dred with alle, 14624
And men will godes sun þe calle.
If þu sua be, þe soth þu schau, [col. 2]
And do þe folk þe for to knau."
"Soth it es i am," said he, 14628
"wid goddes auen sun speke ȝe,
Bot wele i wat ȝe trou it noght,
þe werkis þat of me er wroght,
þat ilke dai ȝe se wid sight, 14632
Might neuer be done wid manes might.
ȝe trou me noght, þat wate i wele,
Ne ȝe me luue neuer a dele; 14635
And for ȝur herd hald ȝe noght me,
For-þi mi schipe mai ȝe noght be,
þat ȝe war sauf garn haue i bene,
If mi trauail be littel sene. 14639
ȝe ne wil me leue, ne lete, ne here,
Bot mi schepe þat me haldis dere,
Of mi paradis þe bliss
Ful wele i sal þaim dider wiss.
On domisdai þan sal þai stand, 14644
Mi blis to haue on mi right hand,
In þe lijf sal neuer leue,
þis gift sal non haue might þaim reue.
Witt ȝe þat i ȝu drede no þing; 14648
He þat of heuene es faþer and king
Mi faþer he es, ȝe vnderstand,
Him i drau to mi warand.
I am his sun iesus, þat salle 14652
Bring þis world all vte of bale;
I am þar-in bot littel quile,
Fra nu þar-in sal fast mi quile.
Ne for þi wele sal i kepe 14656
þat he me taght, mi fader schepe;

GÖTTINGEN

At oure feet seide þei are ȝe
Muche asked wherfore seide he
For þou art so dred wiþ alle
And men wol goddes son þe calle
If þou be he þe soþe þou showe
And do þe folke þe for to knowe
Sooþ is hit I hit am seide he [leaf 91]
wiþ goddes owne son speke ȝe
But wel woot I ȝe leue nouȝt
þe werkes þat of me are wrouȝt
þat vche day ȝe se wiþ siȝt
Miȝt not be do wiþ monnes miȝt
ȝe trowe me not I woot wele
Nor ȝe loue me neuer a dele
For ȝoure herde holde ȝe not me
þerfore my sheep may ȝe not be
Aboute to saue ȝou haue I bene
þouȝe my trauaile be litil sene
ȝe nyl me loue nor leue here
But my sheep þat ben me dere
In to my paradis þat blis
Wel shal I hem þider wis
On domes day shul þei stonde
My blis to haue on my riȝt honde
In lif þat þei shul neuer leue
þat ȝifte shal no mon hem reue
Witeþ þat I ȝou drede no þing
He þat of heuen is lord & kyng
Mi fadir he is ȝe vndirstande
Him I drawe to my warande
I am his son ihesu þat shalle
Bringe þis world out of þralle
But litil while þer ynne am I
Hastily shal I passe þer by
Not for þi wel shal I kepe
þat he me tauȝte my fadir shepe

TRINITY

I sal þaim were fra alkins wath,
Of hell sal þai neu*er* ha lath. 14659
I ha gret might and sal ha mare,
For we er an and sal be eu*er*mare.
þis es þe soth, mi fader and i
We ar all an, yaa witterli,
Sua þ*at* we thoru nakin art 14664
Mai be made in sundre part." [gode,
¶ Q*ue*n Iuus þis herd thoght þ*am* not
Littel wanted þ*at* þam war wode,
þai loked on him lath and grim,
And hetli þai bi-hinted him, 14669
And said þan tuix þaim in strijf,
"Lok he scap noght wit his lijf!
It war worthi to stan him sun."14672
I*esus* said, "qui? quat haf i dun,
Again yow wroght on ani wise?"
"For þou art godds sun, þou sais."
"I sai yow soth, þat sal yee se, 14676
For gode ded wil yee stan me?
For quilk o mi gode dedis an
Sai yee nu, yee wil me stan?
"For þin dedes gode," coth þai, 14680
"We wil noght stan þe, p*ar*fai!
Bot for þine werkes gain þe lau,
And for þe luue o þi missau; 14683
þou mas þe godd, and þou art man."
"Soth it es," coth i*esus* þan,
"Bath i am, qua right wil men,
For sundri mai we neu*er* tuin.
Gas lokes þe bokes o your lai, 14688
And vnderstandes q*uat* þai sai,
In bok þe soth al mai we find,
Bot-if yee self willi be blind; 14691
Your aun bok yee can noght spell,
þ*at* yee wat noght, i will yow tell.

COTTON

I. salle ham were fra alkin waþ.
of helle ne salle þai haue na skaþ.
I haue grete miȝt & sal haue mare
we ij. ar an & salle be euer-mare
þis is þe soþ my fader &. I.
we ar al an baþ weterly.
squa þat we þorou nankin art
ne may be made in sundre part [gode.
Quen þe iewes herd þuȝt ham noȝt
al-maste þai ferde as þai ware wode.
þai loked on him & loured grim.
& heþeli þai þuȝt be him.
& saide we sal stint þi strife.
loke he scape noȝt wiþ his life.
hit ware worþi to stane him sone
¶ Ih*es*us saide quy quat haue I. done
or a-gayne ȝou wroȝt in ani wais
for þou art goddes sone þou sais.
I say ȝou soþ þat sal ȝe se
for gode dide why wil ȝe stane me
for quilk of my dedis say me an.
þat ȝe walde þ*er*-fore me stane.
for þi gode dedis for-soþ quoþ þai.
we wil noȝt stane þe parfay.
bot for þi werkis agayne þe lagh̄
& for þe loue of þi missagh̄.
þou makis þe god & þou art nane
hit is noȝt squa quoþ ih*es*us þan.
baþ I. am qua riȝt wille Myn.
fra sundre may we neu*er* twin.
¶ gas lokis þe laghes of ȝour lay.
& vnderstandes quat þai say.
In boke þe soþ alle may ȝe finde
bot if ȝe wille al-gatis be blinde
ȝour awen boke if ȝe can noȝt spelle
þat ȝe wate noȝt I. wille ȝou telle

FAIRFAX

I sal þaim were fra ilkin wath, 14658
Of hell ne sal þai haue no lath.[1]
I haue gret might *and* sal haf mare,
For we er ane a[*n*]d sal be eu*er*mare.
þis es þe soth, mi faþ*er* and i 14662
we er all ane, ȝa witterli, [1 MS. wath]
Sua þ*at* we thoru nane-kin art [lf 99, col. 1]
Ne man be made in sundri part." [gode,
[Q]uen iuus þis herde thoght þai*m* noght
Littel wantid þat þai ne war wode,
þai loked on him bath wrath & grim,
And hethli þai bihuted him, 14669
And said tuix þai*m* þan mistrijf,
"Loke he schape noght wid his lijf!
It war worthi to stane him sone."
I*esus* said, "qui? quat haue i done?
Ouþ*er* gain ȝu wroght on ani wais?"
"For þu art goddes sun, þu sais."
"I sai ȝu sotht, þ*at* sal ȝe see, 14676
For gode dede wil ȝe stane me?
For quilk of mi gode dedis ane
Sai ȝe nu, ȝe will me stane?"
"For þin dedis gode," said þai, 14680
"we wil noght stane þe, parfai!
Bot for þin wickidnes gain þe laue,
And for þe luue of þine missaue;
þu mas þe godd, a[n]d þu ert man."
"Soth it es," said i*esus* þan, 14685
"Bath i am qua right wil min,
For sundri mai we neu*er* tuin.
Gas lokes þe laus of ȝour lai, 14688
And vnderstandes quat þai sai,
In bok þe soth all mai ȝe find,
Bot-if ȝe self will be blind; 14691
ȝour auen boke ȝe can noght spelle,
ȝeit ȝe wate noght, i will ȝu telle.

GÖTTINGEN

From al wo I shal hem were
Helle shal no þing hem dere
I haue greet miȝt & shal haue more
For we ben oon & shul eu*er*more
þis is soþ my fadir and. I.
Are alle oon now witterly
So þ*at* we bi noon art
May not ben in twynne part
¶ Iewes þis þouȝte no þing good
Almest wexe þei þo wood
þei loked on him looþ & grym
And scornefuly misseiden him
Bitwene hem seide þei in strif
Loke he scape not wiþ his lif
Hit were worþi to stone hi*m* soone
Ih*esus* seide whi what haue I done
Or wrouȝt aȝeyn ȝou any wayes
For þou art goddes son þ*o*u sayes
I saye þe soþe þ*at* shul ȝe se
For good dede wole ȝe stone me
For whiche of my gode dedes one
Is hit now ȝe wol me stone
For þi gode dedes seide þei
we wol not stone þe parfei
But for þi dedis aȝeyn oure lawe
And for loue of þi missawe
þou makest þe god & noon art þow
ȝus seide ih*esus* so is hit now
God I am who so riȝt wol mynne
We may not be parted in twynne
Goþ lokeþ þe sawes of ȝoure lay
And vndirstondeþ what þei wol say
In ȝoure bokes ȝe may hit fynde
But ȝif ȝou self be ful blynde
ȝoure owne bokes con ȝe not spelle
ȝe leuen not þ*at* I ȝou telle

TRINITY

For-þi it p*rou*is yow for felun, 14694
And me goddsu*n* all wit resun,
For he es wit resun godds sun [lf 81, col. 1]
þ*at* his werc to wirc es won.
In þis werld am i cu*m*men and send,
þe maless þar-of for to mend. 14699
Of his saand am i cu*m*men, i-wiss,
And halden he has me for his.
þe hali writte lies na wight,
Qua can vnderstand þe right. 14703
þe werckes þ*at* i werc in his nam,
Q*ua*t man þan mai wit resu*n* blam.
He þ*at* in me wil truli trou,
It sal him turn to mikel pru; 14707
And qua wil noght tru þ*at* i tell,
His herbering sal last in hell.
Mi fader es forsoth in me,
And i in him sal eu*er* be." 14711
Wit wordes suilk war þai binomin,
Wit scil concluded and ou*er*cu*m*min,
Thoru þe hali writtes lare 14714
Was said a thusand yere and mare.
þai cuth gain him find resu*n* nan,
Als crachuns he þam feld ilkan;
Q*ua*rfor to sai þai can no mare, 14718
Soruful awai þai went and ful o care,
Awai þai went wit menged mode,
And i*esus* to þe temple yode;
þar he mani chapmen fand 14722
Serekin marchandis chepand,
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
þair ox, þair cu, þair scepe þai sald,
And moneurs þair mone tald; 14727
Als i*esus* als þof him war tene,
þar-vte he kest þam al be-dene, 14729

COTTON

for-þi hit preuis ȝou for felou*n*.
& god sone me wiþ resou*n*.
for he is wiþ resou*n* goddis sone
he þat his werk[1] to wirk was wone
In þis werlde am I. co*m*myn & sende
þe malice þ*er*-of for to amende.
of his sande am I. co*m*myn I.-wis
& haldin he has me al for his
¶ þe haly writte lyes na wiȝt
qua-sa can vnderstande hit riȝt
þe werk þat I. wirk in his name
may na man ham wiþ resou*n* blame
he þat in me wil truli trow.
hit salle him turne to mykil prow
& qua wille noȝt traw atte I. telle.
his herbagery sal be in helle.
my fader is for-soþ in me.
& I. i*n* him sal euer be. [no*m*min
[1] Wiþ wordis squilk þai ware be-
wiþ skille concluded & ou*er*-
þorou þe hali writtes lare [co*m*myn.
was saide a thosande ȝere & mare [1 leaf 68]
þai cowd a-gayn him finde resou*n* nane
als witles men þai ware ilkane
quat for to say þai con na mare
sorouful a-way þai went & sare
a-way þai went wiþ menged mode
& ih*es*us to þe temple ȝode.
þ*er* he many chapmen fande
diuerse marchandise chepande
as men dos ȝet in tou*n*.
þ*er* faire is halden wiþ grete renou*n*.
& moneyers þaire money talde.
þaire ox cow & shepe þai salde
¶ & ih*es*us come in a tene.
& oute he kest ham al bedene.

FAIRFAX

For-þi þu proues þe for felun, 14694
And me goddes sun wid resun,
For he es wid resun goddes sun
He þat his werk wirke was won.
In þis werld am i come*n* and send,
þe malese þar-of forto mend. 14699
Of his sand am i come*n*, I-wiss,
And he has me halden all for his.
þe hali writt leies na wight, [col. 2]
Ho cuth it vnde*r*stand so right. 14703
þe werk þat i wirke in his name,
Quat man mar wid resu*n* blame.
He þat in me wil treuli trou,
It sal him turn to mekel prou; 14707
And qua wil noght trou þat i tell,
His duelling stede sal last in hell.
Mi fader es forsoth in me,
And I in him sal euer be." 14711
[W]id wordis suilk war þai binomin,
wid skill conclused and ou*er*comen,
Thoru þe hali writtes lare 14714
was said a thousand ȝere and mare.
Gain him cuth þai find resun nane,
Als crachuns feld he þai*m* ilkane;
Quat forto sai þai can na mare, 14718
Awai þai went sorful and sare,
Awai þai went wid me*n*ged mode,
And i*esus* to þe temple ȝode.
þar he mani chapman fand 14722
Serkin marchandis chepand,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þair ox, þair kij, þair chepe þai*m* sald,
And moneurs þair penis tald;
And i*esus* þat him war tene, 14728
þar-vte he keste þai*m* all bidene,

GÖTTINGEN

þus p*ro*uen ȝe ȝou for felou*n*
And I goddes son wiþ resou*n*
He for soþe is goddes sone
þat doþ his fadir werke in wone
In to þis world was I sende
þe males þ*er*of to amende
Of his sonde am I comen I wis
þat me holdeþ al for his
Holy writt lyeþ nouȝt
who so coude hit vndirstonde ouȝt
þe werke þat I worche in his name
No man may bi resou*n* blame
He þat wol trewely in me leue
Muche shal hit be to his biheue
Who so wol not trowe þat I telle [lf 91, bk]
His dwellyng stud shal laste in helle
My fadir soþely is in me
And I in him euer shal be
wiþ þese wordis were þei nomen
Bi skil concluded & ou*er*comen
þourȝe þe holy writtes lore
Was seide a þousande ȝeer bifore
Aȝeyn him fonde þei resou*n* none
As caitifs felde he hem vchone
what to sey had þei no more
Away þei went wiþ sorwe & sore
þei went awey wiþ menged mode
And ih*esus* to þe temple he ȝode
þ*er*e he mony chapmen fond
Dyu*er*se marchau*n*dise chepond
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Oxen kyn & sheep þei solde
And þ*er*e þei her penyes tolde
And ih*esus* at hem was tene
And kest hem out al bi dene

TRINITY

Bath best and bier vte he beft,[1] [1 MS. left]
Noght an o þam þar-in he left. 14731
þe moneurs for þair misgilt,
þair bordes ou*er*kest, þair penis spilt,
þair setles þ*a*t þai in can sete, 14734
He kest þam dun vnder þair fete.
Ne wald he neu*er* o þaim blin,
Till all war vte þat þar was in.
Amang þir men þ*a*t i of tald, 14738
War sume þ*a*t duues boght and sald,
Gains þam he was ful kene a*nd* crus,
"Dos yow," he said, "vte of mi hus,
Mi hus agh be, right resun, 14742
Hus o praier and of orisun,
And yee mak it, wit-vten leue, [col. 2]
A to-draght o reuer and thefe." 14745
¶ Q*ue*n þai had þis sene, þe Iuus
To blaken þan bigan þair brous,
"Maister," said þai, "ferli thinc vs
Q*ua*rfor þ*a*t we þe suffer þus, 14749
Q*ua*tkin thing can þou sai to
Do, quar-for we suld þe bu?"
Vr laue*r*d i*esus* þam gaf ansuar, 14752
Bot þai wist neu*er* q*ua*t thing it bar.
"þai feld þis kirc dun to þe grund,
I sal it rais in littel stund,
I sal it rais, þe soth to sai, 14756
Al hale wit-in þe thrid dai."
þe Iuus him ansuard þan wit ire,
"Nu art þou ai a selcut sire,
It es bot foli al þi talking, 14760
And als an inpossibile thing;
Q*ue*n salamon king, mast o blis,
Had all þat he wald efter wiche,
In all his welth he was to wirc,
Fourti yeir abute þis kirc, 14765

COTTON

& alle þaire stallis he ham reft
noȝt an of ham þ*er*-in he left
þe moneyers for þaire mysgilt
þe bordes ou*er*kest þe money spilt
þaire setis þ*er* þai in con sete
he kest ham dou*n* vnder þaire fete
ne walde he neu*er* on ham blin.
til alle was oute atte þ*er* was in.
¶ a-mang þ*er* men þat I of talde.
ware sum atte dowues boȝt & sald
agayne ham he was ful kene & crous
do ȝou he saide of my hous.
my hous aȝt be wiþ riȝt resou*n*.
hous of prayer & orisou*n*.
& ȝe make hit wiþ-outen leue
a to-draȝt of reuer & theue.
Quen þai þis had sene þ^e iewes
to blakkin þen be-gan þair brow*es*
maist*er* saide þai ferli þink vs.
quar-fore þat we þe suffre þus.
quatkin signe can þou sais now.
quar-fore we sulde þe þus bow.
¶ our ih*es*u c*r*iste can onsquare
bot þai wiste noȝt quat signe h*it* bare
ȝe felle þis kirk in litel stounde.
I. salle hit rayse fra þe grounde.
alle hale wiþ-in þe þrid day.
I. salle hit rayse for-soþ to say.
¶ þe Iewes ansquared him wiþ ire
now artow a selcouþ sire.
hit is foly alle þi talking.
& alsqua an impossible þing
quen salaman king mast of blis.
had alle þat he walde ofter wisse
In al his welþ he was to wirk
xl. ȝere a-boute þis kirk

FAIRFAX

Bath best and bier vte he beft, 14730
Noght ane of þaim þarin he left.
þe moneurs for þair misgilt,
þair bordes ou*er*-keist, þair penis spilt,
þair setlis þar þai gun in sette, 14734
He kest þai*m* dune vnd*er* þair fette.
Ne wald he neu*er* of þai*m* blin,
Till all war vte þ*at* þar was in.
Amang þair men þat i of tald, 14738
Quar sum þat duues boght a*nd* sald,
Gain þai*m* he was ful kene and crus,
And said, "dos ȝu vte of mi hus,
Mi hous au, be right resun, [lf 99, bk, col. 1]
Hus of praier and of orisun, 14743
And ȝe it make, widvten leue,
A to-draght of reuer and theue."
Qven þai had þis sene, þe iuus
To blaken þan biga*n* þar bruus,
"Maistir," said þai, "farli thinc vs
Qui þat we þe suffir þus, 14749
Quat-kin signe do can þu,
Quarfor we suld þe þusgat bu?"
vr lau*er*d I*esus* þaim gaue ansuer, [bar.
Bot þai ne wist q*uat* v*nder*sta*n*di*n*g it
"ȝe felle þis kirc dune to þe grund,
I sal it raise in littel stound, 14755
Al hal widin þe thrid dai,
I sal it raise, þe soth to sai."
þe iuus þan ansuerd hi*m* wid ire,
"Nu ert þu ai a selcuth sire, 14759
It es bot foli all þi talking,
And als ane impossible þing;
Quen salamon king, mast of blis,
Had all þ*at* he wald eftir wiss, 14763
In all his welth he was to wirk
Fourti ȝere aboute þis kirk,

GÖTTINGEN

Boþe biere he cast out & beest
Lafte he noon meest nor leest
þe chau*n*geours for þat gilt
Her bordes ouer kest her penyes spilt
Her seges þ*at* þei Inne sete
He kest hem dou*n* vndir her fete
Wolde he neu*er* of hem blyn
Til al were oute þ*at* was þer In
Among þo men þ*at* I of tolde
Were sum*me* þ*at* doufes bouȝte & solde
Aȝeyn hem was he kene & crous
And seide goþ out of my fadir hous
Mi hous shulde be bi riȝt resoun
Hous of preiere and orisoun
And ȝe hit make & þ*at* me greues
A den to reset inne þeues
¶ when*ne* þei had þis sene þe iewes
To blake þo bigan her brewes
Maistir þei seide wondir þinke vs
Why þ*at* we þe suffre þus
What man*er* signe do con þow
Wherfore we shulde þe þus bow
Oure lord hem ȝaf þis vnswere
But þei wist not what hit bare
ȝif ȝe þis temple felle to grou*n*de
I shal hit rise in litil stou*n*de
Al hool wiþinne þe þridde day
I shal hit reise þe soþe to say
þe iewes vnswered hi*m* wiþ ire
Now art þou a selcouþe sire
Hit is but foly þi talkyng
And also i*m*possible þing
When*ne* kyng salomon in blis
Had al þ*at* he wolde haue I wis
In al his wele he was to wirche
Fourty ȝeer aboute þis chirche

TRINITY

Til it was made als it es nu;	14766	til hit was made as hit is now.
And nu a gret selcut sais þou,		& siþen a grete selcouþ sais þou.
Do fell it dun and siþen þou sal		to felle hit dou*n* & siþen þou sale.
In thrin dais rais vp hal!		in iij. daies hit raise vp hale.
þ*a*t ar suld fourti yeir be past,	14770	þat ere sulde fourti ȝere be past.
Ar þou had might it dun to cast."		or þou had miȝt hit dou*n* to cast.
Bot þai wist noght i*es*u entent		bot þai wiste noȝt ih*es*us entent.
þ*a*t of his aun bodi he ment,		þat of his body awen he ment.
To lat þam stru it als þai did,	14774	to late ham destroy as þai did.
O dais to rais it on þe thrid.		& for to rais hit þe day þrid.

[*The Jews plot against Christ's life.*]

¶ Q*ue*n i*esus* had said tis and mare,		¶ quen þe iewes had saide þis & mare
He left all his disciplis þar,	14777	þai left him wiþ his disciplis þare.
þai left him þar and went þar wai,		þai left him þare & went a-way.
Mikel of him can þai missai.		mykil of him þai con missay.
For þai him held þair ful fa,	14780	for þai him herde þaire fulfa.
"Q*ua* herd eu*er* man," coth þai, "spec		qua herd eu*er* man q*uo*þ þai speke squa.
Sum said, "oþer he es p*ro*phet, [sua!"		for c*er*tis he is a wise p*ro*phete.
Or crist him-self to man es het;		he is goddes sone we may wele wete
Bot of a thing in weir ar we,	14784	bot of an þing in were ar we.
We wat þat ioseph sun es he,		we wate atte Ioseph sone is he.
And þai ar o kind o galilee,		& þai ar of a kinde of galilee.
Bot crist bes noght o þat contre,		bot criste bes noȝt of þat cuntre.
Bot of a castell certainli	14788	bot of a castel certanly.
Q*ua*r-of was born þe king daui,		quar-of was borne king dauy.
þ*a*t es þe tun of bethleem,		þat is þe tou*n* of bethleem.
þe bok it wittnes for to tem.	14791	þe boke is witnes for to teme.
Soth," said þai, "til oþer þan, [lf 81, bk, col. 1]		¶ soþ þai saide til oþ*er* þan.
þan es noght godd þis ilk man,		þen is god þis ilk man.
þ*a*t of bethleem kind es noght	14794	nay þai saide hit helpis him noȝt
Bot tan als theif, and to ded brogh[t].		bot to þe dede he sal be broȝt.
He es wel knaun wit-in his kuith,		he is wele knawen wiþ-in his kiþ.
His fader alsua his mod*er* with		his fader alsqua his moder wiþ.
O galilee ar born and geten,	14798	of galilee is borne & geten.
And als þ*a*t mai noght be for-geten,		& þat may noȝt be for-ȝeten.
COTTON		FAIRFAX

Till it was made als it es nu; 14766
And nu a grete farli sais þu,
Do fell it dune and siþen þu sale
In thre dais it vp rais all hale!
þar er suld fourti ȝere be past, 14770
Ar þu had might it dune to kast."
Bot þai wist noght *iesus* entent
þat of his auen bodi he ment,
To lat þam strui it als þai did, 14774
And siþen raisid on þe dai thrid.

Til hit was made as hit is now
And now greet wondir seistow
To felle hit dou*n* wiþouten fere
And in þre dayes vp to rere
But furste wolde fourty ȝeer be past
Ar þi myȝt wolde hit dou*n* cast
But þei wist not ih*esus* entent
Bi his owne body he hit ment
And late hem struye hit as þei did
And he to rise on day þe þrid

[*The Jews plot against Christ's life.*]

[Q]uen Iuus had said þis a*n*d mare,
þai left him a*n*d his disciplis þare,
þai left him þar a*n*d went þair way,
Mekil on him gun þai missay. 14779
For þai him held þair ful fa, [col. 2]
And said, "qua herd eu*er* ma*n* spec sua!"
Su*m* said, "ou*þer* es he p*ro*phete,
Or crist himself to ma*n* es hete;
Bot a thing in were er we, 14784
we wat *þat* ioseph sun es he,
And þai er of a kind of galile,
Bot bes noght of þat cuntre,
Bot of a castell certaineli 14788
Quar-of was born þe king daui,
þat es þe tune of bethleem,
þe bok es wittenes forto tem.
Soth," said þai, "til oþer þan, 14792
þan es godd þis ilke man,
þat of bethleem kind es noght
Be tane als thef, and to dede broght.
He es wele knauen widin his kidh,
His fad*er* alsua his moder wid
Of galile es born and getin, 14798
And siþen it mai noght be for-getin,

When*n*e ih*esus* had seide þis & more
þei lafte him riȝt þore
þei lafte him þ*er*e & went her wey
Muche on him gon þei missey
þei him helde her fulle fo
And seide who herde eu*er* mon seye so
Som*m*e seide ou*þer* is he p*ro*phete
Or crist him self to mon ful sete
But of o þing in were be we
We woot *þat* Ioseps son is he
þei are of a kynde of galile
þ*er*e bi *þat* ilke cuntre
Of a castel ben þei certeynly
Wher of was boren kyng dauy
þe tou*n* of bethleem þat es [leaf 92]
þe book *þer*of bereþ witenes
Som*m*e seide to o*þ*e*r*e þon
þen*n*e is good þis ilke mon
þat of bethleem kynde is nouȝt
Be taken and to deþe brouȝt
He is knowen in his kiþ
His fadir & his modir wiþ
Of galile is he born & geten
And so þis may not be forȝeten

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Hu openli and for-wit all 14800
He dos him godd sun to call.
þe folk es foles, þat es wel sene,
þat rises þus wit him sa clene." 14803
Quen seand men him herd and sagh,
Of him þam stod selcut gret agh,
And said, "fast es he throd and thriuen,
And mikel grace ai es him giuen;
Salamon in al his blis, 14808
Had he na happ al suilk als his,
For til him was þe lai bi-taght,
þat he him thoru lering laght; 14811
Ne prophetes nan sa wiss þat ware,
þat þai ne o man had sum-kin lare;
Bot þis man, sin he come in werld,
O suilk a-noþer man neuer herd,
þat neuer o man was lered þe lau,
And gain him mai be na gain-sau;
In his hert es al puruaid, 14818
Quat he wil sai þat thing es said.
Leue we him he vs has for-commen,
Lang or he for vs be nummen, 14821
For þof he riche be noght his frendes,
þe fauer all wit him it wendes."
¶ þan come þai to þe phariseus,
Of all þai war þe maister schreus,
And þai þam asked son in hij, 14826
"Quar es he þat godds enemy?
Ha yee him þan?" þai said nai.
"And quar-for sent we yow," coth þai,
"Bot for to tak him if yee moght?"
"Bot gains him mai we do noght,
He has vs wonnen wit maistri, 14832
And we sal sceu yow sckil for-qui,
For suilk a man, wit-vten wene,
Was neuer in erth ne herd ne sene,

COTTON

how openly be-for us alle.
he dos him goddes sone to calle.
alle þis cuntree þat is wele sene
rises wiþ him quite & clene.
¶ quen men ihesu herd & sagh
of him ham stode grete agh.
& saide þis man is wele priuen.
& mykil grace is him gyuen.
salamon in alle his blisse [leaf 68, back]
had he na hap as he þis.
& ȝet þe lagh til him was taȝt.
þat he him-self þorou lerning[1] laȝt.
ne þe prophetis sa wise þat ware
at ne þai of man had sum lare.
bot þis man sin he come in werde
of suche a-noþer neuer I. herde
þat neuer of man lerede lagh
& nane man may him gaine-sagh.
in his hert is alle puruayde.
quat he wille say. þat þing[1] is saide
certanli bot he be dede
ouer alle þis lande his lagh wil sprede
for if þe riche be noȝt his frendis.
þe pouer wiþ wil al wiþ him wendis
Þen come þai to þe pharaseus.
in selcouþ maner þen saide he þus.
þai ham asked sone in hy.
quare is he þat goddis enmy.
haue ȝe him tane þai saide nay.
& quar-fore sende we ȝou quoþ þai.
bot for to take him if we moȝt
& agaynis him we may do noȝt.
he has wonnin us wiþ maistri.
& we salle shew ȝou[1] skile for quy.
for suche a man wiþ-outen wene
was neuer ȝet herde ne sene. [1 him *orig.*]

FAIRFAX

Hu opinli and forwid all 14800
He dos him goddes su*n* to call
þe folk er foles, þ*a*t er sene,
þ*a*t risis þus wid him sua clene."
Que*n* seand me*n* herd of hi*m* a*n*d sau,
Of him stod þai*m* ful mekil au, [thriue*n*,
And said, "fast es he throdd a[n]d
And mekil grace nu es him giue*n*;
King salamo*n* in all his blis, 14808
Had neu*er* suilk hap als he þis,
For til him was þe lay bitaght,
þ*a*t he hi*m*self thoru lering laght;
Ne þe p*r*ophetes sua wise þ*a*t ware,
þ*a*t þai ne of ma*n* had su*m*kin lare;
Bot þis man syden he come*n* i*n* world,
Of suilk anoþ*er* man he neu*er* herd,
þ*a*t neu*er* of man was lerd þe lau,
And gain him mai be no gain-sau;
In his hert es all puruaid, [lf 100, col. 1]
Quat he will sai þ*a*t thing es said.
Leue we him has vs ou*er*comn, 14820
Lang ar he for vs be nomen,
For if þe riche be noght his freindes,
þe pouer wid wile al wid hi*m* wendes."
[þ]an come þai to þe phariseus, 14824
Of all þai war þe mast schreus,
And þai*m* þan askid sone in hij,
"Quat es he þ*a*t goddes enemi?
Haue ȝe him tane?" þai said nai.
"And quarfor send we ȝu," coth þay,
"Bot forto take him if ȝe moght?"
"Bot gaines him mai we do noght,
He has vs wonne wid maistri, 14832
And we sal schau ȝu skil forqui,
For suilk a man, widvte*n* wene,
was neu*er* in erd herd ne sene, 14835

Openly biforn vs alle
He doþ him goddes son to calle
Oure folke ben foles þ*a*t is sene
þ*a*t rise þus wiþ him bi dene
When*n*e men of him herde & sawe
Of him stood þei muchel awe
And seide fast is he pryuen
And muchel grace is him ȝyuen
Kyng salomon in al his blis
Had neu*er* suche happ as he þis
For to hi*m* was þe lawe bitauȝt
þ*a*t he hi*m* self bi lernyng lauȝt
Nor þe p*r*ophetes wise þ*a*t wore
ȝitt þei of sum*m*on hadden lore
But þis mon siþ he coom in werd
Of suche anoþ*er* neu*er* we herd
þ*a*t neu*er* of mon lerned he lawe
And to him is þ*er*e no ȝeynsawe
In his herte is al purueide
What he wol saye hit is seide
ȝerne haþ he vs ouer comen
Longe ar he for vs be nomen
For þouȝe þe riche be not his frendes
þe pore wiþ wille wiþ him wendes
¶ þen*n*e coom þei to þe phariseus
Of alle were þei moost shrewus
And þo þei asked hem on hy
What is he þ*a*t goddes enemy
Haue ȝe hi*m* take þei seide nay
Wherfore sende we ȝou quod þay
But to take him if ȝe mouȝt
Aȝeyn him may we do nouȝt
He haþ vs won*n*e wiþ maistry
Whe wol shewe ȝou skil why
Suche a mon wiþouten wene
Was neu*er* in erþe herde nor sene

Again his word mai naman strijf,
O resun be he neu*er* sa rijf." 14837
"Allas! nu has he yow scent, [col. 2]
Queþer ani of vrs be til him went,
Quer he haf suiken wit his art,
Ani lau*er*ding apon vr part, 14841
We sari men, quat mai wee sai,
Ne knau we noght þe writen lai,
þis ilk man sal do vs scend."
þan said an þ*a*t was his frend, 14845
Hight nichodem, was sent i*n* saand,
Ful gern in scil wald he þam fand,
"Me think, lau*er*dinge*s*, þat thoru vr lau
þ*a*t i for me to warand drau, 14849
Wit-vten dome nan aght be slan,
Ar he wit plight mai be ou*er*tan.
For if þ*a*t yee graitli will lok, 14852
Yee sal find writen in your boke,
If ani man war tan for oght
He suld be for iustijs be broght.
And if it war sli man*er* wite, 14856
þ*a*t he þar-of ne moght him quite,
þan his dome men suld him giue,
Oiþer for to dei or liue."
"Wit him þou halds als we se, 14860
For yee bath er born o galilee,
Bot we find writen naur-quar
þ*a*t vr crist suld be born þar,
Bot o bethleem, o dauid kind, 14864
þis es þe soth þ*a*t yee sal find."
þai went þam ham, all þ*a*t sith,
Bath wrath, waful, and vn-blith.
¶ Strangli was þis folk felun, 14868
O littel wijt, o pour resun,
Bitaght al to þe wiþer-win,
Was nedder nan o mar wenim; 14871

COTTON

a-gayne his worde may na man striue
of resou*n* be he neu*er* sa rife
allas now has he ȝou shent
queþ*er* ani of oures be wiþ him went.
queþ*er* he has squikin wiþ his art.
any lording of our part.
we sary men quat may we say
ne knaw ȝe noȝt þe writen lay.
ȝus þai saide we salle him shende.
& þen saide an þat was his frende.
hiȝt Nichodeme was sende wiþ sande
ful ȝorne wiþ skile walde he ham fand
¶ me þink lording*us* bi ȝour sagh.
a feble counsail ȝe do to dragh.
wiþ-outen dome may nane be slayne
or he wiþ gilt be ouer-tane.
for if þat ȝe graydeli wil loke
ȝe sal finde writen in ȝour boke.
if any man ware tane for oȝt.
he sulde be-for Iustice be broȝt.
& if hit ware a wrange wite
quar-of he muȝt him a-quite.
þ*er* his dome men sulde him giue
auþ*er* to deye or to liue.
¶ q*uo*þ an þou hald*es* wiþ him we se.
for ȝe ar baþ of galilee.
bot we finde writen naure-quare
þat our c*r*iste sulde be borne þare.
bot of bedeleem dauid kinde.
þis is þe soþ þat ȝe sal finde.
þai went ham hame at þat siþe.
baþ wraþ waful & vn-bliþ.
Strangeli was þis folk felou*n*.
of litel witte of pouer reso*u*n.
be-taȝt to þe feinde alle & sum.
ne nedder nane of mare venu*m*.

FAIRFAX

Againes his word mai no man striue,
Be he neuer of resun sua riue." 14837
"Allas! nu has he ȝu bischent,
Queþer ani of vres be til him went,
Queþer he haue swiken wid his art,
Ani lauerding apon vr part, 14841
we sari men, quat mai we sai,
Ne knau we noght þe wreten lay,
þis ilk man sal do vs schend."
þan said ane þat was his freind, 14845
Hight nichodeme, was sent his saand,
Ful fast wid skil wold he þaim faand,
"Me thinc, lauerdinges, þat thoru þe
þat i for me to warand drau, [sau
widvten dome nane au be slain, 14850
Ar he wid plight mai be ouertain.
For if þat ȝe graithli will loke,
ȝe sal it find written in vr boke,
If ani man war tane for oght 14854
He suld bifor Iustis be broght.
And if it war sli maner of witt, [col. 2]
þat he þar-of ne might him quitt,
þan his dome men suld him giue,
Forto die or for to liue." 14859
"wid him þu haldes als we se,
For ȝe er bath of galile,
Bot we find writen nouþer quar
þat vr crist suld born be þar, 14863
Bot of bethlem, of dauid kind,
þis es soth als ȝe sal find."
þai went þaim hame, all þat sith,
wrath, waful, and vnblith. 14867
[S]trangli was þis folk felun,
Of littel witt and pouer resun,
Bitaght all to þe witherwine, 14870
Ne nedder mare none of venime;

GÖTTINGEN

Aȝeyn his word may noon stryue
Be he of resoun neuer so ryue
Alas þei seide haþ he ȝou shent
Wher any of oures be to him went
Wher he haue giled wiþ his art
Any lordyng of oure part
We sory men what may we say
Knowe we not þe writen lay
þis ilke mon wol vs shende
þenne seide oon was his frende
Nichodeme bi name hiȝt
He spake & seide for ihesu riȝt
Me þinkeþ lordes bi þe lawe
þat I for me to warant drawe
Wiþouten dome shal noon dede be
And but in synne take were he
If þat ȝe redili wol loke
We shul hit fynde writen in boke
If any mon were taken for ouȝt
He shulde bifore iustice be brouȝt
And if hit were suche a wite
þat he miȝt not him of quyte
þenne shulde men his doome ȝyue
For to deȝe or for to lyue
Wiþ him holdestou þei seide we se
For ȝe are boþe of galile
But we may fynde hit nowhere
þat oure crist shulde be born þere
But of bethleem of dauid kynde
þis is sooþ as ȝe shul fynde
þei went hoom at þat siþe
In wraþþe & woo ful vnbliþe
Strongely was þis folk felou*n*
Of litil witt wiþouten resou*n*
Bitauȝte to þe fend grim [leaf 92, back]
Noon edder more ful of venym

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
O wicked wil of iuel mode,	14872	of wikked wille of euel mode.
A-gain þair aun flesche and blode.		a-gayne þaire awen flesshe & blode
Q*uat* he was þai noght vnderstode,		quat he was: noȝt þai vnderstode
þ*at* wijt to men gaf þ*at* war wode,		þat witte to man gaf þ*at* ware gode
Til all þe nedi did he gode,	14876	til alle þe nedy dide he gode.
And to þair folk fand ferli fode;		& to his folk sande ferli fode.
Bot all for noght enent him stode,		bot alle for noȝt in-stide him stode.
Til þai at end him did on rode.		þai ordent him to hange on rode.
þai had leu*er* se find of hell,	14880	þai had leyu*er* se þe fende of helle
þan him bituix þam forto duell.		þan him a-mang' ham for to dwelle
Ful mikel [au] þai þat lau*er*d luue,		¶ ful mikil ham aȝt þat lorde loue
þ*at* sua wald cu*m* for þair be-houe;		þat squa walde come for þaire be-houe
He folus þaim and þai him fle, [lf 82, col. 1]		he folowes ham & þai him fle.
Ne wald þai neu*er* opon him se,		ne walde þai neu*er* a-pon him se.
Suetli he wald þam drau him to,		squeteli walde he ham dragh̄ him to.
And þai ar abute at him for-do.	14887	& þai ar a-boute atte him for-do
Bot had þai selines on sene,		muȝt þai wiþ grace him haue sene
Ful blith of his sight had þai bene,		ful bliþ of his siȝt had þai bene.
And wirscip him wit hand and fote,		& worshepe him wiþ hand & fote
þ*at* sua be born wald for þair bote.		þat squa be borne walde for þaire bote
He luued þaim in his hert rote,	14892	he loued ham as his hert rote.
Bot o þair luue es noght to mote,		bot of þaire loue is noȝt to mote.
[.		[. . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And noght for-þi for wel na wa	14896	& noȝt for-þi for wele ne wa.
Fra nu wil he noght fle þam fra,		fra now wil he noȝt fle ham fra.
Bot stabili bi-tuix þaim lend,		bot stabely now among' ham lende
Til p*r*ophecies war broght til end,		tille þe p*r*ophecy be broȝt til ende.
Til he was naild on þat tre.	14900	til he was nayled a-pon a tre
We ilk dai of sample se,		ilk' day ensaumple may we se.
[.		[. . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Of his passion þ*at* was sa herd,	14904	of his passion þat is sa harde
þ*at* yee sal here fra nu forward.		þat ȝe sal here now forþwarde
He wil him bandun nu þar-till,		he wil him baundou*n* now þ*er*-tille
Ful freli wit his aun wil,	14907	hertli wiþ his awen wille.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
Of wicked will and euil mode,	14872	Of wickede wille & euel mode
Again þair auen fless and blode.		Aȝeyn her owne flesshe & blode
Quat he was, noght þai vnd*er*stod,		[. . . . .
þ*a*t witt gaue to me*n* þ*a*t war wod,		*no gap in Trinity MS.; the Laud MS. wants lines* 14782—14960; *two leaves torn out* . . . . . .]
Till all þe nedi did he gode,	14876	
And tille þair folk fand farli fode;		
Bot all for noght ene*n*t him stod,		þei wolde not leue for his gode dede
Till þai at end him did on rod.	14879	Til þei had made his sides blede
þai had leuer se þe fend of helle,		Leuer had þei se þe fend of helle
þan hi*m* bituix þaim for to duelle.		þen him amonges hem to dwelle
Ful mekil au þai þ*a*t laue*r*d luue,		Muchel auȝte þei þ*a*t lord to loue
þ*a*t sua wald cum for þair bihoue;		þ*a*t so wolde com for her bihoue
He folus þai*m* and þai him fle,	14884	He foleweþ hem & þei him fle
Ne wald þai neu*er* apon him se,		Wolde þei neu*er* on him se
Suetli wald he þai*m* drau him to,		Fayn wolde he drawe hem to
And þai er abute at him for-do.	14887	And þei aboute him to for do
Bot had sele on þai*m* bene sene,		But had sele on hem ben sene
Ful blith of him þan had þai bene,		Glad of him had þei bene
And worschipd hi*m* wid ha*n*de & fote,		And serued hi*m* wiþ honde & fote
þ*a*t sua wald be born for þair bote.		þ*a*t wolde be born to her bote
He luued þai*m* in his herte rote,		He loued hem lōnge in his hert
Bot of þair luue es noght to mote,		þei quyt him eu*er* wiþ vnquert
For þai him hated als þe dede, [lf 100, bk, col. 1]		þei him hated to þe dede
Ful ilhaile tok þai þ*a*t rede,	14895	In euel tyme toke þei þ*a*t rede
And ne forþi for wele ne wa,		Fro þ*a*t tyme for wele nor wo
Fra nu wil he noght fle þaim fra,		Wolde not ih*esus* fle hem fro
Bot stabilli bituix þaim lend,	14898	But stably wol wiþ hem lende
Till p*ro*phecis be broght till end,		Til p*ro*phecies han her ende
Till he was nailid on þ*a*t ilk tre		þ*a*t he were nayled on þat tre
we ilk dai sample of se.	14901	þ*a*t vche day we sau*m*ple se
þat broght vs vte of wa and pine,		þ*a*t brouȝte vs oute of peynes bondes
Of handis of vr witherwine,		Fro oure enemyes hondes
And of his passiun sua harde,	14904	And to his passiou*n* þ*a*t was hard
þ*a*t ȝe sal here nu forward;		As ȝe may heren aftirward
He wil him bandun nu þai*m* till,		He wolde him bowe þo þ*er*tille
Ful freli wid his auen will,	14907	Frely of his owne wille

For he þe time sais co*m*mand nei,	for he þe time sese comande neye [leaf 69]
þar he for mans kind wil dei, 14909	þat he for mannis-kinde wille dey.
[.	[. . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
He wil him all vnbiden bede, 14912	he wille him al vnbidden bede
For fast it neghes to þe nede	for fast hit drawes to þe nede.
For his to suffur passion.	for his to suffre passiou*n*.
For-þi to spek of þ*a*t ranscon 14915	for-þi to speke of þat raunsou*n*.
þ*a*t richer es þan erth and heuen,	þat riccher is þan erþ & heyuen.
Or oght þat mans moth mai neuen,	or oȝt þat mannis mouþ may neyue*n*.
[.	[. . . . .
. . . . .	. . . . .
. . . . .	. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Es resun þ*a*t wee vr rime rume,	for-þi in rime wille we rou*n*.
And set fra nu langer bastune. 14923	& sette fra now lang*er* bastou*n*.
[.	In worshepe of him þat dyed for mon
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	amende our rime If I. con.
Crist and his moder do me to spede !	c*r*iste & his moder lene me spede
þ*a*t vn-worthi es for to rede, 14927	þat I vn-worþi am to rede
[.	[. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þ*a*t i it rede wit sli louing	þat I. hit rede wiþ suche louing[1]
I mai it wel to ending bring. 14931	I. may hit wele til ending[1] bring[1].
[.	to louing[1] of god & hali-kirk[1].
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	& to ma*n*nis note to wirk[1].

[*Christ's Entry into Jerusalem, and the Last Supper.*]

I*esus* went tilward ierusalem	I*he*sus went to ier*usal*em. **passiou*n* of ih*es*u c*r*ist.**
Gan[g]and on his fete, 14938	gaand on his fete.
And com he til a littel hill	& come he til a litel hil.
Man calles mont oliuete.	men callis hit mount oliuete
Sex dais forwit pask-dai	Sex niȝt*es* be-fore pask-day. [1 leaf 69, col. 2]
Wit his he went þe strete, 14942	wiþ his he went in strete
COTTON	FAIRFAX

For he seis þe time comand neie,
þat he for manes-kind wil deie, 14909
To bi þaim vte of þair wa,
Fra weild of þe feind, þair fa.
He will him all vnbidden bede,
For fast it draus te þe nede
For his to suffir passiun. 14914
For-þi to speke of þat ransum
þat richer es þan erd or heuene, [col. 2]
Or all þat manes witt mai neuene,
For-þi me think þat nu es gode 14918
þat we speke sumquat of þe rode.
And alsua of þat ranssuning,
þat for vs gaf i*esus*, heuene king,
And resun es we vr rime rume,
And set fra nu lang*er* bastune. 14923
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Crist and his moþ*er* do me spede!
þat i vnworthi es to rede, 14927
And of his will me send his g*rac*e,
Of witt and will, and þar-to space,
þat i it rede wid sli lu[u]ing
I mai it wele till end bring,
To lu[u]ing of god and halikirke,
To manes note als forto wirke.[1] 14933

[*Christ's Entry into Jerusalem, and the Last Supper.*]

[I]*esus* went tillward ierusalem
gangand apon his fete, 14938
And he come till a littil hill
men clepis mont oliuete.
Sex dais forwid pask-dai
wid his he went þat strete, 14942

GÖTTINGEN

He say þe tyme comynge neȝe
þat he for monkynde wolde deȝe
To bie hem out of her care
þat wiþ þe fend dwellynge ware
He wolde hem vnbynde in dede
For hi*m* þouȝte hit was nede
For to suffere peynes grym
Mon*n*es soule to haue to him
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

OF þe passiou*n* speke we here
How he vs bouȝte ihe*s*u dere
Secundum euangeliu*m*
Ihesus went towardes Ier*usa*-
goi*n*ge vp on his fete [lem:
Ande he coom to a litil hylle:
men clepeþ hit olyuete.
Six dayes bifore paske:
W*ith* his he went þat strete

TRINITY

[[1] The next 14 leaves of the Göttingen MS. (and 13 leaves of the Trinity MS.) are written in one column of long lines: the lines are here divided, each into two.]

Til his disciplis þat he ledd 14943
Sli wordes spak he suete:
"Wat yee breþer qui," he said,
"I weind again sua snell? 14946
Herkens nu and vnderstandes,
þe sothe i sal yow tell.
Yon Iues ar, wel wat yee it, [col. 2]
A folk selcuth fell, 14950
þai wil me neuer luue, i-wiss,
For thing i mai þam tell.
¶ For luue or agh ne for na thing
þat i for þam ha wroght, 14954
Wit mani selcut, als yee haf herd,
And wit sothfastnes soght.
Bot al mi suinc nu es it sua,
Standes me for noght, 14958
þe time es nu man sun sal dei,
And mans kind be boght.
¶ To yon castel ga yee," he said,
"Yee se again yow stand, 14962
þar sal yee find an ass beist
Wit hir fole dun in band.
Gais fotte hir me, if animan
Lais apon yow hand 14966
To lette yow, ye sai yee haf
þe lauerd to your warand.
¶ A moder ass yee sal þar find,
And yee hir sal vn-do 14970
Vte of hir band; if animan
Askes yow quar-to,
Yee sai to þam þe lauerd has
Wit þam for to do. 14974
And sal naman yow sai bot god.
þe sted es yonder, lo!"
¶ Son þar went disciplis tua
Vnto þe said castel, 14978

COTTON

Til his disciplis atte he led
suche wordes spak' he squete
¶ wate ȝe breþer quy he saide
I weinde a-gayne sa snelle
herkenis now & vnderstande
þe soþ I. salle ȝou telle.
ȝone iewes ar ȝe wate wele
folk ful selcouþ felle
þai wil me neuer loue I.-wisse
for þing' I. may ham telle
¶ for loue ne agh̄ ne for signe
þat I. for ham haue wroȝt.
wiþ many selcouþes as ȝe haue sene
& wiþ softnes ham soȝt.
bot alle my squink now is hit squa
hit standis me for noȝt.
þe time is now þat I. sal dey.
& mannis kinde be boȝt.
¶ To ȝone castel ȝe ga he saide.
ȝe se agayne ȝou stande.
þer sal ȝe finde an asse beste
wiþ hir fole done in bande.
ga focche hir me if any man.
lays a-pon hir hande
to lette ȝou ȝe say ȝe haue
criste to ȝoure warande.
¶ a moder asse ȝe sal þer finde.
& ȝe hir salle vn-do.
out of lande if any man.
askis ȝou quar-to.
ȝe say to ham ȝour[1] lorde has.
wiþ hir now for to do. [1 MS. þe *orig.*]
& sal na man ȝou say bot gode
þe stode is ȝonder lo.
¶ Sone þar went disciplis twa. [lf 69, bk]
in-to þis saide castel.

FAIRFAX

Till his desciplis *þat* he ledd 14943
sli wordis spak he suete :
" [Q]uat ȝe mi breþer qui," he said,
" i wend again so snell ? 14946
Herkens nu and vnderstand,
þe soth i sal ȝu tell.
ȝon iuus er, wele wat it ȝe,
a folke selcuthli fell, 14950
þai will me neuer luue, i wiss,
for þing i mai *þaim* tell.
For luue ne au ne for na signe,
þat i for *þaim* haue wroght, 14954
wid mani selcuth, als ȝe haue sene,
and wid softenes *þaim* soght.
Bot all mi suink nu es it sua,
standes me for noght, 14958
þe time es nu manes sune sal dei,
and ma*n*nes kind be boght.
[T]o yon castel," he said, " ȝe ga
ȝe se again ȝu stande, 14962
þar sal ȝe find ane asse best
wid hir fole done in bande.
Gas fet hir me, if ani man
lais apon ȝu hande, 14966
To lett ȝu, ȝe sai ȝe haue
þe lauerd to ȝur warande.
[A] moþer asse ȝe þare find, [leaf 101]
and ȝe hir sal vndo 14970
vte of band ; and if *þat* ani
man askes þu quarto,
ȝe sai *þaim* þe lauerd haues
nu wid *þaim* forto do, 14974
And sal no man ȝu sai bot god.
þe stede es yon*þer*, lo ! "
[S]one þar went desciplis tua
vnto þis said castele, 14978

GÖTTINGEN

To his disciples *þat* he lad :
þes wordes spak he swete
¶ Wite ȝe bre*þer* whi he seide :
I wende aȝeyn so snelle
Hereþ now & vndirstonde :
Þe soþe I wol ȝou telle.
Þese iewes ben ȝe hit knowen :
And folke wondir felle.
Þei wol me neu*er* leue I wis :
for nouȝt þat I hem spelle.
¶ For loue nor awe ny for no signe :
Þat I for hem haue wrouȝt.
Wiþ mony signes ȝe haue sene :
Þat I haue on hem souȝt.
But al my trauaile now I se :
stondeþ me for nouȝt.
Now tyme is mon*n*es son to deȝe :
And mon*n*es kynde to be bouȝte
¶ To *þat* castel he seide ȝe go :
ȝe seen aȝeyn ȝou stonde.
*þer*e shul ȝe fynde an asse beest :
wiþ hir fole done in bonde
Goþ & fecche hir me if any mon :
leye vp on ȝou honde.
To lette ȝou say *þat* ȝe haue :
þe lord to ȝoure waronde.
¶ þe meke asse *þat* ȝe *þer*e fynde :
Soone þat ȝe hir vndo.
Out of hir bonde if any :
aske ȝou whor to.
Sey *þat* ȝoure lord haþ :
w*it*h hem for to do.
[1]And shal no mon ȝou saye but good :
þe place is ȝonder lo [[1] leaf 93]
¶ Soone *þer* went disciples two :
to *þat* same castel

TRINITY

Bunden þat þai soght þis ass 14979
þai fand bi a postel.
Broght þai noþer on hir bak
Na sadel ne panel 14982
To þair lau*er*d was noþer cledd
Wit silk ne yeitt cendel.
¶ "Mi freindes," said he, "wat yee qui
I wend nu to þe tun? 14986
þe soth to wijt, i sal yow scau
Al mi p*ri*ue resun,
þe tim es comen nu þ*a*t i sal
Suffur mi passiun, 14990
þe fest es nu, mismay yow noght,
Bot mas mi riding bun.
¶ Nu," he said, "sal wo*m*man son
[1] In mans hand be laght, 14994
þai sal him tak and deme to ded
Wit-vten ani saght. [[1] leaf 82, back, col. 1]
And wit tresun him do on tre,
Als it es forwit taght, 14998
He sal be ded, bot rise he sal
Wit-in þe thrid naght."
¶ þai kest þair clothes on þis ass
And did him þar-on sett; 15002
Son it ras þe word þat he
Was co*m*mand bi þe strete.
þe folk þ*a*t comen was to þe fest,
Almast for ioi þai grette, 15006
þe simple folk al o þe tun
þai went him for to mete.
¶ Wit alle þe mirthes þat þai moght
Darworthli þai him gett, 15010
Wit harp a*nd* pipe, a*nd* horn a*nd* tru*m*p,
þe strette þai him vmsette.
Ald and yong, bath less and mare,
Wit a word alle him grett, 15014

COTTON

bunden atte þai so3t þis asse
þai fande be a postel.
bro3t þai nau*þer* on hir bak[1]
sadel ne 3ette panel.
to þaire lorde was nau*þer* cledde
in silk ne i*n* sendel.
My freindes he saide quate 3e quy
I. wende vn-to þis tou*n*.
þe soþ to wete I. salle 3ou shawe
al my priuey resoun.
þe time is co*m*myn þat I. sale
suffre my passiou*n*.
þe fest is now drede 3ou no3t,
bot makis 3ou redy bou*n*.
¶ now he saide sal wo*m*man sone
in ma*n*nis hande be la3t.
þai salle him alle deme to dede.
wiþ-outen any sa3t.
& wiþ tresou*n* him do on tree
as hit be-fore is ta3t
he sal be dede bot rise he salle
wiþ-in þe þrid na3t.
Þai keste þaire claþis on þis asse.
& dide ham þ*er*-on site.
sone hit ras þe worde þat he
was comande bi þe strete.
þe folk was co*m*myn to þe feste
al-maste for ioy dide grete.
þe simple folk of þe tou*n*.
þai went him for to mete.
¶ wiþ harp & pipe & horne & trump.
his way þai him vmbeset
alde & 3onge lesse & mare
wiþ a worde þai him gret.
welcome sauiour lange has þ*o*u bene
al sal þorou þe be bet

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þis asse þai soght þai fand	14979	þis asse þei sou3te & fonde hir bou*n*de:
bunden bi a postele.		bi a post ful snel
Broght þai nou*þer* on hir bac		Brou3te þei nou*þer* on hir bak:
sadil ne 3eit panele	14982	Sadel nou*þer* panel
To þair lau*er*d þat nou*þer* was		To her lord þ*at* þo was clad:
cledd wid silk ne cendele.		nou*þer* in silke ny sendel
"[M]i freindes," he said, "wat 3e qui		¶ My frendes he seide wite 3e why:
i weind nu to þis tun?	14986	I wende now to þis tou*n*
þe soth to witt, i sall 3u schau		þe so*þ*e now shul 3e knowe:
all mi preue resun.		Al my p*ri*ue resou*n*
þe time es comen þat i sal		þe tyme is comen þ*at* I shal now:
suffre mi passiun,	14990	suffre my passiou*n*
þe feste es nu, mismay 3u noght,		þe feest is comen demaye 3ou not: cf 15265.
bot makis mi riding bune.		but make*þ* my ridi*n*g bou*n*
[þ]ou," he said, "sal womman sun		¶ Now he seide shal wom*m*an*n*es son:
in ma*n*nes hand be laght,	14994	in mon*n*es honde be cau3t
þa sal him take and deme to dede		þei shul him take & deme to de3e:
widvten ani saght.		wi*þ*oute*n* any sau3t
And wid tresun him do on tre,		And wi*þ* tresou*n* him done on tre:
als it es forwid taght,	14998	As hit bifore was tau3t
He sal be dede, and rise he sal		He shal be dede & rise also:
wid-in þe thrid naght."		wi*þ*in*n*e þe þridde nau3t
[þ]ai keist þair clathes on þis asse,		¶ þe cast her clo*þ*es on þis asse:
and did him þar-on to sitte;	15002	& made on hir his sete
Sone it ras þe worde þ*at* he		Soone aroos þe word þen:
was comand bi þe strete.		he was comyng bi strete
þe folk was comen to þe fest,		þe folk þ*at* coomen to þ*at* feest:
almast for ioy þai grete,	15006	mony for ioye dud grete
þe simple folke of þe tun		þe simpel folke of þ*at* tou*n*:
þai went him forto mete.		þei went him for to mete
[W]id all þe mirthes þat þai moght		¶ wi*þ* alle þo mir*þ*es þat þei mi3t:
derworthli þai hi*m* mete,	15010	derwor*þ*ely þei him mette
Wid harp and pipe, horn and trump,		wi*þ* harpe & pipe horn & trompe:
þe wai þai*m* hi*m* vmsete.		þe weye þei him bi sette
Ald and 3ung, bath lesse and mare,		Olde & 3onge lasse & more:
wid ai word þai hi*m* grette,	15014	wi*þ* o word þei him grette

COTTON		FAIRFAX
"Welcu*m* sauuer! lang has þou ben,		we sal þe honour sicureli.
Al sal thoru þe be bett."		for naþing' wille we lette.
¶ þe lau*er*dinges and þe riche men		¶ þe lording*us* & þe riche men.
To-quils o-bak þam drogh,	15018	a consail to ham drogh̄.
And temprid tresun for to tri		& tempred tresou*n* for to at*ra*ry
To tak i*esu*m wit wogh.		to take ih*es*u wiþ wogh̄.
þai murn, quils þe pouer men		þe*n* mourned þe pouer men.
And þe childir logh,	15022	& þe childer logh̄
Bifor þair king þe childer kest		be-for þaire kinge þe childer kest
Branches þai brak o bogh,		þe braunchis of þe bogh̄.
¶ And sum þai kest þai clothes dun,		¶ & sum kest þaire claþis dou*n*
In midward þe thrang;	15026	a-mydwarde in þat þrange
þai spred þe strete wit cloth a*nd* flur,		þai spred þe strete wiþ claþ & flour
His ass on for to gang.		atte he muȝt þ*er*-on gange.
þe folk him folud and forwit went,		þe folke him folowed be-fore went
þai mensked him wit sang,	15030	& mensked him wiþ sange.
"Osanna, lau*er*d! welcu*m* þou be,		osanna lorde welcome þou be.
Q*ua*r has þou ben sa lang?"		quere has þou bene sa lange.
¶ Bot þe childer þat war waike		¶ Bot þe childer þat ware waike
To ga þat pres a-mang,	15034	to wende þat prese amang'
O walles and windos, als		ou*er* wallis & windous als.
þair hefdes ou*er* þai hang,		þaire heuedes ouer þai hange
Bi-held þair lau*er*d þar he come,		be-helde þaire lorde þ*er* he come
For-soth had þai na wrang,	15038	for-soþ þai dide na wrange.
All þai sang als wit a muth		alle þai sange as ȝe sal here
þ*a*t all þe cite rang.		þat alle þat cite range.
¶ "Gloria laus" (þ*a*t es, wirscip) [col. 2]		¶ Gl*or*ia laus þat is worshepe.
"Ha þou nu lau*er*d and ai,	15042	our lorde now & ay.
Crist and king and ransconer		king & c*r*iste & raunsoner.
O folk o godds lai.		of folk of goddis lay.
Al to þin aun welcu*m* þou be,		al to þine awen welcome þ*o*u be
þar þou es comen to dai.	15046	þ*er* þou art co*m*myn to-day.
þou tak to thanc þ*a*t we þe mak		þou take to thank þat we þe make
Sli mensking als we mai.		suche mensking' as we may.
¶ Osanna king! to þe we cri		¶ Osanna king' to þe we cry.
A sang wit suete steuen,	15050	of sange wiþ grete steyuen.

"welcum sauueur! lang has þu bene,
thoru þe sal all be bette." 15016
þe lau*er*dinges and þe riche men
to-quiles on back þaim drogh,
And temprid resun to trei 15019
to take ihesus wid wogh.
þai murned, quiles þe pou*er*e men
and þe childer loght, 15022
Bifor þair king þe childer kest
branches þai brack of bogh,
[a]nd sum þan kest þair clethes dune,
i*n* midward þe thrang, 15026
þai spredd þe strete wid clath and flur,
his asse apon to gang.
þe folk him folud and forwid went,
þai menskid him wid sang. 15030
"Osanna, lau*er*d! welcum þu be,
quar has þu bene sua lang?"
[B]ot þe childer þ*a*t war waike
to weind þ*a*t pres emang, 15034
On wallis and on windous, als
þair hefdis ou*er* þai hang,
Biheld þair lau*er*d þar he come,
forsoth had þai na wrang, 15038
All þai sang als wid a muth
þ*a*t all þe cite rang.
"[G]loria laus," (þ*a*t es, worschip)
"lau*er*d haue þu nu and ay,
King and crist and ransuner 15043
of folk of goddes lay.
All to þin auen welcum þu be, [leaf 101, back]
þar þu es comen to-dai. 15046
þu take to thank þat we þe make
sli mensking als we mai.
[O]sanna king! to þe we cri
a sang wid suete steuen, 15050

GÖTTINGEN

Welcome saueour longe hastou be:
bi þe shal al be bette
¶ þe lordynges & þe riche men:
þ*a*t while on bak þei drow3e
And tempred resou*n*s wondir fast:
to take ihe*s*u wiþ wow3e
þei mourned whil þe pore men:
& þo childre low3e
Biforn her kyng childre cast:
brau*n*ches broken of bow3e
¶ Som*m*e cast her cloþes dou*n*:
amydward þat þrong
þe strete to sprede wiþ clooþ & flour:
his asse on to gonge
þe folke bifore & bihynde:
worsheped hi*m* wiþ song
Osanna lord welcom þou be:
where hastou ben so long
¶ But þo childre þat were weyke:
among þ*a*t pres to go
Ouer walles & wyndowes:
leide her hedes þo
Bihelde her lord þere he coom:
away was al her wo
Alle songe þei wiþ o mouþ:
of myrþe solas also
¶ Gl*or*ia laus þat is worship:
lord haue þou now & ay
Kyng & crist & rau*m*sonere:
of folke þ*a*t ben in fay
To þine owne welcom þou be:
þ*er*e þ*o*u art comen to day
þou take to þonke þ*a*t we þe do:
suche worshepe as we may
¶ Osanna kyng to þe we cry
a song of swete steuen

TRINITY

Na less ai be þou loued in erth
  þan þou es loued in heuen.
Of israel þan er þou king,
  þ*a*t aght man trou ful euen, 15054
And comen of hei dauid kin,
  Of heier nan can neuen.
¶ Cummen forth, þou blisced king
  In vr lau*er*ds name, 15058
þe receiues þin aun folk,
  And welcums þe hame.
On þin worthi werkes don
  Farr spredes þi fame, 15062
Welcu*m* lau*er*d þ*a*t leches[1] all
  And leching[2] giues to lame.
¶ Cum forth til vs ur saueur,
  We haf desired þe, 15066
þou es right king of israel, [1 MS. lethes]
  Q*ua* þe soth can se. [2 MS. lething]
[Wit prop]hecies was þou forsaid
  [þa]t þou born suld be, 15070
O þe king hei dauid kin
  And o rote o iesse.
¶ Osanna! sir king, cu*m* forth"
  þai cried, less and mare, 15074
"Vn-to þin aun, for we ar þai,
  And sal be eu*er* mare.
Blisced be þou and þi time
  þ*a*t þe þi moder bar, 15078
For king sa mekeli cu*m*men to tun
  Herd was neu*er* ar.
¶ Welcu*m* be þou lau*er*d," said þai,
  "Duell þou noght wit-vte, 15082
To þis gret vr solempnite
  Welcu*m* wit-vten dute."
þai him ledd wit-i*n* to þe tun,
  Ful gret it was, þat rute, 15086

COTTON

na les be þou loued in erþ.
þen þou art loued in heyuen.
of isr*a*el þen artow king[1].
þat agh̄ men traw ful eyuen.
& co*m*myn of þat hey dauy kin.
of heyer nane may neyuen.
¶ Come now forþ þou blessed king[1]
in our lordes name.
þe resceyues þine awen folk
& biddis welcome hame
of þine worþi werkis done
ful ferre is spred þe fame.
welco*m* lorde þ*a*t lichis al.
& hele gifs to lame.
[1] ¶ Come forþ lorde our sauiour.
we haue desired þe. [1 leaf 70]
þou art riȝt king[1] of isr*a*el
qua-sa þe soþ can se
wiþ p*r*ophetis was þou for-saide
atte þou borne sulde be.
of þe kinrade of dauid king[1]
& of þe rote of iesse.
¶ Osanna king[1] sir come forþ.
þai cried lasse & mare.
vn-to þine awen for we ar þine
& salle be euermare
blessed be þou & þe time.
atte þi moder þe bare.
for king[1] sa mekeli co*m*myn to tou*n*.
herde we neu*er* are.
¶ welcome be þou lorde þai saide
dwelle þou noȝt wiþ-oute.
to þis grete solempnite
welcome wiþ-outen doute
þai him led in-to þe tou*n*.
ful grete hit was þe route.

FAIRFAX

Na lesse be þu loued in erd
  þan þu es loued in heuen.
Of israel þan es þu king,
  þat aght men tru ful euen, 15054
And comen of þai hei dauid kin,
  of hier nane can neuen.
[C]um nu forth, þu blisced king
  in vr lauerdis name, 15058
þe receiues þin auen folk,
  and biddes þe welcum hame.
Of þin worthi werkis done
  ful fer es spredd þe fame, 15062
Welcum lauerd þat leches[1] all
  and liching giues to lame. [1 MS. lethes]
[C]um nu forth vr sauueour,
  we haue discernd þe, 15066
þu es right king of israel,
  qua sum þe soth can se.
wid prophecie was þu forsaid
  þat þu born suld be, 15070
Of gode king dauid kin and of
  þe rote of iesse.
[O]sanna! sir king, cum forth"
  þai crid, lesse and mare, 15074
"vnto þi auen, for we er þine,
  and sal be euer mare.
Blisced be þu and þe time
  þat þe þi moder þe bare, 15078
For king sua mekel comen to tune
  herd was neuer are.
[W]elcum be þu lauerd," þai said,
  "ne duel þu noght widvte, 15082
To þis grete vr sollempnite,
  welcum widvten doute."
þai him ledd in to þe tune,
  ful gret it was, þat route, 15086

GÖTTINGEN

No lasse be þou loued in erþe:
þen þou art in heuen
Of israel þou art kyng:
þat ouȝte men knowe euen
And comen also of dauid kyn: [leaf 93, bk]
Heȝer noon con neuene
¶ Com now forþ blessed kyng:
oure lord bi þi name
þe welcomeþ þin owne folk:
wiþ greet ioye & game
Of þi worþi werkes lord:
fer is spred þe fame
welcom lord þat helest alle:
& bote ȝyuest to lame
¶ Com now forþ oure saueour:
we han desired þe
þou art kyng of israel:
who so þe soþe con se
Bi prophecie bifore was seid:
þat þou born shuldes be
Of good kyng dauid kyn:
& of þe rote of Iesse.
¶ Osanna kyng com forþ:
þei cried lasse & more
To þine owen for we ben þine:
to lerne on þi lore
Blessed be þou & þe tyme:
þou born were þerfore
For kyng so heȝe comen to toun:
Herde we neuer of ore
¶ welcom be þou lord þei seide:
dwelle not vs wiþoute
To þis greet solempnite:
welcom wiþouten doute
þei ledde him in to þe toun:
greet was þat route

TRINITY

To temple þai him ledd wit sang [lf 83, col. 1]
On ilk-a side a bute.
¶ "þis es vr sauueur," þai said,
"þat commen til vs es nu, 15090
O þe kind o king dauid
His name es cald iesu.
þe ded mai noght him wit-stand,
He dos it til him bu, 15094
To mani seke hele he has giuen,
In him man agh to tru.
¶ Lang has he nu ben a-wai,
Lang efter him vs thoght; 15098
Tuelue or ma o men vnscod
þan has he wit him broght,
And o þair fete þat semed sare
For-þi þarof vs roght, 15102
Vr mantels vnder þam we spred,
For oþer had we noght.
¶ Nu es he commen þat es vr king,
Nu sais alle ossanna! 15106
We wend he had for-huud vs all
þar-for was vs ful wa,
Welcum es he, fra nu he ne sal
Na langer leue vs sua. 15110
For wa es þaim þat moght him hald!
þat lates him þam fra."
¶ Quen þe princes and þe riche
Wist wel of his fare, 15114
þai bicome þan sorfuller
þan euer war þai are.
Bituix þam, þaa cursed men,
Mened þam þair care, 15118
To caiphas in son þai went,
And gadrid þaim alle þar.
¶ "Lauerdinges," þan said caiphas,
Mi ert es selcut sare, 15122

COTTON

to þe temple wiþ mury sange
on ilk side a-boute.
¶ þis is þe sauiour þai saide
atte commyn til vs is now.
of þe kinde of kingʼ dauid
his name is calde ihesu.
þe deþ may neuer him wiþ-stande
he dos him til hit bowe
many seke hele has þou giuen.
to þe men þat þe walde bowe.
¶ langʼ þen has he bene a-way
lange efter him us þoȝt.
xij. of men or ma we traw
þen has he wiþ him broȝt.
of þaire fete atte semed sare
we saued ham as we moȝt
our mantels vnder ham we spred
for oþer had we noȝt.
¶ now is he commyn þat is our kingʼ
now sais alle osanna.
we wende he had for-ȝeten us al.
þar-fore was vs ful wa.
welcome is he fra now he ne sal.
na langer part vs fra
for wo is am þat muȝt him hald
þat liȝtli letis him ga.
Quen þe princis & riche [lf 70, col. 2]
wiste ham of þis fare
þai bicome mare soroufuller.
þen euer ware þai are.
þai geddered ham samnewardʼ
& mened ham of þaire care.
to caiphas in a route þai went
& geddered ham alle þare.
lordinges saide þan caiphas.
my hert hit is ful sare.

FAIRFAX

To temple þai him ledd wid sang
on ilk side aboute.
"[þ]is es vr sauueour," þai said,
"*þat* comen es till vs nu, 15090
Of þe king kind of dauid
his name Is hatin i*es*u.
þe dede mai him neuer widstand.
he dos it till hi*m* bu, 15094
Mani seke has he giuen hele,
men agh i*n* him to trou.
[L]ang has he bene a-wai,
lang efter him vs thoght; 15098
Tuelue or ma of men vnschodd
þan has he wid him broght,
And on þair fete þai*m* semed fare
for-þi of þaim vs roght, 15102
vr mantels vnd*er* þaim we spred,
for o*þer* hadd we noght.
[N]ou es he come*n* *þat* es vr king,
nu sais all*e* osanna! 15106
we wend he had forhoud vs all
þarfor was vs ful wa,
welcu*m* es he, fra nu he sal
na langer leue vs sua. 15110
For wa es þaim *þat* might hi*m* hald!
a*n*d lates hi*m* part þai*m* fra."
[Q]uen þe princes and þe riche men
wist all of þis fare, 15114
þai bicome þan sorfuler
þan eu*er* war þai are.
Bituix þaim, þaa curced men,
þai mened þai*m* þair care, 15118
To cayphas mal sone þai went,
a*n*d gadrid þai*m* right þare.
"[L]au*er*dinges," said cayphas, [lf 102]
"mi hert es selcuth sare, 15122

To þe temple wiþ muchel song:
on eu*er*y syde aboute
¶ þis is oure saueour þei seide:
þat comeþ to vs now
Ih*esus* is his name:
he comeþ al for oure prow
þe dede may him not wiþstonde:
but to his biddyng bow
Mony seke haþ he heled:
men owe him to alow
¶ longe haþ he ben awey:
longe aftir him vs þou3t
Twelue or mo barfote men:
haþ he wiþ him brou3t
And on her fete were þei sore:
þ*er*fore of hem vs rou3t
Oure manteles vndir hem we spredde:
o*þer* had we nou3t
¶ Now is he comen þat is oure kyng:
to synge lat vs go
We wende to haue for gone hi*m* al:
þ*er*fore was vs ful wo
Welcom is he from now:
he shal no more go so
For wo is hi*m* *þat* may hi*m* holde:
& leteþ hi*m* parte hi*m* fro
¶ when*ne* þo princes & riche men wist:
of al þis bere
þei bicoom soriere:
þen eu*er* eer þei were
Bitwene hem þo cursed men:
mened her matere
To cayphas In soone þei went:
& gedered hem in fere
¶ Lordyngis seide cayphas:
myn hert is wondir sore

COTTON		FAIRFAX
O þis ie*s*u þ*a*t es sa wis		of þis ih*es*u þat is squa wise
Sa mikel alsua o lare.	15124	he is squa mykil of lare.
It es wel sene, all folus him,		hit is wele sene þai folow him
Nu bath less and mare,		baþ lesse & mare.
Suilc a man was neu*er* yeitt		suche a man was neu*er* ȝet
Sin ani werldes ware;	15128	sin ani werldis ware.
¶ It es wonder for to tell,		¶ hit is wonder grete to telle
þe ferles þ*a*t he mas,		þe ferlis þat he mase
We se þe folk all fall to him		we se þe folk alle fallis him til
Ou*er*-al q*ua*r he gas.	15132	ouer alle quare he gas.
All vr lagh he sal for-do,	[col. 2]	alle our lagh̄ he wille for-do.
Vr aun folk allas		our awen folk[1] allas.
Sal he do again vs rise,		& squa þai wille agayne vs rise
And be vr grettest faas.	15136	& be our maste fas.
[¶] All þis werld es turnand		¶ alle þis werlde is t*ur*ned now.
Til him als yee wel se,		tille him as ȝe wele se.
For-þi a rede i sal yow giue,		for-þi now rede I. salle ȝou giue.
And herkens all to me.	15140	& herkenis alle to me.
Thoru a man, þis es þe soth,		þorou þis man hit is þe soþ
þis werld sal losen be,		þis werlde salle loste be.
And he be slan, it sal be broght		& he be slaine hit salle be broȝt
Al in to sauuete.	15144	in grete solenpnite.
¶ Bett*er* it es þ*a*t o[1] man dei,		¶ Bett*er* hit is þat a man dey.
þan al þe folk be lorn,		þen alle þe werlde be lorne
And þ*a*t þis ilk ie*sus* be		and atte þis ilk ih*es*us be[2] he[3] [3 he *added*]
Tan arli to morn.	15148	tane erly to morne.
þ*a*t mai noght we[1] for þis folk		þat may noȝt be done for folk[1].
þof man had it suorn,		if man had hit squorne.
Bot lang*er* þan þis fest be don		bot lang*er* þen þis feste be done.
Be he noght for-born."	15152	be he noȝt for-borne.
¶ I*esus* þam p*re*chand ilk a[2] dai		¶ Ih*es*us preychand[2] ilk[1] a day.
Stable in temple stod,		stably in temple stode.
Ilk night of oliuete		to þe mounte of oliuete
To þe mont he yode;	15156	ilk niȝt he ȝode.
þar he wit his disciplis lai,		þare he wiþ his disciplis lay.
For sua þan thoght him gode,		þuȝt him naure squa gode

[1] There has been an erasure here.

[2] In a later hand.

For þis i*esus* þat es sua wis
and als sua mekil of lare. 15124
It es wele sene, all folus him,
nu bath þe les and þe mare,
Suilk a mane was neuer ȝeit
siþen ani werldes ware; 15128
[I]t es grete wonder to tell,
þe farlis þ*a*t he nu mas,
we se þe folk all*e* fall till him
ou*er*all quare he gas. 15132
All vr lau he sal for-do,
vr auen folk allas
Sal he do againes vs rise,
and be vr mast fas. 15136
[A]ll þis world es turned
till him als ȝe nu mai se,
For-þi mi rede i sal ȝu giue,
and herkenes all to me. 15140
Thoru [t]his man, þis es þe soth,
þis world sal losen be,
And he be slane, it sal be br[o]ght
all into sauuete. 15144
[B]etter it es þat a man dei,
þan all þe folk be lorn,
And þat þis ilke i*esus* be
tane arli to morn. 15148
þat mai noght done be for þis folk
if men had it suorn,
Bot langer þan þis fest be done
ne be he noght forborn." 15152
[I]*esus* prechand ilk dai
stabli in þe temple stode,
Ilk night of oliuete
to þat mount he ȝode; 15156
þar he wid his disciplis lai,
for sua hi*m* thoght it gode,

GÖTTINGEN

For þis ih*esus* þ*a*t was so wis
& so fer in lore
Hit is sene þei folewen hi*m*
alle boþe lasse & more
Suche anoþ*er* neuer was:
siþ any worldes wore
Greet wondir is to telle:
his werkes monyone
We se þe folke falle him to:
þ*er*e as he haþ gone
Al oure lawe he wol fordo:
& oure folke anone
Wol he do vp on vs rise: [leaf 94]
breke vs euery boon
¶ Al þis world is to him turned:
as ȝe now may se
þ*er*fore my reed I wol ȝyue:
hereþ now to me
Bi þis mon þis is sooþ:
þis world shal lost be
And he be deed hit shal be brouȝt:
al to sauete
¶ Better hit is þ*a*t oon mon deȝe:
þen al þe folk be lorn
And þ*a*t þis ilke Ih*esus*:
be take erly to morn
Hit may not be done bifore þis folk:
þouȝe we had sworne
But lenger þen þis feest be done
beþ he not forborne
¶ Ih*esus* p*r*echyng vche day
stably in temple stode
Vche nyȝte to olyuete:
to þat mou*n*t he ȝode
þ*er*e he wiþ his disciples lay:
So him þouȝte gode

TRINITY

And euer on dai þe folk he gaf
O godds word þe fode. 15160
¶ Quen þat suet mighti king
Was commen to þe tide,
þat in his suete wil was sett,
þat he for mans pride 15164
Wald suffer pine and passion,
Wald he na langer bide,
Bot buxumli him-self he bedd
Til all þat moght bi tide. 15168
¶ Mani sari sight, i-wiss,
þar sanc vn-til his hert,
þe fleche was dutand for to dei,
þat kindli wald ha quert. 15172
It was ful sconand for þe sare,
Na selcut sa smert,
þat es mikel charite
For vs [to] thole him gert 15176
þe thre dais was runnen vte,
And þe ferth on hand,
His disciplis, na selli was, [f 83, bk, col. 1]
Bigun to be dutand. 15180
"Sir," þai said, "yee tell it hus,
And we sal vnderstand,
Sal ani man yow paskes dight
Our-quar in land?" 15184
þe lauerd loked þam opon,
And ansuard þam ful suete,
"Gas til-ward þe tun," he said,
"A man þar yow sal mete, 15188
A watrin vescel in his hand,
O-gains yow þat strett,
Yee ga wit him, he sal yow bring
Vntil a nin ful skete. 15192
¶ Folus forth þat ilk man
Right in to þe bi;

COTTON

& euer on day þe folk he gaf
of goddes worde þe fode.
[1] Quen þat squete miȝti king
was commyn to þat tide.
þat in his squete wille was sette
to deye for mannys pride. [1 leaf 70, back]
wiþ grete pine & passioun.
walde he na langer bide.
bot buxumly him-self he bede
na ferþer walde he glide.
¶ Many sary sigh̄ I.-wis
stanged til his hert.
þe flesshe was doutande for to dey.
þat kindeli was in quert.
hit was shonande for þe sare.
na selcouþ hit was smert.
þat his mykil charite
for vs to thole him gert.
¶ þe iij. daies was ronnyn oute.
& þe firþ on hande
his disciplis na selly was.
be-gan to be doutande.
sir þai saide ȝe tel now vs.
& we salle vnderstande
salle men ȝou any paskis diȝt.
aure-quere in þis lande.
¶ þe lorde loked am a-pon.
& ansquared ham ful squete
gas vn-to ȝone toun he saide
a man ȝe salle þer mete.
a water vessel in his hande
a-gayne ȝou in þe strete.
ȝe ga wiþ him he sal ȝou bring
in-to an in ful squete.
¶ folowes forþ þat ilk man.
al-way bi & by.

FAIRFAX

And euer on dai þe folk he gaf
of goddes word þe fode. 15160
[Q]uen þat suete mightiful king
was comen to þat tide,
þat in his suete will was sett,
þat he for mannes pride 15164
wald suffir pine and passiun,
wald he no langer bide,
Bot buxumli him-self he bedd
tille all þat might bitide. 15168
Ful mani sari sigh, i-wis,
þar sank tille his herte,
þe fless was dutand for þe dede,
þat kindli wald haue quarte. 15172
It was ful schonand for þe sare,
na selcuth sua smarte,
þat his mekil charite
for vs to thole him gart. 15176
[þ]e thre dais was runnen vte
and þe ferde on hand,
His disciplis right na selli
bigan to be doutand. 15180
"Sir," þai said, "ȝe tell vs nu,
and we sall vnderstand,
Sal we ȝuu ani paskes dight
ouþerquar in land?" 15184
[þe] lauerd loked þaim apon,
and ansuerd þaim ful suete,
"Gas till-ward þe tune," he said,
"a man þar sal ȝe mete, 15188
A watrin vessel in his hand,
againes þu ȝe strete,
ȝe ga wid him, he sal ȝu bring
vntil ane in, ful skete. 15192
[F]olus forth þat ilk man
right in to þe bij;

GÖTTINGEN

Euery day to folke he ȝaf:
of goddes word þe fode
¶ whenne þat swete miȝty kyng:
was comen to þat tyde
þat in his swete wille was set:
þat he for monnes pryde
Wolde suffer peyne & passioun:
He wolde no lenger byde
But buxomly him self he bed:
to al þat wolde bityde
¶ Ful mony sory sikyng:
þo sonke in to his herte
His flesshe was doutyng for deþ:
þat kyndely wolde haue querte
hit was ful shonnyng for þe soor:
& no wondir for smerte
þat his muchel charite:
for vs to suffer him gert
¶ þe þre dayes were al gone:
& þe ferþe on honde
His disciples no wondir was:
bigon to be doutonde
Sir þei seide telle vs now:
& we shul vndirstonde
Shul we any paske ȝou diȝte:
O where in þis londe
¶ þe lord loked hem vpon:
& vnswerde hem ful swete
Goþ toward þe toun he seide:
amon shul ȝe þere mete
A watir vessel in his hond:
aȝeynes ȝou in þe strete
Goþ wiþ him he shal ȝou bringe:
to an In ful mete
¶ Foleweþ forþ þat ilke mon:
mekely þat ȝe hy

TRINITY

Til þe lauerd o þat hus
Yee sai on mi parti, 15196
þat he yow wald len sum place,
To mak vr mangeri,
And he sal yow deliuer an,
þat þis be-don priueli." 15200
¶ þai went þam forth in-to þe tun,
Wit þis man þai mette,
Wit a vescel in his hand
Water for to fette. 15204
He ledd þam til his lauerd hus,
þat darworthli þai grett,
And he þam lent an par charite,
A celer in at ete. 15208
¶ Quen þis hus was commli dight,
Was þar na lang a-bide,
Ihesus comme wit his felauscip,
þat littel luued pride. 15212
It was a suete fernet, i-wiss,
Was gadird to-gedir þat tide,
þe lauerd was to super sett,
His felaus him bi-seid. 15216
¶ Iudas o þe tuelue was an
þat o scarioth hight,
Was iesu crist oumener,
Bot he was maledight. 15220
Wit þe Iuus had he spoken.
þar-bi-for a night,
His aun lauerd þaim for to sell,
Sua hasteli als he might. 15224
¶ þe lauerd es to super sette, [col. 2]
þe mete al redi bun,
Vp he lift his hali hand,
And gaf þe benisun. 15228
þan he tok þe bred and brack,
Als it es redd in run,

COTTON

to þe lorde of þat hous
ȝe say on my party.
þat he walde lene vs sum soler
to make our mangery.
& he sal deliuer ȝou an.
& þat ful priuely.
þai went ham forþ in-to þe toun
sone wiþ þis man þai mette.
wiþ a vessel in his hande.
water for to fette.
he led ham til his lordis hous
þat derworþli þai grette
& he ham lent for charite
a soler in atte ete.
quen þis hous was cumli diȝt.
was þer na langer a-bide.
ihesus come wiþ his felawshepe
atte litel loued þai pride.
hit was a squete company.
was gedderred þer þat tide.
þe lorde was to þe soper sette
his felawes him be-side.
Ivdas of þa xij. was an.
his surnome scariot hiȝt
to ete wiþ ihesu he him sette
& redi has him diȝt.
wiþ þe iewes he had spokin
þer be-fore atte niȝt.
his awen lorde for to selle.
als dere as euer he miȝt.
¶ þe lorde is to þe soper sette
þe mete is redy boun.
vp he lift his hali hande
& gaf þe benisoun.
þen he toke þe bred & brak
wiþ wordis noȝt to roun.

FAIRFAX

To þe lau*er*d of þ*a*t hus all
  ȝe sai on mi parti, 15196
þat he wald lene vs sum seler, [lf 102, bk]
  to make in vr mangeri,
And he ȝu sal deliure ane,
  and þat be done priueli." 15200
[þ]ai went þaim forth vnto þe tune,
  wid þis man þai mett,
wid a vessel in his hand
  water for to fett. 15204
He ledd þaim till his lau*er*d hus,
  þ*a*t derworthli þai grett,
And he þaim lent p*ar* cherite,
  a celer in at ete. 15208
[Q]uen þis hus was cumli dight,
  was þar na lang*er* bide,
I*esus* come wid his felauschip,
  þ*a*t littel luud pride. 15212
It was a suete farnet, i-wiss,
  was gedrid þar þ*a*t tide,
þe lau*er*d was to þe soper sett,
  his felaus him biside. 15216
Iudas of þe tuelue was ane
  þat skarioth hight,
was i*esus* cristes aumoner
  bot he was maledight. 15220
wid þe iuues had he spoken
  þar bifor a night,
His auen lau*er*d þaim for to selle,
  als heili als he might. 15224
[þ]e lau*er*d es to þe super sett,
  þe mete all redi bune,
vp he lift his hali hand,
  and geue þe benisune. 15228
þan he toke þe brede and brack,
  als it redd in rune,

GÖTTINGEN

To þe lord of þat hous:
seiþ on my party
þ*a*t he lene vs som seler:
to make in mau*n*gery
And he ȝou shal delyuer oon:
& þat ful pryuely
¶ þei went forþ into þe tou*n*:
wiþ þis mon þei mette
Wiþ a vessel in his hond
watir wiþ to fette
He lad hem in to his lordes hous:
& þei hi*m* feire grette
And he hem lent a seler:
At mete in to be sette
¶ When*ne* þis hous was comly diȝte:
þ*er* was no lenger abyde
Ih*esus* coom wiþ his felawes:
þ*a*t litil loved pride
Hit was a swete company:
was gedered at þ*a*t tyde
þe lord was to soper set: [leaf 94, back]
his felowes him biside
¶ Iudas of þo twelue was oon
þat scarioth hiȝt
Ih*esus* Aumenere he was:
but he was malediȝt
Wiþ þe iewes had he spoken:
bifore on þ*a*t niȝt
his owne lord for to selle:
as fully as he myȝt
¶ þe lord was to þe sop*er* set:
þe mete al redy bou*n*
Vp he toke his holy hond:
& ȝaf þe benesou*n*
þen*ne* he toke þe breed & brak:
as hit is red in tou*n*

TRINITY

Til his disciplis he it delt, 15231
And said þaim þis sarmun ;—
" Takes and etes o þis bred,
For fless þan es it min
þat sal þis ilk night be don
For yow to mikel pine." 15236
Siþen þe chalice vp he laght,
And blisced als þe win,
And gaf þam alle þar-of to drinc,
þat derworthi drightin. 15240
¶ " Drinckes all o þis," he said,
" For-qui it es mi blod
þat for yow þan sal be scedd,
And for man-kind on rod." 15244
Quen sant Iohn, his cosin dere,
þis wordes vnderstod,
On his lauerd brest he sleped
For menging of his mod. 15248
¶ " Vnderstandes quat i sai,
Mi breþer," coth iesu,
" Gladli vnderfang þe gift
þat I yow here gif nu. 15252
I sal noght o na suilkin drinc
For-soth drinc wit yow,
Til we be samen in mi king-rike,
Giuen i haf a wou. 15256
¶ To mi fader þat wons þar-in
þider i sal yow lede,
And wit neu mete þat þar sal be,
Wit-al I sal yow fede. 15260
And o mi drinc þar i sal
Drinc to yow for yur mede ;
For þat i sai yow her wit word,
þar sal yee find in dede. 15264
¶ Mismai yow noght, mi breþer dere,
Quat-sum yee her or se,

COTTON

til his disciplis he hit brak'
& saide ham þis sarmoun.
¶ Takis & etis of þis brede
for flesshe þen hit is myne.
þat salle þis ilk niȝt be led
for ȝou to suffre pine.
siþen þe chalis out he laȝt
& blessed als þe wyne.
& gaf ham alle for to drink'.
þat derworþ driȝtyne.
¶ drinkis alle of þis he saide
for quy hit is my blode.
þat for ȝou hit salle be shed.
& for mankin on rode.
quen seynt Iohn̄ his cosyn.
þes wordes vnderstode.
on his lordes brest he slepped
for sorouing' of his mode
¶ vnderstandis quat I. ȝou say.
now breþer quoþ ihesu.
gladli vnderfange þe gift.
þat I. here gif ȝou now.
I. salle noȝt of na suchekin drink
na mare drink wiþ ȝou.
til we be sammyn in my kingrike
giuen I. haue a vow.
¶ To my fader atte is þare [leaf 71]
þidder I. salle ȝou lede.
& of my new mete I. salle.
freli wiþ ȝou fede.
& of my new drink alsqua.
drink ȝe salle to mede.
& þat I. say ȝou here in worde
þar salle ȝe finde in dede.
¶ Dismay ȝou noȝt my breþer dere
quat-sim ȝe here or se.

FAIRFAX

Till his disciplis he it redd, 15231
and said þaim þis sarmune :—
"[T]akes and ete of þis bredd,
for flesse þan es it mine,
þat sal þis ilk night be ledd
for ȝu to mekil pine." 15236
Siþen þ[e] chalis vp he toke,
and blisced als þe wine,
And gaue þaim all þar-of to drinc,
þat derworth drightine. 15240
"[D]rinkes all*e* of þis," he ssaid,
"for-qui it es mi blode,
þat for ȝu þan sal be sched,
and for man-kin on rode." 15244
Quen saint iohn, his dere cosine,
þir wordes vn*þer*stod,
On his lau*er*d breist he slepe
fo[r] menging of his mod. 15248
"[v]nderstandes quat i ȝu say,
Mi breþer," said iesu,
"Gladly vnderfanges þat gifte
þat i here giue ȝu. 15252
I sal noght of na suilkin drinc,
drinc forsoth wid ȝu,
Till we be samen in mi kingrike,
giuen i haue a vou. 15256
[T]o mi fader *þat* es þar-in,
þider i sal ȝu lede,
And of mi mete þat þar sal be,
wid-all i sal ȝu fede. 15260
And of mi drinc þar sal i drinc
to ȝu for ȝur mede,
For þat i sai ȝu here wid word,
þar sal ȝe find it *in* dede. 15264
[M]ismai ȝu noght, mi breder dere,
quat-su*m* ȝe here or se,

GÖTTINGEN

To his disciplis he hit toke :
& seide þis sermou*n*
¶ Takeþ & eteþ of þis breed :
for flesshe is hit myne
þat shal þis same nyȝt be lad :
for ȝou to mychel pyne
Siþen þe chalis vp he toke :
& blessed *þat* wyne
And ȝaf hem alle *þer*of to drynke :
ful dere to deuyne
¶ Drinkeþ alle of þis he seide :
for whi hit is my blode
þat for ȝou shal be shed :
& for nonkynde on rode
When*n*e seynt Ion his good cosyn :
þese wordes vndirstode
He fel on slepe to cristis brest :
for mengyng of his mode.
¶ Vndirstondeþ wat I ȝou say :
my breþ*er* seide he now
Gladly toke ȝe þat ȝifte :
þat I ȝyue for ȝoure prow
I shal not of suche drinke :
drinke for soþe wiþ ȝow
Til we be samen in my kyngdome :
ȝyuen I haue a vow
¶ To my fadir þat is *þer* in :
þider I shal ȝou lede
And of my mete *þat* *þer*e shal be :
*þer*wiþ shal I ȝou fede
And of my drinke *þer*e shal ȝe drinke :
to ȝou for ȝoure mede
For *þat* I saye ȝou here wiþ word :
*þer*e shul ȝe fynde in dede
¶ Demaye ȝou not breþ*er* dere : cf. Halliwell
what so ȝe here or se +l. 14991.

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe traitur þat me trai sal,	15267	þe traitour þat me tray sal.
Emang vs her es he."		amonge ȝou here is he.
Ilkan on oþer þai biheld,		ilkan on oþ*er* þai be-helde
"Quilk of hus mai þis be?"		quilk of vs may be.
"Bot he þ*a*t etes o mi dische,[1]	15271	bot he þat etis of my disshe
He sal be-trais me. [leaf 84, col. 1]		he salle be-trays me.
Mi leif breþer and frendes als,		My leue breþ*er* & frendis als.
Yee be noght radd," he said,		ȝe be noȝt ferde he saide.
"Ful wel i wat þe quilk o yow		ful wele I. wate þe quilk of ȝou.
þe tresun has puruaid.	15276	þe tresoun has puruaide.
þat i ha luued, he sal me trai,		þat I loued he salle me tray.
þe gait it es al graid,		þe gate hit is alle graide.
He mai sai wirdes warid		he may say wale-a-way his wirde
þ*a*t forwit him es laid."	15280	þat be-fore him his laide.
Q*ue*n þis sup*er* was all don,		¶ quen þat þis sop*er* was al done.
I*esus* ras of his sette,		ih*es*us rase of his sete.
Bot his disciplis þ*a*t war sett		bot his disciplis þat ware sete.[1]
Nan vp-rise he lete.	15284	nane vprise he lete. [1 MS. sette *orig.*]
Wit a tuell he belted him		wiþ a touel he him belt
His side sitand ful mete,		his side sitande ful mete.
Wit a basin he broght wat*er*,		wiþ a bassin he wat*er* broȝt.
For to wasche þair fete.	15288	for to wasshe þaire fete.
þe mekenes o þis suet i*esus*,		¶ þe mekenes of þis squete Ih*es*u
Suilk herd man neu*er* tell,		suche herde men neuer telle.
þ*a*t boghed sua his lau*er*dhede		þat bowed squa his lordehede
To buxumnes o threll.	15292	to ham þat was his þrelle.
For-wit his disciplis fete		be-for his disciplis fete
Ful freindli he fell,		mekeli doun he felle.
O sli seruis was [na] selcut		of suche seruise ham þuȝt selcouþ.
þai wondird þam emell.	15296	& saide c*er*tane we nelle.
First wit water he þam wesche		¶ c*r*iste saide pes & lete me noȝt.
Alle þair fete bedene,		to wesshe ȝour fete be-dene
And wit his tueil efterward		& wiþ his towel ofterward
þair fete he weped clene.	15300	he wiped ham ful clene.
Q*ue*n he til sant petre com		quen he to saint petre come.
þar he sait þam bituene,		þ*er* he sette ham be-twene.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þe traitur þat me trai sal,		þe traitour þat me traye shal:
amang ȝu here es he."	15268	among ȝou here is he
Ilkan on oþer þai biheld,		Vchone on oþere þo bihelde:
"quilk of vs mai þis be?"		whiche of vs may hit be
"Bot he þat etis of mi disse,		He þat eteþ of my disshe:
he sal bit*ri*ase me.	15272	he shal bitraye me.
[M]i leue breþer and freind,		¶ Leue breþer and frendes:
bes noght rad," he said,	[lf 103]	beþ not ferde he seide
"Ful wele i wat quilk of ȝu,		Wel I woot whiche of ȝou:
þe tresun has puruaid.	15276	þe tresou*n* haþ purueide
þat i haue luued, he sal me trai,		þat I haue loued shal me bitray:
þe gate it es all graid,		þe weye is redy greide
He mai sai walawa! his werd		He may seye weile way his burth:
þat forwid him es laid."	15280	for wo to him is leide
[Q]uen þat þis super was all*e* done,		¶ when*ne* þis sope*re* was al don:
i*esus* ras vte of his sete,		ih*esus* roos of his sete
Bot his disciplis þat war sett		But his disciples seten stille:
ane vp-rise he lete.	15284	noon vp rise he lete
wid a tuel he belted		Wiþ a twaile he gurde hi*m*:
his sides sittand mete,		sittyng to him ful mete
wid a bacine he water broght,		And in a bassyn watir brouȝt:
forto wasse þair fete.	15288	for to wasshe her fete
[þ]e mekenes of þis suete i*es*u,		¶ Suche mekenes as þis lord had:
suilk herd men neu*er* tell,		herde men neu*er* eer ne shalle
þat bued sua his lau*er*d-hede		þat bowed so his lorde hede:
to buxumnes of therll.	15292	to buxomnes of þralle
Forwit his disciplis fete		Biforn his disciples fete:
ful freindli he fell,		frely dud he falle
Of suilk seruis was na selcuth		Of his seruyse þei had selcouþ: [lf 95]
þai wondrid þai*m* emell.	15296	& wondride þe*r*onne alle
[F]rist wid watir he þaim wess		¶ Crist wiþ watir he þen*ne* wesshe:
all þair fete bidene,		alle her feet bi dene
And wid his tuel efter-ward,		And wiþ his clooþ aftirward:
wiped þaim all clene.	15300	wipud hem ful clene
Quen he come to saint petir þar		When*ne* þat he to petur coom:
he satt þaim bituene,		þe*re* he sat hem bitwene

His fote ful tite he til him tite, 15303
Him schamed it was well sene.
'Lau*er*d," he said, "quat wil þou doo?
Fra mi fete do þin hand,
Ne sal þou neu*er* wasche mi fete
Quils i am man liuand." 15308
"Peris, if i ne þe wasche," he said,
"I wil þou vnderstand,
Sal þou haf na part wit me
O blis þat es lastand." 15312
¶ þat coth peris "to be tide,
Lau*er*d, it ai for-bede
Noth fete allan, bot hefd and hand,
Ar to wasche i bede." 15316
"He þ*a*t has his bodi clene," [col. 2]
I*esus* said, "es na nede
þat he do wasch oght bot his fete,
For sample tas mi dede. 15320
¶ Herkens nu," he said, "mi freindes,
þe thing i tell yow sall,
Me yur maister yee bi-clepe,
And yur lau*er*d yee call. 15324
Sotht it es þ*a*t sal be sene,
Sli dai yeitt sal fall,
For a forebisini*n*g nu your fete
þus haf i weschen all. 15328
¶ Sin i þ*a*t lau*er*d and maist*er* es
Has þus-gat seruid yuu,
Lok ilkan til oþer o yow,
þ*a*t yee als breþer bu. 15332
þe seruis al i yow ha don;
All ha yee sene it hu,
Dos wel for i sal noght lang
Wit yow duell fra nu. 15336
¶ Mi leif breþer, i yow for-bede
þ*a*t prid be yow a-mang'

COTTON

his fote fulle tite til him he tite
him shamed hit was wele sene.
¶ lorde he saide quat wiltow do.
do fra my fete þi hande.
þou wasshis ham noȝt sicureli.
þe quilest I. am liuande
Peris if I ne þe wasshe he saide
I. wille þou vnderstande.
sal þou haue na part wiþ me
of blis þat is lastande
¶ þat quoþ peris to be-tide
lorde I. hit for-bede.
noȝt fete alle-an bot heued þ*er*-to
& hende þou wasse to mede.
he þat has his bodi clene
ih*es*us saide is na nede.
þat he do wasshe oȝt bot fete
for ensaumple takis my dede.
¶ herkenis me saide he my frendis
þe þing' I. telle ȝou salle
me ȝour maister ȝe me bi-clepe.
& ȝour lorde ȝe calle.
soþ hit is þat sal be sene
suche a day sal falle.
& for ensaumple ȝoure fete
þus haue I. wasshen alle.
¶ Sin I. þat lorde & maist*er* is.
has þus-gate serued ȝou.
loke ilkan til oþ*er* be.
þ*a*t ȝe als breþ*er* bow.
þe seruis þat I. haue ȝou done
alle haue ȝe sene how.
dos wele for I. sal noȝt lang'.
wiþ ȝou dwelle fra now.
My leue breþ*er* I. ȝou for-bede
þat pride be ȝou a-mang'

FAIRFAX

His fote ful tite till hi*m* he titt
him schamed wele was sene. 15304
"[L]au*er*d," he said, "quat es þi will?
do fra mi fete þi hand,
Nu sal þu neuer wasse mi fete
to-quiles i am ma*n* liuand." 15308
"Peris, if i ne wasse," he said,
"i wil þu vnderstand,
Sal þu haue na part wid me
of blis þ*a*t es lastand." 15312
[þ]at said peris to bitid,
"lau*er*d, i ai forbede
Noght fete allane, bot hefd and hend,
er to wase i bede." 15316
"He þat hafs his bodi clene,"
i*esus* said, "es na nede
þ*a*t he do wash aght bot his fete;
for sample tas mi dede. 15320
[H]erkenes me, mi freindes,
þe þing i telle ȝu sall,
Me ȝur maistir ȝe clepe,
and ȝur lauerd ȝe call. 15324
Soth it es þ*a*t sal be sene,
Suilk dai þan sal it fall,
For a forbiseneng nu ȝur fete
ȝus haue I washen all. 15328
[S]iþen i þat lau*er*d and maistir es
has þus-gat seruid ȝu,
Loke ilkan of ȝu till oþer,
þat ȝe als breþer bu. 15332
þe seruis þat i haue ȝu done,
all haue ȝe sene it hu,
þos wele for i sal noght lang
duell wid ȝu fra nu. 15336
[M]i leue breþer, i ȝu forbede
pride be ȝu emang,

GÖTTINGEN

His feet soone to him he drowȝe:
him shamed þ*a*t was sene
¶ Lord he seide what is þi wille:
do fro my feet þi honde
Shaltou neu*er* wasshe hem:
whil I am mon lyuonde
Petur but I hem wasshe he seide:
I wol þou vndirstonde
Shal þou haue no part wiþ me:
in my blisse beonde
¶ þ*a*t seide petur to bitide:
lord þ*o*u hit forbede
Not feet allone but heed & hond:
wasshe to gete mede
He þat haþ his body clene:
Seide ih*esus* is no nede
To wasshe no þing but his feet:
for ensau*m*ple in dede
¶ Herkeneþ me my frendes:
of þing I telle ȝou shalle
Me ȝoure maistir ȝe clepe:
& ȝoure lord ȝe calle
Sooþ hit is & shal be sene:
suche day shal bifalle
For ensau*m*ple now ȝoure fete:
þus haue I wasshen alle
¶ Siþ I þat lord & maistir is:
haue þus I serued ȝow
Loke vchone of ȝou to oþ*er*e:
þ*a*t ȝe as breþ*er*en bow
þe seruise þ*a*t I haue ȝou don:
alle haue ȝe seen hit how
Doþ wel for I wol not longe:
dwelle wiþ ȝou fro now
¶ My leue breþ*er* I ȝou for bede:
þ*a*t pride be ȝou a mong

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Yee haf me folud hider-to		ȝe haue me folowed hidder-to.
Tuelue in mikel thrang.	15340	ȝe xij. in mykil þrange.
Bot an o yow þis ilk night		bot an of ȝou þis ilk niȝt
Sal do me mikel wrang;		salle do me muche wrange
To-morn dai sal i be dempt		to-morne day salle I. be dampned
On rode tre to hang;	15344	on a cros to hange.
I sal be ded, and I sal rise,		I. salle be dede & rise *þer*-to.
þar-to sal noght be lang."		sal hit noȝt be lange.
¶ Q*ue*n þai herd þat he suld dei,		¶ quen þai herde atte he sulde dey.
And thoru þair tresun,	15348	& þat þorou þaire tresou*n*
And þ*a*t his bodi suld be taght		& atte his body sulde be taȝt
His fas þat war felun,		his fas þat ware felou*n*.
And þat he suld a-pon þe rode		& atte he sulde a-pon þe rode
Thole herd passiun,	15352	thole harde passiou*n*.
Qua suld do þis suike, ilkan		qua sulde do þis squike ilkane. [leaf 71, back]
Of oþer had mistrun.		of o*þer* þai had mistroun.
Sorful þai þam bicom emell,		& soroufulli þai come to-geder
þar-of þai had resun.	15356	þ*er*-of þai had resoun.
¶ þan spak peris first of all,		¶ þen spac peris first of alle
"Lau*er*d, to me þou sai,		lorde to me þou say
If þou sais it oght be me		if þou sais hit oȝt be me
Q*ua*r i þan sal þe trai?	15360	que*þer* I salle þe tray.
Or wat i qua þi traitur es		or wate I. quat þe traitour is.
þ*a*t sua þe luued has ai?"		þat squa has loued þe ay.
[1]Vr lau*er*d sueteli his ansuar said,		oure lorde squetely ansquared.
"Nai, þou leif peris, nai,	15364	saide nay þou leue peris nay.
For in þis felauscip es he,		for in þis felawshepe is he
He mai sai walawai! [1 leaf 84, bk, col. 1]		he may say waleaway.
¶ Ful walwa! þan mai he sing,		¶ fful waleaway may he sing[1]
þ*a*t cursed, ful o care,		þat cursed ful of care.
And walwa! þan mai sco sai	15369	& weleaway mai he say.
þe moder þ*a*t him bare,		þe moder atte him bare.
To mare blis it had him ben		to mare blis hit had him bene
Vnborn if þ*a*t he ware.	15372	vn-borne if atte he ware
I sal yow teche him for to knau		I. salle ȝou teyche him for to knaw.
Wit mistruing namare,		wiþ mistrowning[1] na mare.

ȝe haue me folud hidreto
  tuelue *in* mekil thrang. 15340
Bot ane of ȝu þis ilk night
  Sal do me mekil wrang;
To-morn þan sal i dampnid be
  on rode tre to hang; 15344
I sal dei, and i sal rise,
  þar-to sal noght be lang."
[Q]uen þai herd þat he suld dei,
  and thoru þair tresun, 15348
And þat his bodi suld be taght [lf 103, bk]
  his fas þat ware felun,
And þat he suld apon þe rode
  thole hard passiun, 15352
Qua suld do þis, suike ilkane
  of oþer had mistroun.
And sorful þai bicome þaim emelle,
  þar-of þai had resun. 15356
[þ]an spac petir first of all,
  "lauerd, to me þu sai,
Queþer þu sais it oght bi me
  queþ*er* i sal þe bi-trai? 15360
Queþer wat i qua þi traitur es
  þat sua þe luued has ai?"
vr lau*er*d suetli gaue him ansuar,
  "nai þu, peris, nai, 15364
Bot in þis felaschip es he;
  he mai sing of wailwai!
[F]ul walawai! þan mai he sing,
  þat cursed, ful of care, 15368
And walawai! als mai scho sai
  þe mod*er* þ*a*t him bare,
To more blis it had him bene
  vnborn if he ware. 15372
I sal ȝu teche him for to knau
  mistrouuing wid na mare,

GÖTTINGEN

ȝe haue me folwed hidurto:
ȝe twelue in muchel þrong
Oon of ȝou þis ilke nyȝt:
Shal do me muchel wrong
To morwe shal I demed be:
on rode tre to hong
I shal deȝe & aftir rise:
þ*er*to shal be not long
¶ when*ne* þei herde þ*a*t he shulde deȝe:
þourȝe oon of her tresou*n*
And þat his body shulde be take:
wiþ his foos felou*n*
And als he shulde on þe rode:
suffur harde passiou*n*
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
To sorwe sadly in her herte:
þo were þei ful bou*n*
¶ þen*ne* spake petur furste of alle:
lord to me þou say
Wher þou seist hit ouȝt bi me:
þ*a*t I shal þe bi tray
whe*þer* woot I who þi traitour is:
& I haue louede þe ay
Oure lord swetely him vnswerde:
& seide petur nay
But in þis felowshipe is he:
he may saye weyleway
¶ weyleway þen*ne* may he synge:
þ*a*t cursed ful of care
And þe same may she say:
þe modir þ*a*t him bare
To more blisse hit had him bene:
vnborne if he ware
I shal ȝou teche him to knowe:
þouȝe þ*a*t he now dare

TRINITY

Her efterward yeit sal yee se,		here efterwarde ȝet salle ȝe se.
Ful il sun sal he fare.	15376	ful il atte he salle fare.
¶ He þ*at* i to wete þe bred,		¶ qua of me takis þis brede
þ*at* ilk es he, þat baald;"		þat ilk is he þat balde
Iudas opend þan his muth		Iudas opened þen is mouþ
ar he þ*at* to was cald,	15380	or he þ*er*-to was calde.
Son it was þ*at* morsel bun,		sone hit was þe morsel bou*n*
he dight it als he wald,		he diȝt hit as he walde.
And Iudas suelid it onan,		& Iudas squolowde hit anou*n*.
þ*at* siþen his maister sald.	15384	þat siþen his maister salde.

[*The Betrayal and Last Hours of Christ.*]

¶ Vte of vr lau*er*d hand hali		¶ Out of our lordes hali hande
þe morsel laght Iudas,		þe morsel toke Iudas
Wit þ*at* ilk morsel he laght,		& wiþ þat ilk snade he laȝt
crep in him sathanas.	15388	crepped in him sathanas.
Of all venim and of envi		ful of venu*m* & enuy.
ful kindeld vp he ras,		ful kindeled vp he ras
Fra þan he ran him ilk fote,		fra þan he ranne him ilka fote
ne yode he noght þe pas	15392	ȝode he noȝt a pas
Til he come him til þ*at* in,		til he come til þat in
þar wonde sir caiphas,		þ*er* woned caiphas
þar he þe Iuus befor him fand,		þe iew*us* riȝt þ*er* he fande
his aun lau*er*d fas.	15396	þ*at* ware his lorde fas.
He þ*at* suilk a lau*er*d for-sok		he þat him for-soke
mai sai ful mani alas!		may say ful many allas.
¶ Q*ue*n þis traitur til þam come,		Quen þis traitour til ham come.
in consail he þam fand,	15400	In consaile he ham fande.
Hu þai moght vr lau*er*d tak,		how þai muȝt our lorde take
þai wald him haf in hand.		þai walde him haue in hande
þai asked Iudas quat he wald?		þai asked Iudas quat he walde
he said, "to bring tiþand	15404	he saide to bring' tiþande
I*esus* þe p*ro*phet quar to find,		Ih*es*us þe p*ro*phete for to finde
þat yee er sua ȝernand.		þat ȝe ar ȝernande.
Quar his innes ar to night		¶ quare his i*n*nes ar to-niȝt
wel i can yow bring,	15408	ful wele I. con ȝou bring'

COTTON FAIRFAX

Here eftirward sone sal ȝe se,
ful ille þan sal he fare. 15376
[H]e þat i to wite þe brede,
þat ilk es he, þat bald;"
Iudas opind þan his mouth
are he þar-to was cald, 15380
Sone þan was þat morsel bune,
he dight it als he wald,
And iudas suelud it on-ane,
þat syden his maistir sald. 15384

Here aftir soone shul ȝe se:
ful euel shal he fare
¶ He þat I to take þis breed: [lf 95, bk]
hit is he to bihalde
Iudas opened þo his mouþ:
ar he þerto were calde
Soone was þat mossel boun:
he diȝt hit as he walde
And Iudas swolewed hit a doun:
& siþen his lord salde

[*The Betrayal and Last Hours of Christ.*]

[V]te of vr lauerd hali hand
þe morsel laght iudas,
wid þat ilk snade he laght,
croupe in him sathanas. 15388
Of all venime and eneui
ful kindeld vp he ras,
Fra þan he ran him ilk fote,
ne ȝede he noght a pas 15392
Till he come to þat in
þar woned in sir caiphas,
þar he þe iuus forwid fand,
his auen lauerd fas. 15396
He þat suilk a lauerd forsok
Mai sai mani allas!
[Q]uen þis traitur to þaim come,
in consail he þaim fand, 15400
Hu þai might vr lauerd take,
þai wald him haue in hand.
þai askid iudas quat he wald?
he said, "to bring tiþand 15404
Iesu þe prophete quare to find,
ȝe er sua nu grenand.
[Q]uar his innes es to night
ful wele i can ȝu bring, 15408

¶ Out of oure lordis holy hond:
þat mossel cauȝt Iudas
Wiþ þat ilke same breed:
in to him crepte sathanas
Of al venym and of envye:
ful kyndeled he was
Fro þenne he ran vche fote:
ȝode he not a pas
Til he coom to þat In:
þere woned cayphas
þere he þe Iewes biforn fond:
in þat same plas
He þat suche a lord for soke:
myȝte seye mony allas
¶ whenne þat traitour to hem coom:
in counsel he hem fonde
How þei miȝte oure lord take:
þei wolde him haue in honde
þei asked Iudas what he wolde:
he seide I bringe tiþonde
Ihesu þe prophete where to fynde:
þat muche is ȝou grenonde
¶ where his in is to nyȝt:
wel I con ȝou bringe

If yee me oght of yurs giue, [col. 2]
  þat i wijt for quat thing,
In handes yur i sal him teche;
  Hald yee it na hething." 15412
All þai said to sir Iudas,
  "þou art a dughti dring, [1 *read* hale]
And godder-hali[1] þan sal þou se,
  For luue o þis techeing." 15416
¶ þis marchandis, lauerdinges leif,
  Had we of mikel nede,
Bot to þaim þat þe cheping did,
  it fel to mikel vnspede. 15420
þai asked Iudas quat he wald
  ask þam for his mede.
And he þat traitur fell, þam said,
  "bot thritti penis gnede." 15424
¶ "Mak þou us seker of him, her lo!
  þe penis we þe bede;"
"Quat sekernes nu wil yee mare?
  til him i sal yow lede; 15428
Quar abute a-bide yee nu,
  bot go we better spede,"
"And yee him sal haf at your will,
  if i mai right rede." 15432
¶ Quen þis wreche Iudas þus
  receiued had his fang,
"Comes forth, god men," he said,
  "qui duel yee sa lang? 15436
þai armed þam þan al priueli,
  for to ma þam strang,
Wit suerd and ax and wapend wel,
  and als wit staf and stang. 15440
¶ Quen þai war armed in þat curt,
  Iudas þam stod omang;
þe traitur fals þan said to þaim,
  "wit me nu sal yee gang, 15444

COTTON

quat wil ȝe me to mede giue.
I wil knaw quat þing'.
In handes ȝoures I. salle him teyche
haldes hit for na heþing
alle þai saide to sir Iudas.
þou art a duȝti dring'.
& goder haile saltow se.
for loue of þi tiþing'
¶ þis marchandis lordinges leue
had we of mikil nede
bot to ham atte þe cheping dide
hit fel to mikil vnspede
þai askid Iudas quat he walde
haue vn-to his mede.
& þat fel traitour saide
bot xxx. penis gnede
make þou vs siker of him here
lo þe penis we bede.
quat sikernes wil ȝe mare.
til him I. sal ȝou lede.
gif me þe platis & go we now
& hast us better spede.
[. . . . . .
. *no gap in Fairfax & Laud MSS.*]
Quen þis wrecched Iudas þus
resceyued had his fange.
come forþ godemen he saide.
quy dwelle ȝe now sa lange.
þai armed ham alle priueli
for to make ham strange.
[. . . . . .
. *no gap in Fairfax & Laud MSS.*]
quen þai ware armed in þat court
Iudas stode amang'
þe traitour fals þen saide til ham
wiþ me now salle ȝe gange

FAIRFAX

If ȝe me oght of ȝures giue,
yt i wit for quat þing, 15410
In ȝur handis i sal him teche;
hald ȝe it na heting."
All þai said to sir iudas,
"þu ert a dughti dring, 15414
And goderhale nu sal þu se,
for luue of þis chiþi*ng*.[1]" [1 *first*, thing; *then altered*]
[þ]is marchandis, lau*er*dinges leue,
had we of mekil nede, 15418
Bot to þaim þ*at* þe cheping did,
it fell to mekil vnnsp[e]de.
þai askid iudas quat he wald
aske þaim for his mede. 15422
And he, þ*at* traitur fell, þaim said,
"bot thritti penis gnede." [2 leaf 104]
[2] "Make þu vs sikir of him, lo! here
þe penis we þe bede;" 15426
"Quat sekernes nu will ȝe mare?
till him i sal ȝu lede;
Quar abute a-bide ȝe nu,
bot go we better spede." 15430
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
[Q]uen þis wreche iudas þus
rescaiued had his fang, 15434
"Comes forth god men," he said,
"nu, qui duell ȝe sua lang?"
þai armid þaim all p*ri*ueli,
all for to make þaim strang, 15438
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Quen þai war armed in þ*at* curt,
iudas þai*m* stod amang; 15442
þe traitur fals þan said to þaim,
"wid me þan sal ȝe gang,

GÖTTINGEN

If ȝe wol ouȝte of ȝoures ȝyue:
þen*ne* woot I for what þinge
In to ȝoure hondes I shal hi*m* take:
holde hit no lesynge
Alle þei seide to Sir Iudas:
þou art to vs louynge
A good bargeyn hastou made:
welcom to þis gederynge
¶ þis marchau*n*dise lordynges alle
had we to mychel nede
But to hem þ*at* þe chepyng made:
hit fel to myche vnspede
Iudas þei seide what woltou haue:
of vs for þi mede
And he þ*at* traitour felou*n* seide:
but þritty pens in dede
Make vs þei seide siker of him:
þo pens here we þe bede
What sikernes he seide wol ȝe more:
to him I wol ȝou lede
Wher aboute abyde ȝe now:
go we better spede.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ when*ne* þis wrecche Iudas:
had his money fonge
Comeþ forþ he seide þo:
why ȝe dwelle so longe
þei armed hem soone p*ri*uely:
for to make hem stronge
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
When*ne* þei were armed in þ*at* court:
Iudas hem stood amonge
þe traitour fals seide hem to:
wiþ me shul ȝe gonge

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX	
þe man þat i youu sal biteche,		þe man þat I. ȝou sal be-teyche	
abute him has gret thrang,		aboute him has grete þrang[1].	
A taken þan i sal youu giue,		for þi takin I. salle ȝou giue	
þ*a*t yee sal noght ga wrang.	15448	atte ȝe ga noȝt wrange.	
¶ Knau yee þe man þat yee sal tak		¶ knaw ȝe þe man þat ȝe sal take	
bi night?" þai said "nai."		be niȝt þai saide nay	
"Q*ua*rwit þat he sal knaun be		quar-wiþ þat he salle knawen be	
a taken i sal yow sai.	15452	a takin I. salle ȝou say.	
þat ilk man yee se me kis,		þat ilk man ȝe se me kisse	[leaf 72]
hand on him yee lai,		ȝour hande on him ȝe lay	
[1]For þ*a*t es he yee ga to seke."	15455	for þat is he we ga to seke	
"it sal be don," coth þai. [1 leaf 85, col. 1]		hit sal be done quoþ þai.	
"For to hails him fair i sal		for til hails him faire I. salle.	
ga furth wit yow yur wai,		ga forþ wiþ ȝou in way	
And lok yee folu me nere hand."		& loke ȝe folow me nerehande	
"And sua we sal, parfai!"	15460	ȝus þai saide parfay.	
"þat time þ*a*t yee me se him kis,		¶ þe quilist þat ȝe me se him kis.	
lais hand on him onan,		lay hande on him a-nane.	
He has wit him su*m* men, i-wiss,		he has wiþ him sum men I.-wis	
bot armed es þar nan.	15464	bot armed is þ*er* nane.	
If þai bigin þam for to werr,		if þai be-gyn ham to were.	
yee lok þat all be slan;"		loke þai alle be slane.	
Suilk was þe talking o þ*a*t t*ra*itur,		suche was þe talking[1] of þ*a*t traitour	
to do his lau*er*d be tan.	15468	to do his lorde be tane.	
Ha! quat þis traitur iudas was		¶ A quat þis traitour Iudas was	
vnkind bath and felun,		vnkinde baþ & feloun.	
þ*a*t þus his suete lau*er*d soght		þat þus his squete lorde soȝt.	
vn-to dampnacion,	15472	vn-to dampnaciou*n*.	
Bett*ur* had him ben to ha ben ded,		bett*er* him had bene. to be dede?	
or ben wit batail bun,		or bene wiþ bataile bou*n*	
þan wit a kissing on þis wisse,		þen wiþ a kissing[1] of suche wise	
him haf dun sli tresun.	15476	him haue done þis tresoun.	
Bot sene es nu he serued ar		hit semis now he serued are.	
his moder malisun.		his moder malisou*n*.	
Ha! þou Iudas, traitur, thef,		¶ A þou Iudas traitour thefe	
felunest in lede!	15480	falsest in any lede.	

þe man þat i sal ȝu bitheche,
a-bute him has grete thrang,
þar-for a takeining i ȝu giue,
þat ȝe ga noght wrang. 15448
[K]nau ȝe þe man þat ȝe sal take
bi night?" þai said "nay."
"Quar-wid ȝe sal him knau,
a taken i sal ȝu say. 15452
þat ilk man ȝe se me kiss,
ȝur handes on him ȝe lay,
For þat es he owe go to take."
"it sal be done," said þay. 15456
"For to hals him faire i sal
ga forwid ȝu þe way,
And loke ȝe folud me nerehand."
"And sua we sal, parfay!" 15460
"[T]o-quilis ȝe se me him kis,
lais handis on him on-ane,
He has wid him sum men, i-wis,
bot armed es þar nane. 15464
If þai bigin þaim forto were,
loke þai all be slaine;"
Suilk takening was of þat traitur,
to do his lauerd be tane. 15468
[H]a! quat þis traytur iudas
was vnkind and felun!
þat þus his suete lauerd soght
vnto dampnaciun, 15472
Better him hade ben to bene dede,
or bene wid bataile bune,
þan wid a kissing on þis wise,
him haue done sli tresune. 15476
Bot sene es nu he serued are
his modir malisune.
[H]a! þu iudas, traitur, thef,
felunest in lede! 15480

GÖTTINGEN

þe mon þat I shal ȝou biteche:
aboute him faste ȝe þronge
þerfore a tokene I shal ȝou ȝyue:
þat ȝe go not wronge
¶ Knowe ȝe him þat ȝe shul take:
þenne seide þei nay
Wherby ȝe shul him knowe:
a token I shal ȝou say
þat mon þat ȝe se me kisse:
hondes on him ȝe lay
For þat is he we gon to take:
hit shal be do seide þay
Him to clippe aboute þe necke:
I go bifore þe way
And loke ȝe folwe me neȝehonde:
ȝus þei seide parfay
¶ whil ȝe se me kisse him: [leaf 96]
leye hondes on him allone
Mony opere he haþ wiþ him:
but armed is þere none
If þei bigynne to warne ȝou him:
loke þei be soone slone
Suche tokenes ȝaf þat traitour
to ben his lordis bone
¶ A þat þis traitour Iudas:
was ful of felonye
þat þus his swete lord souȝt:
to do him for to dye
Bettur had him bene to haue bene deed:
so dere he shulde hit bye
þen wiþ a kissyng on þis wise:
his lord done triccherye
his modir malisoun he had:
þat sene was sikerlye
¶ As þou traitour Iudas þeof:
feloun foulest in lede

TRINITY

O þi mikel wickednes
mai al þis werld nu rede. 15482
Hu moght it sco in-to his hert,
For to do suilk a dede,
Suilk a lauerd al for to sla
and þar-for ta þi mede? 15486
þou yeild again þat þou has tan,
þof þou þar-to þe bede,
þou was an es þe traitur mast
þat euer was in thede. 15490
Leue we nu of iudas here
to sai and his tresun.
To spek o iesu þar he was
herberd in þat tun. 15494
Hu sent petre mened him to,
and said him þis resun,
"þou sal be traijst lauerd, to night,
it es noght to mistrun, 15498
Elleuen er we yeitt to witstand
wit þe, all redi bun.
¶ If þai cum þe for to take, [col. 2]
we sal þe werr þam fra, 15502
We er herdi men i-nou
agains iudas vr fa."
"Quat wepens ha yee?" coth iesus,
"sir, we haf suerdes tua." 15506
þan he bad þam all be still,
and said, "i-nou er þaa,
¶ I do yow to wijt, mi breþer leif,
þat lang es siþen gan 15510
þat ȝerned i haf þis ilk mete,
mast at ete of an.
Iudas sal now com in hi,
for to do me be tan, 15514
And yee for soth sal efter me
be ful will o wan."

COTTON

of þi mykil wekkednes
may al þis werlde of rede.
how muȝt hit falle in þi hert
to be-gyn suche a dede.
suche a lorde for to sla.
& þar-fore take þi mede
þou ȝilde a-gayne atte þou has tane
wiþ louyng & wiþ bede
þou was & is þe traitour mast.
þat euer ȝet was in thede.
Leue we now Iudas here
allane wiþ his tresoun.
to speke of Ihesu þer was
herbered in þat toun.
how seint Petre mened him to.
& saide him þis resoun.
þou salle be saued lorde to-niȝt
hit is noȝt to mistroun.
xj. ar we ȝette to stande.
we þe alle redy boun.
¶ if þai come þe to take.
we salle ham were þe fra.
we ar hardy men I.-nogh.
a-gayne Iudas our fa
quat weppenis haue ȝe quoþ ihesus
sir we haue squordis twa.
þen he bad ham alle be stille
& saide I.-now ar þa.
¶ I do ȝou wete my breþer dere
þat lange is siþen gane.
þat ȝerned I. haue þis ilk mete
maste atte ete of an.
Iudas sal now come in hye
for to do me be-tane.
& ȝe for-soþ sal efter me
be left ful wil of wane.

FAIRFAX

Of þi mekil wickidnes
mai all þis world nu drede. 15482
Hu might it schope into þi hert,
to do suilk a dede,
Suilk a lau*er*d for to sla
and þarfor take þi mede? 15486
þu ȝeilde again þ*a*t þu has tane,
þu þarto þe bede,
þu was and es þe traitur mast
þ*a*t eu*er*e was in thede. 15490
[L]eue we nu iudas of here
to sai of his tresun,
To speke of i*es*u þar he was
herberd in þe tun. 15494
Hu saint petir menid him to,
and said hi*m* þis resun,
"þu sal be traijst lau*er*d, to-night,
it es noght mistrun, 15498
Elleuen er we ȝeit to stand
vid þe, all redi bun.
[I]f ani come þe forto take,
we sal þe were þaim fra, 15502
we er hardi men enogh,
a-gain iudas vr fa." [1 leaf 104, back]
[1] "Quat wapins haue ȝe?" said i*esus*,
"sir, we haue suerdis tua." 15506
þan he bad þaim all be stille,
and said, "enou er þa,
[I] do ȝu witt, mi breþer dere,
þ*a*t lang es siþen gane 15510
þat grened i haue þis ilk mete,
mast at ete of ane.
Iudas sal nu cum in hij,
forto do me be tane, 15514
And ȝe forsoth sal efter me
be left ful will of wane."

GÖTTINGEN

Of þi muchel wickednes:
may al þis world drede
How myȝt hit shape into þin hert:
to do so foul a dede
Suche a lord to do be slayn:
& þ*er*fore take mede
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
¶ Leue we of Iudas here:
to speke of his tresou*n*
To telle of ih*es*u þ*er*e he was:
herbored in þe tou*n*
How petur him bymened:
& seide þis resou*n*
þou shal bitrayed be lord to nyȝt:
bi a fals felou*n*
Elleuen are we ȝitt to stonde:
wiþ þe al redy bou*n*
¶ If any com þe to take:
we wol þe kepe hem fro
We are hardy men I-nowe:
aȝeyn Iudas oure fo
What wepenes haue ȝe seide ih*esus*:
sir we haue swerdes two
þen*ne* he bad hem alle be stille:
& seide Inowȝe are þo
¶ I do ȝou to witen breþ*er*e dere:
þ*a*t longe hit is a gone
þ*a*t I haue greiþed þis ilke mete:
moost to ete of one
Iudas hieþ him ful fast:
comeþ he not allone
ȝe forsoþe shul aftir me:
be laste ful wille of wone

TRINITY

¶ Q*ue*n þai vnderstode þis worde,
A soruing þai bigan, 15518
And vr lau*er*d cald eft sith
petre, and said him þan,
"Petre, freind, self sathanas
has asked þe to fan, 15522
He wil þe sift nu if he mai,
as man dos corn or bran.
Bot ic haf praid for þi faith
þ*at* it stand gain sathan. 15526
¶ Petre, comforth breþer þin
q*ue*n i am ledd yow fra."
"Lau*er*d," he said, "þou wat þ*at* i
þe luue and dred al-sua, 15530
I am redi to folu þe
bath in wel and wa;
Bath to p*ri*sun and to ded,
for þi luue wil i ga." 15534
¶ þan bi-heild þam lau*er*d hind
apon þat suete meigne,
þ*at* ful mikel murning mad,
ful soruful on to se. 15538
"Ha mi leif fernet," he said,
"ful wel yeitt sal yow be,
þis ilk night sal be a sculd
bituix yow and me. 15542
Til vnmesur mismai yow noght,
for time sal cu*m* þ*at* yee
Sal yur vngladnes þat es nu
haf turnd in to gle. 15546
¶ For þof mi flex to þam be taght, [lf 85, bk, col. 1]
Als p*ro*phetis has sett,
þat thoru mi ded a-pon þe rode
sal mans bale be bette, 15550
I sal rise on þe thrid dai,
to lijf wit-vten lett.

COTTON

¶ Quen þai vnderstode þis worde
in sorowing[1] þai be-gan.
& oure lorde calde eft siþe
peter & saide him þan.
Petre frende self sathanas
has asked þe to fan.
he wille þe sift if he may.
als man dos corne & bran.
bot I. haue praied for þi faiþ
to stande agayne sathan.
¶ Petre confort breþ*er* þine
quen I. am led þe fra.
lorde he saide ȝe wate atte I.
þe loue & drede alsqua.
I am redy to folow þe
baþ in wele & wa.
to suffre prisou*n* & al-so dede.
for þi loue wil I ga.
¶ þen be-helde þat lorde hende
a-pon þat squete meyne
þat þaire mikil mourning made
ful sorouful vn-to se.
a my leue breþ*er* he saide
ful wele sal ȝe be
þis ilk niȝt salle be p*ar*ting[1]
be-twix ȝou and me.
loke ȝe ȝou disconfort noȝt
a time ȝette salle ȝe se
þat ȝour myche vn-gladnes
salle turne ȝou vn-to glee
ffor ȝou my flesshe to ham is taȝt
as p*ro*phecy is sette.
[1]¶ þat þorou my dede a-pon þe rode.
salle mannis saule be bette. [[1] leaf 72, bk]
I. salle rise on þe þrid day
to liue wiþ-outen lette.

FAIRFAX

[Q]uen þai vnderstod þis word,
a-soruing þan bigan, 15518
And vr lauerd cald eft sith
petir, and said him þan,
"Petir freind, self sathanas
has askid þe to fan, 15522
He will þe siften if he mai,
als men dos corn in barn.
Bot i haue praid for þe faith
þat it stand gain sathan. 15526
[P]etre, cumfort breþer þine
quen i am ledd ȝu fra."
"Lauerd," he said, "þu wat þat i
þe luue and drede alsua, 15530
I am redi þe to folu
bath in we[l] and wa;
Bath to presun and to dede,
for þi luue will i ga." 15534
[þ]an bihelde þat lauerd heind
apon þat suete meygne,
þat þar mekil murning made,
ful sorful on þaim to se. 15538
"Ha mi leue farnet," he said,
"ful wele þan sal ȝu be,
þis ilke night sal be a skaile
bi-tuix ȝu and me. 15542
Till vnmesure mismay ȝu noght
for time sal cum þat ȝe
Sal ȝur soru þat es nu
haue turned in-to gle. 15546
[F]or þogh mi fless to þaim be taght,
als propheci has sett,
þat thoru mi dede apon þe rode
sal mannes bale be bett, 15550
I sal rise on þe thridd dai,
to liue widvten lett.

GÖTTINGEN

¶ whenne þei vndirtoke þis word:
a sorwyng þei bigon
And oure lorde calde petur:
& seide to him þon
Petur he seide sathanas:
oon is is of þi foon
haþ asked now to fonde:
þe þi self allon
But I haue preyed for þi feiþ:
þat hit stonde as stoon
¶ Petur coumforte breper þine:
whenne I am lad ȝou fro
lord he seide þou woost:
þat I loue þe & drede also
I am redy þe to folwe:
boþe in wele & wo
Boþe to prisoun and to deþ:
for þi loue wole I go,
¶ þenne bihelde þat lord hende:
vpon þat swete meyne
How myche þei mournyng made:
& sorweful were to se
A my leue frendes he seide:
ful wel shal ȝou be
þis nyȝt shal ben a scateryng:
bitwene ȝou & me
In no manere mysse may I ȝou nouȝt:
for tyme shal come þat ȝe
[1] Shul al þe sorwe þat ȝe haue now:
be turned ȝou in to gle [[1] leaf 96, back]
¶ For þouȝe my flesshe be to hem take:
as prophecie haþ sett
And bi my deeþ on þe rode:
shal monnes synne be bet
I shal rise þe þridde day:
to lif wiþouten let

TRINITY

And q*ue*n we sal in galilee,
eft be samen mete, 15554
Al þe care yee nu sal haf,
clenli yee sal for-gett.
¶ Petre, be þou noght to radd,
ma not to mikel care, 15558
Yee weind yow in-to galilee,
and i sal mete yow þare."
"I," he said, "to leue þe þus?
þ*a*t sal be neu*er* mare, 15562
Bot sal we elles suffre samen,
bath soft and sare."
"Do wai, leif frend," coth i*esus*,
"þou sal nite me oft are, 15566
¶ þou sal þam se yeitt to night
do me ful gret spite,
For þ*a*t[1] wald writ on me þou wat
al þair aun wijt, [1 *read* þai] 15570
Ar þe cock him crau to-night,
thris þou sal me nite,
And sai þat þou me neu*er* sagh,
bes þar na langer lite. 15574
Bot þou sal cou*er* and comforth þam
þ*a*t þou sees in þair site,
And þe and þin, bath of yur care,
i sal yow mak all quite." 15578
¶ Alle þe apostels þan bi-gan
to fal a-pon a gret;
And þan he went als he was wont
vn-to mont oliuete, 15582
Thre disciplis wit him yede
foluand at his fete.
"Bides here, and prai," he said,
"i sal cu*m* to yow skete." 15586
Fra þaim he yode þan allan
a stancast wel o strete.

COTTON

& quen we salle in galilee
eft be sa*m*myn mette
alle þe care atte ȝe haue now.
clanly ȝe sal for-gette.
¶ Petre be þou noȝt a-dred.
make noȝt to mykil care.
ȝe wende ȝou in-to galilee.
& I sal mete ȝou þare.
I. he saide to leue þe þus
þat sal be neu*er* mare.
we salle ga in co*m*pany!
& suffre baþe a sare
do wai leue frende q*uo*þ ih*es*us
þou salle for-sake me are.
¶ þou sal se ham ȝet to-niȝt
do me ful grete dispite
for þai wille wriþe on me.
þing[1] þat is þaire wite.
or þe cok him craw to-niȝt.
þries þou salle me nyte.
& say atte þou me neuer sagh.
bes þare na langer lite.
bot þou sal couer & confort ham
þat sitis in sorou & site.
& þe & ham baþ of ȝoure care.
I. salle ȝou make ful quite.
¶ alle þe ap*ost*les þen be-gan.
to falle a-pon a grete
& he him ȝode as wonte he was
to þe mount oliuete.
iij. disciplis wiþ him ȝode
folowande atte his fete.
a-bides here & prayes he saide
I. salle come to ȝou skete.
fra ham he ȝode him allane
a stane caste of a strete.

FAIRFAX

And quen we sall in galile,
  eft be samen mett, 15554
All þe care ȝe nu sal haue,
  ful clene ȝe sal forgett.
[P]etre, be þu noght to rad,
  make noght to mekil care, 15558
ȝe weind ȝu in-to galile,
  and i sal mete ȝu þare."
"I," he said, "to leue þe þus
  þat sal be neu*er* mare, 15562
Bot sal we ellis suffir samen,
  bath soft and sare."
"Do wai, leue freind," said *iesus* þan,
  "þu sal me nickin are, 15566
[þ]u sal þe þaim ȝeit to night
  þo me ful gret dispite,
For þai wald writh on me þu wate
  all þair auen wite, 15570
Ar þe koc him crau to-night,
  thries þu sal me nite,
And sai þat þu me neu*er* sau,
  bes þar no langer lite. 15574
Bot þu sal cou*er* and cumfort þaim
  þ*a*t þu seis in þair site,
And þe and þaim, bath of ȝur [care],
  i sal ȝu make ful quite." 15578
[A]ll þe apostlis þan bigan
  to fall apon þe ground;
[1]And he him went als he was wont
  vnto þe mont oliuete, [1 leaf 105]
Thre disciplis wid him ȝode 15583
  foluand at his fete.
"Abides here, and praies," he said,
  "i sal cum to ȝu skete." 15586
Fra þaim he ȝode, þan him allane
  wele a stan cast of strete.

GÖTTINGEN

And whenne we shul in galile:
efte to gider be met
Alle þe cares þ*a*t ȝe haue now:
clene shul ȝe forȝet
¶ Petur be þou not to ferde:
I bidde þe herfore
But wende ȝe in to galile:
& I shal mete ȝou þore
Nay sir he seide to leue þe þus:
þ*a*t shal be neu*er* more
But suffer wol we to gider:
boþe softe & sore
Dowey seide ih*esus* þo:
þou shal forsake me ore
¶ þou shal se hem ȝitt to nyȝt:
do me greet deray
For þei wolde on me wreke:
al her owne affray
þou shal ar þe cokke crowe:
forsake me þries I say
And say þ*a*t þou me neuer seȝe:
hit beþ noon o*per*e way
But þ*o*u shal couer & cou*m*forte hem:
þ*a*t þou seest in delay
And þe & hem of ȝoure woo:
I make quyt som day
¶ Alle þe apostles þo bigon:
to grou*n*de to falle so mete
him self went as he was wont:
to mou*n*t of olyuete
þre disciples wiþ him ȝede:
folewyng at his fete
Abideþ here & p*re*yeþ he seide:
I shal com to ȝou swete
Anoon he ȝede a stones cast:
bi syde þat ilke strete

TRINITY

¶ Wit him he thre apostels toke,
ar he mad his praier, 15590
Petre, Iams, and sant Ion,
þer thre him derrest wer.
Priueli þam ledd him wit [col. 2]
for-qui þai war him dere, 15594
And sceud þam a-pon þe mont,
his consail for to here.
Als dos þe fader to þe sun,
he can þam teche and lere, 15598
And of angus in his hert
til þam al mad he clere.
¶ "Mi saul es sorful to þe ded
þ*a*t i sal suffer son, 15602
To-quils i ga mi praier mak
ye bide me here on hone."
A stancast þan fra þaim he yode,
and þar he made his bone, 15606
Til his fader der of heuen
þat sittand es in trone.
Of his soru mai naman tell
þat liues vnder þe mone, 15610
¶ For-þi godmen, i warnis yow
to thinc al of his care,
And folus him yur fader es
to leten on his lare; 15614
Awai yee do yur pride o lijf
þat yee wit mikel fare,
And buxu[m]nes for him yee bere,
þat baret for yow bare; 15618
For his wa agh yee all to wepe,
þ*a*t sufferd for us sare,
Of all þe sorus þ*a*t has ben,
suilk herd yee neu*er* ar. 15622
¶ To-quils he lai in orisun,
he wit his fader grett,

COTTON

¶ wiþ him þe þrin ap*ost*les toke.
or he made his praier.
petre Iame & seynt Iohn.
þ*er* iij him derrest were.
p*r*iueli þai went him wiþ.
for þai ware him dere.
& shewed ham a-pon þe mount
his consaile for to here.
as blessed fader dos to sone.
he can ham teyche & lere.
& his anguis in his hert.
to ham þus made he chere.
My saule is sorouful to dede
þat I. salle suffre sone
þe quilest I. ga my praier make.
ȝe bide as ȝe ware wone.
a stane caste he fra ham ȝode
& þare he made his bone.
til his fader dere of heyuen.
þat sitande is in trone.
his muche sorou can na man telle
þat liuis vnder þe mone.
¶ ffor-þi godemen I. warne ȝou.
to þink a-pon his care.
& folow him our fader is
to liue a-pon his lare.
a-way ȝe do ȝour pride of life.
þat ȝe wiþ mikil fare.
& buxu*m*nes for him ȝe bere.
þat betin was ful bare.
for his wa aȝt vs wepe.
þat suffred for us sare.
of alle þe soroues þat has bene
suche herd ȝe neu*er* are.
¶ ffor quilest he lai in orisou*n*.
til his fader he grette.

FAIRFAX

[W]id him he thre apostlis toke,
are he made his praiere, 15590
Petir, iam, *and* als saint iohn,
þir thre him derrest were.
Priueli þaim ledd him wid
for þai war him dere, 15594
And scheud þaim apon þe mount,
his consaile forto here.
Als dughti fadir dos to sun,
he gun þaim teche and lere, 15598
And his angus in his herte
to þaim þus made he clere.
"[M]i saule es sorful to þe dede
þat sal i suffer sone, 15602
Quilis i ga mi praier to make,
ȝe bide me here and hone."
A stancast þan fra þaim he ȝode,
and þar he made his bone, 15606
Till his fadir dere of heuen
þat sittand es in throne.
His soruying mai na man telle
þat liues vnd*er*mone, 15610
[F]orþi god men, i warn ȝu
to thinc apon his care,
Aud folus him ȝur fad*er* es
to leten on his lare; 15614
Awai ȝe do ȝur prid of lijf
þat ȝe wid mekil fare,
And buxumnes for him ȝe bere,
þat sua grete for ȝu bare; 15618
For his wa agh we all to wepe,
he suffer for vr sare,
Of all þe sorus *þat* has bene,
suilk herd ȝe neu*er* are. 15622
[F]or quilis he lai in orisun,
he wid his fadir grett,

GÖTTINGEN

¶ wiþ him þre apostles he toke:
ar he made his p*re*yere
Petur Iame & seynt Ion:
þese him derest were
Pryuely lad hem hym wiþ:
for þei were him dere
And ledde hem vpon þe mou*n*t:
his cou*n*sel for to here
As dere fadir doþ son:
so he dud hem lere
And his angwisshe in his hert:
to hem þus made he clere
¶ Mi soule is sorweful to þe deþ:
þat I shal suffer soone
I wol go make my p*re*yere:
abideþ til I haue done
A stones cast fro hem he ȝede:
& *þer*e he made his bone
To his fadir dere of heuen:
þat sittyng was in trone
His sorwe myȝte no mon telle:
þat lyueþ vndir mone
¶ *þer*fore gode men I warn ȝou:
þenke vp on nis care
And folweþ him ȝoure fadir is:
to lerne on his lare
Doþ awey ȝoure p*ri*de of lif:
þat ȝe muche wiþ fare
And buxomnes for him ȝe bere:
þat so myche for ȝou bare
For his woo ouȝte we to wepe:
he suffered for vs sare
Of alle þe woes *þat* euer were:
suche herde we neu*er* are
¶ whil he lay in orisou*n*:
he on his fadir grette

TRINITY

For þe mikel drednes o ded,
his hali flesche al suett; 15626
þat was blod þan of him ran,
þe place was þar-wit wett,
Strang it was, þat soru, i-wiss,
þat in his hert was sett. 15630
¶ "Fader," he said, "þou her þi sun
þat nu to þe wil cri,
Q*ue*r i sal þis calice drinc,
or i sal pass þar-bi? 15634
Fader," he said, "þou wat it wel,
sai it noght-for-þi,
All þi wil it sal be dun,
þar-til i am redi." 15638
Lau*er*dinges nu, for godds luue, [leaf 86, col. 1]
yee herken to mi spell,
O suilk a soru so[1] i said ar [[1] *altered from* sa]
man herd neu*er* tell. 15642
Wit strang dred he smiton was,
Thoru his flesche and fell,
Q*ue*n suete o blod vte of him b*ra*st,
þat sua on erth fell. 15646
¶ Q*ue*n he was risen vt o þis sture,
til his felaus come he,
All on-slepe he fand þam fast
for soru and for pite. 15650
Ful mildli to þam he spak,
"breþer, quat nu do yee?
Rises vp, and wakes wel,
Ar yee tempted be. 15654
Petre, wak wit me a quile,
þus hight þou not to me?"
þair eien war greued sua wit grete,
þat soru was to se, 15658
¶ "Rise vp peris, has þou nu al
forgeten þ*a*t þou hight?

COTTON

for þe mikil dredenes of dede
his hali flesshe hit squette.
hit was blode þat of him ran.
þe place was wiþ hit wette
strange was þat sorou I.-wis
þat in his hert was sette.
¶ ffader he saide þou here þi sone.
þat now to þe wille cry.
queþ*er* I. salle þis dede drink.
or I. salle pas þ*er*-bi.
ffader he saide quat-eu*er* þou wille
I. sal hit noȝt deny.
alle þi wille hit sal be done
þ*er*-to am I. redy.
¶ lording*es* for godd*es* loue I. say.
herkenis to my spel.
of suche a sorou as I. ȝou saide
man herde of neu*er* telle
wiþ strange drede he stoned was
þorou alle his flesshe & felle
[1]quen squete of blode out of him bra*s*t
þat on þe erþ hit felle. [[1] leaf 73]
¶ quen he was risen of his stoure
til his felawes come he
alle on slepe he fande ham fast
for sorou & pyte.
ful squeteli til ham he spac.
breþ*er* quat do ȝe.
risis vp & wakis a quile.
þat ȝe ne temp[t]ed be.
Petre wake wiþ me a stont
þus heȝt þou noȝt to me.
þaire eien ware greued w*ith* weping
þat sorou hit was to se
¶ ris vp peris has þou now.
for-geten atte þou me heȝt.

FAIRFAX

For þe mekil drede of dede,
his hali self all suett; 15626
þat was blod þat of him ran,
þe erd was þar-wid wett,
Hard it was, þ*a*t soru, i-wis,
þ[*a*]t in his hert was sett. 15630
"[F]adir," he said, "þu here þi sun
þat nu to þe will cri,
Queþer i sal nu þis chalis drinc,
or i sal passe þar bij? 15634
Fadir," he said, "þu wat it wele,
i sai it noght-for-þi,
All þi will it sal be done,
þare-tille i am redi." 15638
Lau*er*dinges nu, for goddes luue,
ȝe herkin nu to mi spell,
Of suilk a soru sum i sai
er men herd neuer of tell. 15642
wid strand[1] drede he smiten was,
thoru his fless and felle, [1 so in MS.]
Quen suete of blod vte of him brast,
þ*a*t sua on erd fell. 15646
[Q]uen he was resin vte of his stoure,
till his felaus come he,
All on slepe he fand þaim fast
for soru and pite. 15650
Ful suetli to þaim he spack,
"breþer, quat nu do ȝe?
Rises vp, and wakes wele,
ar þ*a*t ȝe tempid be.
Petre, wake wid me aquile, 15655
þus hight þu noght to me?"
[2]þair eien was greued sua wid grete,
þat soru it was [to] se, [2 leaf 105, back]
"[R]ise vp peris, has þu nu
forgetin þ*a*t þu me hight? 15660

GÖTTINGEN

And also for drede of deeþ: [leaf 97]
his holy body swette
Of blood & watir þat of him ran:
þe erþe was al wette
Harde was þ*a*t sorwe:
þ*a*t in his herte was sette
¶ Fadir he seide here þi son:
þ*a*t now to þe wol crye
wheþ*er* shal I now þis deþ drinke:
or elles passe þ*er*bye
Fadir he seide þ*o*u woot hit wel:
I saye hit not for þye
Al þi wille shal be done:
þ*er*to I am redye
¶ Lordynges now for goddes loue:
herkeneþ to my spelle
Of suche a sorwe as was þat:
men herde neu*er* er telle
Wiþ stronge drede was he smyten:
boþe þourȝe flesshe & felle
¶ When*n*e swoot of blood out of hi*m* [brast:
& ran on erþe to dwelle
when*n*e he was risen of þ*a*t stour:
to his felawes coom he
Alle on slepe he hem fonde:
for sorwe & greet pite
Ful swetely to hem he spake:
breþ*er* what do ȝe
Riseþ vp & wakeþ wel:
ar þat ȝe tempted be
Petur wake wiþ me awhile:
þus hettestou not me
hir eyen were greued so wiþ grete:
þ*a*t sorwe hit was so se
¶ Rise vp petur hastou forȝete:
þ*a*t þ*o*u er me hiȝt

TRINITY

þou said for me if mister war,	þou saide for me if mist*er* ware.
to ded thole suld þou fight; 15662	to dede thole sulde þou fiȝt.
And nu þou mai noght wak wit me	& now þou may noȝt wake w*ith* me.
An hore of a night.	an owre of an niȝt.
Bes wakand ai in orisun	bes wacande ay in orisou*n*
for him, þe maledight, 15666	for þe feule wiȝt.
þof þe spreit ai redi be [1 MS. he 2 *read* fus]	if þe spirit ay redi be.
þe flesche be[1] ful[2] to plight."	þe flesshe is bou*n* to pliȝt.
¶ Q*ue*n he ha þus-gat þam bi-taght,	[3] Quen he had þus-gate ham taȝt
stil he left þam þare, 15670	stil he left ham þare. [3 MS. O]
And went him eft vnto þe sted	& went him eft vn-to þat stede
q*ua*r he was praiand are.	quare he praied are.
Mikel he dred þat hard ded,	mikil he dred þat harde dede
þ*a*t broght vs vte o care. 15674	þat broȝt vs out of care.
Ful buxumli he laid him don	ful buxumli he laide him dou*n*.
apon þat erth bare,	a-pon þat erþ bare.
And til his suete fader of heuen,	& til his squete fader of heyuen.
þan quainid he his sare, 15678	þen mened he his fare.
Wit wordes þ*a*t he forwit said,	wiþ wordis þat be-fore saide
and noþer less na mar.	& nau*þer* lesse ne mare.
¶ "I wat wel þ*a*t i sal it drinc	¶ Syn squa is þat I. sal drink
þis calice, fader mine, 15682	þis calice fader myne.
Thoru mi bodi most it pass	þorou my bodi most hit pas.
þe tholing o þis pine.	þe þoling[1] of þis pine.
I am þi sun, al redi bun, [col. 2]	I am þi sone al-redi bou*n*.
will to do al þin." 15686	to fulfil alle þine.
Wit þis he ras vp o þe place,	wiþ þis he ras out of his place.
þ*a*t he honurd him in;	þat he anoured him in.
Q*ue*n he had mad his orisun,	¶ quen he had made his orisou*n*
vp þeþen he ras ewai, 15690	vp sone he was a-way.
He com til his apostels son	he come til his ap*ost*les þan.
slepand þar þai lai.	slepande alle þai lay.
To wacken þam ne wald he noght,	to wakkin ham ȝet walde he noȝt
þai teind war wit trai. 15694	for-soþ as I ȝou say.
O þam redles him reud sare,	of ham redeles him rewed sare
mare þan man can sai.	he went him forþ his way.
COTTON	FAIRFAX

þu said for me if mistir war,		þou seidest for me if nede were :	
to dede thole suld þu fight ;	15662	deȝe þou woldes in fiȝt	
And nu þu mai noght wake wid me		Now maistow not wake wiþ me :	
ane vre of a night.		an hour of a nyȝt	
Bes wacand ay in orisun		Be wakyng in orisou*n* :	
for him, þe maledight,	15666	for þe waryed wiȝt	
þogh þe spirite ai redi be		þouȝe þe spirit redy be :	
þe fless es fuss to plight."		þe flesshe is seke to siȝt	
[Q]uen he þus had þaim taght,		¶ when*n*e he þus had hem tauȝte :	
still he left þaim þare,	15670	stille he lafte hem þ*er*e	
And went him eft into þe stede		And went efte into þe stude :	
quar he praid are.		þ*er*e as he was ere	
Mekil he dred þat hard dede,		Muche he dradde þe harde deeþ :	
þat broght vs vte of care.	15674	þ*a*t brouȝt vs out of fere	
Ful buxumli he laid him dune		Buxomly he fel to grou*n*de :	
apon þe erd bare,		& lete þe erþe him bere	
And till his suete fadir of heuen,		And on his fadir in heue*n* calde :	
quained his sare,	15678	wiþ pleynt hi*m* to arere	
wid wordes þat he forwid said,		Wiþ þo wordis biforn seide :	
and nou*þer* less ne mare.		lasse ne more þei were	
"[I] wate wele þat i sal it drinck		¶ I woot wel now I shal hit drynke :	
þis chalice, fadir mine,	15682	þis deþ fadir myne	
Thoru mi bodi most it passe,		þouȝe my body mot hit passe :	
þe tholing of þis pine.		þe þoling of þis pyne	
I am þi sun, all redi bune,		I am þi son redy bou*n* :	
will to do all þine."	15686	to do wille þine	
wid þis he ras vte of þe plasse,		Wiþ þ*a*t he roos out of þe place :	
þat him anurd in ;		þ*a*t he was knelyng Ine	
[Q]uen he had mad his orisun,		¶ when*n*e he had made his orisou*n* :	
vp sone he ras a-wai,	15690	vp soone he ros away	
And come till his apostlis,		And coom to his apostles :	
slepand all þai lai.		slepyng alle þei lay	
To waken þaim ȝeit wold he noght,		Wake hem ȝitt wolde he not :	
þ*a*t tened war wid trai,	15694	þ*a*t tened were in tray	
Of þaim redeles he reud sare,		Of hem redles he rewed sore :	
more þan man couth sai.		more þen men con say	

And þan he went þe thrid sith,
his fader for to prai. 15698
¶ Q*ue*n he had þe thrid sith
made his orisun,
And mening til his fader der
made of his passiun, 15702
þe strang soru þat he ledd
can na man rede in run;
þe angel vte of heuen come,
On slepe þai lai alle dun. 15706
¶ "Slepes nu, for wel yee mai,
mi breþer leif," he said,
"For he es cu*m*mand negh at hand
þe tresun has puruaid, 15710
For mi god ded he sal me giue
A waful hard braid,
Bot mikel wa if he wald wijt
þer es him for-wit laid, 15714
And pine lastand wit-vten end
in hell es for him graid.
¶ He has wroght, if he wald wijt,
him-seluen mikel wa. 15718
Wit mikel folk nu cu*m*and es
he þ*a*t es mi fa,
Sper and suerd and mace þai bring,
And wapens oþer maa; 15722
Iudas yonder cums nu lo,
þat sekes me to sla."
¶ Ful merred war þai i*n* þair mode,
ful merck it was þe night; 15726
Als þai on ferr þam lok fra,
þai sagh cu*m*and a light.
His disciplis wex ful radd 15729
q*ue*n þai sagh þ*a*t sight, [1 lfs6, bk, col. 1]
[1] A lantern, staf, and suerd, and sper,
and mani brandes bright, 15732

COTTON

vn-to þe hille þe þrid siþe
his fader for to pray.
Quen he had þe þrid siþ
made his orisou*n*.
& mening[1] til his fader dere.
made of his passiou*n*.
þe st*r*ange sorow þat him led.
can na man rede ne rou*n*.
þe angel out of heyuen come.
on slepe þai lay alle dou*n*.
¶ wakkenes[1] now for wele ȝe may.
now breþ*er* leue he saide. [1 Slepis *crossed through*.]
for he is comande nere atte hande.
þe tresoun has puruaide.
for my gode he sal me giue.
a ful harde braide.
& mikil wa ȝet sal he wete
be-fore him is hit laide
[. . . . . .
. *no gap in Fairfax & Laud MSS.*]
¶ he has wroȝt if he walde wete
him-seluen mikil wa.
wiþ mikil folk now comande is.
he þat is my fa.
sper & squorde & mase þai b*r*ing[1]
& weppenes oþ*er* ma.
Iudas ȝonder comes he lo.
þat sekis me to sla.
¶ fful merred ware þai in þaire mode
for mirk hit was þe niȝt.
as þai on ferrum loked ham fra
þai sagh̄ comande a liȝt.
his disciplis wex ful ferde
quen þai sagh̄ þat siȝt.
of launternes staf squorde & spere
& many helmis briȝt

FAIRFAX

And þan he went þe thrid siþe,
his fadir for to prai. 15698
[Q]uen he had þe thrid siþ
mad his orisun,
And mening till his fadir dere
mad of his passiun, 15702
þe strang soru þat he lede
can na man rede in roun;
þe angelis vte of heuen come,
on slepe þai lai all dun. 15706
"[S]lepis nu, for wele ȝe mai,
mi breþer leue," he said,
"For he es comand nere at hand,
þe tresun has puruaid, 15710
For nu goddote! he sal me giue
a sorful hard braid,
Bot mekil wa if he wald witt
þar es him forwith laid, 15714
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
[H]e has wroght, if he walld it witt,
him-self mekil wa. 15718
wid mekil folk nu comand es
he þat es mi mast fa,
Spere, surd, and mace, þai bring
and wapins oþer ma; 15722
Iudas nu yonder comes
þat sekes me to sla."
[F]ul marrid war war þai in þair mode,
ful mirk it was þe night, 15726
Als þai on ferr þaim lokid fra,
þai sau comand a light.
His disciplis wex ful radd
quen þai sau *þat* sight, 15730
Of lantern, staf, suord, and spere,
and mani brandes bright,

GÖTTINGEN

þo he went þe þridde tyme:
his fadir for to pray
¶ when*ne* he had þe þridde tyme:
made his orisou*n*
And menged to his fadir dere;
of his passiou*n*
þe stronge sorwe *þat* he hadde:
may no man rede in tou*n*
Aungels out of heuen coom: [leaf 97, back]
to cou*m*forte him ful bou*n*
¶ Slepeþ now for wel ȝe may:
bre*þer*en dere he seide
For here he comeþ neȝe at honde:
þe tresou*n* haþ purueide
Now forsoþe he shal me ȝyue:
a ful harde breide
But muchel woo if he wist:
is bifore him leide
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ He haþ wrouȝte soþ hit is:
to him self mychel woo
wiþ muchel folke comyng is he:
þat is my moost fo
Spere swerd & mase þei bringe:
& wepenes o*þer*e mo
Iudas now ȝonder comeþ:
& sekeþ me to slo
¶ Ful mad were þei in her mod:
for derke was *þat* nyȝt
On fer fro hem þei loked:
& say comyng liȝt
þo disciples wex aferde:
when*ne* þei say *þat* siȝt
Of lanterne staf swerde & spere:
& mony armes briȝt

TRINITY

And Iudas armed to þe fote,
al redi for to fight, 15734
On him he suld ha foghten fore,
Wit resun and wit right,
¶ I*esus* went him forþerward,
disciplis him foluand, 15738
Vn-tilward a littel yard
O cedron ou*er* þe strand.
Iudas wel he kneu þe stede
q*uar* i*esus* was hauntand, 15742
Wit his fals felauscip
þe traitur þar him fand.
¶ Q*ue*n Iudas had auised him
quilk it was i*es*u, 15746
Son he ran him for to kis,
And grett him, herkes hu.
¶ "Hali maister," he said, "þou be!"
"Iudas, quat sekes þou?" 15750
"I*esus*," he said, "o naȝareth."
"yee haf him funden nu,
¶ I am he;" q*ue*n he sua had
said al to þam þan, 15754
Iudas and his felauscip
All on bak þai ran.
þai fell þaim don vn-to þe grund,
þar euer-ilk man, 15758
Iudas on ilk lim he quok,
all vp þai siþen wan.
¶ Yeitt asked i*esus* "quat þai soght?"
þai said, "i*esu*m sek we," 15762
"And als i forwit haf yow said,
here haf yee funden me."
Iudas eft he lepe him to,
"Aue rabi," coth he, 15766
For to kiss his suet muth
he bedd it him ful fre.

COTTON

& Iudas armed to þe fote
alle-redy for to fiȝt.
on him þat he sulde fiȝt fore
wiþ resoun & wiþ riȝt.
Ihesus went him forþer-ward
his disciplis him folowande
vn-til a stede a litel ȝarde
& *þer* he con stande.
Iudas wele know þe stede
quare ih*es*us was hauntande
wiþ his fals felawshepe [leaf 73, back]
þe traitour þare him fande.
¶ quen Iudas had auised him.
quilk hit was ih*es*u
sone he ran him for to kis.
& hailsed him herkenes how.
haile maist*er* he saide þou be.
Iudas quat sekis þou.
ih*es*us he saide of nazareth
ȝe haue him funden now.
¶ I am he for-soþ he saide
vn-tille ham alle þan.
Iudas & his felawshepe.
alle on bak þai ran.
þat fel dou*n* sone vn-to þe grounde.
euer-ilka man.
Iudas ilk lime he quoke.
alle vp þai siþen wan.
¶ ȝet askid ih*es*us quat þai soȝt
þai saide ih*es*u seke we.
& als be-fore I. haue ȝou saide.
here haue ȝe funden me.
Iudas lepe eft vp him to.
aue raby quoþ he.
for to kis his squete mouþ
he bedde hit him ful fre.

FAIRFAX

And iudas armed to þe fote,
all redi for to fight, 15734
On him þat he suld fight fore, [leaf 106]
wid resun and wid right,
I*esus* went him forþer-ward,
disciplis him foluand, 15738
Tillward a littel ȝard
of cedron ouer þe strand.
Iudas wele he kneu þe stede
þar i*esus* was hauntand, 15742
wid his fals felaschip
þe traitur þar him fand.
[Q]uen iudas had a-visid him,
quilk it was i*es*u, 15746
Sone he ran him forto kis, [1 *read* harkens]
and gret him, haikens[1] hu.
"Haile, maistir," he said, "þu be!"
"iudas, quat sekes þu?" 15750
"I*esus*," he said, "of nazareth."
"ȝe haue him funden nu,
[I] am he;" quen he had sua
said all to þaim þan, 15754
Iudas and his felauschip
all on-back þai ran.
þai fell dune sone to þe grund,
eu*er*-ilk a man, 15758
Iudas ilk lim he quoke,
all vp þai siþen wan.
[ȝ]eit ansuerd i*esus*, "quat þai soght?"
þai said, "i*esus* seke we," 15762
"And als i haue ȝu forwid said
here haue ȝe funden me."
Iudas lepe eft up him to,
"aue rabi," said he, 15766
For to kisse his suete muth
he bedd it him ful fre.

GÖTTINGEN

Iudas was armed to þe foot:
redy for to fiȝt
Wiþ hi*m* he shulde haue fouȝten fore:
bi resou*n* & bi riȝt
¶ Ih*esus* went hi*m* forþ*er*more:
disciples hi*m* folewonde
To a litil ȝarde of cedron:
ou*er* þ*a*t ilke stronde
Iudas wel he knew þe stude:
þ*a*t ih*esus* was hau*n*tonde
Wiþ his false felowshipe:
þe traitour þ*er*e him fonde
¶ when*n*e Iudas had avised him:
whiche þ*a*t ih*esus* was
Soone he ran him for to kis:
as traitour in þat plas
Heil maistir he seide:
whom sekestou Iudas
Ih*es*u he seide of naȝareth:
fou*n*den I haue his fas
¶ I am he soone he seide:
to þat pepul þon
Iudas & his felowshepe:
soone abak þei ron
þei fel dou*n* soone to þe grou*n*de:
eueryche mon
Iudas vche lym*m*e he quoke:
& aftir þei vp won.
¶ ȝitt asked oure lord what þei souȝt:
ih*esus* þei seide seke we
As I seide to ȝou bifore:
here haue ȝe fou*n*den me
Iudas lep efte vpon him:
heil maistir seide he
For to cusse his swete mouþ:
he bed hit hi*m* ful fre

TRINITY

"Sin yee me seke, i yow biseke
yee lat mi felaus be, 15770
Iudas," he said, "*þat* þou sal do,
þar-to nu hij þou þe."
¶ Q*ue*n Iudas him bedd to kiss,
I*esus* it groched noght, 15774
"Iudas, quilum was," he said,
"*þat* mikel o þe i roght,
Nu þou has wit felunni [col. 2]
and tresun me bisoght, 15778
Wit a coss has þou mans sun
vn-to þi bandu*n* broght."
¶ Wit þis word *þat* i*esus* said,
þai stert þam forth ilkan, 15782
þai him vn-sett on ilk side
þat son þar was he tan.
Wit maces and wit neues smert
vn-rekenli on him ran, 15786
Ilk dint *þat* þai him gaf,
it reked to þe ban.
¶ Petre þan him luued sa wel,
he sagh na bett*er* wan, 15790
O þe forel a suerd he drogh
þe ere he smat of an,
For had it ben efter his wil
he wald him fain ha slan. 15794
I*esus* þan said, "petre, do wai!
dint ne giue þou nan,
¶ In þe forel þou pute þi suerd,
I wil noght *þat* þou smete." 15798
On malcus ere his hand he laid,
And heild it ful tite;
"He *þat* smitand es wit suerd,
o suerd sal ha þe wite, 15802
I wil *þat* nan for mi sak
noþer fight ne flite.

COTTON

sin ȝe me layte I. ȝou be-seke
ȝe lete my felawes be
Iudas he saide quat *þou* salle do.
þer-to þan hye þou þe
Quen Iudas bed him for to kis
ih*es*us grocched noȝt
Iudas he saide sum tyme.
ful mykil of þe I. roȝt.
now þou has wiþ felony.
made me salde & boȝt.
wiþ a cosse has þou man sone
vn-to þi baundou*n* broȝt.
¶ wiþ þis worde atte was saide
þai stert ham forþ ilkan.
þai him vmbset on ilk side.
þat sone þen was he tane.
wiþ macis & wiþ knyuis smert
vn-rekenli on him ran
ilk dint þai him gaf.
hit reyched to þe bane.
Pet*re* þat him loued sa wele
he sagh̄ na bett*er* wane.
of þe skawbard̄ his squorde he drogh̄
þe ere he smate of an.
for had hit bene ofter his wil.
he walde him fayne haue slane
Petre saide ih*es*u þou sal do way.
þat dint now gif þou nane.
¶ In-to þe sheþe þou putt þi squorde
I wil noȝt atte þou smyte
on malcus ere his hande he laide
& heled him ful tite.
he þat smitis wiþ squorde
w*ith* squorde I. sal him quite.
I wil þat nane for my sake.
nauþ*er* feȝt ne flite.

FAIRFAX

"Siþen ȝe me seke, i ȝu biseke
ȝe late mi felaus be, 15770
Iudas," he said, "þat þu sal do,
þar-to nu hij þu þe."
[Q]uen iudas bed i*esus* to kisse,
forsoth he groched noght, 15774
"Iudas," he said, "quilum was þat
mekil of þe i roght;
Nu þu has wid feluni
and tresun me bi-soght, 15778
wid a kiss has þu mannes sune
vnto þi bandun broght."
[w]id þis word þat i*esus* said,
þai stirt þai*m* forth ilkane, 15782
þai him vmsett on ilk side
þat sone þan was he tane.
wid macis and wid neuis smart
vnrekinli on hi*m* þai rane, 15786
Ilk dint þ*at* þai him gaue,
it reked to þe bane.
Petre þ*at* him luued sua wele,
he sau na beter wane, 15790
Of þe forel his suord he drogh
and smat þe ere of ane,
For had it bene eftir his will
he wald him fain haue slane.
I*esus* said þan "petre, do wai! 15795
þat dint giue þu nane,
[I]n þi forel þu put þi suord,
i will noght þ*at* þu smitte."
On malkus ere hes hand he laid,
and he led him ful tite; 15800
"He þat smitand es wid suord,
of suord sal haue þe wite,
I will þat nane for mi sake
nouþer fight ne flite. 15804

GÖTTINGEN

Siþ ȝe me seke I ȝou biseche:
to lete my felowes be
Iudas he seide þ*at* þ*o*u shalt do:
þ*er*to now hiȝe þou þe
¶ when*n*e Iudas bed ih*esus* to kis:
forsoþe he grucched nouȝt
Iudas he seide su*m*tyme was:
muche of þe I rouȝt
Now hastou wiþ felonye:
& tresou*n* me here souȝt
Wiþ a cosse man*n*es son:
hastou to bandou*n* brouȝt
¶ wiþ þ*at* word þ*at* ih*esus* seide:
þei bigon to awake
And hi*m* faste aboute biset:
til þei had him take
Wiþ mases & wiþ fustes:
mony strokes hi*m* ȝaf blake
Vche dynt went to þe boon: [leaf 98]
al was for oure sake
¶ Petur þ*at* him loued so:
say no better won
his swerd out of scauberde drowe:
& smot of þe ere of oon
Hat hit ben aftir his wille:
þ*er*e had he ben slon
Ih*esus* seide Petur dowey:
Stroke ȝyue þ*o*u more noon
¶ In þi sheeþe put þi sword:
I wol not þ*at* þ*o*u smyte
On malkes ere honde he leide:
& heled hit ful tite
He he seide þ*at* smyteþ wiþ sword:
of swerd shal haue wite
I wol þ*at* no mon for my sake:
nouþ*er* fiȝte ny flite

TRINITY

Peter freind, i sai to þe,
quer þou it has for-gett, 15806
If i mi fader wald be-seke,
I moght wit-vten lett
Haf tuelue thusand legions
redi all vmsett. 15810
Bot hu suld þan þe *pro*phecies
til end cum, þat er sett?"
¶ Petre was in hand nu*m*men 15813
for forfait[1] he had don. [1 MS. sorfait]
I*esus* tok þis malcus ere,
And heild it wit-vten hon,
"Ga forthe," [he] said, "mi fader has
Wroght for þe mi bon." 15818
Petre wald a-wai ha bene
And þan he scaped son,
Q*ue*n his lau*er*d a-wai was ledd
Wit him war leift ful fon. 15822
[2] ¶ Bi his heued and bi his hare
for þai his maister drogh,
And rugged him vn-rekenli 15825
bath ou*er* hill and ogh; [2 leaf 87, col. 1]
Wit þair bastons bete þai him,
and did him mikel wogh
Hu þai him ledd þ*a*t ilk time
to se was soru i-nogh. 15830
¶ Nu wit bastons þai him beft
Ful grimli to þe grund,
þai huited on him viliker
þan he had ben a hund. 15834
His disciplis þat wer feird
at fle bigan to fund,
And als þai fra þe herth him tite,
His bodi was al stund. 15838
¶ Quils þai war þus him handland
Wilik als þai mogh[t],

COTTON

¶ Petre frende I. say to þe.
que*þer* þou has hit for-gette.
if I. my fader walde be-seke.
I muȝt wiþ-outen lette.
haue xij. thousande legiouns
redi alle vmsette.
bot nede wil þe p*ro*phecy
þat I to dede be bette.
¶ Petre was in hande tane
for forfait he had done
ih*es*us toke malcus ere.
& heled wiþ-outen hone.
ga forþ he saide my fader has
wroȝt for þe my bone.
Petre walde a-way haue bene
& þen he escaped sone
forþ a-way his lorde þai led.
wiþ him was left ful fone.
¶ By his heued & bi his hare
forþ his maist*er* þai drogh̄
& ronsaked him vnrekenli.
baþ ouer hil & scogh̄.
& wiþ cordis girde him squa.
þat dide him mykil wogh̄
how þai him led þat ilk time
to se was sorou I.-nogh̄
¶ how wiþ stauis þai him bette
riȝt vn-to þe grounde.
þai spitte on him mare vily
þen he had bene an hounde.
his disciplis atte ware ferde
to fle be-gan to founde.
& mony a falle þai him gaf
wiþ-in a litel stounde
[3] Quilest þai ware handeland him.
als vily as þai moȝt. [3 leaf 74]

FAIRFAX

[L]eue petir, i sai to þe
  queþer þu it has fo[r]gett, 15806
If i mi faþir wald biseke,
  i moght widvten lett
Haue tuelue thousand legiuns
  red[i] wid me vmsett. 15810
Bot hu suld þan þe p*ro*phecis [lf 106, bk]
  till end cum þat er sett?"
Petre was in handis nomin
  for fight þat he had done. 15814
I*esus* him toke þan malcus ere,
  it helid widvten hone,
"Ga forth," he said, "mi fadir has
  wroght for þe mi bone." 15818
Petre wald a-wai haue bene
  and þan he eschaped sone,
Quen his laue*r*d awai was ledd,
  wid him wa left ful fone. 15822
[B]i his heued and bi his har
  forth þai his maistir droght,
And rugged him vnrekinli
  bath ouer hil and hogh; 15826
wid þair bastunes bet him sua,
  þai did him mekil wogh,
Hu þai him ledd þat ilk time
  to se was soru inogh. 15830
[H]u wid bastuns þai him beft
  ful brimeli to þe grund,
þai huitid on him viliker
  þan he had bene a hund. 15834
His disciplis þat war ferd
  at fle bigan to fund, [1 *read* fra]
And als þai fre[1] þe erd him titt,
  his bodi was all stund. 15838
[Q]uilis þai him war þus handland
  wikidli als þai moght,

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Leue petur I seide to þe:
þou vndirstonde hit bet
If I my fadir wolde biseche:
I myȝt wiþouten let
Haue twelue þousande legiou*n*s:
of au*n*gels wiþ me set
But how shulde þen*n*e þe p*ro*phecies:
be done þat ben det
¶ Petur was in honde nomen:
for fiȝte þ*a*t he had done
Ih*esus* toke malkes ere:
& heled hit ful soone
Go forþ he seide my fadir haþ:
wrouȝte for þe my bone
Petur scaped fro þe iewes:
& lafte þe kyng in trone
Fewe abod þo wiþ ih*esus*:
lord of son*n*e & mone
¶ Bi his heed & bi his heer:
forþ þei ih*esus* drowȝe
And lugged him loþsu*m*ly:
ou*er* hilles dale & slowȝe
Wiþ her staues beten hi*m*:
& dud him muche wowȝe
How þei hi*m* ladde þulke tyme:
to se was sorwe ynowȝe
¶ þei bete hi*m* wiþ her maces:
bremely to þe grou*n*de
And foulè halowed him þer to:
as he had ben an hou*n*de
His disciples were aferde:
bigon to fle & fou*n*de
And as þei to & fro hi*m* pulde:
his body was stou*n*de
¶ whil þei þus him handeled:
wicked as þei mouȝt

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
"Ha, q*ua*t yee godmen nu er		quy do ȝe squa gode men he saide
man vnseli thoght;	15842	& quat is in ȝoure þoȝt
Wit staues qui bete yee me sua,		wiþ stauis quy bete ȝe me squa.
q*ua*t haf i gain yow wroght?		quat haue I. gayne ȝou wroȝt.
Q*ua*r-for haf yee taken me,		quar-fore haue ȝe takin me.
And als a theif vm-soght	15846	& als thefe vmbesoȝt
Wit lantern a-pon nightertale		wiþ launterne a-pon niȝt*er*-tale
And i ne fled yow noght?		& I. ne fled ȝou noȝt.
¶ Forsoth i neu*er* serued it,		¶ for-soþ I. neuer serued hit.
in dede ne yeitt in sau,	15850	in dede ne in sagh̄.
In þe temple was i wont		in þe temple was I. wont
to teche þam ilk dau,		to teyche men ilk dagh̄.
þar all þe folk was won to cum		þ*er* many man was wont to come
Wit maisters o þe lau.	15854	wiþ maistres of þe lagh̄.
Maister was þar nan sa grett		maist*er* was þ*er* nane sa grete
þat i dred for þair au,		þat I. dred for þaire agh̄
Ne o þe thinges i þam said,		ne of þe þingis þ*a*t I. haue saide.
mi word wit scil wit-drau.	15858	my worde wiþ squike w*ith*-dragh̄.
¶ Nu er yee cu*m*men to tak me,		¶ now ar ȝe comyn me to take
Als in mercknes o night,		as in mirkenes of niȝt.
And nu þan haf yee taken me		& now ȝe haue tane me
Wit-vten ani plight.	15862	wiþ-outen ani pliȝt.
For yee me hate al to þe ded		for ȝe me hate to þe dede
Haf yee nan oþ*er* might,		haue ȝe nane oþ*er* riȝt.
Bot suilk it es yur time," he said,		& now hit is out of time.
"mirckenes wit-vten light.	15866	mirkenes wiþ-outen liȝt
Ful il-hail þan troud yee		ful ilhaile trawed ȝe.
Iudas, þ*a*t maledight,		Iudas þat cursed wiȝt.
Mikel pine puruaid es yuu,	[col. 2]	mikil pine puruaide is ȝou.
bot mar til him es hight."	15870	bot mare til him is hiȝt
His hend þai band and ledd him forth,		His hend þai bande & led hi*m* forþ
a-trott and noght þe pas,		a-trot & noȝt a-pas.
Vntil þair aun biscop hus,		riȝt til þaire awen bisshop hous
Was hatten caiphas.	15874	þai calde him cayphas
Mate and weri war þai þan,		mate & wery ware þai þan
þai ne wist quar-for it was,		þai ne wiste neu*er* quy hit was

"Ha men," he said, "quat ȝe er
of ane vnseli toght, 15842
wid staues qui bete ȝe me sua?
quat haf i again ȝu wroght?
Quarfor haue ȝe taken me,
and als a thef vmsoght 15846
wid lantern apon nightertale,
and i ne fled ȝu noght?
[F]orsoth i neu*er* se[r]ued it,
in dede ne ȝeit in sau, 15850
In þe temple was i wont
to teche men ilk dau,
Quar all þe folk was wont to cu*m*
wid maistris of þe lau. 15854
Maistir was þar nane sua gret
þat i dred for þair au,
Ne of þe thinges þat i said,
mi word wid skil wid-drau. 15858
[N]u er ȝe comen me to take,
all in mirknes of night,
And nu haue ȝe here tane me
widvten ani plight. 15862
For ȝe me hate all to dede,
haue ȝe nanoþer right,
Bot suilk it es, ȝur time," he said,
"mirknes widvten light. 15866
Ful ilhaile þan troud ȝe
iudas, þat maledight,
Mekil pine puruaid es ȝu,
bot mare till him es dight." 15870
[H]is hend þai band and ledd him forth,
a-trott and noght þe pas,
Right to þair auen bischop,
his name was called cayphas.
Mate and weri war þai þan, 15875
þai ne wist quarfor it was,

GÖTTINGEN

Men he seide what eileþ ȝou:
vnsely is ȝoure þouȝt
Wiþ staues me þus to bete:
what haue I to ȝou wrouȝt
Wherfore haue ȝe me taken:
& as a þeof me souȝt
Wiþ lanterne on nyȝturtale:
& I ne fledde ȝou nouȝt
¶ For soþe nouþ*er* semeþ ȝou:
ȝoure dede ny ȝoure sawe
In ȝoure temple haue I tauȝt:
openly to knawe
þ*er*e al folke was wont to com:
wiþ maistris of þe lawe
Maistir was þ*er*e noon so grete:
þ*a*t I drede of her awe
Ny of þingis þ*a*t I seide:
my word not to wiþ drawe
¶ Now are ȝe comen me to take:
in myrkenes of nyȝt
And also ȝe haue taken me:
wiþouten any pliȝt
For ȝe me haten to þe deþ:
haue ȝe noon oþ*er*e riȝt
Suche is ȝoure tyme he seide:
merkenes wiþouten liȝt
In euel tyme leued ȝe: [leaf 98, back]
Iudas þe waried wiȝt
Muchel pyne purueide is ȝou:
but more to hi*m* is diȝt
¶ His hondes þei bonde & lad him [forþ:
a trot & not a pas
Riȝt to her owne bisshop:
his name was þo cayphas
Mased & wery þen*n*e were þei
þo þei nuste wherfore hit was

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Left þai noght bi-hind þam þan		left þai noȝt be-hinde ham.
þe fals felun Iudas,	15878	þat fals feloun Iudas
þar he liuerd his maister vp		*þer* he deliuered his maist*er* vp.
þai bunden had wit laȝas,	15880	þat bundyn was wiþ las
þe feluns logh him til hething		þe felou*n*s him logh̄ til heþing
on ilk side, allas !		on ilk side allas.
Petre he folud him on ferr,		¶ Petre folowed him on ferre.
For durst he noght in sight,	15884	& durst noȝt come in siȝt
For wonder gladli wald he wite		for wonder gladli walde he wete
o þe ending if he might.		of þe ending if he miȝt.
To caiphas hus son he com,		to caiphas hous he him come
And þider in he tight,	15888	& þidder he him diȝt.
Nu i hope it halden bes		now I. hope hit wille be haldin
þ*a*t crist him forwit hight,		atte ih*e*su c*r*iste him hiȝt.
He drogh him bak be him þe men		[. . . . .
Wald he noght cum in light.	15892	. *no gap in Fairfax & Laud MSS.*]
Q*ue*n he was to þe palais cu*m*men,		¶ quen he was to þ*a*t palas co*m*myn.
Sperd it was þe yate,		spered was þe ȝate.
A knaun freind he had þare-in,		a knawen frende was port*er*
in he did him late	15896	& in he dide him late
Priueli for in his mode,		preueli wiþ-in his mode
For was he neu*er* sa mate,		for was he neyu*er* sa mate
Gladli wald he spek and sper		gladli walde he speke & spir
Bot at q*ua*m he ne wate ;	15900	bot atte q*ua*m he ne wate.
Quat thing suld of his maist*er* worth,		¶ what sulde of his maist*er* worþ.
Wijt wald he ful fain.		wite walde he ful fayne
A quil forward he yode,		a-quile forþ he ȝode.
a quile him drogh a-gain,	15904	a-noþ*er* quile a-gayne.
Q*ua*t þai thoght wit his maist*er* do		quat þai þoȝt wiþ his maist*er* do.
gladlie wald he frain.		gladli walde he frayne
For sare he dred þ*a*t siþen fell		bot sare he dred þai ware sa felle.
o þaim he suld be slain.	15908	of ham he sulde be slayne.
¶ A fir was kindeld on þe place,		¶ A fyre was kindeled in þe halle.
þe night it was ful caald,		þe niȝt hit was ful calde.
Mani drou a-bote þat fire		many drogh̄ a-boute þat fire.
For tiþans þat war tald.	15912	for tiþinge*s* þat was talde.

þar he liuerd his maistir up, 15879
  þai bunden had wid las, 15880
Ne left þai noght bi-hind þaim 15877
  þat fals felun iudas. 15878
þe feluns him logh till hething 15881
  on ilk side, allas!
[P]etre folud him on ferr,
  for durst he noght in sight, 15884
For wonder gladli wald he witt
  of þe ending if he might.
To cayphas hus he him come, [leaf 107]
  and þider in he tight, 15888
Nu i hope it halden bes
  þat crist him forwid hight.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
[Q]uen he was to þat palais comen,
  spered it was þe ȝate,
A knauen freind he had þar-ine,
  and in he did him late 15896
Preuili widin his mode,
  for was he neuer sua mate,
Gladdli wald he speke and spir
  bot at quam he ne wate; 15900
[Q]uat suld of his maistir worth,
  wit he wald ful faine.
A quile forward he ȝode,
  a quile him drou againe, 15904
Quat þai wald wid his maister do
  gladli wald he fraine.
For sare he dred þat syden fell
  wid þaim he suld be slaine. 15908
[A] fire was kindlid on þe place,
  þe night it was ful cald,
Mani drogh abute þat fire
  for thinges þat war tald. 15912

GÖTTINGEN

Lafte þei not bihynden hem:
þe fals felou*n* Iudas
Er he delyuered ih*esus* vp:
I bou*n*den harde wiþ a las
þo felou*n*s him lowȝe to scorn:
On vche side þat plas
¶ Petur folwed on fer:
for durst he not in siȝt
For wondir fayn wolde he wite:
þe ende if he myȝt
To cayphas hous he aftir coom:
& þider in he tiȝt
Now shal þe forwarde holden ben:
þat crist bifore him hiȝt
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ when*n*e he was to paleis comen:
spered was þe ȝate
A knowen frend he had þ*er*in:
& lete him In þ*er*-ate
For ful of sorwe in his herte:
was he neu*er* so mate
Fayn wolde he speke & aske:
of ih*esus* Astate
¶ what shulde of his maistir worþe:
wite wolde he fayn
A while forþewarde he ȝede:
awhile him drouȝe aȝayn
What þei wolde wiþ his maistir do:
gladly wolde he frayn
For sore he dredde as aftir fel:
þat he shulde be slayn
¶ A fuyr was made in þat plas:
þe nyȝte hit was ful colde
Mony drowȝe aboute þat fuyr:
for þingis þat were tolde

TRINITY

Petre þidder-ward him drogh,
  þof he was vn-baald, 15914
[1] A sargant þar was war of him,
  and can him to be-hald. [1 lf 87, bk, col. 1]
¶ Q*ue*n þis man had auised him,[2]
  And þar he sagh him stand, [2 MS. hinc]
"yon," he said, "es an of his 15919
  þat wit vs es in hand."
"Ful eber thuert nai," coth he,
  "yee mis nu vnderstand, 15922
Ne wist i neu*er* q*ua*t he was
  sin i was born in land."
¶ Had noght petre bot a-wai
  vnnethes þeþen gan, 15926
Q*ue*n a-noþer wit him mete
  And said, "þis ilk es an
Of his felauscep for-soth,
  yee do þ*a*t he be tan." 15930
Coth petre, "knaulage of him
  had i neu*er* nan,"
¶ Wit þis he drou him nere þe ȝate,
  Fain wald ha ben þer-vte, 15934
Bot þar he mett a woman son
  þ*a*t did him mast to dute.
Him þis sco said, "for-soth i sagh
  lang ar wit him in rute, 15938
þou sais noght soth 'i knau him noght
  ne neu*er* was þar a-bute.'"
¶ "I knau him noght, for-soth," he said,
  þar-til his ath he suer;— 15942
Be þis was þe time o night
  past midnight and mare.
þan bigan þe cok to crau,
  þe time was cu*m*men þar, 15946
Petre þan him bi-thoght,
  þe word him said was are,

COTTON

Petre þidder-ward him drogh.
al if he was vnbalde.
a se*r*iaunt þ*er* was warre of him.
& con him to be-halde.
¶ quen þis man had a-vised him.
& þ*er*-bi sagh him stande.
yon he saide is an of his
þat we haue in hande.
nay shortli quoþ he
ȝe do mys-vnderstande.
ne wiste I. neu*er* quat he was
syn I. was borne in lande
Petre drogh him bakker mare
& vnneþis was he gane.
quen malcus sone wiþ him mette.
& saide þis ilk is an.
he smate myne ere of sicureli
I walde atte he ware tane.
I quoþ pet*er* knawlage of him
had I. neu*er* nane.
¶ wiþ þis he drogh him nere þe ȝate
& walde haue bene þ*er*-oute
bot þ*er* he mette a wo*m*man sone [lf 74, bk]
þat did him maste to doute.
him þis ho saide for-soþ I. sagh.
langare wiþ him in route.
þou sais noȝt soþ I. knaw him noȝt.
ne neuer was þare a-boute.
¶ I knaw him noȝt for-soþ he saide
þar-tille his athe he square.
be þis was time of niȝt passed
midniȝt or mare.
þen be-gan þe cok to craw.
ihesus be-helde him þare.
pet*er* þen him be-þoȝt.
quat he him saide are.

FAIRFAX

Petir didir-ward he drogh,
  þogh he was vnbald, 15914
A sergant þer was war of him,
  and gun him to bihald.
[Q]uen þis man hade avised him,
  and þar he sau hi*m* stand, 15918
"yoene," he said, "es ane of his
  þ*a*t wid vs es in band."
"Ebberthwert nai," said he,
  "ȝe misunderstand, 15922
Ne wist i neu*er* quat he was
  siþen i was born in land."
[H]ad noght petre bot a littel
  vnethes þeþin gane, 15926
Quen anoþer wid him mett
  and said, "dis ilk es ane
Of his felauschip forsoth,
  dos þat he be tane." 15930
"I," said petir, "c[n]aulage of him?"
  he said, "i neuer nane,"
[A]nd þis he drou him to þe ȝate,
  faine wold he be þar-vte, 15934
Bot þar he mett a wo*m*man sone
  þ*a*t did him mast to dute.
Him þis scho said, "forsoth i sau
  lang ar wid him in route, 15938
þu sais noght sotht 'i knau him noght
  ne neu*er* was þar a-boute.'"
"[I] knau him noght, for-soth," he said,
  þar-to his ath he suare;— 15942
Bi þis was time of night passid
  ou*er* midnight and mare.
þan bigan þe koc to krau,
  þe time was comen þare, 15946
Petre þan him vnbitoght,
  þe word him said was are,

GÖTTINGEN

Petur to here þider drowȝe:
þouȝe he were vnbolde
A seruau*n*t soone was war of him:
& gon him to biholde
¶ when*n*e he hadde avised him:
& say petur þ*er*e stonde
þis mon he seide is oon of his:
þ*a*t we here haue in bonde
Anoon petur seide nay:
ȝe bere me wrong on honde
Wist I neu*er* what he was:
siþ I was born in londe
¶ Petur had but a litil:
vnneþe þen*n*es gon
When*n*e anoþ*er* wiþ him mette:
& seide þis is oon
Of ih*esus* felowshipe I-wis:
do take him now allone
And petur seide knowlechyng.
of hi*m* had I neu*er* none
¶ Anoon he drowȝe hi*m* to þe ȝate:
fayn wolde he be þ*er*oute
Soone met he wiþ a wom*m*on:
þ*a*t made hi*m* moost to doute
Him þis I say for soþe she seide:
longe eer wiþ him in route
þou seist not sooþ petur seide:
I was neu*er* þ*er*e aboute
¶ I knowe hi*m* not for soþe he seide:
& swor hem þo bifore
Bi þis tyme hit was past:
ouer mydnyȝt & more
þen*n*e bigan þe cok to crowe:
þe tyme was comen þore
Petur þen*n*e him biþouȝt:
þe word was seide him ore

TRINITY

And went him forth vte of þ*at* curt,
Wepand full selli sare. 15950
¶ I*esus* þan turnd him a-bute,
on petre his hei he kest,
þan wijst he cu*m*men his maist*er* word
Wit-vten langar frest. 15954
Q*ue*n he him-self it vnderstod,
Almast his hert can brest.
þat night he did him to a roche,
þar-vnder for to rest, 15958
For he ne wijt quid*er*-ward to weind,
ne q*ua*t þat him war best.
¶ It es writen o sir Iudas [col. 2]
q*uen* he had don þat sin, 15962
Wit his penis þat he tok,
Went til his mod*er* in.
"Moder, i haf mi maist*er* sald,
sal he naman bigin, 15966
And in mi purs þe pris i bere,
su*m*q*ua*t þan get i win."
¶ Iudas was i*es*u aumnere,
bath theif and traitur bald, 15970
All þ*at* him was bitaght
Ful selden gain he yald.
Of his thift and his felu*n*ni,
His mod*er* al he tald, 15974
And hu he to þe Iuus had
His aun maister sald.
¶ "Nu has þou þi maist*er* sald?"
"moder," said he, "ya." 15978
"þou," sco said, "nu sal be scent,
i wat þai mon him sla,
To ded þou sal him se be don,
bot he sal rise þar fra." 15982
"Rise," said he, "dame nai, god dote,
bes it noght mod*er* sua,

COTTON

& went him forþ atte þe ȝate
wepande ful selli sare.
Ihesus turned him a-boute
on pet*er* his ey he kest.
þen wiste he co*m*myn his maist*er* worde
wiþ-oute langer frest.
quen he him-self vnderstode.
alle-maste his hert con brest.
þat niȝt he did him til a roche
þ*er*-vnder or to rest.
for he ne wiste quidder to wende
ne quat atte him was best.
Hit is writin of iudas
quen he had done þat sin.
wiþ his penis atte he toke
went til his moder in.
moder I. haue my maist*er* salde
salle he naman be-gyn.
& in my purse þe prise I. bere
& þus-gatis con .I. wyn.
¶ Iudas was ih*es*us awmener
baþ thefe & traitour balde.
& ay þe siluer to him was taȝt
& selden a-countis he ȝalde.
of his þeft & his felony
his moder alle he talde
[[1] And how he to the iewis had
h*is* owne mast*er* sold] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
¶ Sone has þou þi maister salde
moder he saide ȝa.
ho saide þe iewes wil him shende
I. wate þai wil him sla.
to þe dede þai wil him do
bot he salle rise þ*er*-fra.
Iudas saide nay godote.
sal hit neu*er* be squa.

FAIRFAX

And went him forth vte of þat curt,
wepand ful selli sare. 15950
[I]*esus* þan turned him abute,
o petre eie he keist,
þan wist he comen his maistir word
widvten langer frest. 15954
Quen he him-self it vnderstode,
almast his herte wald brest.
þat night he did him till a roche,
þar vnder for-to reist, 15958
For he ne wist quiþerward to weind,
ne wat þ*a*t him was best.
[I]t es writen of þis iudas
quen he had done þat sin, 15962
wid his penis þat he tock,
went till his moder in.
"Modir, i haue mi maistir sald, [f 107, bk]
sal he na man bigin, 15966
An in mi purs þe pris i bere,
sumquat mon i win."
[I]udas was i*esus* aumoner,
bath thepf and traitur bald, 15970
Alle þat was till him bitaght
ful seldin again him ȝalde.
Of his theft and of his feluni,
his modir alle he tald, 15974
And hu he to þe iuus had
his auen maistir sald.
"[S]un, has þu þi maistir sald?"
"modir," he said, "ȝa." 15978
"þu," scho said, "nu sal be scheint,
i wat þai will him sla,
To dede þu sal se him be done,
bot he sal rise þer fra." 15982
"Rise vp modir eft?" he said,
"na sertis! ne bes it noght sua,

He went forþ out of þe court: [leaf 99]
wepyng wondir sore
[¶ Ih*esus* turned him aboute]
on petur eȝe he kest
þo wist he comen his maistir word:
wiþouten lenger frest
For sorwe he wronge & wept also:
as his hert shulde brest
þ*a*t nyȝte he dud him to a roche:
þ*e*re vndir for to rest
He nuste whiderwarde to wende:
ny what him was best
¶ Hit is writen of þis Iudas:
when*n*e he had done þ*a*t synne
Wiþ his penyes þat he toke:
he went to his modir Inne
Modir I haue my maistir sold:
bi a sotil gyn*n*e
And in my purs þe penyes I bere:
now shal I su*m*what wynne
¶ Iudas was ih*esus* Aumenere:
boþe þeef & traitour bolde
Al þ*a*t was bitaken him:
selden aȝein he ȝolde
Of his þefte & felonye:
his modir so he tolde
And how he to þe iewes hadde:
his owne maistir solde
¶ Son hastou þi maistir solde:
ȝe he seide ful þro
Now she seide shaltou be shent:
I wot þei wol him slo
To deþe men shul se him be done:
but rise he shal þ*e*rfro
Fro deþ he seide nay forsoþe:
modir hit beþ not so

¶ Ne sal he neu*er* vp-rise eft, *bona fabula de juda traditore & gallo occiso & scaturizato*
truli i þe hight,
Ar sal þis cok vp-rise 15987
was skald yisternight!"
Vnnethe had he said þe word,
þe cok lepe vp and flight 15990
Federd faryer þan be-forn
and cru thoru grace o dright;
And þan bigan þe traitur fals
to dred him of his plight. 15994
¶ þis it was þat ilk cok,
þ*at* petre herd him crau,
Q*ue*n he had nite his lau*er*d thris
he did him-seluen knau. 15998
Spek we nu hu þai i*esus* ledd,
þis folk wit-vten au,
Bath hidir and þider, bot þai ne wist
quider þai wald him drau; 16002
þe lath despit þat þai him did,
es soru i-wiss to scau.
¶ Al þ*at* night he was in hand
a-mang þat cursed lede, 16006
Apon þe morn ran þider-ward [1f 88, col. 1]
þe folk, als þai wald wede.
þe lau*er*dinges al war efter sent
to be bifore þis dede. 16010
Peter, q*ue*n he sagh þe dai,
til his felaus he yede
He went him for to wisit þaim,
for þar-of had þai nede, 16014
A sorful[er] night moght naman haf,
þan he had, als we rede.

¶ Ne salle he neu*er* rise eft
truli I. þe hiȝt.
or sal þis ilk cok vprise
was skalded ȝust*er*-niȝt.
vnneþes had he saide þ*at* worde
þe cok lepe vp on fliȝt
feþerred fayrer þen be-forne
& krew þorou goddis miȝt.
& þen be-gan þe traitour fals.
to drede him for his pliȝt.
¶ þis hit was þat ilk cok
þat petre herde him craw.
quen he had nite his lorde þris.
he did him felou*n* knaw.
speke we how þai ihesu led.
þis folk wiþ-outen awe.
baþ hidder & þidder wist þai noȝt quidder
atte þai walde him dragh̄.
þe grete dispite þai til him did.
sorou hit ware to shawe.
¶ alle þat niȝt he was in hande
amang' þat cursed lede.
apon þe morne ran þidderwarde
þe folk as þai walde wede.
þe lordinge*s* alle ware ofter sent
to be bifore þis dede.
petre quen he segh̄ þe day
til his felawes he ȝede.
ham to conforte & visite.
for þar-of had þai nede.
a soroufuller niȝt miȝt na man haue
þen he had as we rede.

[*The Trial before Caiaphas and Pilate.*]

¶ In sir caiphas curt
þai heild þan þair gadiring, 16018

¶ In þe bisshop caiphas court.
helde þai þaire geddering'

COTTON FAIRFAX

[N]e sal he neuer rise eft,
  treuli nou i þe hight, 15986
Are sal þis ilk coke vp rise
  was skaldid ȝisternight!"
vnethes had he said þe word,
  þe coke lep up on flight 15990
Feþ*er*id fairer þan biforn,
  creu thoru grace of dright;
And þan bigan þe traitur fals 15993
  to drede hi*m* for his pligh[t].
[þ]is it was þat ilke coke,
  þat petir herd him crau,
Quen he had nitt his lau*er*d thrijs
  he did him-seluen knau. 15998
Specke we nu hu þai i*esus* ledd,
  þis folk widvten lau,
Bath hider and þedir, bot þai ne wist
  quid*er* þ*a*t þai wald hi*m* drau;
þe lath despite þai till him did, 16003
  es soru i-wiss, to schau.
[A]ll þat night he was in hand
  amang þat cursed lede, 16006
Apon þe morn ran diderward
  þe folk, als þai wald wede.
þe lau*er*dinges all quar eftir sent
  to be bifor þis dede. 16010
Petre, quen he sau þe dai,
  till his felaus he ȝede,
He went þan forto visite þaim,
  for þar-of had þai nede, 16014
A sorfuler night might na man haue,
  ne he had, als we rede.

¶ He shal neu*er* rise aȝeyn:
truly bi no myȝt
Furst shal þis cok vp rise:
was scalded ȝustir nyȝt
Vnneþe had he seide þ*a*t word:
þe cok toke vp his fliȝt
Feþered feirer þen biforn:
crwe bi grace on hiȝt
þenne bigon þe traitour fals:
to drede for his pliȝt
¶ þis was þe same cok:
þ*a*t petur herde crowe
Whenne he had forsake his lord:
þries on a rowe
Speke we now how ih*esus* stood:
among þe folk so lowe
Hider & þider þei him drowȝe:
vchone oþ*er* hi*m* to showe
[. . . . . .
. *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
¶ Al þ*a*t nyȝte he was in honde:
among þe cursed lede
On þe morwe ron þiderward:
folke as þei wolde wede
þe lordes alle were aftir sent:
to ben at þis dede
Petur whenne he say þe day:
to his felowes he ȝede
He went for to visite hem:
for þ*er*of had þei nede
An harder nyȝt no mon myȝt haue:
þen he had we rede

[*The Trial before Caiaphas and Pilate.*]

[I]n sir cayphas hus
  þai helde þair gadering, 16018

¶ In sir cayphas hous:
þei helde her gederynge

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Again þair lege lauerd, i-wiss,
to hefd him or to hing. 16020
All þai gadird o þe tun,
bath freman and dring,
And sent to pilate þair procuratur,
And did him þider bring, 16024
For he sett vte-ouer þam
vnder cesar þe king.
¶ Sir pilate com and asked þam,
in hething als it war, 16028
"Quar es your king, yee do him bring
forth bifor vs here."
þai[1] stert þam forth vnsterli, [1 MS. þat]
Wit a fulbald bere, 16032
"Parfai, pilate, wel þou aght
to hald him ful vn-dere,
þat king him mas wit-vten leue
Ouer cesar þe emperour, 16036
Herd þou neuer na selcut slike
Als þou of him sal here."
Caiphas þair biscop was
Ful riche man and rank 16040
All þai gedird at his curt,
and þai samen sanck.
iesus þat in prisun lai,
ful herd þai did hanc, 16044
And bonden broght him forth as thef,
þair will him was ful vlanck.
¶ þai vmbithoght þaim on quat wise
þat þai moght him wrei, 16048
And wit quat thing þai titest moght
do him for to dei.
Sir pilate o þaim bi-heild,
o skil was sumdel slei, 16052
þat[2] kneu sumdel þair feluni, [col. 2]
Wist þam was leif to lei; . [2 MS. þai]

COTTON

agayne þaire lege lorde I-wis.
to heued him or to hinge.
alle þai gedderred of þe toun.
baþ freman & dring[1].
& sende to pilate þaire procuratour
& did him þidder bringe.
for he was keper of þe lagh.
vnder cesar þe king[1]
Sir pilate askid ham.
in heþing[1] as hit were.
quar is ȝoure king[1] ȝe do him bringe.
forþ be-for vs here.
þai stert ham forþ vn-sturenli.
wiþ an ful baldeli chere.
Parfai pilate þou him aȝt [leaf 75]
to halde him ful wondere.
þat king[1] he him mas wiþ-out leue.
of cesar þe emperere.
herde þou neuer sa selcouþ þing[1]
as þou of him salle here.
¶ Sir caiphas þair bisshop was
ful riche he was & ranke.
alle þai geddered atte his court
& þer þai sammyn sanke
ihesus þat in prisoun lay.
ful harde þai dide him hanke
& bundyn broȝt him as a thefe
þer wele him was ful wlanke.
Þai vmbi-þoȝt ham on quat wise
atte þai muȝt him wreye.[3]
& wiþ quat þing[1] þai tittest moȝt.
to him for to dey. [3 MS. wroye]
sir pilate on ham be-helde
of skile was sumquat sley.
he knew sumdel þaire felony
& wiste atte þai walde ley.

FAIRFAX

Again þair lege lau*er*d, i-wiss,
to heued hi*m* o*þer* to hing. 16020
All þai gederid of þe tune,
bath fre man and dring,
And sent to pilate þair p*ro*cketur,
and did him did*er* bring, 16024
For he was sett vte ou*er* þaim
vnder cesar þe king.
[S]ir pilate come and askid þaim,
in hething als it were, 16028
"Quare es ȝur king, ȝe do him bring
forth bifor vs here."
þai stirt þaim forth vnsternli,
wid a ful baldli chere, 16032
"Parfai, pilat, þu him agh
to hald nu ful vndere,
þat king him mas widvten leue
of cesar þe emp*er*ore, 16036
Ne herd þu neuer selcuth slike
als þu of him sal here."
[C]ayphas þat þair bischop was
ful riche he was and rank, 16040
Alle þai gedrid at his curt, [leaf 108]
and þar þai samen sank.
I*esus* þat in p[*re*]sun lai,
ful hard þai did him hank, 16044
And bunden broght him forth als thef,
þair will it was full wlank.
[þ]ai vmbithoght þai*m* on quat wisse
þat þai might hi*m* wrei, 16048
And wid quat þing þai tittest might
do hi*m* for to dei.
Sir pilate on þaim biheld,
of skill was sumdele sli, 16052
He knew sum-dele þair feluni,
wist þai*m* was lef to li;

GÖTTINGEN

Aȝein her lege lord I wis:
to hede him or to hynge
Mony gedered of þe tou*n*:
bi certeyn warnynge
And senden aftir sir pilate:
þidur him for to brynge
For he was Iustise ouer hem:
vndir cesar þe kynge
¶ Pilat cam & asked hem:
in scornyng as hit were
[. . . . . .
. *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
þei stirten forþ sternely:
wiþ a lodly chere
[1]Forsoþe pilate þou owe him holde:
to vs & þe vndere [[1] leaf 99, back]
þ*a*t kyng him calleþ wiþouten leue:
of Cesar wiþoute*n* pere
Herdestou neu*er* suche wondres:
as he haþ don vs lere
¶ Caiphas þ*a*t her bisshop was:
was ful riche of fee
Alle gedered at his court:
þ*a*t ilke sory meyne
Ih*esus* þ*a*t in p*r*isou*n* lay:
þei brouȝte forþ þ*a*t fre
Harde bou*n*den as a þeof:
was wont wiþ hem to be
¶ þei biþouȝte hem on what wise:
þ*a*t þei myȝte him wrye
And w*ith* what þing þei son*n*est shulde:
do him þen*n*e to dye
Sir pilat on hem bihelde:
of skil was somdel slye
He knew somdel her tresou*n*:
þ*a*t hem was leef to lye

TRINITY

¶ He beheilde þat bitter bald,
Hu þai said þair resun, 16056
And vnderstode *þat* þai him had
tene al wit tresun.
He luued nawight *þat* wick folk,
for þai war ai felun. 16062
Pilat satt, and him a-butte 16059
þe burges o þe tun; 16060
Bifor þam i*esus* stode als a lambe,
His hefd druppand dun, 16064
On þam he loked noght his ei.
to lei þai war ai bun,
Mani lesing had þai loun
again i*es*u þat dai; 16068
Pilat did men here and list
Al thing þat þai wald sai.
Bot he cuth find na skil quar-for
On him men witte suld lai, 16072
For in þair aun sagh þai said,
oft-sith for-kid þai.
¶ Vp þar stert tua panteners
in middes þat consile, 16076
And said on hei to sir pilate,
"sir, herken vs a quile.
He þis es man, and mas him godd,
to ger men trou his gile, 16080
He es na godd ne godd suns,
of him we knau þe stile."
¶ "Godmen," he said, "yeitt es þar [mar?"
"Herkens we sal yow tell,
þat he in þe temple said 16085
quar we herd him spell.
He bad *þat* we þe temple suld
al to þe grund dun fell,
He suld it rais þe thrid dai, 16089
na lang*er* terme emell."

COTTON

¶ he be-helde þa cursed men.
how þai saide þaire resou*n*.
& wiste wele þai had him tane.
wiþ-oute riȝt & wiþ tresou*n*.
Pilate sette him a-boute.
þe burges of þe tou*n*.
he loued na þing' *þat* wikked folk
for þai ware ay felou*n*.
be-for ham ih*es*us as a lambe
his heued droupande dou*n*.
on ham he loked noȝt w*ith* eye.
bot bade þaire wille ay bou*n*.
¶ Mani lesing' *þer* þai made.
a-gayne ih*es*u þat day.
pilate did ham herkin & list
alle þing atte þai walde say.
bot he cowde finde na skil quar-fore
gilt on him to lay.
for oft siþ an saide ȝa.
& ij. or iij. nay.
¶ vp *þer* stert ij. felou*n*s
in middis þat counsile.
& saide on hey to sir pilate
sir herkin vs a quile.
he þis is man! & makis him god.
to gere man traw his gyle.
he is na god ne goddis sone
of him we knaw þe stile.
¶ Gode men þai saide ȝet is *þer* mare
herkin we sal ȝou telle.
þat he vs saide in þe temple.
quere we herde him spelle.
he bad þat we þat temple sulde
al to þe g*r*onde hit felle
& he sulde on þe þrid day.
raise hit wiþ-outen dwelle.

FAIRFAX

[H]e biheld þa bitter bald,
hu þai said þair resun, 16056
And vnderstod þat þai him had
tane all wid tresun.
Pilate satt, and him abute,
þe burgeises of þe tun, 16060
He louend na wight þat wick folk,
for þai war ay felun.
Bifor þaim i*esus* stod als a lamb,
his heued drupand dun, 16064
On þaim he loked noght his heie,
bot bad þair will ai bun.
[M]ani lesing had þai mad
again i*esus* þat day, 16068
Pilate did men herk and list
all þat þai wald say.
Bot he cuth find na skill quarfor
plight on him to lay, 16072
For in þair auen sau þai said
oft sith þan forkid þai.
[V]p þar stert tua panten*er*s
in middes þat cunsile, 16076
And said on hei to sir pilate,
" sir, herkin vs a quile.
He þis es man, and mas him god,
to gere men trou his gile, 16080
He es na godd ne goddes sun,
of him we knau þe stile.
[G]od men," þai said, " ȝeit es þar mare,
herken, i sal ȝu tell, 16084
þat he in þe temple said,
quar we herd him spell ;
He bad þat we þat temple suld
all to þe grund it fell, 16088
He suld it raise þe thrid dai,
no langer terme emell."

GÖTTINGEN

¶ He bihelde her bittur bere :
How þei seide her resou*n*
And vndirstood þ*a*t þei him had :
taken wiþ tresou*n*
Pilate sat & him aboute :
þe Burgeys of þe tou*n*
He leued not to þ*a*t wicked folke :
for þei were eu*er* felou*n*
Bifore hem ih*esus* stood as lomb :
his heed droupyng dou*n*
On hem he cast vp his eȝe :
but bod her wille al bou*n*
¶ Mony alesyng had þei made :
aȝeyn ih*esus* þat day
Pilate herkened hem þo :
of al þat þei wolde say
But he coude fynde no cause whi :
deþ on hi*m* to lay
For in her owne sawes :
ofte chau*n*ged þay
¶ vp þo stirte two p*ar*doners :
þ*a*t false were ful of gile
And seiden on heȝe to pilate :
sir here vs a while
He is mon & makeþ him god :
to make men leue his wile
He is no god nor goddes son :
of him knowe we þe stile
¶ Gode men þei seide ȝitt is þ*er* more :
here & we wol telle
In þe temple þis he seide :
þ*er*e we herde him spelle
he bad þ*a*t we þe temple shulde :
al to grou*n*d felle
He wolde hit reise þe þridde day :
no lenger tyme to dwelle

TRINITY

¶ Wit þis sir pilate sun vp-rais,
Ie*sum* he wit him ledd, 16092
And yode in-to þe p*re*tori,
þ*at* was a sundri stede.
Bituix þam tua he asked him
quar-for he was sa medd 16096
To þat folk him soght wit scam
þ*at* answar nan he bedd?
[1]¶ "Seis þou noght, þ*at* þai þe hate
þir Iuus, nathing mare, [[1] lf 88, bk, col. 1]
If þai ha might wit wild ded 16101
þai will þe for-fare.
Ne heres þou noght on ilk-a side
hu þai apon þe rar, 16104
Again þair saues þ*at* þai sai,
quin giues þou þaim answar?
Sin man has said vs þ*at* þou ert
A wis man o lare; 16108
Sai me ie*s*us, qui dos þou þus?
to me na soth þou spare."
¶ At þir wordes come a man
rinnand fast in hij, 16112
And said þ*at* he wald spek onan
wit pilate priueli.
A messag*er* him tiþand broght
Fra his wijf, his leuedi, 16116
Sco grett him wel and tiþand sent
þe quilk he had redi.
"Mi wijf es sumq*ua*t iuel at ess,
And þat es for a sight 16120
þat sco wit-in hir sleping sau,
nu þis ilk night,
O ie*s*u, þ*at* þis fals folk
Has tan wit-vten plight. 16124
Word sco sendes þe for-þi,
if ani wai þou might

COTTON

Wiþ þis pilate vp him ras.
ihesus wiþ him he led.
& ȝode in-to þe precory.
þat was a preuey stede.
& in counsail asked him.
quar-fore he was sa med.
to þat folk him walde spille.
þat ansquare nane he bedde.
¶ Seyse þou noȝt atte þai þe hate.
þ*er* iewes na-þing[1] mare.
bot þou help þi-self atte nede.
ellis wil þai þe forfare.
ne heris þou noȝt on ilka side
how þai a-pon þe rare.
a-gayne þaire saghes atte þai say
quyne gyues þou ham ansquare.
sin þou be-fore time has bene
a man of witty lare.
say ihesus quy dos þou þus
to me na soþ þou spare.
Atte þ*er* wordes come a man.
rynnande faste in hye.
& saide atte he walde speke anane
wiþ pilate priuely.
a messag*er* him tiþande broȝt.
fra his wife þat lauedi.
ho grette him wele & tiþandis saide
þe quilk he had redy.
¶ ȝour wife is sumdel euel atte ese.
& þat is for a siȝt.
þat ho in hir sleping[1] sagh̄
now þis ilk niȝt.
of þis ihesu atte þis folk[1]
has tane wiþ-outen pliȝt
worde ho sendis þe for-þi.
if any way þou miȝt.

FAIRFAX

[w]id þis pilate vp he ras,
iesus wid him he lede, 16092
And ȝode into þe pretori,
þat was a sundri stede.
Bi-tuix þaim tua he askid him
quarfor he was sua medd, 16096
To þat folk him soght wid schame
þat ansuer nane he bedd?
"[S]eis þu noght, þat þai þe hate
þir iuus, na-thing mare, 16100
If þai haue might wid vile dede
nu will þai þe forfare.
Ne heris þu noght on ilk side,
hu þai apon þe rare, 16104
Again þair saus þat þai sai,
qui ne giues þu *ai*m ansuare:
Siþen men has said us þat þu es
sua wis a man of lare; 16108
Sai *iesus*, qui dos þu dus
to me na soth þu spare."
[A]t þir wordis come a man
rinand fast in hij, 16112
And said þat he wald speke on-ane
wid pilat p*ri*ueli.
A messager him tiþand broght
fra his wif, þ*a*t leuedi, 16116
[1]Scho grett him wele and tiþand sent,
de quilk he had redi. [[1] leaf 108, back]
"[þ]i wijf es sumdele iuel at ese,
and þat es for a sight 16120
þat scho in hir sleping sau,
nu þis ilke night,
Of þis i*es*u, þat nu þis folk
has tan widvten plight. 16124
word scho sendis þe forþi,
if ani wai þu might

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Anoon pilate vp he roos:
ih*esus* wiþ him he ladde
And ȝede in to þe parlour:
þ*a*t was a cou*n*sel hous badde
Bitwene hem two he asked him:
whi he was so madde
To þ*a*t folke him souȝte wiþ shome:
noon vnswere þ*a*t he hadde
¶ Sestou not þ*a*t þei þe hate:
þese iewes no þing more
Þei wol þe sle if þei may:
& destrye þi lore
Herestou not on euery syde:
how þei on þe rore
Aȝeyn her sawes þ*a*t þei say:
vnswerestou not wherfore
Siþ men han seide þ*a*t þou art:
wis of lernyng ȝore
ȝyue vnswere of þis ih*esus*:
or elles þ*o*u smartes sore
¶ At þese wordes coom a man:
ren*n*ynge faste in hiȝe
And seide he wolde speke anoon: [lf 100]
wiþ pilate p*ri*uelye
A messaug*er*e him tiþing brouȝte:
fro his wif þ*a*t ladye
She grette him ofte & tiþinge sende:
to drede of þ*a*t folye
¶ þi wif he seide is ille at ese:
& þ*a*t is for a siȝt
Þ*a*t she in hir slepyng say:
þis ilke laste nyȝt
Of þis ih*esus* þ*a*t now þis folk:
han taken wiþouten pliȝt
Word she sendeþ þe if þat þou:
on eny weye myȝt

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat þou thole him noght to dei,		atte þou þole him noȝt to dey.
for it war gret vn-right."	16128	for hit ware grete vn-riȝt.
¶ Q*ue*n pilate had þis tiþand herd,		[1] ¶ quen pilate had þis tiþande herde.
And wel it vnderstode,		& wele hit vnderstode. [1 leaf 75, back]
He broght þam i*esu*m þan agayn,		he broȝt ih*es*u wiþ him a-gayne
And to þe curt he yode.	16132	& to þe court he ȝode.
"Godmen," he said, "yee can noght find		gode men he saide I. can noȝt finde
oght in þis man bot gode,		in þis man bot gode.
For he es noght worthi to dei,		for he is noȝt worþi to dey.
Als me think in mi mode.	16136	as me þink in my mode
Bot skurges him and late him ga,		bot skourges him & late him ga
q*ue*n yee mai see þe blod."		til ȝe se þe blode.
¶ "Do wai," coth þai, "nu sir pilate,		¶ Do way q*uo*þ þai sir pilate
quar*e*-for sais þou sua,	16140	quar-fore þen says þou squa.
We wil it graunt on nankin wise		we wille noȝt g*ra*nte on nankin wise
þ*a*t he suld scap vs fra.		atte he sulde escape vs fra.
He mas him king, and wald be cald,		he mas him king[1] & walde be calde
And þou wat wel þat qua	16144	& þou wate wele at qua.
Mas him king wit-vten leue, [col. 2]		mas him king[1] wiþ-outen leue.
es þe imp*er*ours fa.		he is þe emp*er*our fa.
O galilee þan es he born		of galilee þen is he borne
þe folk he dos mis-ga."	16148	& b*r*ingis our folk in wa.
Q*ue*n þat pilat herd þam sai		Quen þat pilate herde ham say.
he was o galilee,		he was of galilee.
Thoght he wald ha sauued him,		he þoȝt he walde haue saued him.
to dred þan can he,	16152	to drede þen con he.
For herod was þ*a*t ilk siq*ua*r		for eraude was of[2] þat lande [2 MS. of of]
keper o þat contre.		king[1] in þat cuntree.
I*esus* bunden als he was,		Bundyn ih*es*u as he was.
alsua he lete him be,	16156	al-squa he lete him be.
And wit his sergant he him sent		& wiþ his s*er*iauntes he him sende.
til herod for to se.		til herode for to se.
¶ For to wreth yeit herod mar		¶ for to wraþ sir herode mare.
pilat thoght ful lath,	16160	pilate þuȝt hit lath̄.
For he and he had samen ben,		for he & he had sa*m*myn bene.
forwit selcuth wrath,		be-fore selcouþ wraþ.

þat þu thole him noght to dei,
for it war gret vnright." 16128
[Q]uen pilate had þis tiþand herd,
and wele it vnd*er*stode,
He broght wid him i*esus* again,
and to þat curt he ȝode. 16132
"Gode men," he said, "i can noght [find
nu in þis man bot gode,
For he ne es noght worthi to dei,
als me thinc in mi mode. 16136
Bot schourges him and lates him ga,
quen ȝe mai se þe blod."
"[D]o wai," said þai, "nu sir pilate,
quarfor þan sais þu sua, 16140
we will it grant on nanekin wise
þ*a*t he suld scap vs fra.
He mas him king, and wald be cald,
a*n*d þu wat wele þ*a*t sua 16144
Mas him king widuten leue,
hes þe emperurs fa.
Of galile þan es he born[1]
þe folk he dos mis-ga." 16148
[Q]uen þat pilate herd þaim sai
he was of galile,
Thoght he wald haue sauued him,
to drede þan gan he, 16152
For herodis was þat ilk siquar
keper of þat contre.
Bunden i*esus* als he was,
alsua he lete him be, 16156
And wid his sergantes he him sent
till herodes forto se.
[F]orto wreth sir herodes mare
pilat thoght ful laith, 16160
For he and he had samen bene,
forwid selcuth wrath,

GÖTTINGEN

þ*a*t þou suffre him not to deȝe:
for hit were greet vnriȝt
¶ when*n*e pilat had þis tiþing herd:
& wel hit vndirstode
He brouȝte wiþ him ih*esus* aȝeyn:
& to þe court he ȝode
Gode men he seide I con not fynde:
in þis mon but gode
He is not worþi for to deye:
me þinkeþ in my mode
But scourgeþ hi*m* & leteþ him go:
when*n*e ȝe se þe blode
¶ Dowey þei seide sir pilate:
whi seistou now so
We wol graun*n*te on no wise:
him to scape vs fro
He makeþ him kyng & so calleþ:
in mony cuntrees ful þro
who so calleþ him kyng wiþouten riȝt:
is emp*er*oures fo
Of galile is he born:
oure folke he doþ mys-go
¶ when*n*e þ*a*t pilate herde hem sey:
he was of galile
he þouȝte to haue saued him:
to drede sore gon he
For heroudes was in þat tyme:
kyng of þ*a*t cuntre
Bou*n*den ih*esus* as he was:
also he lete him be
And wiþ seruau*n*tis he him sende:
to heroude him to se
¶ For to wraþþe heroude more:
ful looþ was pilate
For he & he a litil biforn:
had bene at debate

TRINITY

[1 The MS. has "þe folk" here, twice in the long line.]

For to do his breth to bu,
of him þat was ful brath. 16164
[[1]To herowde þo he hym sent
euyn the hie gate ;] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
¶ Herod had yernd him to se,
and of his come was fain, 16168
Wit his knightes vp he ras,
and went him þan again.
Of him he wend ha signes sene,
For noght, al was in vain, 16172
Ne wald he neu*er* on him bi-hald,
for thing þ*a*t he moght frain.
¶ Bot yeit þe Iuus fined noght,
to seke i*esu*m wit wrake, 16176
þai praid herod þ*a*t he ne suld
na praier for him make,
Ne help him, ne he ne did,
Al for þe Iuus sake. 16180
Yeit I hope þ*a*t þai sal bath
grisly bi-for him quake.
¶ Quils þat herod wit him spak,
And he answerd him noght, 16184
For he had gernd him to se
þar-for him for-thoght,
For had he þan anlepi signe
forwit herods wroght, 16188
Had noght þe Iuus don him to ded
for thing þai cuth or moght.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
¶ He asked him al priueli,
qui þai him sua bi-soght, 16196
"Speke wit me, and sai me qui [1f89, col. 1]
and al sal be for noght."

COTTON

for to do his breþ to bogh̄
of him þat was ful braþ.
herode had ȝerned him to se.
þ*er*-fore many rath̄.
¶ herode ȝerned him to se.
& of his come was fayne
wiþ his kniȝtis vp he ras
& went him þam a-gayne
of him he wende haue signes sene
for noȝt alle was in vayne
ne walde he neuer on him be-hald
for oȝt atte he muȝt frayne.
¶ Ne ȝet þe iewes fined noȝt
to seke ih*es*u wiþ wrake
þai be-soȝt herode atte he ne sulde
na praier for him make.
ne help him noȝt na mare he dede
alle for þe iewes sake.
ȝet I hope atte þai sal baþ
grisli be-for him quake.
Þe quilest þat herode wiþ hi*m* spac
& he ansquared him noȝt.
for he had ȝerned him to se.
many a time in þoȝt.
for had he an anlapi signe.
be-for herode wroȝt
had noȝt þe iewes him done dede
for þing þai cowde or moȝt.
þen had þe p*ro*phecy bene fals
& turned in-to noȝt.
¶ & alle saulis had be lorne
þat þorou him was boȝt.
he asked him alle p*ri*ueli
quy þai him squa wiþ soȝt.
speke wiþ me & say me quy.
& alle sal be for noȝt.

FAIRFAX

Forto do his breth to bu,
of him *þat* was ful brath. 16164
Herodes had grenid him to se,
þar forwid mani ratht;
[H]erodes grenid him to se,
and of his come was faine; 16168
wid his knithes vp he ras,
and went all him againe.
Of him he wend haue signes sene,
for noght, all was i*n* vaine, 16172
Ne wald he neuer on him bi-hald,
fo[r] thing *þat* he might fraine.
[B]ot ȝeit þe ius find noght,
to seke i*es*u wid wrake, 16176
þai praid herodes *þat* he ne suld
no praier for him make,
Ne helpe him noght, ne he ne did,
all for þe iuus sake. 16180
ȝeit i hope þat þai sal bath
grisli bifor him qwake.
[Q]uilis þat h*er*odes wid him spack,
and he ansuerd him noght, 16184
For he had grened him to se
þar-for it him for-thoght,
For had he anikin signe
forwid herodes wroght, 16188
Had noght þe ius him done to dede
for thing þai cuth or moght.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
[H]e askid him all priueli,
qui þai him had sua soght, 16196
"Speke wid me, and sai me qui, [lf 109]
and all sal be for noght."

GÖTTINGEN

For to do his wraþþe to ceese:
& saue his astate
To heroudes þo he him sent:
euen þe heȝe gate
¶ Heroudes ȝerned him to se:
& of his come was fayn
Wiþ his knyȝtis vp he roos:
& went him aȝayn
Of him he wende signes to seen:
But hit was al in vayn
wolde he neu*er* on him biholde:
for nouȝt *þat* he coude frayn.
¶ ȝitt þo iewes fyned not:
to seke ih*esus* wiþ wrake
þei preied *þat* he shulde:
no preyere for him make
Ne helpe hi*m* not no more he dud:
for þe iewes sake
ȝitt shul þei alle biforn him:
ful grisly quake
¶ whil *þat* heroude wiþ hi*m* spake:
he vnswered nouȝt
And he had ȝerned him to se:
þ*er*fore him for þouȝt
For hadde he any man*er* signe:
bifore heroude wrouȝt
þe iewes had not him slayn:
for no þing *þat* þei mouȝt
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ He asked him p*ri*uely:
whi þei had him bou*n*de
Speke to me & telle me why: [lf 100, bk]
as hit shal be fou*n*de

TRINITY

And *iesus* held him stil als he 16199
noght of him-seluen had roght:
A purprin clath þai on him kest,
And gain to pilate broght
In taken þat he was a fole,
þat his wijt littel doght. 16204
¶ Apon þan sir herods halue
þai gret wel sir pilate,
And said, "sir, yee er freindes made,
þe soth þar-for yee wate, 16208
He has þe sent þis man again
right in *þat* ilk state.
A word wit him ne wald he spek,
ne ans vp lift his late. 16212
¶ He es þe selcuthest man,
þat euer yeit we sei,
For he will noiþer change his cher
for lau man ne for hei, 16216
Noþer ansuar for to giue,
ne lift vp ans his hei.
Bot herod thankes þe þi sand,
for-soth we sal noght lei." 16220
¶ "Godote," said pilate to þam þan,
"*þat* thinc me ful gode,
Bot giues me consail if yee can,
for menged es mi mode. 16224
þis godman es o mikel wijt,
qua-sa it vnder-stode,
Bot he has wrethed yow, for-qui
yee er wit him sa wod. 16228
I rede men chasti him for-þi,
And bete him to þe blod.
Godmen quat es þan your dome
sais me certanli," 16232
Alle þai said, "*þat* he be don
on rode, and þat in hi."

COTTON

[[1] And I*esus* held hym stille
in that ilk stound] [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
a purpure claþ þai on him kest
& gayne to pilate broȝt
In takening he was bot a fole
þat his witte litel doȝt.
Apon sir herodes half*e*
þai grette wele sir pilate.
& sir ȝe ar frendis made
þe soþ *þer*-of we wate.
he has þe sende þis man a-gayne
riȝt in þe same state.
a worde wiþ him he wil noȝt speke
ne anis halde vp his late.
¶ he is þe selcouþest man quoþ þai.
þat euer ȝette we seye
for he wil nauþ*er* chaunge his chere
for lagh man ne for heye.
nauþ*er* ansquare for to giue
ne lift anis vp his eye
& herode þankis þe þi sande
for-soþ we wille noȝt leye
¶ Godote saide pilate þan.
þat þink me ful gode.
for gif me counsaile if ȝe can.
þat menged is in my mode.
þis godeman is of mykil witte
qua wele hit vnderstode.
[[2] But for he hath you wrathid
w*ith* hym ye ar*e* so wood [[2] From Laud MS. 416, leaf 149, back. Several leaves missing in the Fairfax MS.]
I rede ye chastice hym *þus*
and bete hym to þe blood
¶ Good men what is your*e* dome
sey me certainly
Alle seid that he be don
on cros and *þat* in hie

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

And *iesus* held him stille, als he
noght of him-seluen roght: 16200
A purprin cleth þai on him kest,
and gain to pilate broght
I[n] takking he was a fole,
his witt bot littil doght. 16204
[A]pon sir herodes halue
þai grett wele sir pilate,
And said, "ȝe er freindes made,
þe sotht þar-of we wate, 16208
He has þe sent þis man again
right in þat ilke state.
A word wid him ne wald he speke,
ne anes lift vp his late. 16212
[H]e es þe selcuthest man,
þat eu*er*e ȝeit we sei,
For he wald nouþer chaunge his chere
for lau man ne for hei, 16216
Nouþer ansur for to giue,
ne anes lift vp his hei.
Bot herodes thankes þe þi sand,
forsoth we sal noght lij." 16220
"[C]ertis," said pilate to þaim,
"þat thinck me nu ful gode,
Bot giues me consail if ȝe can,
þat menged es in mi mode. 16224
þis gode man es of mekil witt,
qua it welle vnderstode,
Bot he has wrethed ȝu, for-qui
ȝe er wid him sua wode. 16228
I rede men chasti him þarfor,
and bete him to þe blode.
[G]ode men quat es þan ȝur dome,
sais me sertainli," 16232
All þai said, "he be done
on rode, and þat in hij."

GÖTTINGEN

And ih*esus* helde him stille:
in þat ilke stou*n*de
A purpur cloop þei on him cast:
þ*er*in þei han hi*m* wou*n*de
In token of fool forþ him ladde:
to pilate on þ*a*t grou*n*de
¶ Sir heroude þe grett wel:
we sey pilate to þe
And now be ȝe frendes made:
þe soþe þ*er*of woot we
He haþ þe sende þis mon aȝeyn:
riȝt in to þi se
A worde wiþ hi*m* nolde he speke:
for nouȝte þ*a*t myȝte be
¶ He is þe selcouþest mon:
þ*a*t euer ȝitt we seȝe
For he chau*n*ged no chere:
for lowe ny for heȝe
Nouþ*er* vnswere wolde he ȝyue:
ny listen vp his eȝe
But heroude þonked þe þi sonde:
soþely wiþouten leȝe
¶ Certis seide pilate þo:
þ*a*t þinkeþ me ful gode
But hereþ now my cou*n*sel:
for menged is my mode
þis gode mon is of greet witt:
who so hit vndirstode
But for he haþ ȝou wraþþed:
wiþ hi*m* ȝe are so wode
I rede ȝe chastise him þus:
& bete hi*m* to þe blode
¶ Gode men what is ȝoure doom:
seiþ me certeynly
Alle seide þ*a*t he be don:
on cros & þat in hy

TRINITY

"Bett*er* mote yee sai þan sua,"
coth pilate, "sua rede i, 16236
To varn yur consail bett*er* it es
þan to do mar foli."
¶ Pilate þan was ful wrath, i-wiss,
wit þaim þ*a*t ilk dai, 16240
"Man," he said, "qui dos þou sua,
qui wil þou nathing sai
Agains þam þat folus þe, [col. 2]
noiþer ya ne nai? 16244
For þi stat þou aght to spek,
to bring þi self a-wai,
And help þe nu als ar has dun,
for wel þou can and mai. 16248
¶ Qui es þe nu sa lath to spek?
for-ansuer þam, i rede,
Ne seis þou noght hu þat þis folk
þe beres to þe dede? 16252
A freind has þou noght bituix þam,
for all er þai þi fede,
If þou wil noght help þi-self,
men haldes þe for quede. 16256
¶ Sai me son q*ue*r þat þou be
godd sun or nan,
þ*a*t i mai wijt it witerli."
þan ansuerd he o-nan, 16260
"I am his sun als þou has said
þ*a*t all leis be wan;
þat sal be sene q*ue*n sothfastnes
sal quilum be ou*er*-tan, 16264
¶ Tru it qua-sum wil it tru,
i sal yow scau þe right,
For to climbe þe cludes all
þe su*nn* sal haf þe might. 16268
And for his freindes efterward
dun þan sal he light,

COTTON

To turne that councele bett*er* it is
þan done a mor*e* foly
Bett*er* mote ye sey than so
q*uod* pilat so redy
¶ Pylat was fuꝗ wrothe y-wis
w*ith* he*m* þ*a*t ilk day
Man he seid why dost þ*o*u þ*us*
that þ*o*u wilt no þyng say
ayenst hem that sew on the
nothir ye ne nay
ffor thy state þ*o*u owest to speke
to bryng thy-self away
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ why is the so lothe to speke
answer he*m* I rede
Seist þ*o*u not how that they
the hatyn to þe dede
O frend hast þ*o*u not of he*m*
alle wille they the quede
yf þ*o*u wilt not help thy-self
I can no fyrre þe lede
¶ Sey me now whethir þ*o*u be
godd*es* sonne or non
That I may wyttirly yt wyt [leaf 150]
tho answerd he allone
I am his sonne as þ*o*u hast seid
that shulle ye wyt echone
hyt shalbe sene when sothefastnes
shalle among you gone
¶ leve yt who-so that wille
I telle you yt right
To Clymb above the clowdis alle
þe sonne shalle haue miꝗt
And for his frendis aft*er*ward
doun shalle he liꝗt

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

"Better most ȝe sai þan sua,"
coth pilat, "sua rede I, 16236
To uarn ȝur consaile better it es
þan to do mare foli."
[P]ilat was ful wrath i-wiss,
wid þaim þat ilk dai, 16240
"Man," he said, "qui dos þu þus,
þat þu will na-þing sai
Againes þaim þat folus[1] þe; [1 MS. fouls]
nouþer ȝe ne nai? 16244
For þi state þu au to speke,
to bring þi-self a wai.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
[Q]ui es þe sua lath to speke?
bot ansuer þaim, i rede,
Ne seis þu noght hu þat þis folk
þe hates to þe dede? 16252
A freind has þu nogh bituix þaim,
for all þai er þi fede,
If þu will noght helpe þi-self,
men haldes þe for quede. 16256
[S]ai me þu queþer þat þu be
goddes sun or nane,
þat i mai witt it wittirli."
þan ansuerd he on-ane, 16260
"I [am] his sun, als þu has said
þat all lese be wane;
þat sal be sene quen sothfastnes
sal quilu*m* be ou*er*tane, 16264
[T]rou it qua-sum will it trou,
i sal ȝu cheu ȝe ríght,
For to climb þe cludes all
þe sun sal haue þe might. 16268
And for his freindes efterward,
dune þan sal he light,

To turne þ*a*t cou*n*sel bett*ur* hit is:
þen don a more foly
Better mot ȝe seye þen so:
quod pilat so rede I.
¶ Pilate was ful wrooþ I wis:
wiþ hem þ*a*t ilke day
Mon he seide whi dostou þus:
þ*a*t þou wolt no þing say
Aȝeines hem þ*a*t sewe on þe:
nouþ*er* ȝe nor nay
For þi state þ*o*u owest to speke:
to bringe þi self away
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ whi is þe so looþ to speke:
vnswere hem I rede
Sestou not how þ*a*t þei:
þe haten to þe dede
O frend hastou not of hem:
alle wol þe þe quede
If þou wolt not helpe þi self:
I con no furre þe lede
¶ Say me now whe*þer* þou be:
goddes son or none
þ*a*t I may witerly hit wite:
þo vnswered he alone
I am his son as þou hast seide:
þ*a*t shul ȝe wite vchone
Hit shal be sene when*n*e soþfastenes:
shal among ȝou gone
¶ Leue hit who so þ*a*t wol:
I telle ȝou hit riȝt
To clymbe aboue þe cloudes alle:
þe son shal haue myȝt
And for his frendes aftirward:
dou*n* shal he liȝt

Noght als in priueti i sai,
bot in yur aller sight." 16272
¶ Ful wel at þis word was he herd
wit þat cursd lede,
And vp þai ras and gaf a cri,
Als þof þai wald wede. 16276
"Quat mister es o wijtnessing
again him for to lede?
His aun muth nu has him dempt,
o wijtnes es na nede. 16280
Dos him on rode, þat ranscun non
sa bald befor him bede."
¶ Wit þis a sergarnt forth þar stert,
þat stode a-mang þam þar, 16284
He lift his hand and a buffet
He gaf *ie*su ful sare;
Eftersons said he, "spek bot scil
and wordes suilk na mare, 16288
For þi mi[s]-sau *þat* all has herd [lf 89, bk, col. 1]
maldathait qua þe spare,
And quils þou liues here wit vs
þi lengring sal be care." 16292
He lift þan vp his face
And loked on *þat* felun,
"Freind," he said, "qui smites þou me
wit-vten right resun, 16296
Ar þat þou mi word had mend,
quat es þin a-chesun?
þe man es noght ou*er*tan in mote
at smit him es tresun." 16300
¶ Pilate him ras, and forth yode
vte o þe pretori,
þis felun folk *ie*su þai ledd,
foluand him wit cri. 16304
Pilate said and badd þai ne suld
do him na vilani,

COTTON

Not in previte I sey
but ynne your aller sight
¶ Eville at that word was he herd
of *þat* cursid lede
vp rose they alle and yaf a cry
right as they wold wede
what nede haue we of wytnes
agen hy*m* vs to spede
his owne mowthe hath hym demyd
of wytnes is no nede
¶ dothe hym on rode w*ith*-outyn raun-
that no man for hy*m* bede [som
Anon a sergeaunt stert forth
that stode among hem thor
Wyth his hond a buffet
he yaf I*es*u fuH sore
he seid Eft-sonys speke but skylle
& wordis suche no mor
ffor thy myssaw that *þou* hast seid
take that to teche þe lor
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ I*es*u lyftid vp his face
and lokyd on that felon
ffrend he seid why smote *þou* me
w*ith*-outyn eny reson
Are *þou* mightist haue foundyn
a skylfuH encheson
The man that dothe no vnright
to smyte hy*m* it is treson
¶ Pylat vp-ros and forth he yode
out of þe pretory
This fals folk I*esus* lad
folowyng hym w*ith* a cry
Pylate hem defendid
to do hym vilony

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Noght in p*ri*uite i sai,
  bot in ȝur aller sight." 16272
[W]ele at þis word was he herd
  wid þat curced lede,
All up þai ras and gaue a cri, [lf 109, bk]
  right als þai wald wede. 16276
"Quat mister es of witnesing
  again him forto lede?
His auen muth nu has him dampnid,
  of witnes es no nede. 16280
Dos him on rode, þ*a*t ranson nane
  sua bald befor him bede."
[Q]uid þis a sergant forth him stret
  þat stod ama[n]g þai*m* þare, 16284
He lifte his hand and a buffet
  he gaue i*es*u ful sare,
And said eftsones, "speke bot skill
  a*n*d wordis slik na mare, 16288
For þi missau þat all has herd
  maldat þat þe qua spare."
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
I*esus* þan lifted vp his face
  and loked on þat felun,
"Freind," he said, "qui smites þu me
  wid-vten right resun, 16296
Ar þat þu þi word had mendid,
  quat es þine achesun?
þe man þ*a*t es noght ou*er*tane i*n* mote
  to smite it es tresun." 16300
[P]ilate him ras, and forth he ȝode
  vte of þe pretori,
þis felun folk i*esus* þai ledd,
  foluand him wid cri. 16304
Pilate said þaim and bad þai suld
  do him no vilani,

GÖTTINGEN

Not in p*ri*uete I sey:
but in ȝoure aller siȝt
¶ Euel at þ*a*t word was he herd:
of þ*a*t cursed lede
Vp ros þei alle & ȝaf a cry:
riȝt as þei wolde wede
What nede haue we of witenes:
aȝein hi*m* vs to spede
His owne mouþ haþ him demed: [lf 101]
of witenes is no nede
Doþ him on rode wiþouten rau*n*sou*n*:
þ*a*t no mon for him bede
¶ Anoon a sergeau*n*t sterte forþ:
þ*a*t stode among hem þore
wiþ his hond a buffet:
he ȝaf ih*esus* ful sore
he seide eftesones speke but skil:
& wordes suche no more
For þi mis sawe þ*a*t þou hast seide:
take þ*a*t to teche þe lore
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ Ih*esus* lifted vp his face:
& loked on þ*a*t felou*n*
Frend he seide whi smot þou me:
wiþoute any resou*n*
Are þ*o*u miȝtest haue fou*n*den:
a skilful enchesou*n*
þe mon þ*a*t doþ no vnriȝt:
to smyte hit is tresou*n*
¶ Pilate vp ros & forþ he ȝede:
out of þe p*re*tory
þis fals folk ih*esus* ladde:
folewyng hi*m* wiþ a cry
Pilate hem defendede:
to do him vileny

TRINITY

For quat ending þe mote suld take,
  þai wist noght witerli. 16308
¶ In-til a chamber went pilat þan
  priueli him an,
And *iesus* thoru his co*m*mandment,
  þar-in wit him es gan. 16312
Pilate þan him to resun did
  wit wordes manian,
"Goddman," said he, "sai me nu qui
  þou ert als prisun tan, 16316
¶ Thoruut þis biscop and his men
  þat þou ert to be taght?
Wel knaus þou þaim, and þai þe
  þ*a*t þe in hand has laght. 16320
Ert þou goddsun," he said,
  "es o sua mikel maght?"
"Soth," he said, "qui askes þou,
  it es þe forthwit taght." 16324
¶ "þe soth þou sai me," coth pilate,
  "quar-for þai er þi fa,
I wat and seis þai wel noght fine,
  be-tuixand þai þe sla. 16328
Ne wat þou þat þe pouste es min
  to spill or latte ga?"
þan said *iesus* to sir pilate,
  "me thinc it es noght sua, 16332
¶ For þof þou pouste haf a quil,
  þou sal noght haf it ai.
I haf it o godd and es his sun [col. 2]
  if i þe soth sal sai." 16336
Pilate seis þat wit na word
  ouercum him he mai,
Of his clothes vn-clethes him,
  And oþer on him did lai. 16340
Sua he sent him cled a-gain
  to þaim þ*a*t was his fas,

COTTON

ffor what endyng þe mote wold take
wyst he not wytt*er*ly
¶ Into a chambre preuyly
went pilat his oon
And I*esus* by his byddyng
In w*ith* hym was gon
Pylat sone hym askyd
w*ith* word*es* in that won
Good man why hatyn they the þ*us*
thise iewis euerychon
¶ The busshop and alle his men
w*ith* þe bene vnsaught
hir purpos is fully
to deth to make thy drawght
Art þ*o*u godd*es* sonne he seid
þ*a*t her þ*us* art cawght
Sothe he seid why askyst þ*o*u
hit is by-for the tawght
¶ Sey me sothe seid pilat
why þ*o*u art her fo
I wote that they wille not fyne
tille þ*a*t they þe slo
Wotyst þ*o*u not that power is myn
to spille or let go
Then seid I*esus* to pilat
me thynckyth it is not so
ffor they þ*o*u pouste haue awhile
þ*o*u shalt not haue it ay
¶ I haue it of god and am his sonne
yf I sothe shall say
Pylat saw that w*ith* no word
ou*er*-come hym he may
he vncled hym of his clothis
& did on oþ*er* þ*a*t day
So he sent hym clad a-yen
to his fois in place

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

For quat ending þe mote suld take,
  þai wist noght witt*er*li. 16308
[I]ntill a chambir went pilate þan
  p*ri*uili him ane,
And i*esus* thoru his comandment,
  þar-in wid him es gane. 16312
Pilate him sone to resun did
  wid wordes mani ane,
"God man," he said, "þu sai me qui
  þu ert als p*re*sun tane, 16316
Thoru þis bischop and his men
  þat þu ert to be-taght?
wele knaus þu þaim, and þai þe,
  þat þe has to me laght. 16320
Ert þu goddes [sun]," he said,
  "es of sua mekil maght?"
"Soth," he said, "qui askes þu,
  it es þe forwid taght." 16324
"[þ]e soth þu sai me," said pilate,
  "quarfor þu es þair fa,
Iwate and seis þai wile noght fine,
  bituix and þai þe sla. 16328
Ne wate þu þat þe pauste is mine
  to spill or lat þe ga?"
þan said i*esus* to sir pilate,
  "me thinck it es noght sua, 16332
[F]or if þu pouste haue a quile,
  þu sal noght haue it ay.
I haue it of godd and es his sun
  if i þe soth sal say." 16336
Pilate seis þat wid na word
  ou*er*-cu*m* him he ne may,
Of his clathes vnclad him,
  and oþer did on him lay. 16340
[S]ua he sent him cled again
  to þaim þat war his fas,

GÖTTINGEN

For what endyng þe moot wolde take:
wiste he not witturly
¶ Into a chau*m*ber p*ri*uely:
went pilate his one
And ih*esus* bi his biddyng:
in wiþ him was gone
Pilate soone him asked:
wiþ wordes in þ*a*t wone
Gode mon whi haten þei þe þus:
þese iewes eu*er*ychone
¶ þe bisshop & alle his men:
wiþ þe ben vn sauȝt
Her purpos is fully:
to deþ to make þi drauȝt
Art þou goddes son he seide:
þ*a*t here þus art cauȝt
Soþ he seide whi askestou:
hit is bifore þe tauȝt
¶ Say me soþ seide pilate:
whi þou art her fo
I wot þ*a*t þei wol not fine:
til þ*a*t þei þe slo
wostou not þ*a*t power is myn:
to spille or lete þe go
þen*n*e seide ih*esus* to pilate:
me þinkeþ hit is not so
¶ For þei þ*o*u pouste haue a while:
þ*o*u shal not haue hit ay
I haue hit of god & am his son:
if I sooþ shal say
Pilat say þ*a*t wiþ no word:
ou*er*com him he may
He vncled him of his cloþes:
& dud on oþ*er* þ*a*t day
¶ So he sende hi*m* clad aȝeyn:
to his foos in plas

TRINITY

Apon his heued a cron þai sett,
  In hething al, allas! 16344
I*esus* thoght ful mikel scam
  q*ue*n he sua scruded was,
For cuth he neu*er* wit suilk be cledd,
  for-wit in nankin cas. 16348
¶ I*esus* thoght ful mikel scam,
  and luted dun his cher,
"He," þis þai said, "es yur king,
  lo! him befor yow here." 16352
Lude bigan þai for to cri
  þat moght ou*er*-here,
"Gas nu forth tas him biliue,
  we wald on rode he were." 16356
¶ All þai cried, als wit a muth,
  "nail him on rode tre!"
"Sais noght sua," coth sir pilate,
  "þat es noght þe rede o me, 16360
He aght noght dei for na resun
  þat i can in him se."
þai said ilkan, "þis ilk man
  bot if he dampned be, 16364
þe frenscip sal þou lese for-soth
  bi-tuix cesar and þe."
¶ Pilat said, "los, her yur king!
  bot herk i sal yow sai, 16368
To-moru it es your mikel fest
  þat yee halu in your lai,
A prisun ar yee wont at hafe,
  for resun o þe dai. 16372
Ask quilk sum yee will haue,
  yee sal it haue p*ar*fai,
Ask þan your king, and i
  yow sal noght nick wit nai." 16376
"Quar-for," coth þai, "qui said þou sua?
  leif maist*er*, do þou a-wai!

COTTON

A Crowne on his hed he set [leaf 150, bk]
In scornyng alas
I*esus* thought muche shame
þo he so scornyd was
ffor cowde he nevir do the dede
to come in suche a cas
¶ I*esus* was sore agrevid
and lowtid doun his che*re*
This they seide is your kyng
lo hym befor you he*re*
lowde bygon they to Cry
that alle herd that þ*a*t be*re*
Go now and take hym blyve
we wold on rode he wer
¶ Alle they Cried w*ith* O mowth
naile hym on þe tre
Seith not so q*uod* pilat
that is not rede of me
hym owith not die for no cause
þ*a*t in hym yet I se
Alle they seid but if this man
by þe dampnyd be
Thy frendship shalt þ*o*u lese
by-twene zezar & þe
¶ Pilat seid lo her your kyng
but her what I wille say
To-morow is your moche fest
that ye hold in your lay
A presonar ar ye wont delyuyr
for reuerens of þe day
Asketh which that ye wille
ye shuH yt haue p*ar*fay
And I rede you aske your kyng
& I shalle not sey nay
Wher-for seid they seist þ*o*u so
leve s*ir* that do wey

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Apon his heued a crune he sette,
in hething all, allas! 16344
I*esus* thoght ful mekil schame
quen he sua schorned was,
For cuth he neuer wid suilk be cled,
forwid in nankin cas. 16348
I*esus* thoght ful mekil schame,
and luted dune his chere, [1 MS. kimg]
þis þai said, "it es ȝur king,[1]
lo! him bifor ȝu here." 16352
Loude bigan þai forto cri [leaf 110]
þat all moght ouer-here,
"Gas nu and take ȝu him bliue,
we wald on rode he were." 16356
[A]ll þai crid als wid a mouth,
"naile him on rode tre!"
"Sai ȝe noght sua," said sir pilate,
"þat es no rede of me, 16360
He agh noght dei for na resun
þat i can in him see."
þai said ilkane, "þis ilk man
bot he ne dampned be, 16364
þe freindschip sal þu lele forsoth
bituix cesar and þe."
[P]ilate said þan, "lo! here ȝur king,
bot herke i sal ȝu sai, 16368
To moru it es ȝur mekil fest
þat ȝe halu in ȝur lay,
A p*re*sun er ȝe wont at haue,
for resun of þe day. 16372
Askes quilksum þat ȝe wille,
ȝe sal it haue parfay,
Askes þan ȝur king, and i
ȝu sal noght nic it nay." 16376
"Quarfor," coth þai þan, "sais þu sua?
leue maistir, do wai!

GÖTTINGEN

A crowne on his heed þei sett:
in scornyng alas
Ih*esus* þouȝte muchel shame
þo he so scorned was
For coude he neu*er* do þe dede:
to com in suche a cas
¶ Ih*esus* was sore agreued:
& louted dou*n* his chere
Þis þei seide is ȝoure kyng:
lo hi*m* bifore ȝou here
Loude bigon þei to crie:
þ*a*t alle herde þ*e*re þ*a*t bere
Gooþ now & take hi*m* blyue:
we wolde on rode he were
¶ Alle þei cried wiþ a mouþ:
naile hi*m* on rode tre
Seiþ not so quod pilate:
þ*a*t is not rede of me
[2]Him oweþ not deȝe for no cause:
þ*a*t in him ȝit I se [2 leaf 101, back]
Alle þei seide but if þis mon:
bi þe dampned be
þe frenshepe shaltou lese:
bitwene cesar & þe.
¶ Pilate seide lo here ȝoure kyng:
but here what I wol say
To morwe is ȝoure myche feest:
þ*a*t ȝe holde in ȝoure lay
A p*ri*son are ȝe wont delyuer:
for reu*er*ence of þe day
Askeþ whiche þat ȝe wol:
ȝe shul hit haue p*ar*fay
And I rede ȝe aske ȝoure kyng:
& I shal not say nay
wherfore seide þei seistou so:
leue sir þ*a*t doway

TRINITY

¶ O þis ie*s*u spek þou namar,
bot of a-noþer man, 16380
þe quilk nu we haf til us taken, [leaf 90, col. 1]
his name is baraban."
"O yur king þ*a*t es in hand,
q*ua*t aghtel yee do þan?" 16384
"Do him on tre;" "sacles es he
sa feir se sum i can."
Efter þis word ai mar and mar
to cri all þai be-gan. 16388
"Selcuth vs thinc o þe, pilate
wit drightin for to drill,
We haf us chosen nu baraban,
him haf algat we will." 16392
Pilate he thoght þair ȝerning al
þat he it wald fulfill,
Q*ue*n he sagh þ*a*t al his soigne
þai tok it al to ill, 16396
I*esus* þ*a*t al to-draun was
to scruge he taght þam til.
¶ Q*ue*n þ*a*t pilate sagh na bote
gain þaim lang*er* to striue, 16400
O ie*s*u dede he thoght þe saght
al fra him-seluen driue,
Vp he ras midward þe folk
and wess his hend bi-liue. 16404
"All yee se," he said, "þat i
es saccles of his liue."
¶ þai cried all on hei, "pilate
bi still, thar þe noght dred, 16408
His blod on us be, and on þaim
þ*a*t of vs sal brede."
And sua it es, la god it wijt,
sene on al þair sede, 16412
For nu þan er þai thralles made
vnder al oþer lede.

COTTON

¶ Off' this I*esus* speke þ*o*u no mor*e*
bot of' anoþ*er* man
which we haue chosyn to vs
h*is* name is Abrah*a*m
Of' your' kyng in hond' he seid'
what thynck' ye do þan)
To nayle on tr*e* he is not worthy
as ferr*e* as I se can)
But this word' mor*e* and mor*e*
to cry they by-gan)
¶ Wondir vs thynckyth of' the pilat
that mouyst þ*us* þ*is* skylle
We han chosyn baraban)
alle-gate hym haue we wille
Pilat thought her desir*e*
sone aft*er* to full-fille
when he sey h*is* tyme
they toke in to grete ille
I*es*u that alle to-drawyn
to scorge they toke hym tille
¶ When pilat sey no bote
ayen hem long to stryve
Of' I*esus* dethe he thought þe synne
alle fro hym to dryve
Vppe he rose his hond*es* weshe
Among that folk' full blyve
Alle ye se he seid' that I
am giltles of' h*is* lyve
¶ Alle they cried' on hie pilat
dar*e* ye no-thyng drede
On vs mote his blode falle
& on ours that we brede
And' so it did' god' it wote
sene is on her side
ffor now be they thrallis made
vnd*er* alle oþ*er* lede

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[O]f þis i*esus* speke þu na mare,
bot of anoþ*er* man, 16380
þe quilk þat we haue till vs tane,
his name es baraban."
"Of ȝour king þat es in hand,
quat aghtel ȝe do þan?" 16384
"Do him on tre;" "sackles es he
als fer se sum i can."
Eft þis word ai mare and mare
to cri þai all bigan. 16388
"[S]elcuth vs thinc of þe, pilate,
wid dreching forto drill,
we haue vs chosin barabaras,
algat him haue we will." 16392
Pilate him thoght þair grening alle
þat he it wild fulfill,
Quen he wele sau þat all his soigne,
þai tok it bot till ill, 16396
I*esus* þat all to-drauen was
to skourge he taght þaim till.
[Q]uen þat pilate sau na bote
gain þaim lang to striue, 16400
Of i*esus* dede he þoght þe sake
all fra him-seluen driue,
vp he ras and wess his hend
emidward þ*a*t folk bliue. 16404
"All ȝe se," he saide, "þat i
am sacles of his liue."
[þ]ai crid all on hei, "pilate
be still, thar ȝe noght drede, 16408
His blod on vs be and on þaim
þat of vs sal brede."
And sua it es, god it wat,
sene on all*e* þair sede, 16412
For nu er þai als thrallis made
vnd*er* all oþ*er* lede.

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Of þis ih*esus* speke þou no more:
but of anoþ*er* man
Whiche we han chosen to vs:
his nome is baraban
Of ȝoure kyng in honde he seide:
what þenke ȝe do þan
To naile on tre he is not worþi:
as fer as I se can
But efte þis word more & more:
to criȝe þei bigan
¶ wondir vs þinkeþ of þe pilate:
þ*a*t mouest þus þis skille
we haue chosen baraban:
algate hi*m* haue we wille
Pilate þouȝte her desire:
sone aftir to fulfille
when*n*e he say his assoyne:
þei toke in to greet ille
Ih*esus* þ*a*t alto drawen was:
to scourge he toke hem tille
¶ when*n*e pilat say no bote:
aȝeyn hem longe to stryue
Of ih*esus* deþ he þouȝte þe synne:
al fro him to dryue
vp he ros his hondes wesshe:
among þ*a*t folke ful blyue
Alle ȝe se he seide þ*a*t I:
am giltles of his lyue
¶ Alle þei cryed on heȝe pilate:
þar þe no þing drede
On vs mot his blood falle:
& on oure þ*a*t we brede
And so hit dud god hit woot:
sene is on her sede
For now be þei þralles made:
vndir alle oþ*er*e lede

TRINITY

Pilate stode vp on his fete
mid-ward þat gret gadring, 16416
"Pes," he said, "lo, here to yow
es liuerd vp yur king.
And i here yow sai þat yee him will
do on rode to hing." 16420
"Do wai pilate, til vs," coth þai,
"feires noght do sli thing,
¶ He[1] haf vr lagh," coth þai, "þat we
liue wit al in land, [1 so in MS.]
Efter þe lagh þan sal he dei, 16425
þis sal þou vnderstand."
[2]Pilate forthoght þaim bath to wrath,
bot wald þam hald in hand, [2 col. 2]
To þaa wilful wod he taght 16429
þe lauerd es al-weldand.
¶ þan was þat suet sacles fless
don to mikel wrang, 16432
First þai band him til a tre
and scurges him suang
Fra þe hefd vnto þe fote,
Ouerال þe blod vte-wrang. 16436
Siþen þai crond him wit thorn,
þat thoru his hefd thrang,
And bitaght ham at þair will,
þair sergantz for to hang. 16440
¶ þe man-slaer, he barabas,
es laisd o prisun,
And vr lauerd es ledd to sla
wit-vten ani chesun. 16444
For vte o prisun ha þai don
þe thef and þe felun,
And on þe rod þai ga to hing
þe lauerd and þe barun; 16448
þai and alle þe sede of him
has godds malesun.

COTTON

¶ Pilat stode vpon his fete
Among that gederyng
Pees he seid lo here now
is delyuerd vp your kyng
I here you sey ye wille hym do
on rode tre to hyng
do wey pilat vs they seid
fallyþ not to do suche thyng
¶ We haue our law seid they [leaf 151]
that we in leve in lond
after the law shalle he die
þus shalt þou vnderstond
Pylat lothid hem to wreth
he wold hem hold in hond
To tho wilful wode he toke
þe lord then alle wendond
¶ Then was that swete sakeles flesh
done to muche wrong
To a pillour they hym bond
and with scorges hym swong
ffro the hed to the fote /
ouer alle the blode out-sprong
They Crownyd hym þo with sharp [thorne
that thorogh his hed throng
And bytoke hym at her wille
to her sargeantes to hong
¶ The manslear that berabas
was take out of preson
And our lord lad to sle
with-outyn eny cheson
Out of preson so they toke
that thef the felon
And gon so then to hong on tre
the kyng of heuyn croun
Wherefore they and her sede
haue his maleson

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[P]ilate stud vp on his fete
emidward þat gret ged*er*ing, 16416
"Pes," he said, "lo here to ȝu
es liuerd vp ȝur king.
I here ȝu sai ȝe will him do
on rode tre to hing." 16420
"Do wâi pilate till vs," said þai,
"feris noght to do sli thing,
[w]e haue vr lau," said þai,
"þat we liue in inland, 16424
Eftir þe laue þan sal he dei,
þis sal þu vnderstand."
Pilate forthoght þaim bath to wreth,
he wald þai*m* hald i*n* hand, 16428
To þat wilful wode he taght [leaf 110, bk]
þe lauerd es all-weldand.
[þ]an was þat suete sackeles flesse
done to mekil wrang, 16432
First þai band him till a tre,
and wid skourges him suang
Fra þe heued to þe fote,
ouer all þe blod oute wrang. 16436
Siþen þai crouned him wid thorn,
þat thorn his heued thrang,
And bitaght þaim at þair will,
har sargant for to hang. 16440
þe manslaer, þ*a*t barabas,
es loused of presun,
And vr lauerd es ledd to sla
widvten ani chesun. 16444
vte of p*re*sun þat haue þai tane
þe thef and þe felun,
And on rode þai go to hing
þe lauerd and þe barun; 16448
þai and all þe sede of þaim
has goddes malisun.

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Pilate stode vp on his fete:
among þ*a*t gederynge
Pees he seide lo here now is:
delyuered vp ȝoure kynge
I here ȝou saye ȝe wol him do:
on rode tre to hinge
Dowey pilate vs þei seide:
falleþ not to do suche þinge
¶ we haue oure lawe seide þei:
þ*a*t we in lyue in londe
Aftir þe lawe shal he deȝe:
þis shal þou vndirstonde
Pilate loþed hem to wraþþe:
he wolde hem holde in honde
To þo wilful wode he toke:
þe lorde þen*n*e al weldonde
¶ þen*n*e was þ*a*t swete sakles flesshe:
don to myche wronge
To a piler þei him bonde:
& wiþ scourgis him swonge
Fro þe heed to þe foot:
ou*er* al þe blood out spronge
þei crowned hi*m* þo wiþ sharpe þorn:
þ*a*t þourȝe his heed þronge
And bitoke hi*m* at her wille:
to her sergeau*n*tis to honge
¶ þe monsleer þ*a*t barabas: [leaf 102]
was take out of p*ri*sou*n*
And oure lord lad to sle:
wiþouten any chesou*n*
Out of p*ri*sou*n* so þei toke;
þe þef þat felou*n*
And goon so þen*n*e to honge on tre:
þe kyng of heuen crou*n*
þ*er*fore þei & her sede:
han his malisou*n*

TRINITY

¶ And il chance ha þai þam made,
þaa fals felun fede, 16452
Quen þai þe fine gold for-soke,
and to þam to þe lede.
þai ches þaim-self dampnacion
thoru þair aun rede, 16456
And broght vs til saluacion
þaim-self alle to þe dede.
¶ Iudas stode amang þe folk,
for to be-hald and se 16460
Hu vile þat þai wit him delt,
and quat scham he can drei.
Quen þat he saght þar was na soigne
þat his lauerd ne suld dei, 16464
þan him reued of his res,
and went him-self wrei.
¶ Quen þat he sagh his maister sua
be-casten al to care, 16468
Wit his penis forth he lepe
he had resaueid are ;
þan him reud his marchandis,
allas ! caitiue ful sare. 16472
[1] "Quat yee er," he said, "a felun folk !
for yee can naman spar, [[1] leaf 90, back, col. 1]
Here i yeld yow yur mone,
ges me a-gain mi war. 16476
¶ Ful wrather-hail to min bihoue
haf i tan þis mone,
For þe sacles blod of him,
for rightwis man es he. 16480
Allas ! he said þat euer i was
til him made sua priue,
þat euer þe time þat i was made
ne had bi-sueld me. 16484
Tas," he said, "your penis here
a felun folk er yee,

COTTON

¶ An euyH chaunge made they
that fals felouⁿ quede
When they fyne goldᵈ forsoke
andᵈ toke hem to þe lede
They chese hem-selfᵗ dampnacion
thorogh her ouⁿ rede
That was to vs savacion
andᵈ to hem-selfᵗ dedᵈ
¶ Iudas stode among the folkᵗ
andᵈ beheldᵈ & sie
how fondly they with hym dalt
andᵈ what shame he gon dry
When he sie therʳ was no bote
but his lordᵈ shuldᵈ die
Tho hym rewidᵈ ofᵗ his rese
andᵈ went hym-selfᵗ to wry
¶ When he sie his master
then suffer alle this care
with his pens forth he lepe
that he hadᵈ resceyuydᵈ there
Then hym rewidᵈ his marchauntyse
alas caytyfᵗ so bare
he seidᵈ ye arⁿ felouⁿ folkᵗ
for ye canne neuer spare
herʳ I yeldᵈ you yourʳ mony
yefᵗ me ayen my ware
¶ Wrothirhele to me by-hove
haue I take this mony
ffor the sakeles blode offᵗ hym
betraiedᵈ is by me
Alas that euyr was I made
to hym to prevy
But with the Erthe at my byrth
that I ne had swolowidᵈ be
Takyth he seidᵈ yourʳ pens here
A Cursidᵈ folk be ye

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[a]n euil chaunge haue þai þaim made,
  þaa fals, þaa felun fode, 16452
Quen þai þe fine gold forsok,
  and toke þaim to þe lede;
þai ches þaim-self dampnaciun
  thoru þair auen rede, 16456
And broght vs till saluaciun,
  þaim seluen to þe dede.
[I]udas stod emang þat folk,
  to bihald and sei 16460
Hu vili þai wid him delt,
  and quat schame he gan drei.
Quen he sau þar was na soygne,
  bot his lauerd sud dei, 16464
þan him reud of his res,
  and went himself to wri.
[Q]uen þat he sau his maister sua
  be casten alle to care, 16468
wid his penis forth he lepe
  þat he had rescaiued are;
þan him reud his marchandis,
  allas! caitiue ful of sare. 16472
"Ha," he said, "quat ȝe er a felun folke,
  for ȝe can na man spare,
Here i ȝeild ȝu ȝur mone,
  giues me again mi ware. 16476
[F]ul wrather-haile to mine bihoue
  haue i tan þis mone,
For þe sackeles blod of him,
  for right-wis man es he. 16480
Allas! þat euer i was
  till him made sua priue,
þat þe erd þe time þat i was born
  ne had bisuelid me. 16484
Takes," he said, "ȝur penis here
  a felun folk er ȝe,"

GÖTTINGEN

¶ An euel chaunge made þei:
þat fals felou*n* quede
when*n*e þei fyn golde forsoke:
& toke hem to þe lede
þei chees hem self dampnaciou*n*:
þourȝe her owne rede
þat was to vs saluaciou*n*:
& to hem self dede
¶ Iudas stood among þo folk:
& bihelde & seȝe
How foulely þei wiþ him dalt:
& what shame he gon dreȝe
When*n*e he say þe*r*e was no bote:
but his lord shulde deȝe
þo hi*m* rewed of his rees:
& went hi*m* self to wreȝe
¶ when*n*e he say his maistir þen:
suffre al þis care
wiþ his pens forþ he lep:
þat he had receyued þare
þen*n*e he rewed his marchau*n*dis:
alas caitif so bare
He seide ȝe are felou*n* folke:
for ȝe con neu*er* spare
Here I ȝelde ȝou ȝoure mone:
ȝyueþ me aȝeyn my ware
¶ wroþ*er*hele to my bihoue:
haue I take þis mone
For þe sakles blood of him:
bitrayed is bi me
Alas þat euer was I made:
to him so p*ri*ue
But wiþ þe erþe at my burþe:
þat I nadde swolewed be
Takeþ he seide ȝoure pens here:
a cursed folke be ȝe

TRINITY

"Ha we noght þar-of to do," coth þai,
"þou sal þi-self it se. 16488
¶ All for noght," coth þai, "iudas
þi marchandis es made."
He kest þe penis on þe flore,
and son a-wai he glad. 16492
"þai will," he said, "þe rightwis sla
wit-vten ani bade,
And sal on me tresun spek
ou*er*al þis werld sa brade; 16496
¶ I sal me-seluen on me wreck
For þis marchandis wrang,
For þis rightwis ful wratherhail,
tok i euer þat fang." 16500
A rape he gatt[1] al p*ri*ueli, [1 *or* gait]
þat he wist was strang,
And fast he fest abute his hals,
þer-wit him-self he hang. 16504
He brest in tua his buels all,
vte at his wambe þai wrang,
þe sari saul vte þar he sent,
wit in þat sorful thrang. 16508
Vte at his wambe þe saul it brast,
at muth had it na wai,
þ*a*t he kist wit crist muth,
als ar yee herd me sai, 16512
Q*ue*n he come als trait*ur* ful fals
His lau*er*d for to be-trai;
Sli dede neu*er*, als man sais,
herd was for-wit þat dai. 16516
Ded es caitiue iudas nu,
þat trait*ur* has to nam,
Of his vgli marchandis [col. 2]
has all þis werld þe fame. 16520
His knithes mai men call þa
þair lau*er*d dos despite or scham,

COTTON

What is that to vs they seid
thy-selvyn þ*o*u may se
¶ Alle for nought they seid Iudas
the barge[n y]e made
He left the pens on the flor
and stale [[2]awey wiþ þis]
They wille he seid the rightwis sley
[witþouten gilt i-wis] [[2] MS. torn: matter supplied from Trinity MS.]
Alle this world shalle of me sp[eke]
[my tresou*n* is so mys]
¶ I shalle [my-seluen on me wreke]
[alas þat me is wo]
ffor [þis ri3twis þ*a*t shal de3e]
[bi my tresou*n* so]
A strong rope gat he previly [leaf 151, bk]
and did hym fast to go
He knyt it fast abowte his nek
and hyng hym-self right þo
He brast in ij° his bowe*Hes* alle
fellyn adoune hym fro
The sory soule that wey he sent
w*ith* weylyng alle in wo
¶ Out at his womb the soule brast
at mowthe had it no wey
ffor he kyssid Cryst*es* mowthe
as ye herd me say
When he come as traytour fals
h*is* lord to be-tray
So fals a dede was neu*er* herd
by-for that ilk day
¶ Dede was caytyf Iudas tho
that traytour had to name
Of his Cursid Marchauntyse
sprong alle þe world þe fame
his knyght*es* men may calle tho
that dothe her lord suche shame

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

"Han we noght þar-of to do," said þai,
"þu sal þi seluen se. 16488
[A]ll for noght," said þai, "iudas
þe marchandis es made."
He left þe penis on þe flore,
and sone awai he glade. 16492
"þai will," he said, "þe rightwis sla
widuten ani bade,
And all sal nu of tresun speke,
ou*er* all þis world sua brade; 16496
[I] sal mi-seluen on me wreke,
of þis marchandis wrang,
For þis rightwis ful wratherhale,
toke eu*er*e i þis fang." 16500
A rape he gat him p*r*euili,
þat he wist was strang,
And fast he fest aboute his hals,
him-self þar-wid he hang. 16504
He brast in tua his buelis alle, [leaf 111]
vte at his wambe þai wrang,
þe sari saul þar-vte he sent,
widvten þat sorful thrang. 16508
[v]te at his wamb þe saule brast,
at muth had it na wai,
þat he wid kist cristes muth,
als ȝe are herd me say, 16512
Quen he come als a traitur fals
his auen lau*er*d to be-trai;
Sli dede was neuer, als men sais,
herd bifor þat dai. 16516
[D]ed es caitiue iudas nu,
þat traitur has to name,
Of his vgli marchandis
has all þis world þe fame. 16520
His knightes mai men call all þaa
þair lau*er*d dos spite or schame,

GÖTTINGEN

What is þ*a*t to vs þei seide:
þi seluen þ*o*u maist se
¶ Al for nouȝt þei seide Iudas:
þe bargan made hit is
He laft þe pens on þe flore:
& stale awey wiþ þis
þei wol he seide þe riȝtwis sle:
wiþouten gilt I wis
Al þis world shal of me speke:
my tresou*n* is so mys
¶ I shal my seluen on me wreke:
Alas þat me is wo
For þis riȝtwis þ*a*t shal deȝe:
bi my tresou*n* so
A strong rope gat he p*ri*uely:
& dud hi*m* faste to go
He knyt hit faste aboute his nek:
& heng hi*m* self riȝt þo
He brast in two his boweles alle:
fellen adou*n* him fro
þe sory soule þ*a*t wey he sent:
wiþ weylyng al in wo
¶ Out at his wombe þe soule brast:
at mouþ had hit no way
For he cust cristis mouþ:
as ȝe herde me say
When*n*e he coom as traitour fals:
his lord to bitray
So fals a dede was neu*er* herd:
bifore þ*a*t ilke day
¶ Ded was caitif Iudas þo:
þ*a*t traitour had to name
Of his cursed marchau*n*dise:
sprong al þe world þe fame
His knyȝtis men may calle þo: [lf 102, bk]
þ*a*t doþ her lord suche shame

TRINITY

To dei als he for þair seruis,
and hell haf to þair hame. 16524
¶ Nu es he iudas ded wit scam,
Als ye haf herd me tell,
And to þe warlau al bi-taght
þat hurls herd in hell. 16528
"Los! here pris," he said, "þat i
can for mi lauerd sell,"
He kest þaim dun apon þe grund,
þe thritti penis þar fell. 16532
¶ Bot þe Iuus, þat wald all haue,
þe mone forsok þai noght,
Wit pris o þat hali blod
a potter place þai boght. 16536
To be don in þair corbanan,
þai said þat it noght doght,
Acheldemach þai cald þis feld,
for it wit blod was boght, 16540
For to delue in vncuth men
þat to þe cite soght.
¶ Ihesus crist, vr sauueur,
es demed be dun on dau, 16544
For to be hanged on a tre,
Als þan was theues lau.
For suilk a tre þam wanted all
als written es in sau; 16548
þai said þai wald þe kinges tre
vnto þat mister sau,
For it was comun þai it suld
vte o þe temple drau. 16552
¶ þai went þaim to þe temple suith,
in tua þis tre þai scare,
Als mikel als þai sagh to þaim,
gainand an mani mar. 16556
þai fand it als neu and fress
als it on stouen ware.

COTTON

die shuld they for her seruyce
and haue in helle her blame
¶ Then was Iudas ded with shame
as ye herd me telle
And to the fendis sonne bytawght
that hurlyth hym to helle
But when he had the mony cast
among her fete so snelle
Alle in wreth the iewis wer
xxx pens ther felle
¶ But yet the covetous iewis
that tresour forsoke nought
With that same mony then
a potters place they bought[1]
To be done in tresour
they seid it not mowth
Acheldamach they callid the feld
for yt with blode was broght
ffor to bery ynne incoupe men
that to that Cite sought
¶ Thus Iesus our sauyour
was dampnyd to do of daw
To by hanggid on a tre
as tho was thevis law
But suche a tre hem wantid
as wretyn is in saw
The kynggs tre thereto they seid
they wolle of tempiH draw
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ To the tempiH sone they come
and kut þis tre in ij°
As mekyH as hem nedid
they toke with hem tho
They fond yt good and esy
to dele with also

[1] MS. brought]

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

To dei als he for þair seruis
and hell haue to þair hame. 16524
[N]u es iudas dede wid schame,
als ȝe herd me telle,
And to þe warlou all bitaght
þat hurles hard in hell. 16528
"Lo! here þe preis," he said, "þat i
gun for mi lauerd sell,"
He kest þaim dune apon þe grund,
threti penis þar fell. 16532
[B]ot þe iuus, þat all wold haue,
þe thresur forsok þai noght,
wid þe pris of þat hali blode
a potter place þai boght. 16536
To be done in þair corbanan,
þai said þat it ne doght,
Acheldemack þai cald þê feild,
for it wid blode was boght, 16540
Forto delue in vncuth men
þat to þat cite soght.
[I]*esus* crist, vr sauueur,
was dampned to do of dau, 16544
To be hanged on a tre,
als þan was thefis lau.
Bot swilk a tre þaim wantid alle
als writen es i*n* sau; 16548
þai said þai wold þe kinges tre
vnto þat mister sau,
For it was comanded þai it suld
vte of þe temple drau. 16552
[þ]an went þai to þe temple suith,
in tua þis tre þai schare,
Als mekil als þai sau þat gained,
þai tok þai*m* and na mare. 16556
þai fand it als nu and fress
als it on stouid ware.

Deȝe shulde þei for her seruyse:
& haue in helle her blame
¶ þen*ne* was Iudas ded wiþ shome:
as ȝe herde me telle
And to þe fend soone bitauȝt:
þ*a*t hurleþ him in helle
But when*ne* he hadde þe mone cast:
among her feet so snelle
Alle in wraþþe þe iewes were:
þritty pens þ*er*e felle
¶ But ȝit þe couetouse iewes:
þ*a*t tresour forsoke nouȝt
wiþ þat same mone þen*ne*:
a potteres place þei bouȝt
To be done in tresorie:
þei seide hit not mouȝt
Acheldemach þei calde þe felde:
for hit wiþ blood was brouȝt
For to burye in vncouþe men:
þ*a*t to þ*a*t cite souȝt
¶ þus ih*e*su oure saueour:
was dampned to do of dawe
To be honged on a tre:
as þo was þeues lawe
But suche a tre hem wantid:
as writen is in sawe
þe kyngis tre þ*er* to þei seide:
þei wolde of temple drawe
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ To þe temple soone þei coom:
& cut þis tre in two
As muchel as hem neded:
þei toke wiþ hem þo
þei fond hit good and esy:
to dele wiþ also

Al quat þai wald þar-of to scap,
fand þai na letting þare, 16560
¶ Wit-vten rott, wit-vten brest,
it smeld selcut suete,
For to mak þis werk þer-of,
wit-vten letting it lete. 16564
Bot for to ber it vte o þe kirk [leaf 91, col. 1]
þai fand it ful vn-mete,
For þeþen moght þai for na might
it stere a fote o strete. 16568
¶ Tua hundreth men sent caiphas
to fote a-wai þat tre,
þai most oþer heu it þare
or for to lat it be. 16572
þe rode þai scop þan as þai wald,
als we þe taken se,
O cedre, cipres, and o pine,
Als writen es on þat tre. 16576
¶ Apon þe hefd o þis rode,
ou*er*-thwart was don a brede,
þar war þe letters written in
o mani man war redd. 16580
Q*ue*n it was wroght þai moght all
it ster vte o þe sted,
Til ur lau*er*d i*esus* crist
was þar-to self ledd. 16584
¶ Q*ue*n he come to þat suete tre
til him þaa feluns said,
"Tak it up," coth þai, "þou seis
hu it es to þe graid." 16588
He luted dun and kist it sun,
and at þe first braid,
Wit-vten ani help o man
apon his bak it laid. 16592
¶ In-to þe tun forth he it bare,
be-for þ*at* cursed lede.

COTTON

What they wold ther-of shape
there-to it was full thro
¶ W*ith*-outyn rotyng or eny euylle
hit savourid wond*er* swete
ffor to make this werk ther-of
w*ith*-outyn let hit lete
Byforn to ber yt out of chirche
they fond it fulle vn-mete
[[1]For] they mygh̄t for no thyng
yt ster oon fote in strete
[¶ Two] hundird men sent Cayphas
to fette awey that tre
[þei] musty[n] euyr hew yt there
or els let yt be [[1] MS. torn: matter supplied from Trinity MS.]
[þe rode þei shop]e as hem lyst
as we the tokyn se
[Of cidre cipres & pa]lme
as wretyn is of tho iij^e
[¶ On þe heed of þ*at* rode:
to] set abrede was [bede
And þ*er* vpon lettres writen:
of mony men to rede
When*n*e hit was done þei alle ne my3t
stir þe cros of þ*at*] stede
Bytwene hem our lord Cryst [leaf 152]
was thed*er* hym-self led
When he come to that swete tre
þe iewis to hym seid
Take it vp þ*o*u seist wele
it is for the purveide
he lowtid doune and kyssid it sone
and at þe first breide
W*ith*-outyn eny help of man
on h*is* bak he it leid
¶ Thorogh̄ the toune he it bar
byfor that cursid lede

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

All quat þai wald þar-of to schape,
fand þai na letting þare, 16560
[w]idvten rotte, widvten brest,
it smelde selcuth suete,
Forto make þis werk þarof,
widvten letting it lete. 16564
Bote forto bere vte of þe kirc
þa fand it ful vnmete,
For þeym might þai for na thing,
it stir a fote of strete. 16568
[T]ua houndreth men sent cayphas
to fett a-wai þat tre,
þai most þan ouer heu it þar
or forto late it be. 16572
þe rode þai schop þan als þai wald,
als we þe taken se,
Of cedre, cypres, and of pine,
als writen es of þaim thre. 16576
[A]pon þe heued hei on þe rode,
ouer þar was done a brid,
þar war þe lettris written in
of mani a man war red. 16580
[1]Quen it was wroght þai all ne moght
stir it vte of þe stede, [[1] leaf 111, back]
Bituix and þat ur lauerd crist
was þedir him-seluen ledd. 16584
[Q]uen he come to þat suete tre
þe felunes to him said,
"Take it vp," þai said, "þu seis
hu it es to þe graid." 16588
He lutede dune and kist it sone,
and at þe first braid,
Widvten ani help of man
vpon his bac it laid. 16592
[I]nto þe tune forth he it bare,
bifor þat cursed lede.

GÖTTINGEN

what þei wolde þerof shape:
þerto hit was ful þro
¶ Wiþouten rotyng or any euel:
hit sauered wondir swete
For to make þis werke þerof:
wiþouten let hit lete
Biforen to bere hit out of chirche:
þei fond hit ful vnmete
For þei myȝt for no þing:
hit stire a foot of strete
¶ Two hundride men sent cayphas:
to fet awey þat tre
þei mosten ouer hewe hit þere:
or elles lete hit be
þe rode þei shope as hem lust:
as we þe tokene se
Of cidre cipres & palme:
as writen is of þo þre
¶ On þe heed of þat rode:
to set abrede was bede
And þer vpon lettres writen:
of mony men to rede
Whenne hit was done þei alle ne myȝt
stir þe cros of þat stede
Bitwene & oure lord crist.
was þider him self lede
¶ whenne he coom to þat swete tre:
þe iewes to him seide
Take hit vp þou seest wel:
Hit is to þe purueide
He louted doun & kust hit sone:
& at þe furst breide
Wiþouten any helpe of mon:
on his bak he hit leide
¶ þourȝe þe toun he hit bare:
bifore þat cursed lede

TRINITY

þai mete a bisen man i-wiss,
him þai can to nede, 16596
At tak þe tan end o þe tre
to ga þe bett*er* spede.
Half feirth of eln was þe length,
And oþer half þe brede, 16600
And þan to mont o caluari
all þar-wit þai yede.
Apon þe mont of caluarie
þai sett þis rode tre, 16604
Mani man folud o þe tun,
and mani o þe contre,
þat sum for god and sum for ill,
him come all for to se; 16608
Mani þar grett and mani logh,
o þat grett assemble.
þe riche men bi-scornd him, [col. 2]
and did al þat þai moght 16612
Hu þai moght do him most despite,
on ilk side þai soght.
A crun apon his heued þai sett
o scarpe[1] tre þai wroght, [[1] *it looks like* scupe *in MS.*]
þat in a hundret stedes, i-wiss, 16617
þe rede blod vte broght.
¶ þai clede him wit a mantel rede,
tok of his aun wede, 16620
And siþen in his hand he sett
a mikel staf o rede;
And wit him þai plaid sitisott,
and badd þat suld rede 16624
Quilk o þaim him gaf þe dint;
sare aght þam for hi*m* dred.
¶ þare þai aght þam for to scon,
þe folk þat þar was fell, 16628
þe scam þai on þair lau*er*d soght,
ful tor it war to tell!

COTTON

They met a bysen man tho
and hym thei did nede
To take the tone end off that tre
to go the bett*er* spede
iiij ellyn and an half the lengthe
& oþ*er* half ellen the brede
¶ To the mount of Calvery
there-w*ith* so they yede
vpon that mount sone anon
they set this rode tre
Many folowyd of that toun
& many of that contre
Som for good and som for euiH
comen hym to se
Many wepe and many lowhyn
of that grete semble
¶ Riche men scornyd hym
in alle that they moughT
how they mighT do most dispyte
on eche side they soughT
A Croune on his hed they set
of sharp tre y-wroughT
That in an C stedis y-wys
the blode out it broughT
¶ They clad hym in a manteH rede
toke of h*is* oun wede
And sethyn in his hond they set
a mekyH grete rede
And to hym pleidyn abobet
and bad hym sey in dede
Which of hem yaf the stroke
sore mighT hym drede
¶ Sore they oughT hym drede
the folk that were so sneH
The dissease[2] that they hym did
sore yt were to telle [[2] MS. dissecase]

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	
þai met a bisen man i-wis,		þei met abisen mon þo:	
him þai gun þai nede,	16596	& hi*m* þei duden nede	
At take þe tane end of þe tre		To take þ*a*t on ende of þ*a*t tre:	
to ga better spede.		to go þe better spede	
Half feird ellen was þe lenth,		Foure ellen & an half þe lengþe:	
and oþer half þe brede,	16600	& oþ*er* half ellen þe brede	
And þan to the mount of caluari		To þe mou*n*t of caluory:	
all þar-wid þai ȝode.		þ*er*wiþ so þei ȝede	
[A]pon þe mont oliuete		¶ Vpon þ*a*t mou*n*t soone anoon:	[lf 103]
þai sett þis rode tre,	16604	þei set þis rode tre	
Mani man folud of þat tun,		Mony folowed of þ*a*t tou*n*:	
and mani of þat contre,		& mony of þ*a*t cuntre	
Sum for gode and sum for ill,		Som*m*e for gode & som*m*e for euel:	
all come him forto se;	16608	comen him to se	
Mani þar grete and mani þar logh,		Mony wept & mony lowen:	
of þat gret semble.		of þ*a*t greet semble	
[þ]e riche men þai skorned him,		¶ Riche men scorned him:	
and did all þat þai moght	16612	in al þ*a*t þei mouȝt	
Hu þai him might do mast dispite,		How þei myȝte do moost despit:	
on ilk-a side þai soght.		on vche side þei souȝt	
A crune apon his heued þai sett		A crou*n* on his heed þei sett:	
of scharp tre was wroght,	16616	of sharpe tre I wrouȝt	
þat in a hundred stedes, i-wiss,		þ*a*t in an hundride studes I wis:	
þe red blod vte broght.		þe blood out hit brouȝt	
[þ]ai cled him in a mantil rede,		¶ þei clad hi*m* in a mantel reed:	
toke of his auen wede,	16620	toke of his owne wede	
And siþen in his hand þai sett		And siþen in his honde þei sett:	
a mekil staf of rede;		a muchel greet rede	
And wid him plaid sittisott,		And to him pleiden a bobet:	
and bad þat he suld rede	16624	& bad him say in dede	
Quilk of þaim him gaue þe dint;		Whiche of hem ȝaf þe stroke:	
sare agh þai for him drede.		sore auȝte hi*m* drede	
Sare þai agh þaim drede,		¶ Sore þei auȝte hi*m* drede:	
þe folk þat war sua felle,	16628	þe folke þ*a*t were so snelle	
þe schame þai on vr lauerd soght,		þe disese þat þei him dud:	
ful store it war to telle!		strong hit were to telle	

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þai did him sitt als he war king,		They made hym syt as her kyng
on knes be-for him fell,	16632	on kneis by-fore hym felle
"Alhail vr king," suilk was þe hething,		Alle haile our kyng in scorn thei seid
þai draue him þan emell.		thei did no-thyng welle
þai spitted on his luueli face,		They spyttyn in h*is* louely face
þaa disciplis of hell,	16636	tho hound*es* alle of helle
þai hailsed him be-for, bi-hind,		Many a buffet of hem he bar
buffet þai gaf him snell.		mo than I can telle
¶ Grett it was þat folk to see,		¶ Grete was that folk to se
þat gadred to þ*a*t thrang,	16640	that gedirrid on that throng
Yong and ald, man and wijf,		Yong and old man and wyff
þai weped and handes wrang.		wepe and hond*es* wrong
"Yee foles mistruand folk," þai said,		Ye foule myslevyng folk they seid
"qui will yee algat hang	16644	wille ye alle-gate hong
þe man þ*a*t neu*er* plight has don?		The manne that neuyr synne did
mikel ha yee don wrang."		as is on you along
¶ Als þai quained i*es*u þus,		¶ As they rewid I*esus* þ*us*
wi*m*men o þat cite,	16648	women of that Cite
I*esus* turnd him abute		I*esus* turnyd hym abowte
and þus to þaim said he;		and þ*us* to hem seid he
"Wi*m*men, wi*m*men, dos a-wai!		Women do wey then he seid
wepe yee noght for me,	16652	wepe ye not for me
Bot on yur childer and on yow-self,		But on your childryn and your-self
for yeit þe dai sal be		for yet þe day shalbe
þe baraigne blisced sal man call;		The barayne blessid shalle men calle
for soth þis sal men se.	16656	forsothe þ*i*s shalle men se
[1]¶ Blisced sal men hald þair wamb		¶ Blessid shalle men hold the womb
þat neu*er* barnes bare, [[1] leaf 91, back, col. 1]		þ*a*t neuyr child bar
þe papp þ*a*t neu*er* suken was,		the pappis that ther wer sokyn
for in þ*a*t time o care	16660	for in that tyme of car
þe felles sal þai bidd on þam fall,		[2]The hillis shalle they byd ouyr-falle vs
sua hidd wald þai þai ware.		hid fayne that thei war*e* [[2] leaf 152, back]
Q*ue*n suilk in grene tre es wroght,		When this in grene tre is done
in dri sal mikel mare."	16664	in drie shalle muche mare

þai did him sitt als he war king,	
on kneis bifor him felle,	16632
"All haile vr king," suilk was þe	
þai draue hi*m* þai*m* emell.	[hething,
þai spitted on his luueli face,	
þa disciplis of hell,	16636
þai hailced him bifor, bihinde,	
þai gaue him buffetes snell.	
[G]rett it was þ*a*t folk to se,	
þat gedrid to þat thrang,	16640
ȝong and alde, man and wif,	
þai wep and handes wrang.	
"ȝe fole mistrouand folk," þai said,	
"qui will ȝe algat hang	16644
þe man þ*a*t neu*er* plight has done?	
mekil haue ȝe þe wrang."	
[A]ls þai quaned i*esus* þus,	
wommen of þat cite,	16648
I*esus* turned him abute	
and þus to þaim said he;	
"Wimmen, wimmen, do wai!	
ne wepe ȝe noght for me,	16652
Bot on ȝur childer and ȝur-self,	
for ȝeit þe dai mon se	
þe baraine blisced sal men calle;	
for soth þis sal men se.	16656
[1] [B]lisced sal men hald þair wamb	
þat neuer barnes bare,	[[1] leaf 112]
þe pappe þat neu*er* suken was,	
for in þat time of care	16660
þe fellis sall þai bidd on þam fall,	
sua hid wald þai þai ware.	
Quen suilk in grene tre es wroght,	
in dri sal mekil mare."	16664

þei made hi*m* sitte as her kyng:	
on knees to-fore hi*m* felle	
Alheil oure kyng in scorne þei seide:	
dude þei no þing welle	
þei spitten on his louely face:	
þo hou*n*des alle of helle	
Mony buffet of hem he bare:	
moo þen I con telle	
¶ Greet was þ*a*t folke to se:	
þ*a*t gedered to þ*a*t þronge	
ȝonge & olde mon & wif:	
wepte & hondes wronge	
ȝe foule mis-leuyng folk þei seide:	
wol ȝe al gate honge	
þe mon þ*a*t neu*er* synne did:	
al is on ȝou longe	
¶ As þei rewed ih*esus* þus:	
wym*m*en of þat cite	
Ih*esus* turned hi*m* aboute:	
& þus to hem seide he	
Wym*m*en dowey þen*n*e he seide:	
wepe ȝe not for me	
But on ȝoure childre & ȝoure self:	
for ȝitt þe day shal be	
þe bareyn blessed shal men calle:	
forsoþe þis shul men se	
¶ Blessed shul men holde þe wombe:	
þ*a*t neu*er* childe bare	
þe pappes þ*a*t neu*er* were soken:	
for in þat tyme of care	
þe hilles shul þei bidde ou*er* falle vs:	
hud fayn þ*a*t þei ware	
when*n*e þis in grene tre is don:	
in driȝe shal myche mare	

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

[*The Crucifixion and Burial.*]

¶ þe knightes þ*a*t war wit him sent,
  ie*s*u þan þai vncled,
And ledd him þan to þe rode tre,
  and þar-on þai him spred, 16668
þare he gaf his suete flesche
  for ur ransc*u*n in wedd.
I*esus* haf merci of us,
  þat sua sare for us bledd! 16672
¶ þai nail him apon þ*a*t tre
  on mont caluari,
And a theif on aiþer side
  þai hinged þar him bi, 16676
þ*a*t þai suld all vnderstand
  þat yede þe wai for-bi,
O þir tua theifs als qua sai,
  "þair maist*er* theif am i." 16680
þe chesun of his dede þai wrate
  a-bouen his hed in hi;
¶ Abouen his hefd, als i yow tell,
  a bord was festen plate, 16684
þar-on was þe titel writen,
  thoru þe rede o sir pilate
"Ihesus nazaren, o Iuus
  king," þar-on þai wrate, 16688
Of hebru, gru, and latine,
  al for to scend his state.
¶ To-quils þaa godds wyþerwins
  him naild to þe tre, 16692
For þaim þat did him al þ*a*t scam,
  his praier þus mad he,
"Fader," he said, "for-giue þou þaim
  þ*a*t þai do gains me, 16696
For quat þai do þai er sa blind,
  þe soth þai can noght se."

COTTON

¶ Tho knyghtes that by hym satte
they I*es*u sone vncled
And leid hym on the rode tre
ther-on they hym spred
There he yaf his blessid body
for our rauñsom in wed
I*es*u haue mercy on vs
that so sor for vs bled
¶ To that tre they nailid hym
tho on mount calvery
W*ith* a thef on eythir side
then they hong hym by
That alle shuld vnd*er*stond
that yede that wey ny
Of thise ij° thevis as who seith
the mast*er* thef am I
The cawse of his deth they wroght
abovyn his hed on hy
¶ Abovyn his hed as I you telle
a borde was made fast
There-on was the tytle wretyn
by rede of pilat*es* cast
I*esus* nazarene iewis kyng
this was yt first and last
By Ebrew grew and laten
thise word*es* tho they pas
¶ While thise Cursid hound*es*
hym nailid to the tre
ffor hem that diddyn hym shame
h*is* praier made he
ffad*er* he seid for-yef hem
that they done to me
ffor what they do they be so blynd
hem-self cannot se

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[*The Crucifixion and Burial.*]

[þ]e knightes þat war wid him sett,
þai ie*s*u sone un-clede,
And ledd him to þat rode tre,
and þar-on þai him sprede, 16668
þar he gaue his suete flesse
for vr ransun in wede.
Ie*s*u þu haue merci on vs,
þat sua sare for vs blede! 16672
[þ]ai nailed him opon þ*a*t tre,
on þe mont caluare,
And a thef on eþer side
þai hinged þar him bi, 16676
þat þai all suld vnderstand
ȝode þat wai bi,
Of þir tua theues, als qua sai,
"þair maistir thef am I." 16680
þe chesun of his dede þai wrat
abouen his heued on hij;
[A]bouen his heued, als i ȝu tell,
a bord was festind plat, 16684
þar-on it was þe titel writen,
thoru rede of sir pilat.
"I*esus* nazarene, of iuus king,"
þar apon he wrat, 16688
Of ebru, gru, and latine,
for to schind his state.
[T]o quilis þai goddes wiþerwines
him nailed to þe tre, 16692
For þaim þat did him all þat schame,
his praier þus made he,
"Fadir," he said, "forgiue þu þaim
þat þai do gaines me, 16696
For quat þai do, þai er sua blind,
þai can noght seluen se."

GÖTTINGEN

¶ þo kny3tis þ*a*t bi him sat:
þei ih*es*u soone vncledde
And leide him on þe rode tre:
þ*er*on þei him spredde
þ*er*e he ȝaf his blessed body:
for oure rau*n*sou*m* in wedde
Ih*es*u haue mercy on vs:
þ*a*t so sore for vs bledde
¶ To þ*a*t tre þei nailed him þo:
on mou*n*t caluory
Wiþ a þeof on eiþ*er* sid
þen*n*e þei heng him by
þ*a*t alle shulde vndirstonde:
þ*a*t ȝede þ*a*t wey ny
Of þese two þeues as who so seiþ:
þe maistir þef am I
þe cause of his deþ þei wroot:
abouen his heed on hy
[1]¶ Abouen his heed as I ȝou telle:
a bord was made fast [[1] leaf 103, back]
þ*er*onne was þe titel writen:
bi reede of pilates cast
Ih*esus* nazarene iewes kyng:
þis was hit furst & last
Bi Ebreu. gru. & latyn:
þese wordes þo þei past
¶ whil þese cursede hou*n*des:
hi*m* nailed to þe tre
For hem þ*a*t duden hi*m* shome:
his p*r*eyere made he
Fadir he seide forȝyue hem:
þ*a*t þei don to me
For what þei do þei be so blynde:
hem self con not se

TRINITY

¶ A-bute his kirtel drou þai cutt,
qua suld it bere a-wai, 16700
Til him þai mikel hething draf
þat walcand went þat wai.
"Aha! þou struier o þe temple, [col. 2]
er þou nu þar," coth þai, 16704
"þou said þat þou suld cast it dun
and ras it þe thrid dai.
Hele þou was wont oþer men,
þi-self hele if þou mai." 16708
¶ þas[1] oþer said, "if he be crist,
als he did men to tru, [1 MS. Ras]
He do him-self dun o þe rode
and all we sal him bu." 16712
Mikel hething þai of him mad,
bath sarzin and Iu,
þe teind part o þair despitt,
i mai noght tell to yow! 16716
¶ þe theif þat biside him hang,
þai þan him can vp-braid,
"þou sauue nu bath þi-self and us
if þou be crist," he said. 16720
þe toþer theif him gaf ansuer,
and blamed him a-braid,
þou dredes littel godd," he said,
"þat þis pine es on-laid. 16724
¶ Littel dredes þou drightin,
or oght his mikel might;
þe dome þat giuen es nu on us,
we thole it all wit right, 16728
And þis man wat we wel þat he
es all wit-vten plight.
Haf merci, lauerd! on me quen þou bes
in þi rike sa bright!" 16732
And him he gaf ful suete ansuer,
"for-soth to þe i hight,

COTTON

¶ Abowte his kyrtyH drow they Cutte
who shuld' it ber' away
To hym mekyH scorne they made
and' also grete affray
haile þou tempiH cast' doun'
to hym gan they say
And' reysar vp as þou seidist
with-ynne the third' day
Othir hast þou helid' oft
hele thy-self' if þou may
¶ Som seid' if þou be Crist
as þou hast seid' or now
Come doune thy-self' of' the rode
& aH wolle we þe bow
Muche scorne they hym bed'
that was for our' prow
The tenthe part may no man telle
sothely to sey to you
¶ Off' tho thevis that by hym hong
the tone hym yaf vmbraide
Save þou thy-self' and vs
if' þou be Cryst he seid'
The todir thefe gan hym blame
with þis answere þus purveid'
he seid' þou dredist lytiH god'
that this pyne is on leide
¶ lytiH dredist þou god'
or his mekyH mighṫ
The dome that is yovyn to vs
we haue yt with righṫ
with-outyn cawse is this man'
to the deth̄ now dighṫ
haue mercy lord' he seid' on me
when þou comyst to thy lighṫ
¶ Iesu yaf' to that thef'
this answere of' price

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[A]bute his cirtil drou þai cutt,
qua suld it bere a-wai, 16700
Till him þai mekil heþing made
þat walked bi þat wai.
"Haile! þu struyer of temple,
art þu nu þare," said þai, 16704
"And said þat þu suld cast it dune,
and raisid þe thrid dai.
Haile oþer men was þu ofte wont,
þi-self hele if þu mai." 16708
[þ]as oþer said, "if he be crist,
als he did men to trou,
He do him-self doune of þe rode,
and all we sal hi*m* bu." 16712
Mekil heþing þai of him made,
bath sarazin and Iu,
Te teind part of þair despiitt,
i mai noght tell to ȝu! 16716
[O]f theifs þat biside him hang,
þe tane him gane vpbraid,
"þu sauue nu bath þe-self and vs
if þu be crist," he said. 16720
þe toþer theif him gaf ansuer,
and blamed him a braid,
And said, "þu dredes litil godd,
þat þis paine es on laid. 16724
[L]ittil dredis þu drightin,
or his mekil might,
þe dome þat es nu giuen on vs,
we haue it all wid right; 16728
And þis man, wat we wele þ*a*t he
es all widvten plight.
Haue merci lauerd! on me quen þu bes
in þi rike sua bright!" 16732
[1]Till him he gaue ful suete ansuer,
"forsoth to þe i hight, [1 leaf 112, back]

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Aboute his curtel drowȝe þei cut:
who shulde hit bere away
To him muchel scorne þei made:
& also greet affray
Heil þou temple caster dou*n*:
to him gon þei say
And reiser vp as þou seidest
wiþ inne þe þridde day
oþ*er*e hastou heled ofte:
hele þi self if þou may
¶ Som*m*e seide if þou be crist:
as þou hast seide ar now
Com dou*n* þi self of þe rode:
& alle wol þe bow
Muchel scorne þei him bed:
þ*a*t was for oure prow
þer tenþe part may no mon telle:
soþely to seye to ȝow
¶ Of þo þeues þ*a*t bi him honge:
þe ton hi*m* ȝaf vmbreide
Saue now þi self & vs:
if þou be c*ri*st he seide
þe toþ*er* þeof gon him blame:
wiþ þis vnswere þus purueide
He seide þou dredest litil god:
þ*a*t þis pyne is on leyde
¶ litil dredestou god:
or his mychel myȝt
þe doom þat is ȝyuen to vs:
we haue hit wiþ riȝt
Wiþouten cause is þis mon:
to þe deþ now diȝt
Haue mercy lord he seide on me:
when*n*e þ*o*u comest to þi liȝt
¶ Ih*e*su ȝaf to þat þeof:
þis vnswere of p*ri*s

TRINITY

þat þou sal be in paradis
wit me þis ilk night." 16736
þis theif þat hang on his righthand,
dismas to name he hight,
Gesmas hight þat toþer theif,
þat was all maledight. 16740
Bi þis was vndren on þe dai,
þat mirckend al þe light,
¶ þis apostlis war fledd him fra,
durst naman wit him bide, 16744
Bot an, his moder and sent Iohn,
þat duelled ai bi his side.
Foluand him in wele and wa,
þat soght þat soruful tide, 16748
[1] Be-side þe cros stode his mod[er] [lf 92, col. 1]
þat was ful ful of woo,
And þe marie maudlayn,
And cleophe als soo. 16752
Als he hanged on þe tre
His moder þere he seghe,
And san Iohn þe euuanglist,
þat stode his moder neghe.
"Womman," he saide, "loo þer þi son!"
And þen he saide to Iohn
"Iohn loo þer þi moder!
Ful careful is hir mone."
Als for his moder Iohn hir keped,
And in his ward hir toke, 16762
For our louerd loued him most, 1
Os we rede in boke.
We fynd not þat our leuedi
þof alle hir hert wore sore, 4
Spake no word bot maked doile,
Thort no womman more.
Hir care passed alle other pine,
Comforthe wald scho non, 8

To-day þou shalt be with me
he seid in paradice
This thefe that on his right side hyng
dismas he hight þe wyse
Gesmas hight the tothir
the fend hym made nyse
¶ By this was vnder of the day [leaf 153]
the light by-gon to hide
his appostils wern flowyn hym fro
durst non with hym abide
But his moder and seint Iohn
tho duellid by his side
They sewid hym in wele and wo
& sie that sorowfull tide
ffrom then yt darkyd tille þe mone
ouer all þe world wide
¶ his modir and the mawdeleyn
and þe mary cliophe 16752
And Iohn his der cosyn
stode by the rode tre
Iesus sie his moder wepe
of hir he had pite 16756
Moder Iohn shalbe thy sonne
fro now in-stede of me
And she thy moder my cozyn
loke hir wele seid he 16760
ffro then he our lady left
in his kepyng to be
¶ By this was the day so gon
that comyn was to none 16764
Iesus wold the prophesie
to end wele were don
Then he seid me thrystes sor
a swayne start forth sone 16768
And bed hym galle and ayzell to drynck
wary hym sonne & mone

COTTON FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[1 Here begins a different hand. The other 3 MSS. do not correspond with this.]

þat þu sal be in paradis
wid me þis ilke night." 16736
þis thef þat hang on his right hand,
dismas to name he hight,
Gesmas hight þe to*þer* thef,
þat was all maledight. 16740
Bi þis was vndrin of þe dai,
þan mirkind all þe light,
[H]is apostlis was fled him fra,
durst na man wid him bide, 16744
Bot ane, his modir and saint iohn,
þat duelled bi his side.
Foluand him in wele and wa,
þai sau þ*a*t sorful tide, 16748
Fra þan was mirknes ai to none,
ouer all þis world wide.
[H]is modir and mari magdalene,
and mari cleophe, 16752
And iohn his dere cosin,
stode bi þe rode tre.
I*esus* þan sau his modir wepe,
of hir he had gret pete, 16756
"Modir, iohn sal be þi sun
fra nu, instede of me.
And þi modir, mi dere cosin,
þu loke hir hir," said he, 16760
Fra þan he his leuedi lagh[t]
in his ward for to be.
[B]i þis it was þe dai sua gane,
þat comen was to none, 16764
I*esus* wald wele þe p*ro*phecis
war all til ending done.
þan he said, "me threstes sare,"
a suain stirt forth alsone, 16768
And bedd him bitter gall to drinc,
bath weri hi*m* su*n* and mone! [up to p. 961]

GÖTTINGEN

To day þou shalt be wiþ me
he seide in paradis
þis þeof þ*a*t on his riȝt side heng:
dismas he het þe wis
Gesmas het þe o*þer*e:
þe fend him made nys
¶ Bi þis was vndren of þe day:
þe liȝt bigan to hyde
His apostlis were flowen hi*m* fro:
durst noon wiþ hi*m* abide
But his modir & seynt Ion:
þo dwelled bi his syde
þei sewed him in wele & wo:
& say þ*a*t sorweful tyde
Fro þen*n*e hit derked til þe mone:
ou*er* al the world wide
¶ His modir & þe maudeleyn:
& marie cleophe
And Ion his dere cosyn:
stood bi þe rode tre
Ih*esus* say his modir wepe:
of hir he had pite
Modir Ion shal be þi son:
fro now in stude of me
And she þi modir my cosyn:
loke hir wel seide he
Fro þen*n*e he oure lady lafte:
his kepyng to be
¶ Bi þis was þe day so goon: [leaf 104]
þ*a*t comen was to none
Ih*esus* wolde þe p*ro*phecie:
to ende wele were done
þen*n*e he seide me þirstes sore:
a swayn stert forþ soone
And bed him galle & eysel to drynke:
warye hi*m* son*n*e & mone

TRINITY

þe swerd of sorow was at hir h*er*t,
Als sayde san symeon.
¶ þen spake our lord ful pitus-ly,
And saide, "me thristes sore," 16767
Vinegr*e* & gaH þe jews blend 13
And to his mouth put þor*e*,
He tast it w*ith* tong*e*,
Bot þ*er*-of toke he noght, 16
Alas! i*es*u to aH þi woo,
Slik drink þai þe broght;
When he it feled he wald not d*ri*nk
Bot sayd þis word ful soyn, 20
þat aH herd þ*at* stode be syde,
"Til end þis dede is doyn."
þen wex þe day dym & m*er*ke,
þ*at* men moȝt se no light, 24
Thoru-out all þe werd [col. 2]
Os it wor*e* m*er*ke night.
Fro vndr*e* vnto none it last,
þe son wex blak & bloo, 28
Agayns kynd hit miȝt not schine,
And the moyne als-soo.
Litel wond*re* me think it was,
þaf þai miȝt not schine, 32
When þe lord of son & moyne
Tholed in erth slik pyne.
þe son w*ith*drogh his light,
And non til erth*e* it sent, 36
Apon hom to schine
þ*at* his lord so schent.
¶ Mony grete clerkez þ*at* wer*e*
Far in oth*er* land, 40
Seghen þe son far*e* soo
And koud not vnd*er*stand,
For of our lord noȝt þai knew, 43
Bot thoru clergy þai soght, [up to next col.]

COTTON

þat wikked men her*e* on erth
Godis son to ded hade broght;
And vnd*er*stode of mans kynd
þ*at* he hade flesche & bon*e*. 48
Som of þaim toke cristendam,
San dynis he was on*e*,
He wond þ*at* time i*n* atens,
And godisson knew he noght 52
Bot be pur*e* clergy,
þis word com i*n* his thoght.
He saide þ*at* god tholed
Ded i*n* ma*n*nes kynd, 56
Or vn-kyndly þe werld is to*ur*ned,
þes word was lang i*n* mynd.
¶ About þe neghent our*e* of þe day,
Our lord loude gon cry, 60
And saide, "Eloy Eloy, lamazabatani,"
[1] þat was to say "my god, my god,
Whi has þou forsaken me;" [[1] leaf 92, bk, col. 1]
For þe grete thraws of ded, 64
These ilk wordez said he.
þe Iews when þai herd þis,
þai saide, "he calles hely,
Lett v*us* se whether heli com 68
To liu*er* him in hy."
Softly spake our lord þen,
For ded was neȝe comand,
"Fad*er*," he saide, "I here betake 72
My saul into þi hand."
Right os he saide þ*at* word
To-ged*er* fell his eghen,
And boghed dou*n* his heued, 6
þe gast þen was geen.
When him was bed þ*at* bitt*er* drynk
Of aysell & of gaH, 16780
þat blissed saul he gaf for v*us*, [up to next col.]

COTTON

His hede doun lete he fall. 81
þe son wex merke, þe erth quoke,
þe stons clef als-soo,
Dede men risen out of þer graue, 84
þe temple vayl clef in twoo.
Syn þe erthe miȝt not thole þi ded,
Als we in boke rede,
Ful hidously þen con it quake, 88
When þou deed for drede.
Tres ne stons tholed it noght,
For þen brast þai als-soo,
þe clothe þat in þe temple was, 92
In middes it clef in twoo.
Throgh stones in sunder brast,
And ded bodyes gon rise,
Loke ilk a creature for his ded 96
Made doyl on þer wise.
Alas! man, whore is þi hert,
How may þou here þis?
Bot if þou quake for care, 100
Grete doyl of þe it is.
[1]Al creatures for his ded
made doil & pite, [col. 2]
And þou þat he deed fore 104
cannot sorus be.
¶ A prophet spekez of our lord
os we fynd it writen
A word of grete doyl, 108
os þese clerkez witen,
þe fox has his den
and ilk foghel is nest,
And man son has nothing 112
apon his hed to rest;
For til our lord in erth
so mikel was not leued, 115
Whar on þat he miȝt [up to next col.]

COTTON

rest on is wery heued. 117
Him was not geue so mikel plas,
War-on he miȝt dee fayre,
Ne a torf of herd erth 120
but deed heȝe in þe air[1]
His sely lyms miȝt he not rest.
To put hom to ne fro
For non of þam miȝt other helpe, 124
How miȝt he haf more woo?
His armes wore so streyned oute,
His hend nayled so fast
þat he miȝt not in all his woo, 128
Vntil his hede hom cast,
Ne he miȝt not bere vp his hede.
Ne nawhar it doun lay,
Bot os it til his scholder fell; 132
Ful woo was him þat day!
Hou miȝt euer ani man
More cruel ded see,
Bitter strang & pore als so, 136
Iesu loued þou bee.
No wonder þof þe son wore merk,
And þe moyne als-so,
Trees & hard stones, 140
And clothes brast in two.
þe Iews þat him sloghe,
When þai saȝe þis cas,
Som of þam sayd "for-sothe 144
þat he godis son was."
Mony þat stode & saȝe
þoo mervels doyn in dede,
Torned & wore baptized,
For þai hade of him drede. 149

COTTON

[1—1 These lines in the MS. are written in 9 long and 2 short lines.]

¶ To that bytter drynk hym bodyn
he bed his mowthe ther-tille
he tastid it but nought he dronk
hit was so wonder ille
Alle for bled as he might
he spak thise wordes stille
To the fader I yeld my gost
now haue I done thy wille
¶ After hym was bodyn this bytter [drynk
of eyzeH & of galle
his blessid soule he yaf for vs
the hed doun lete he falle
The day was derker then the night
þe erthe quoke with-alle
The stonys brast the temple clefe
in ij° bothe rofe & walle
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ So Grysly the erthe quoke
that gravis it vndid
Dyverce bodijs rose to lyf
in erthe by-for were hid
And comyn to toun among men
and ther wer knowyn & kyd
Many iewis by-gon to drede
for wondirs þo bytid

þen com word to sir pilat [leaf 93, col. 1]
Of þam þat wore þere stad, 16804
Of all thingez þat by-fell,
Wharfor he wex radd.

COTTON

¶ The word come to Sir pilat
ther as he was stad
Of tho thynggs that then by-felle
wher-for he was vnglad

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[þ]at bitter drinc þat he him gaf,
he bedd his muth þar till, 16772
He tasted it, bot noght he dranc,
for it was selcuth ill.
For þe mekil blod he bled
als he moght, spac he still, 16776
"To þe fadir ȝeilde i mi gast,
nu haue i done þi will."
[Q]uen him was bedd þat bitter drinc
of aisel and of gall, 16780
þat blisced saule he ȝeild for vs,
his heued dune lett he fall.
þe dai wex mirk þan þe night,
þe erd it choke wide all, 16784
þe stanes brast, þe temple clef
in tu, bath rofe and wall.
[L]auerd! þat all þis world in hand
has lokin als a balle, 16788
þu reu on care of cristen men
þat can bot on þe call;
Nameli on þat dreri dai,
quen þu þaim deme sall, 16792
þu lat þaim noght þat þu sua boght
bicu*m* þe feindes thrall.
[S]ua fersli þe erd quock
þe grauis it vndid, 16796
þat mani man ras to þe lijf
in erd was forwid hidd.
And come to tune emang þa men,
to þair freindes þai*m* kidd; 16800
þan bigan mani a man to drede
for farlis þat bitidd.
[þ]e word it come to sir pilate
to þaim þat war on stadd, 16804
Of all-kin thinges þat bifell,
quarfor he wex ful radd.

¶ To þ*at* bitt*ur* drynke him boden:
He bed his mouþ þ*er* tille
He tasted hit but not he dronk:
hit was so wondir ille
Al for bled as he myȝt:
he spak þese wordis stille
To þe fadir I ȝelde my goost:
now haue I don þi wille
¶ Aftir hi*m* was boden þis bitt*ur* [drynke:
of eisel & of galle
His blessed soule he ȝalde for vs:
þe heed dou*n* lete he falle
þe day wex derker þen þe nyȝt:
þe erþe quook wiþ alle
þe stones brast þe temple cleef:
in two boþe roof & walle
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ So grisly þe erþe quoke:
þ*at* graues hit vndid
Dyu*er*se bodies ros to lif:
in erþe bifore were hid
And coomen to tou*n* amonge men:
& þ*er*e were knowen & kid
Mony iewes bigon to drede:
for wondris þo bitid
¶ þe word coom to sir pilate:
þ*er*e as he was stad
Of þo tiþingis þ*at* þen*n*e bifel:
wherfore he was vnglad

W*ith*-outen mete & drink þ*at* day
In sorouyng was he sadd; 16808
Aft*er* þe maist*er* Iews he send,
þai com as he þam bad,
"Haf ȝe þam sene, what say ȝe me
Of thingez þ*at* ar*e* doyne?" 16812
"Oft sithes haf we sene," þai saide,
"þe clipes in son & moyne." 16814
[1]¶ þen was þe laȝe if ani man 1
At paschez to ded wor*e* broght,
Hit schold be take dou*n* away,
And for þe fest lef noght. 4
An old knight þ*at* loued our lord,
Iosepl*e* of abaramathy,
Vnto pilat hertly went
And asked his body. 8
Pilat him gr*a*nted his askynge,
Agayn euen he ȝode,
Nicodem*us* he toke w*ith* him,
To take him dou*n* of þe rode. 12
Pilat send & told þe Iews
He hade geen his body,
And bad þ*at* þai suld loke
þat he wor*e* ded for-thy. 16
þe Iews ȝode by-for*e*
Vnto þe theues twoo,
And broken both*e* þ*er* thees
Or þai parted hom froo. 20
Of our*e* lord brake þai no lym,
For he was ded by-fore,
Bot calden a blynd knight
To wirk aft*er* þ*er* lore, 24
W*ith* a spere in hand
And til his hert hit sett,
þ*er*-with he thirled h[is] hert, [col. 2]
Both*e* blode & wat*er* oute lett. 28

COTTON

W*ith*-outyn mete or drynk that day
in sorow he was bylad
Aft*er* the mast*er* iewis he sent
they comyn as he hym bad
¶ Haue ye thise wondirs sene he seid
that now to-day is don
Oft haue we seyne the clypp*es* seide they
boþe of sonne & mone
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
fforth̄ come Iosepl̄ of Aramathy
and askyd of pilat a bone
I*es*u body to bury tho
he hym grauntid sone
¶ Moche wondird pilat
his dethe so sone to se
The iewis for their muche fest
that on þe morn shuld be
Seidyn no body shuld be left
hongyng on no tre
Dothe hym doune as you thenckyth̄ [best
pilat seid paide be we
The ij° they fond somdele in lyf
of eythir they brak the thie
¶ When that they to I*es*u come [leaf 153, back]
they fond hym dede as stone
ffor they wyst him fully dede
of hym brak they no bone
But blynde longe*us* w*ith* a sper
that a knyght was oon
The iewis made[2] hym thorogh̄ his side
to putte it sone anon [[2] iewis made *repeated in* MS.]
A-yenst his wille he it did
therefor he made mone
¶ Blode and wat*er* out of his side
muche tho þ*er* ranne

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[[1] Does not correspond with other MSS.]

widvten mete and drinc þat dai
in soru was he stadd; 16808
Eftir þe maistir iuus he sent, [leaf 113]
þai come als he þaim badd,
"[H]aue ȝe nu sene, quat sai ȝe me
of thinges þat er done?" 16812
"Oft siths haue we sene," said þai,
"esclepis of sun and mone."
A rightwis man was in þat lede
als þar was funden quone, 16816
Ioseph of arimathi he hight,
till heuen þan gan he hone.
Of iesus bodi all for to beri
he askid pilate his bone, 16820
And pilate had selcuth þat he had
giuen þe gast sua sone.
[þ]e iuus for þe mekil fest,
þat on þe moru suld be, 16824
þai said þat bodi suld be nane
left hangand on þe tre.
"Fellis þaim dune als ȝe best thinck,
for paid i am," said he, 16828
þe tua þai fand sumdel in lijf,
of eþer þai brac þe thie.
[B]ot quen þat þai till iesus come,
þai fand him dede as stone, 16832
For þai wist þat he was dede,
of him þai brac no bone.
Bot longeus þe blind, wid a spere
(of knightes was he one) 16836
Thoru his side vnrekenli
apon his herte it rane;
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
[B]lod and watir vte of his side ran,
selcuth mekil wane, 16842

GÖTTINGEN

Wiþouten mete or drinke þat day:
in sorwe he was bi-lad
Aftir þe maistir iewes he sent:
þei coomen as he hem bad
¶ Haue ȝe þese wondris seen he seide:
þat now to day are done
Ofte haue we seyñ þe clippis seide þei:
boþe of sonne & mone
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Forþ coom Ioseph of Aramathi:
& asked of pilate abone
Ihesu body to bury þo:
he him graunted soone
¶ Muche wondride pilate:
his deeþ so soone to se
þe iewes for þe mychel feest:
þat on þe morn shulde be
Seiden no bodi shulde be laft:
hongynge on no tre
Doþ hem doun as ȝou þinkest best:
pilate seide paide be we
þe two þei fonde sumdel in lif:
of eiþer þei brake þe þe
¶ whenne þat þei to ihesu coom:
þei fond him deed as stone
For þei wist him fully deed:
of him brake þei no bone
But blynde longeus wiþ a spere:
þat a knyȝt was one
þe iewes made him þourȝe his side:
to put hit sone anone
Aȝein his wille he hid dude:
þerfore he made mone
¶ Blood & watir out of his syde:
muchel þo þere ran

TRINITY

By þe spere til his hand
Ran dou*n* of his blode,
He wipped is egen þ*er*-with*e*
And si3t he hade ful gode. 32
"M*er*cy," he cried, "our*e* lord!"
And gart c*ri*sten him I-wis,
Sithen for his luf was slayn
And a gode mart*er* is. 36
þen mi3t þai i*n* swete ie*s*u
Mor*e* blode fynd non*e*,
Bot þ*at* sely drope þ*at* was

COTTON

In his hert allon*e*. 40
þat blode wald þai not lef
So hade þai tan þ*er* rede,
To cleue his hert w*ith* spe*re*
To loke if he wor*e* dede. 44
¶ A! ie*s*u, mikel was þe luf
þ*at* þou kyd vs þore,
þat wald clene þ*at* we wor*e* boght
þat no defaute wore. 48
W*ith* þe lest drope of þi blode.
þou moght vs all haf boght,

COTTON

[*No gap in MS.*]

[1]¶ Ioseph, þat his freind was lel,
was of arimathi, [[1] Here the 1st hand begins again, lf 93, bk, col. 1, l. 9.]
He gr*a*nted neu*er* wit wil ne werc,
to þair gret felunni, 16852
He and nichodeme als-sua,
als telles vs þe stori.
Wit leue o pilate to þe rode
þai went þam priueli, 16856
þar sorfullest of all þai faand,
sent iohn and mari.
¶ þe rode it was wit leif and barc
florist ful selcuthli, 16860
Fra þe middai to complin,
þat mani thoght gret ferli;
Bot þof þe Iuus þat it sagh
thoght selcut noght for-þi, 16864

COTTON

Of[1] that[2] blode ranne to his hond
sone his sight he wan [[2] MS. than] 16844
Seint Iohn it sie and þ*us* seid
his wytnes is that man
he was of Crystes frenship grete
and was nye hy*m* þan
¶ Iosepħ tho his trew frend
was of Aramathie
He grauntid neu*er* in wille ne werk
to her felony
He and nycodeme also
as tellyþ this story
W*ith* pylat*es* leve to the rode
went hem preuyly
There they fond the sorowfullest
both Iohn and mary
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

And þou gaf vs ilk-a drope,
þat þere leued riȝt noght. 52
þe Iews miȝt do no more to þe
Of vilany & woo,
þen be-twix theues þe hange,
And in vile stede als-soo; 56
For on þe hil of caluarie
When theues taken wore,
If þat þai wore dampned
þai wore hanged þore, 60
Apon arode os þou was,

COTTON

For more vile ded was none
þen was on þe rode by-fore.
þat þou deed þer apon. 64
[1]þe dome was wrang, þe stede was vil,
Bot noble was þe tre, [[1] leaf 93, back, col. 1]
þat þou was on to ded broght;
Loued mot þou be. 68
When þe Iews wist þe sothe
þat he was ded þere,
His body bode be taken doun,
For þe fest, os I saide ere. 72

COTTON

And of þat blod ran till hijs ei
he gate his sight on-ane. 16844
He þat sau it þus he said,
his wittnes es, saint iahne,
For þat man of his freinschip,
was sua ner was bi him ane. 16848
Ioseph, þat his freind was lele,
was of arimathie,
Ne grantted neuer wid will ne werk,
to þaire gret felune, 16852
He and sir nicodeme alsua,
als tellis vs þis storie.
wid leue of pilate to þe rode
þai went þaim priueli, 16856
þar sorfulest of all þai fant,
saint iohn and mari.
[þ]e rode it was wid lieif and brac
florist wele selcuthli, 16860
Fra þe middai to þe complene
þat mani toght farli;
Bot þogh þe iuus þat it sau
thoght selcuth ne for-þi, 16864

GÖTTINGEN

Of þat blood ran to his hond:
his siȝte soone he wan
Seynt Ion hit say & þus seide:
his witenes is þat man
He was of cristis frenshepe greet:
& was nyȝe him þan
¶ Ioseph þo his trewe frend:
was of aramathie
He graunted neuer in wille nor werk:
to her felonye
He & nichodeme also: [leaf 104, back]
as telleþ þis storye
wiþ leue of pilate to þe rode:
went hem priuelie
þere þei fonde þe sorwefulest:
boþe Ion & marie
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

TRINITY

Noiþer þai gaf man, ne tok
emsample gode þar-bi;
Bot on þe morn o þat grening,
þe tre als ar was dri. 16868
¶ Vte þai drou þaa nails thre,
And tok his bodi dun,
Wit winding clath and riche smerl,
his biriing mad þai bun. 16872
[. . . . . .
. . . *no gap in the MS.*]
A stan he til him-self had wroght,
Ioseph, þat godd barun, 16876
þai delued him, þat derworth,
in a yerd be þe tun.
¶ þe murning þat his mod*er* mad
mai naman rede in run. 16880
Son o þis was tiþand tald
vnto þaa Iuus felun,
þai com to pilate and þus-gat
þai did him to resun. 16884
"Sir," þai said, "nu we hus dred
men sal us do tresun,
¶ Sir," þai said, "he, yond t*rai*tur,
yond lett*er* of vr lai, 16888
Vs meins quils he was in lijf [col. 2]
þat we herd him sai,
þat he suld haf might and strength
to rise þe thrid dai; 16892
For-þi es skil þir dais thre
yeming on him yee lai.
¶ If his disciplis cum bi night
to stel him son a-wai, 16896
And sais til all, he risen es,
þar bes an iuel plai;
þan sal rise mar þan be-forn
errur of vr fai." 16900

COTTON

[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ Out they drow the naylis iij^e^
and toke h*is* body doun
Wyth wyndyng-clothe of sendeH riche
made h*is* burying boun
Wyth oynemente*s* the body enbawmyd
riche of grete renoun
In a tombe to hym-self wrought
Ioseph þ*a*t riche baroun
There-ynne they leide hym derworthely
in a yard be-side þe toun
¶ The monyng that his mod*er* made
might no man telle ne rede
Sone was his burying cowthe
to that fals lede
They come to pilat and þ*us* seid
as they wold wede
Sir of treson now
ow we most to drede
¶ Sir they seid of this traytour
lettar of our lay
Vs menys whan he was alyfe
some we herd say
That he shuld haue might and strengthe
to ryse þe iij^e^ day
And for that skylle lette wacche hym
iij^e^ dais we you p*ray*
¶ yff his dissipils come be nyght
to stele hym vs fro
and seid to oþ*er* he is resyn
it wold kyndiH muche wo
Alle our law in short while
might be for-done so

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Nouþ*er* þai gaue man, ne þai toke
ensampel god þar-bi;
Bot on þe morn of þat grening,
þe tre als ar was dri. 16868
[V]te þai drou þe nailes thre,
and toke his bodi dune,
wid winding clath and riche smerel,
hiis birijng made þai bune. 16872
[. . . . . .
. . . *no gap in the MS.*]
A stane he til him-self had wroght,
ioseph, þat god barune, 16876
þai delued him þare derworthli,
in a ȝard bisides þe tune.
[þ]e murning þat his moþ*er* made
mai na man rede in rune. 16880
Sone of þis was tiþand tald
to þaa iuus felune,
þai come to pilate and þus-gat
þai did him resune. 16884
"Sir," þai said, "nu will vs drede
men sal vs do tresune,
Sir," þai said, "he, yon traitur,
yon letter of vr lai, 16888
vs menis quilis he was in liue [lf 113, bk]
þat we herde sum say,
þat he suld haue bath might and strenth
to rise þe thred day; 16892
For-þi es skill þat daies thre
ȝeming on him we lay.
[I]f his desciplis cum bi night
to stele him þan away, 16896
And sais till all he resen es,
þar bes ane iuel play;
þan sal rise mare þan bi-forn
euer again ur lay." 16900

GÖTTINGEN

[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ Out þei drouȝe þo nailes þre:
& toke his body dou*n*
wiþ wyndyng clooþ of sendel riche:
made his buriynge bou*n*
wiþ oynementis þe body enbaumed:
riche of greet renou*n*
In a tou*m*be to hi*m* self wrouȝt:
Ioseph þ*a*t riche barou*n*
þ*er*ynne þei leide him derworþely:
in a ȝard bi syde þe tou*n*
¶ þe mournyng þ*a*t his modir made:
miȝt no mon telle ny rede
Soone was his birying couþ:
to þ*a*t fals lede
þei coom to pilat & þus seide:
as þei wolde wede
Sir of tresou*n* now:
ow we moost to drede
¶ Sir þei seide of þis traitour:
letter of oure lay
Vs meues whil he was in lif:
som*m*e we herde say
þ*a*t he shulde haue myȝte & strengþe:
to rise þe þridde day
And for þ*a*t skil let wacche hi*m*:
þre dayes we ȝou pray
¶ If his disciples com bi nyȝt:
to stele hi*m* vs fro
And seiden to oþ*er*e he is risen:
hit kyndeled muchel wo
Al oure lawe in short while:
miȝt be fordone so

TRINITY

"Gas," coth pilate, "and dos him kepe
  þe best wis yee mai." 16902
¶ þe prince o preistes o þair lagh
  went to þat monument,
And sperd it wit a mikel stan,
  to turn i-nogh had tuent. 16906
þai did þair seles þar-apon,
  ar þai þeþen went,
Armed knightes þar þai left
  þat to þe tumb suld tent; 16910
Bot quen þat iesus ras to lijf
  þaa caitefs war bot scent.
¶ Ioseph wald haf awai þe rode,
  þe Iuus it him for-bedd, 16914
þat ilk night þai feld it did
  awai for to be ledd;
Wit þe theifs croices tuin,
  quen al war gan to bedd, 16918
And grofe þaim thre for cristen men,
  wit-in a priue sted.
For-þi þai bar þe malescun
  of him þat þaron bled. 16922
¶ Nu is þe croice grauen vnder greit,
  and iesus vnder stan,
And hinges all hope of hali kirc
  in maria mild allan. 16926
Ai til iesus þe thrid dai
  had fughten gain sathan,
And werid him on his aun bit,
  als hund es on a ban, 16930
¶ And als þe fisch right wit þe bait
  apon þe hok es tan,
For þof he sagh him man als man,
  his godd-hed sagh he nan. 16934
[1]To quils his flesche lai vnder greit,
  his gast til hell es gan, [1 leaf 94, col. 1]

COTTON

pylat seid on your best wyse
to kepe hym sone ye go
¶ The prynces of prestes of þe law
went to þat monvment
And made yt sykyr as hem thought
while they wer present
They set her selis ther-vpon
er they then went
Armyd knyghtes ther they left
to þat tombe to tent
But whan he rose to lyf
tho caytifs ar but shent
¶ Ioseph wold haue had the rode
þe Iewis it hym for-bede
The self nyght they yt did
awey to be led
with tho thevis crossis to
when men wer in bed
They beried hem fro Crystyn men
in a preuy stede
There-for they had the maleson
of hym þat þer-on bled
¶ Now is the cros vnder erthe
& Iesus vnder stone
and alle the feith in holy chirche
left in mary alone
Iesus had foughtyn with satan [leaf 154]
fro helle was comyn & goon
And worthid hym on his oune
vile as hound is on a bone
¶ As fishe with bayte was he takyn
& on the hoke brought
ffor he sie hym lyke to man
his godhede saw he nought
while his flesh lay vnder stone
his gost to helle sought

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

"Gas," said pilate, "and dos him kepe
  þe best wise þat ȝe may." 16902
[þ]e prins of þe preistes of þe lau
  went to þat monument,
And sperid it wid a mekil stane,
  to turne enogh had tuent. 16906
þai did þair selis þar-apon,
  are þat þai þeþen went,
Armed knightes þar þai left
  þat to þe tumb suld tent; 16910
Bot quen þat he ras to liue
  þai caitiues war bot schent.
[I]oseph wald haue a-wai þe rode,
  þe iuus it him forbedd, 16914
þat ilke night þaim-self it did
  a-way for to be ledd;
wid þe theifs croices tuin,
  quen all war gane to bedd, 16918
And groue þaim thre for cristen men,
  widin a preue stedd.
Forþi þai bar þe maliscon
  of him þat þar-on bledd. 16922
[N]u es þe crois grauen vnder grete,
  and *iesus* vnd*er* stane,
And hinges all hope of hali kirc
  in mari mild allane. 16926
Ay till *iesus* þe thrid dai
  had fughten again sathane,
And werid him in his auen bitt,
  als hund es on a bane, 16930
[A]nd als þe fiss wid a baite
  apon þe hoke es tane,
For if he sau him man als man,
  his goddhed sau he noght. 16934
To-quilis his fless lay vnder grete,
  his gast till hell es gane,

GÖTTINGEN

Pilate seide on ȝoure best wise:
to kepe hi*m* soone ȝe go
¶ þe p*ri*nces of p*re*stis of þe lawe:
went to þat monument
And made hit sikur as hem þouȝt
whil þei were p*re*sent
þei sett her seles þ*er* vp on:
ar þei þen*n*es went
Armed knyȝtis þ*er*e þei laft:
to þat tou*m*be to tent
But when*n*e he ros to lyue:
þo caitifs were but shent
¶ Ioseph wolde haue had þe rode:
þe iewes hit hi*m* forbed
þat selue nyȝt þei hit dud:
Awey for to be led
Wiþ þo þeues croises two:
when*n*e men were in bed
þei buried hem fro cristen men
in a p*ri*uey sted
þ*er*fore þei hadde þe malisou*n*:
of hi*m* þat þ*er*onne bled
¶ Now is þe crois vndir erþe:
& ih*esus* vndir stone
And al þe feiþ of holy chirche:
laft in mary allone
Ih*esus* had fouȝten wiþ sathan:
fro helle was comen & gone
And worþed hi*m* on his owne wile:
as hou*n*de is on a bone
¶ As fisshe wiþ bait was he taken:
& on þe hok brouȝt
For he say him lik to mon:
his godhede say he nouȝt
Whil his flesshe lay vndir stoon:
his goost to helle souȝt

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þat wit þe might of his godd-hed,		And w*ith* the mig*h*t off' his godhede
he ras him-self o-nan.	16938	he ros that vs had' bough*t*
Thoru a tre, sum yee haf herd,		¶ Thorog*h* a tre as ye haue herd'
was al mankind mad thrall,		was man-kynd' made thralle
And thoru þis hali rode tre,		And' thorog*h* the holy rode tre
þan war we frehed all.	16942	fredom come vs alle
Again *þat* apell adam ete		Ayen the Appil*h* adam ete
was gin i*es*u þe gall,		was yef' I*es*u the galle
Alle þe pines o þis werld		Alle the paynys of' this world'
to tell þai war ful small,	16946	to his ner but smalle
Ogains leist of his to drei,		[. . . . .
if i ne lei yow sall;		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ For he *þat* neu*er* sin did,		¶ he that neu*er* synne did'
vr si*n*nes all he bar,	16950	our' synnys alle he bar'
And vili for us was ledd,		dispytously for vs wo lad'
als i haf tald yow ar.		buffetid' & betyn sar'
For ur sakes *þat* we haf don		ffor our' sake he suffird' *þus*
he sufferd al þe sar,	16954	muche sorow & car'
Noght o lime of his licam		lym nor lyf' of his
he sufferd noght to spar;		for vs wold' he spar'
And siþen his lijf for us he gaf,		[. . . . .
quat moght he þan do mar.	16958	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ He *þat* neu*er* did vilani,		¶ he that nevir synne did'
ne neu*er* þar-to thoght,		ne so moche as it th[ought]
Vr sinnes and vr wickednes		Our' synnys and' our' wrecchidnes
Ful dere on him he boght;	16962	der' he hem bough*t*
Sa wel he luued us at na thing		So welle he louyd' vs that no thyng
of him-self ne roght,		of' hym-self' he rough*t*
And all the wrak on him he tok,		Alle the wrake on hym he toke
þat oþer men had wroght.	16966	that o*þer* men had' wrogh*t*
¶ All þe thinges o þis werld		[. . . . .
cuth noght tell þe teind,		. . . . .
Ne all þe hertes cuth noght thinc		. . . . .
hu he til us was heind.	16970	. . . . .
Es nan *þat* he ne aght sare to reu		. . . . .
þe soru o suilk a freind,		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

þat wid þe might of his goddhed,
he ras him-self on-ane. 16938
[T]horu a tre, als ȝe haue herd,
was all man-kind mad thrall,
And throru his hali rode tre,
þan war we frelsed all. 16942
Again þat appil adam ete
was giuen i*esus* þe gall,
All þe pinis of þis world 16945
to tell þaim þai war ful small,
Again þe lest of his to drei,
if i ȝu lije na sall;
[F]or he þat neuer no sin did,
vr sinnes all he bare, 16950
And vilelik for vs was ledd,
als i haue tald ȝu are.
For vr sakis þat we had done
he suffred all þe sare, 16954
Noght a lim of his licame
suffred he to spare;
And siþen his lijf he for vs gaue,
quat might he þai*m* do mare. 16958
[H]e þat did velanije neu*ere*,
ne neuer þar-to thoght,
vr sinnes and vr vilaniie
ful dere on him he boght; 16962
Sua wele he luued vs þ*a*t na-thing
of him-self he roght,
And all*e* þe wrake on him he toke, [lf 114]
þat oþer men had wroght. 16966
[A]ll þe tunges of þis werld
cuth noght tell þe tend,
Ne all þe hertis cuth noght thinc
hu he till vs was hend. 16970
Es nane þat he ne aght to reu sare
þe soru of suilk a freind,

GÖTTINGEN

And wiþ þe myȝt of his godhede:
he ros þ*a*t vs had bouȝt
¶ þourȝe a tre as ȝe haue herd:
was mankynde made þralle
And þourȝe þe holy rode tre:
fredom coom vs alle
Aȝeyn þe appel þ*a*t adam eet: [leaf 105]
was ȝyue ih*es*u þe galle
Alle þe peynes of þis world:
to his nere þei but smalle
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ he þat neuer synne dud:
oure synnes alle he bare
Dispitusly for vs was lad:
buffeted & beten sare
For oure sake he suffred þus:
muchel sorwe & care
Lym*me* on his licam ny lif:
for vs wolde he not let spare
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ He þ*a*t neu*er* synne dud:
ne so muche as hit þouȝt
Oure synnes & oure wrecchednes:
dere he hem bouȝt
So wel he loued vs þ*a*t no þing:
of him self he rouȝt
Al þe wrake on him he toke:
þ*a*t oþ*er*e men had wrouȝt
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

TRINITY

[*No gap in the MS.*]

þat sli baret wald on him ber
to lede us all to lend. 16974
¶ And thinc yow na selcuth o þis,
for yeit i sai yow mar;
All þe seknes o þis werld
if a man on him bar, 16978
And þat man of all oþer men
moght suffer all þair sar,
Ogain his pine bot of an vure, [col. 2]
ful littel or noght it ware. 16982
Quar-thoru *þat* i moght liue i*n* lijf
an hundret thusand yere,
And moght ans for his luue
ilk dai dei sere; 16986
And al *þat* i moght drei to pine,
to sare and to torfere,
Again þe pine he for me drou,
bot als a noght it were. 16990
¶ þan mai men sai wel *þat* his pine
es herder for to drei,
þan it war þe pine of hell,
in als lang a wai. 16994
þa forsoth þat mai men se,
þat es a skil oght slei,
He was sa mighti in him-self,
his kind it was sa hei. 16998
¶ And for þat i*esus* had in him
sua gret might and v*er*tu,
þat it was neuer man þat had
sua mikel als we tru. 17002
þof sumkin scaft moght thole þe pine
of hell, als we wat hu,
þat es to sai, witvten end,
þan semes wel, þat i*es*u 17006
Thold herder pine in als lang,
men mai it well a-vou.

COTTON FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

þat sli baret on him wald bere
  to lede vs all to leind 16974
[A]nd thinc ȝu na selcuth of þis,
  for ȝeit i sai ȝu mare;
All þe sekenes of þis werld
  if a man on him bare, 16978
And þat man of all oþer men
  might suffer all þair sare,
Again his pine bot als ane vre,
  littel or noght it ware. 16982
[Q]uar thoru i might liue *in* lijf
  a hundred thousand ȝere,
And i might anis for his luue
  ilk dai dey sere; 16986
All þat i might drie to pine,
  to sare and to torfere,
Again þe pine he for me dregh,
  bot als i-noght it were. 16990
[þ]an may men say þat his pine
  was hardir for to drei,
þan it war þe pine of hell,
  in als lange a quili.[1] [1 *read* quile]
Ya! forsoth þat mai men se, 16995
  þat es of skil aght sley,
He was sua mighti in him-self,
  his kind it was sua hei. 16998
[A]nd for þat i*esus* had in him
  sua grete might and v*er*tu,
þat þar was neu*er* man þat had
  sua mekil als we trou. 17002
In sum-kin schaft might thole þe pine
  of hell, als we wat hu,
þat es to say, widvten end,
  þan semis wele, þat i*es*u 17006
Tholed hard*er* pine in als lang,
  men mai it wele avou.

[*No gap in the MS.*]

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

¶ Mans saul all thoru kind
it luues þe bodi sua, 17010
þat it wald neu*er* if it moght
þe bodi self for-ga.
Do man it neu*er* sa mikel pine,
ne sua mikel wa, 17014
Til bodi haf tint his wittes fiue,
þe saul wil noght þar fra.
¶ Hering, sight, smelling and fele,
cheuing er wittes five, 17018
All sal be tint er saul pas,
q*ue*n þe hert sal riue.
Kynd na saul suffers ar
to part wit man o-liue; 17022
Bot i*esus* *þat* was sua mighti,
sufferd herder þis strijf,
þan euer ani man was or es,
or sal be born o wijf. 17026
¶ For sin *þat* suet i*esus* had [leaf 94, back, col. 1]
sua mikel might and main,
þan it semes wel to be,
and soth it es al plain, 17030
þat he has a hundret sith
dublid þis ilk pain,
And es naman *þat* es in skil
þat agh sai her again. 17034
¶ Quils he hang on þat suet tre
als it es for-wit tald,
His hali saul to fader his
wit uoice ful hei he yald. 17038
þar scheud he him for mighti godd,
þat al thing has in wald,
And sua to mak vs ransc*un*ing,
for us him-self he sald. 17042
¶ A ha! þou blisced-est of all,
o þe quat mai i sai?

COTTON

¶ Many soule thorogh kynde
the body yt louyd so
That it wold neuyr yef yt might
þe body to p*ar*te fro
do man yet neu*er* so muche pyne
ne yet so muche wo
Tille body haue lost wytt*es* ffyve
the soule wille not go
¶ Heryng / speche / sight / smellyng
& felyng ar wytt*es* v.
Alle thise wille go ar the soule
when he hens shalle ryve
kynd no soule suffer may
to part fro man alyve
But I*esus* that so mighty was
suffird harder stryve
Then eny man that euyr was born
or yet shalle of wyve
¶ ffor this ilk Ie*s*u had so muche
might and mayne
That yt semyd wele to be
and sothe is it certayne
That he hym-self an hundyrd sithe
dobelid þ*is* payne
Ther is no man that reason can
may sey her agayne
¶ While he hyng on that tre
as it byfor is told
his holy soule to his fad*er*
w*ith* h*is* voyce he yold
Ther he shewid hym mighty god
that alle thyng hath in wold
Thus to make our raunsom
for vs hym-self he sold
¶ A thow blessid maide of all
of the what shalle I say

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[M]annes saul thoru kind
it louis þe bodi sua, 17010
þat it wold neuer if it might
þe bodi self forga.
Do man it neu*er* sua mekil pine,
ne sua mekil wa, 17014
Till bodi haue tint his wittes fiue,
þe saule wil noght þar fra.
[H]ering, sight, smelling and fele,
cheuing er wittes fiue, 17018
All sal be tint ar saule passe,
quen þe herte sal riue.
Kind na saule suffris are,
to part wid man a-liue; 17022
Bot i*esus* þat swa mighti was,
suffred harder þe striue,
þan ani man þ*at* es or was,
or sal be born of wijfe. 17026
[F]or þis ilke suete i*esus* had
sua mekil might a*nd* maine,
þat it semis wele to be,
and sotht it es all plaine, 17030
þat he has an hundreth syth
dublid þis ilke paine,
And es na man þat es in skill
þat agh say here againe. 17034
[Q]uilis he hang on þ*at* suete tre,
als it es forwid tald,
His hali saule till fadir his
wid voice ful hei he ȝald. 17038
þar scheud he him for mighti god,
þat all thing has i*n* wald,
And sua to make vr ransuning, [leaf 114, back]
for vs him-self he sald. 17042
[H]a! þu blisced mai of all,
of þe quat mai i say?

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Mon*n*es soule þourȝe kynde:
þe body hit loueþ so
þ*at* hit wolde neuer of hit myȝt:
þe body departe fro
So mon hit neu*er* so muche pyne:
ny ȝitt so mychel wo
Til body haue lost þe wittes fyue:
þe soule wol not go
¶ Heryng speche siȝte smellyng:
& fele are wittes fyue
Alle þese wol go ar þe soule:
when*n*e þe hert shal ryue
Kynde no soule suffreþ er:
to parte fro mon a lyue
But ih*esus* þ*at* so myȝty was:
suffered harder stryue
þen any mon þ*at* eu*er* was born:
or ȝitt shal be of wyue
¶ For þis ilke swete ih*es*u:
had so myche miȝte & meyn
þ*at* hit semeþ wel to be:
& soþ is hit certeyn
þ*at* he him self an hundride siþe:
doubled þis peyn.
þ*er* is no mon þ*at* resou*n* con:
may say þ*er* aȝeyne
¶ whil he hong on þat tre:
as hit bifore is tolde
His holy soule to his fadir:
wiþ his vois he ȝolde
þ*er*e he shewed him myȝty god:
þ*at* al þing haþ in wolde
þus to make oure rau*n*sou*n*:
for vs hi*m* self he solde
¶ A þou blessed maide of alle:
of þe what shal I say

TRINITY

O þi sorus, maria mild,
  þou had in hert þ*a*t dai. 17046
þat dai it was þi passiun,
  mai nan sai þar-wit nai,
Q*ue*n þai þi suet sun sua sagh
  be ledd wit tene and trei. 17050
¶ Bot cu*m*men it es þe nu þe suerd
  þ*a*t thoru þi hert stang,
þat symeon wit p*r*opheci
  had hight þe forwit lang. 17054
Bot o ioi an hundret fald,
  he dublid þe þi sang,
Q*ue*n he ras fra ded to life,
  wit his godd-hed sa strang. 17058
¶ For þe birth and þe passiun
  o i*es*u þ*a*t us boght,
If he ne had risen fra ded to lijf,
  had ben us all for noght. 17062
Nu þou seis all openli,
  þe fight til end es broght,
þe werld succurd, þe feind es feld,
  þat man wit soru soght. 17066
¶ All ur truth in þe, leuedi,
  hang, and al ur fai,
All men was in dute and wer
  bot þou, leue hali mai! 17070
Til þi suet sun up-ras
  þi trouth was stabil ai,
Hu men aght in ur lau*er*d to leue, [col. 2]
  þou lerd us þare þe lai. 17074
¶ Maria meke, þou mod*er* es,
  o reuth ful and o pite.
Mirthful maiden, mild of all!
  blisced of all bu[n]te. 17078
Qua mai tel þe teind p*a*rt
  þe blisced-nes o þe!

COTTON

Of thy sorow mary myld
þou haddist in hert þ*a*t day
That day was also thy passion
may no man sey nay
when thow þy sonne sie so by-led
w*ith* tene & eke w*ith* tray
¶ But comyn was tho the swerd
that thorogh þyn hert stong
That Semeon w*ith* prophesie
had yt by-forn long
But yet of ioy an hundird-fold
he doublyd þe thy song
When he rose fro dethe to lyff
w*ith* h*is* godhede strong
Bothe byrthe and passion [leaf 154, back]
of the that vs bought
But he had resyn from deth
alle had be for nought
¶ Thus may we seyne opynly
how it to end was brought
The world socourid the fende fald
þ*a*t alle þe sorow sought
In the mary tho hyng alle
our trouthe and eke our fay
Alle men wer in doute
but þ*o*u that ilk day
¶ Tille thy swete sonne vp-rose
þ*o*u keptist alle our lay
how we shuld kepe our byleve
ther tawghtyst þ*o*u vs the way
Mary welle of mercy
willyng euyr pyte
fflour of maydyn-hede
that eu*er* was or shalbe
May no man telle the tennyth part
the blessidnes off the

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Of þi soru, mari milde,
  þu hade in hert þat day. 17046
þat dai it was þi passiune,
  mai nane þarwid sai nay,
Quen þu þi suete sun sua sau
  be ledd wid tene and tray. 17050
[B]ot comen it es þe nu þe suord
  þat thoru þine herte stang,
þat symeon wid p*ro*pheci
  had hight þe forwid lang. 17054
Bot of ioy ane hundreth fald,
  he dublid þe þi sang,
Quen he ras fra dede to lijf, 17057
  wid his godde-hed sua strang.
Bath þe birth and þe passion
  of i*esus* þat vs boght,
If he ne had resin fra þe dede,
  had bene vs all for noght. 17062
Nu mai we se all opinli,
  þe fight till end es broght,
þe werld succurrid, þe feind es feld,
  þat man wid soru soght. 17066
[I]n þe þan, leuedi, hang all
  vr trouth and fai,
All men was in dute and were
  bot þu, leue hali mai! 17070
Til þi suete sun vp-ras
  þi trouth was stabil ai,
Hu men agh vr lauerd leue,
  þu lered vs þar þe wai. 17074
[M]ari meke, þu moder es,
  ful of reuth and pete.
Mirthful maiden, mild of all!
  fulfild of all bunte. 17078
Na man mai tell þe teind part
  þe bliscednes of þe!

Of þi sorwe marye mylde:
þ*o*u haddest in hert þat day
þ*a*t day was also þi passiou*n*:
may no mon say nay
when*n*e þou þi son say so biled:
wiþ tene & eke wiþ tray
¶ But comen was þo þe swerd:
þ*a*t þourȝe þin hert strong
þ*a*t symeon wiþ p*ro*phecie:
had het biforn long
But ȝitt of ioye an hundride folde:
he doubled þe þi song
When*n*e he ros fro deþ to lif:
wiþ his godhede strong
¶ Boþe burþe & passiou*n*:
of ih*esus* þat vs bouȝt
But he had risen from deþ:
had ben al for nouȝt
þus may we seen openly:
how hit to ende was brouȝt
þe world socoured þe fend fals:
þ*a*t al þe sorwe souȝt
¶ In þe marye þo heng al:
oure trouþ & eke oure fay
Alle men were in doute: [leaf 105, back]
but þou þ*a*t ilke day
Til þi swete son vp ros:
þou keptest al oure lay
How we shulde kepe oure bileue:
þ*e*re tauȝtest þ*o*u vs þe way
¶ Mary welle of mercy:
wellyng euer pite
Floure of maydenhede:
þ*a*t euer was or shal be
May no mon telle þe tenþe part:
þe blessednes of þe

Vr trouth and hope bath bar þou þan,
  ur blisced leuedi nu be. 17082
And pais us wit þi suet sun
  þat hang for us on tre,
And help us to þat ilk sted
  þar we him euer se. 17086
¶ Of him i haf þe passiun
  said, efter mi might,
Hu he again ur wyþerwin,
  ur bateil tok to fight. 17090
þof his it war þe paines all,
  urs it was þe plight,
He grant us grace, haf part o blis,
  þat he til us hight; 17094
And send us space al of his grace,
  ur wranges here to right,
þat we mai at vr ending da[i], 17097
  cum in til heuen light. Amen
Site þaim o mang wit angels sang,
  Al on his hali hand right. Amen

Pray for vs to thy blessid sonne
in his blis we mote be

[*No gap in the MS.*]

[*No gap in the MS.*]

[*A Discourse between Christ and Man.*]

¶ "Iesus o maria born
  For sinful man þat was for-lorn,
I forsok mi fader blis, 17113
And com in-til erth, i-wis.

[*No gap in the MS.*]

COTTON FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

vr trouth, vr hope, all bar þu þan,
  vr beild leuedi nu be, 17082
And pais vs wid þi suete sun
  þat hang for vs on tre.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Of him i haue þe passiun
  nu said, eftir mi might,
Hu he egain vr witherwine,
  vr bataile toke to fight. 17090
þogh his it war þe paines all,
  vrs it was þe plight,
He giue vs grace, haue part of blis,
  þat he til his has hight. 17094
And þat we mai widvten end,
  be wid him in his sight,
þar ioy and blis es lastand ay,
  þat es in heuenes light, 17098
And speciali for me ȝe pray
  þat þis bock gart dight,
Iohn of lindbergh, i ȝu sai
  þat es mi name ful right. 17102
If it be tint or dune a-way,
  treuli mi trouth i plight,
Qua bringes it me widvten delay,
  i sal him ȝeild þat night. 17106
And qua it helis and haldis fra me,
  treuli i ȝu tell,
Curced in kirc þan sal þai be
  wid candil, boke, and bell.[1] 17110

Preye for vs to þi blessed son:
in his blis we mot be

[*No gap in the MS.*]

[1 The long lines end here, and the bottom of the page is written in two columns again. See the facsimile.]

[*A Discourse between Christ and Man.*]

"[I]*esus* of mari born [col. 1]
For sinful man þat was for-lorn,
I forsok mi fadir blis, 17113
And come in-til erde, i-wis.

[*No gap in the MS.*]

I lete me tak and herd bind
For luue i had to mans kind, 17116
I thold pouerd, pine, and scame,
Al for sinful mans name.
Thinc, ai thinc, ai sinful man,
þou thinc on ie*s*u, þi le*m*man. 17120
I stode naked als i was born
þe wicked Iuus þaim bi-forn,
Bunden til a piler fast,
To-quils þe bandes moght last; 17124
On mi back i bar þe rode,
Q*ue*n i vnto mi ded yode,
Had neu*er* man sa mikel scam
In erth for nakins blam. 17128
þou sinful man þ*a*t gas bi me, [leaf 95, col. 1]
Duel a quile and þou mai se,
Duell a quile and fond to stan, 17131
Bi-hald mi fote, bi-hald mi hand!
Mi bodi es wit scurges suongen,
Brest, a*nd* hand, and fote thurgh
I hing apon þis herd rode, [stu*n*gen.
For þe i gaf mi hert blode; 17136
þe thornnes o mi hede standes,
Thirled am i, fete and handes.
Bi-hald and se mi blodi side,
þat for þi luue es opend wide; 17140
Put in and grappe, mi suet freind,
Tak ute mi hert bituix þine hend;
þan mai þou wit þine eien se
Hu treuli man i luued þe. 17144
Fra mi crun unto mi ta
Ful i am o pine and wa;
Bituix tua theifs hing i here
Als i theif and trait*ur* wer, 17148
Befor mi moder eien, mare,
Sufferd i al þis wilani. [up to p. 981]

COTTON

I let me take and hard bind [col. 2]
For luue i had to manes kind, 17116
I tholid pouert, pine, and schame,
All for sinful manes ane.
Thinc, ai thinc, ai sinful man, [leaf 115, col. 1]
þu thinc on ie*s*u, þi lemman. 17120
I stod naked als i was born
þe wiked iuus þaim biforn,
Bunden till a peler fast,
To-quiles þe bandis might last; 17124
On mi bac i bar mi rode,
Quen i to mi dede ȝode,
Had neu*er* man sua mekil schame
In erd for man-kin blame. 17128
þu sinful man þat gas bi me,
Duel aquile and þu mai se,
Duel aquile and fand to stand, 17131
Bihald mi fote, bihald mi hand!
Mi bodi es wid skurges suongen,
Breist, a*nd* heued, a*nd* fote thoru st*o*ngen
I hing apon þis hard rode,
For þe i gaue mi herte blode; 17136
þe thornis on mi hefd standis,
Thirld am i, fote and handis.
Bi-hald and se mi blodi side,
þat for þi luue es opend wide; 17140
Put in and grape, mi suete freind,
Take vte mi herte bituix þi heind;
þen mai þu wid þin eien se
Hu truli þ*a*t i loued ai þe. 17144
Fra mi croune vnto mi ta
Ful i am of pine and wa;
Bituix tua theues hang i here
Als i thef and traitur were, 17148
Bifor mi mod*er* eien, mari,
þan tholid i all þis velani. [up to p. 981]

GÖTTINGEN

I haf þus mani blodi wondes, 17151
And sufferd her þis herd stondes,
And ded on þis rode tre,
þou sinful man! for luue o þe.
Sin i haf þe sua dere boght, 17155
Q*ua*t ailes þe þou luues me noght?
Wit þi sin þou pines me,
Als did þe Iuus on rode tre.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þou sinful man! if þou cuth god,
Oft bird þe thinc a-pon mi blod
Night and dai, and al þe time, 17163
Wel bird þe thinc a-pon mi pine.
Waila wai! þou sinful man,
Ne haf i mad þe mi le*m*man,
Ne haf i gin þe al mi blis, 17167
And mi-self þar-wit, i-wiss,
If þou neu*er* sa nobul war;
Quat thing moght i giue þe mare?
I wat neu*er* o nakins wise, 17171
þan bird þe thinc ai to rise,
Suith to rise and faand to blin,
And for mi luue for-sak þi sin. 17174
For-sak þi sin p*ur*[1] charite, [1 read p*ar*]
And faand to rise, and com to me!
I sal þe hals, i sal þe kiss, [col. 2]
And bring þe to mi fader blis." 17178
I*es*u, for þi hali blod
þ*a*t þou sced a-pon þe rode,
þou send us grace, þou send us might,
Eu*er* and ai to luf þe right; 17182
And sua ur si*n*nes for to sake,
þ*a*t us to ioi wit þe þou take,
And night and dai, and all time,
Sua to thinc a-pon þi pine, 17186

COTTON

I haue nu mani blodi wondis,
And suffrid here mani stondis, 17152
And dieid on þis rode tre,
þu sinful man! for luue of þe.
Siþe*n* i haue þe sua dere boght, 17155
Q*ua*t ailis þe þu loues me noght?
wid þi sine þu pinis me, [col. 2]
Als did þe iuus apon þe tre,
wid athes grete and wick dede,
oft þu geris mi wondis blede. 17160
þu sinful ma*n*! if þu cuth gode,
Of agh þe thinc apon mi blode
Night and dai, and all time,
Birt þe thinc apon mi pine. 17164
wailewai! þu sinful man,
Ne made i þe mi lemman,
Ne haue i giuen þe all mi bliss
And mi-self þar-wid, i-wiss, 17168
If þu neuer sua nobile ware;
Quat þa*n* might i giue þe mare?
I ne wate on nanekin wise,
þan bird þe thinc ai for to rise, 17172
Suith to rise and fand to blin,
An for mi luue forsake þi sin.
Forsake þi sin par charite, 17175
And fand to rise, and cu*m* to me!
I sal þe hals, i sal þe kisse,
An bring þe to mi fadir blisse."
I*esus*, for þi hali blode
þat þu sched apon þe rode, 17180
þu send till vs grace and might,
Euer and ai to luue þe right;
And sua vr sines to forsake,
þat vs to ioy wid þe þu take, 17184
And night and dai, and all time,
Sua to thinc apon þi pine,

GÖTTINGEN

þat we mai, q*ue*n we heþen wend,
Cu*m* to þi ioi wit-vten end. Amen.
¶ I*es*u! ioiful er þin dedes, 17189
þat þou wit to luue us ledes,
Defend þi folk nu þ*at* þou fedis,
And giue þaim might to win þi medis.
Q*ue*n i þi bodi se þat bledis, 17193
Fulsare mi hert mi si*n*nes dredes,
þ*at* vnnethes dar i sceu mi nedes
Bot wit þi hend to me þou spredis.
þi paine and ioi bath þou me redis,
And blith o saghting þou me bedis.
¶ And sais to me, "al thol i þis
To bring þe, wreched man, to blis.
If þou wil werc als i þe wiss 17201
Mi merci sal þou neu*er* mis."
I ask þe grace, þou sais me þis,
And kindeli bedis me to kis. 17204
¶ "Man," þou sais, "cum nerr and se,
þou wat i thol al þis for þe,
þat i am hanged on þis tre;
Q*ua*t wil þou do þan nu for me?
þus am i thrald to ma þe fre, 17209
Warr þe þou namar thrald be.
¶ Late noght in þe be tint mi dede,
And thral þe na mar wit þe fede,
For þat blod þou wist i sced; 17213
Be wise and werc efter mi rede.
O lastand lijf i giue þe bred,
¶ Ask quat þou will, am i na qued.
Ask me þi will, þin es þi nede, 17217
For am i noght of giuetes gnede.
þou mai be ful trest to spede
Wald þou for me do su*m*kin dede,
For-ber þ*at* i þe sal for-bede, 17221
Do þ*at* i bide and ha þi mede." [to p. 983]

COTTON

þat we mai, que*n* we heþe*n* wend,
Cum to ioy widvten end. Amen.
[O] I*es*u! ioyful er þine dedis, 17189
þat þu wid to lijf vs ledis,
þe feinde þi folk þat þu fedis,
And giue vs might to wine þi medis
Quen i se þi bodi þ*at* bledis, 17193
Ful sare mi hert mi sinnes dredis,
þat vnethes þar i scheu mi nedis [leaf 115, back, col. 1]
Bot þi hend to me þu spredis.
þi pine and ioy bath þu me redis,
And kisse of saghtling þu me bedis.
[A]nd sais to me, "all thole i þis
To bring þe, wreche ma*n*, to bliss.
If þu will wirck als i þe wisse 17201
Mi merci sal þu neu*er* misse."
I aske þe grace, þu sais me "ȝeis,"
And kindli biddis me to kiss.
"[M]an," þu sais, "cum nere and se,
þu wate i tholed all þis for þe, 17206
þat i am hanged on þis tre;
Quat will þu nu suffer for me?
þus am i thralled to make þe fre,
war þu namare thralled be. 17210
[L]at noght in þe be tint mi dede,
Ne thral me namar wid þe fede,
For þat blod þu seis me schede;
Be wise and wirc aftir mi rede. 17214
Of lastand lijf i giue þe brede,
Aske quat þu wil, am i na quede.
[A]ske me þi will, þin es þi nede,
For am i noght of giftes gnede. 17218
þu mai be ful traist to spede
wald þu for me do su*m*kin dede,
Forber þat i þe sal forbede, 17221
þo þat i þe bidd a*n*d haue þi mede."

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Quin suld i, ie*s*u, do þi will? [leaf 95, blk, col. 1]
Al wil tu þat i do bot il, 17224
Bot i þ*a*t es sa dedli dill,
Me spedis ai me-self to spill,
W*i*t mi flexsli lust to fill.
Forget i oft þine greues grill. 17228
¶ I mai mi-self sai walwa !
þ*a*t to mi thrist suld be sa thra,
Foluand þ*a*t flexs þ*a*t es mi fa,
Mi wai i wander in-to wa. 17232
And ai þow sais "a ha ! a ha !
Mi leue freind do namar sua ;
¶ O þi misgaing þou weind again,
And i me-self al sal þe sain 17236
Bath to giue þe might and main.
If þou wel thinc al o mi pain,
I sufferd me for þe be slain,
Mi ded mai noght be don in wain.
¶ If þou wil folu me and mine 17241
þou most nu thol su*m* part o pine.
For-sak þi serc o silk and line,
And temper þe wit alle and wine,
þou ful þi flexs þ*a*t wiþer-wine, 17245
And seke þi saul medicine.
¶ For for to serue lau*er*ds tuin
It es vngainand to be-gin,
Me to seke in lust o sin, 17249
Mi kyngrik sua mai naman win,—
Fra blis to blis mai þou noght rin,
Ne nan þ*a*t es of adam kin."
Oft þou beddes me to lete 17253
Apon þi lare ie*s*u, sua suete,
For al mi mis þou wil me mete,
Mine bales ou*er* es bone to bete.
For-þi ie*s*u als þou has hete, 17257
þou gif me grace on þe to grete,

COTTON

[Q]ui ne suld i, ie*s*u, do þi will ?
All wil þu þat i do bot ill, 17224
Bot i þat es sua dedeli dill,
Spedis ay me-self to spill,
wid mi fless lust to fulfill.
Forget i oft þis greues grill. 17228
[I] mai me-self sai walaway !
þat to mi thrist suld be sua thra,
Foluand mi fless þat es mi fa,
Mi wai i wander in-to þe wa. 17232
And ay þu sais, "a ha ! a ha ! [col. 2]
Mi leue frend do namar sua ;
[O]f þi misgang þu wend again,
And i mi-self sal þe sain 17236
Bath to giue þe might a*n*d main.
If þu will thinc apon mi pain,
I suffred me for þe be slain,
Mi dede mai noght be done i*n* vain.
[I]f þu will folu me and mine 17241
þu most wele thole sum part of pine.
Forsake þe sarke of silk and line,
Full þi fless[1] þi witherwine, [1 MS. fcess]
And tempre it fra ale and wine,
And seke þe saule medicine. 17246
[M]an, to serue lau*er*dis tuin
It es vngainand to bigin,
Me to seke in lust of sin 17249
Fra blis to blis þu mai noght rin.
Mi kingrike sua mai na man win,
Ne nane þat es of adam kin."
[O]ft þu biddes me to lete 17253
Apon þi lare, ie*s*u, sua suete,
For all mi sinnes þu will me mete,
Mi balis art þu bune to bete.
Forþi ie*s*u, als þu has hete, 17257
þu giue me grace on þe to grete,

GÖTTINGEN

¶ To wepe for wrang þ*at* i haf wroght,
And eu*er* apon þi ded haf thoght,
Hu þou for-bar us first and boght,
O þi boghtlinges hu þou boght, 17262
Of hell q*ue*n þai soruful thoght,
For þi wit-stande na mightes moght.
¶ þat ranscuni[n]g wald i of tell,
þou spede me, lau*er*d! for-to spell
Hu mighteli þou harud hell, 17267
And queld him þat all wald quell.
þe iestes o þaa Iuus fell,
Wald smor þi mightes þaim emell. [col. 2]

[T]o wepe for wrang þ*at* i haue wroght,
And eu*er* apon þi dede haue thoght,
Hu þu forbar vs first and boght,
Of þi choselinges hu þu broght, 17262
Of helle que*n* þaa sorful soght,
For þe widstand na mightes moght.
[þ]at ransuning þat i of tell, 17265
þu spede me, lau*er*d! for to spell
Hu mightili þu herid hell,
And quellid hi*m* þ*at* all wald quell.
þe gestes of þa iuus fell, 17269
wald smore þi mightes þai*m* emell.

[*Of Joseph of Arimathea.*]

¶ Lau*er*d, nu wit þi leue, wald i
O ioseph tell of aramathi, 17272
Hu Iuus had til him envie,
For he þe laid in tumb to lie.
Him and nichodeme for-þi
þai carked wit þair caitif cri. 17276
¶ þis nichodeme was, crist, þi knitht,
þat com to spek wit þe bi night;
Q*ue*n he nan oþer wai ne might,
And sagh þe dome bifor his sight,
O þi pine he was vte o plight, 17281
For he wist well þou had þe right.
¶ Bot þat folk war sua ful o flitt,
þ*at* he ne moght þair muthes ditt.
þaa quon þat heild wit þe þair-witt,
Wel sene it was þaim wanted wijt,
þar-for wroght nichodeme a writt,
I tell nu wit þi leue of itt.[1] 17288

[L]auerd, wid þi leue wald i [lf 116, col. 1]
Of ioseph tell of arimathi, 17272
Hu iuus had till him enuei,
For he þe laid in tumb to ly.
Him and nichodeme for-þi
þai karked wid þair caitiue cri. 17276
[þ]is nichodeme was, crist, þi knight,
þat come to speke wid þe bi night;
Quen he nanoþ*er* wai ne might,
And sau þi dome bifor his sight,
Of þi pine he was vte of plight,
For he wist þu had þe right. 17282
[B]ot þat folk was sua ful of flitt,
þat he ne might þair muthes ditt.
þa quone þ*at* held wid þe þair-witt,
wele was sene þaim wanta*n*d witt,
þarfor wroght nichodeme a writt,
I tell nu wid þi leue of it. 17288

[[1] *The narrative goes on at p.* 992.]

[*OF THE RESURRECTION.*[1]]

[2]¶ On sonoñday *in* þe daghyng, De *resurreccione*
he ros fro ded to liue, [[2] Here the 2nd hand again begins.]
When þe knightes sleped fast
w*ith* him þai might not striue. 4*
When he ros þe erth*e* con quake,
þen hade þe Iews doute,
And ded men ros of þ*er* gr*a*ues
and ȝode walkand aboute. 8*
In witnes þai ros w*ith* him,
and hono*ur*ed his rising,
For þe Iews suld not w*ith*-say
þat gart to ded him bring. 12*
Our lord opend not his throgh
when he ros at morn*e*,
No mor*e* he did his mod*er* womb*e*
when þ*a*t he was born*e*. 16*
Al hole he left his graf
when he went þ*er* froo,
Als he did his modir womb,
when he was born als-soo. 20*
Wele wist our lord by-for*e*
all þ*a*t was to doyn,
For he ordend his ded
be co*ur*s of son & moyne ; 24*
In þe hegh ful he deed,
& þ*a*t it friday wer*e*,
þe au*n*gel g*r*ette our leuedy,
þe same time of þe ȝer*e*. 28*
þat ilk day seuennight bi-for*e*, [leaf 96, col. 1]
þat same day it is,
þat our*e* lou*er*d made
both heuen & erth I wis. 32*

COTTON (*INSERTION*)

þe sext day aft*er*ward
he made man als-soo,
þe seuent day toke he rest,
on þe aghtand come our woo. 36*
For on þ*a*t day ad*a*m ete
þe appel of þe tre,
Ful litel while it was
þat he i*n* ioy wald bee. 40*
Sithen lang aft*er*ward,
fif thowsand ȝer*e* & moo,
Our lord ȝoght to tak mankynd
and b*r*i*n*g v*us* oute of woo. 44*
þe same day þ*a*t ad*a*m did
þe syn agayns þe right,
þat ilk day os it fell*e*,
godisson i*n* marie light. 48*
ȝit lang*e* bi-for*e* bad our lord
to moyses i*n* old daghe,
Apon þe Mou*n*t of sinay,
þ*er* he gaf him þe laghe, 52*
þ*a*t men schold ilk ȝer*e* þ*a*t time
þ*er* sac*r*ifise þor*e* doyne,
Of a lamb þ*a*t were clene
at heghe ful of þe moyne. 56*
þis bitokend þ*a*t he wald
for v*us* mart*er*d bee,
þat time when þe moyn wor ful,
and by v*us* on þe tree. 60*
For þus þen bode it nede be
be þis skil þat I say,
In þe heghe full*e* of þe moyne
and als on a friday. 64*

COTTON (*INSERTION*)

[[1] In the Cotton MS. only.]

And on our laidy day als-soo,
þe syn was first wroght,
For-þi þat day bi reson [col. 2]
bode man agayn be boght. 68*
þese thre thinges a-bod our lord,
or he to ded wald goo,
Vre leuedy day & friday als
and ful moyne als-soo. 72*
þat friday was our leuedy day
on wilk our lord slayn was,
And þe moyne at heghe ful
þat day os god gaf gras; 76*
Bot now ful selden fallez it soo,
for-þi vse we ay
After heghe ful of þe moyne
to take þe next friday, 80*
And þat hald we our gode friday;
þe thrid day after soyne,
Hald we hely pasche day,
and so haue all men doyne. 84*
Ilk cristen man at þat day
take his flesch & his blode,
þat he gaf to strang ded 87*
for vus apon þe rode. De resurreccione

¶ MAry maudlayn & mari Iacobe,
þat was our leuedi sister,
And marie salome,
Hade boght þam oynemenz 92*
for oure lord ennoyntynge,
And went to þe sepulcre
on sononday in þe daghynge,
Toward his graf þai went, 96*
þese thre, makand þer mone,
And saide, "who sal vus helpe
to remou þat heuy stone?"
When þat our lord vp-rose 100*
COTTON (*INSERTION*)

þe erthe quoke & made sown,
Our lordez aungel fro heuen
to þe graf þen light doun.
Of his sepulcre þore 104*
he put away þe stone,
And þer-apon him sett, [leaf 96, back, col. 1]
faire & brizt he shone.
His lokyng was als brizt 108*
os is þe rede lempninge,
And als white oos snaw
was alle his clethinge.
þe knightez wore so ferd 112*
þat kepped him in þat sted,
þat þai lay ful lang
right os þai hade bene ded;
For brightnes of þis aungel 116*
sore þai were adredd.
þe clothez þat iesus was wonden in
aboute þai saze hom spredd,
And when þai missed his body 120*
fast away þai fledd,
And told vnto þer maisters
how þat þai hade spedd.
þese thre maries come þiderward, 124*
for drede þai stynted oft
For ferd of þe Iews,
and sithen welk ful soft.
When þai be-hild þiderward 128*
with ful drery mone,
þai saze þe lidd ouertorned
þat was a ful grete stone.
In[1] was in maner of a hows 132*
þat crist laide in was, [1 *read* It]
Grauen depe in a roche,
a wonder mikel plas;
þer was our lord sepulcre, 136*
COTTON (*INSERTION*)

in þe northside I-wis,
So heghe be thre spane
no nother graf þer is.
When þese wymmen come 140*
til his monument þore,
þai saȝe an aungel sit,
a ȝong child os it wore,
Cled in white clething. 144*
þen hade þai drede in thoght,
þis aungel saide to þam, [col. 2]
"wymmen dred yow noght,
ȝe seke iesu of nazarethe 148*
þat doyn was on þe tre,
He is risen & not here,
be-hald þe stede & see!
To petre & his deciples 152*
hastile tell ȝee,
þat he is risen fro ded
and gon to galile,
On-lif in flesch & felle, 156*
os he told ȝow by-fore.
Highes vnto þat plas,
for ȝe sal fynd hym þore."
For he neuend peter by name, 160*
a skill I tel yow qwy,
For he for-soke our lord,
he come not in company
Amang þe apostels for schame, 164*
for-þi his name neuend hee,
þen þai sold not him blame
þen he in wanhope bee.
And qui he for-soke our lord 168*
more þen hese falas?
It was our lordez ordinans,
for-þi no wonder has, 171*
He ordend him hede of heli kirk,

COTTON (*INSERTION*)

þof alle he him for-soke,
To haf mercy of synful men
ensaumple at him he toke. 175*
þus was marie maudlayn
erly forthe went,
Ho ran to peter & to Iohne, 178*
and told hou þe aungel hir sent.
"þai haf taken my lord," scho saide,
"and out of graf him broght."
þof alle þe aungel hir told
ful siker was scho noght. 183*
Peter & Iohne to-geder ran [leaf 97, col. 1]
to wit how it were,
Bot Iohne was þe swifter,
and þe ere come þere,
And loked in & saȝe þe schetez, 188*
bot he dorst not gang in.
Peter come after & in he went
or euer he wald blyn,
And saȝe þe schetez spred, 192*
and þe sudary þore leued
þat was in þe sepulcre
laide on our lordez heued.
þe went in Iohne þat first com 196*
to þe monument,
And saȝe & trawed wele
þat he away wore hent.
þai couthe not vnderstand, 200*
ne were not ȝit so wise,
To traw þat him bode nede
fro ded to lyue rise.
þen went þai home agayn 204*
þore where þai come froo,
And wend he hade bene born away,
bot maudlayn wald not soo.
Marie wald not away 208*

COTTON (*INSERTION*)

til þat scho wist more,
With-oute þe monument scho stode,
and grette wonder sore.
Als scho stouped doune, 212*
and loked farre & neghe,
Within þe monument
two aungels scho seghe
Cled in white clothez 216*
sitand in þat stede,
þat one at þe fote of þe graf,
þat other at the hede. 219*
þe aungels saide, "womman [col. 2]
whi gretez þou so sore?"
"For þai haf taken my lord," scho seide,
"and doyne him Ine wote whore."
With þat word scho tourned hir 224*
and saȝe our lord stand nere,
Scho wend not it had bene he,
bot a gardiner. 227*
"Whi gretez þou, womman?" quod
Maudlayn said ful soyne, [our lord,
"For þai haf taken my lord,
I ne wote whore he is doyne. 231*
Sir," scho saide, "if þou him haf
auther tane away,
Tell me whore he is
þat I him take may."
"A! mary," saide our lord, 236*
and scho tourned hir in hy,
And felle vnto his fete,
and saide "raboni,"
(þat is on englis maister) 240*
and wald nede neghe him neghe.
"Neghe me not," he saide,
"yhit steghe I not on heghe
To my fader in heuen; 244*

bot to my brether þou goo,
And say, I to my fader wend,
þaire god & myn als-so."
Til his deciples maudlayn com, 248*
and told þam alle bi-dene
þat scho of our lord
hade bothe herd & sene.
þis was þe first time 252*
þat iesus, heuen kynge,
Schewed til anyman
after his vp-risyng. 255*
A grete honour to wymmen [leaf 97, back, col. 1]
did he in þat cas,
Namly to þoo þat synful are,
for scho synful was.
Here may we see ensaumple 260*
þat wymmen mony are gode,
When Iohne and Iames & þai alle
fro our lord ȝode, 263*
With brennand luf scho dwelled,
and after him scho soȝt,
And til scho wist an end
away wald scho noght.
þis was on of þe creatures 268*
þat euer on erthe was,
þat kydd most luf til our lord,
als me think in this cas.
Als mikel os scho loued bi-fore 272*
þe dele & wricchednes,
Als mikel & more loued scho crist
thoru hir grete godenes.
Scho alle-one kid him more luf, 276*
þen alle men þat wore borne,
His disiples or alle his kyn,
os I ere saide be-forne,—
Oute-taken his moder 280*

þat loued him tende*r*ly
By-fore alkyn c*re*atures,
and þ*a*t was no ferly.
Toward desiples marie went, 284*
þe othe*r* two maries scho mett
And told hom þis tiȝand,
for ioy all*e* thre þai grette.
And all*e* to-gedir þai ȝode 288*
to tell*e* þe apostels þis.
W*ith* þese thre maries os þa went,
mette our lord I-wis,
"Hayl ȝe b̄ee!" he saide, 292*
als þai him gon mete.
þai ran to him ful soyn,
and þo*re* þai hiled his fete, 295*
[1] "Leues þis," he saide, "& telles fast
mi brethe*r* whor*e* þai bee, [[1] col. 2]
þat þai sal see me als I saide
be-for þam in galile." 299*
To his diciples ȝode þai þenne,
and fond þam gretand sor*e*,
For þai wist not where i*esus* was,
ne saȝe of him no mor*e*. 303*
þese wy*m*men told amang ho*m* all
of our*e* lord tithing,
His desiples trawed hom noght,
bot said it was lesyng*e*.
þen ran san pet*er* forth*e*, 308*
til his g*ra*f all*e* his one,
(ȝit was þis on pasche day,)
and þo*re* he made his mone.
Our lord apered to him soyn, 312*
an all*e* in p*ri*uete,
Bot whor*e* & what þai saide
naut*her* writen fynd wee.
First to pet*er* he aperyd 316*
of his desciples all*e*,
To gif v*us* ensaumple
neu*er* i*n* wanhope fall*e*.
¶ TWo of his disciples, 320*
als þai welk þat day
To þe castel of Emaus,
os it stode i*n* þ*er* way;— 323*
þat was fro Ier*usal*em os I vnd*er*stand
About seuen myle & a half,
halden of þat land;—
Of thinges þ*a*t were doyn
þai spake be-twix hom two, 328*
I*esus* com him-self,
& w*ith* þam con he go.
"What wordez are þos," he saide,
"þat ȝe to-gedir talk? 332*
Ful carfully me-think
be þis way ȝe walk,
Whi ȝe are mournand? [leaf 98, col. 1]
telles me þe cas." 336*
þen a*n*swerd on of þaim,
his name was cleophas,
"Art þou not a pilgrim
þat walkes here in land, 340*
And als fro Ier*usal*em
me think þou art comand,
And knaws not of þo wond*er*s 343*
þ*a*t þere now late wor*e* wroght?"
"What thinges?" q*uo*d our lord,
for þai ȝit knew him noght.
"Of i*es*u nazaren*e*," he saide,
"þat was a p*ro*phete treu 348*
Both i*n* word & dede,
þat god & man knew;
And how þe p*ri*nces & þe p*re*stes,
thoru þ*er* fals rede, 352*

Gart him hang on rode
and da*m*pned him to þe ded.
We wend þ*a*t he all*e* Isr*a*el
of woo suld haf broght. 356*
And now is þis þe thrid day
þat all þis was wroght,
Bot wy*m*men flayed v*us* foule
w*i*th wordez þ*a*t þai saide, 360*
þat were at his sepulcre,
þ*er* he in graf was layde.
þai saide aungels þai saȝe,
and told v*us* soo ilkon*e*, 364*
And þat he was on-lif,
and out of his graf gon*e*!
þen som of our felaghs
went vnto þat plas, 368*
And als þe wy*m*men told
þai fand þ*a*t it so was.
Bot him-self fond þai noght, [col. 2]
ne mor*e* of him we knaw." 372*
"A! foyls," q*uo*d our lord,
"ful latt ar*e* ȝe to traw.
In all*e* thinkez þ*a*t þe p*ro*phetz
han spoke*n* I-wis, 376*
Crist nede be-hode
suff*er* it for his,
And soo com til his ioy."
and þ*us* he told gode won*e* 380*
To þam first of moyses,
and of þe p*ro*phetez ilkon*e*,
And expounded þe p*ro*phesyes[1]
thoru his hely lor*e*, [1 MS. *pro*phetyes] 384*
Of all*e* thingez þ*a*t wor*e* writen*e*
and sayd of him by-for*e*.
Als þai come narr*e* þe castell*e*,
to-ged*er* carpand soo, 388*

COTTON (*INSERTION*)

I*esus* made hom semblant
os he wald ferrer goo.
Bot þai *con*stroyned him to dwell*e*,
þat he no farrer might, 392*
And said, "s*ir*, dwell*e* w*i*th v*us*,
for it is nerhand night,
And þe day is passed on,
no farrer may þou wyn." 396*
An þen our lord mildle
w*i*th þam he went in,
And w*i*th þam at þe mete he sat,
euen be-twix hom twoo. 400*
He blissed þe bred & aft*er* brak,
and gaf it þaim als-soo,
And þe[n] he fro þam went
an vanisth̄ sodanly. 404*
When þai him misse þai loked about,
and saide þis word in hy,
"Was not our hert bre*n*nand i*n* hus
of i*es*u þat was her*e*, 408*
þat w*i*th vs spake & schewed v*us*
of him þ*a*t writen were?"
[2]þar eghen wor*e* hid þ*a*t þai ne knew
þat he was in þ*a*t stede, [2 leaf 98, bk, col. 1]
Als it was his aughen will*e*, 413*
til he brake þ*er* brede.
þen ros þai vp & forth went
til Ier*usal*em ful euen*e*, 416*
All to-ged*er* þai fond þor*e*
his apostels elleuen*e*.
And oth*er* moo of his diciples,
and told þam openly, 420*
How þai saȝe crist & w*i*th him spake,
on-liue ful v*er*raily.
And he was risen fro deed,
and þus said þai þore, 424*

COTTON (*INSERTION*)

þat crist was risen & apered
to pet*er* a while be-for*e*.
How he þam schewed þe p*ro*phesies,
þai told in þ*a*t stede, 428*
And how þat þai him knew
thoru brekyng of þ*er* brede.
ȝit apon þe pasche day
þis thing doyn*e* it was, 432*
þat he apered to þoo twoo,
luk & cleophas.
In-til a strang plas for drede
all þe [apostels] wor*e* goon*e*, 436*
And all*e* to-ged*er* þai whore
sauf thomas of ynde allone.
¶ ȝit apon þe same day
he schewd to þis menȝe, 440*
And stode amang hom all*e*,
and bad "pees to ȝow bee."
þen were þai stoned ilkon*e*,
"no drede," he saide, "has ȝe, 444*
Lokes side, hand, & fote, [col. 2]

COTTON (*INSERTION*)

þ*a*t I þe same [be]
Gropes & sees ou*er*all*e*,
and knaw þ*a*t it be. 448*
Spirit has nauth*er* flesch ne bon*e*
as I now haf sothtly."
ȝit al þ*a*t menȝe hade
gr*e*te won*der* i*n* þar thoght, 452*
"Haf ȝe," q*uo*d our lord,
"to þe mete diȝt oght?"
þai broȝt som of arosted fische,
a hony combe als-soo, *456
Be-for hom he ete þ*er*-of,
þe relef gaf hi*m* froo
Til þam ilkon, & saide
"þese are þe wordez, I-wis, 460*
þat I haf spoken to ȝow,
for p*ro*phecy it is."
And told how it writen was
þ*a*t ie*s*u c*ri*st bode nede 464*
Thole ded, & rise thridday,
and bring til end his dede. 466*

COTTON (*INSERTION*)

[*End of the Cotton insertion of "The Resurrection."*]

¶ Ioseph, we*n* þe Iews wist
þ*a*t he hade doluen i*es*u c*ris*t, 17290
Wrothe w*it*h him þai wor*e* & wode,
All*e* for-menged i*n* þar mode.
þai send s*er*gantz for to nym
both s*ir* nichodem & him; 17294
[[1] And oþ*er* xij that for hym spak*e*
when they sought I*es*u w*it*h wrake,
Alle they hem hid to queme
But forth come Sir Nicodeme] 17298
s*ir* nichodeme sone come þan,
als þ*er* p*ri*nce & ou*er*man.
[[1] he come to hem w*it*h-outyn spar*e*
As in her synagog they war*e*] 17302
"say, ȝe man mortherar so crus,
How dar*e* ȝe come i*n* godis hus!"
þai said, "bot what þ*er*-in dose þou?
þ*a*t hild agayns v*us* w*it*h i*es*u. 17306
þi part mot eu*er* w*it*h him be."
"Ame*n*, amen, amen," said he.
¶ þen co*m* Ioseph of abaramathi,
vnto þe Iews & asked "qwy 17310
Blame ȝe me w*it*h-outen pliȝt,
for I aman in graf diȝt, 17312
In a toumb þ*a*t was my nawe*n*?
me think ȝe haf to me misknawen
of þat p*ro*phetz þat ȝe gart hang,
Als men say all*e* w*it*h wrang." 17316
[2] At þir wordes forth þai lepe, [lf 99, col. 1]
And son laid hand on ioseph,
þair Iailers to þaim þai cald, 17319
And bad þam do him up at hald,
In a hald in prisun state, [2 Here begins 1st hand again.]
Bituixand efter þair sabat. 17322

COTTON

[1 From Laud MS. 416.]

Off Ioseph off aramathy
To speke now spede wolle y

Off[3] Ioseph when þe iewis knew
That he had buried swete I*es*u
wrothe wer they to hym & wood
And alle mengid in her mode
They sent sergeaunt*es* þen to nym
Bothe Nicodeme and hym
And oþ*er* xij that for hym spak
when they sought I*es*u w*it*h wrake
Alle they hem hid to queme
But forth come Sir Nicodeme
ffor he was ouyr the iewis þa*n*
As her prynce an hie man
he come to hem w*it*h-outyn spar
As in her Synagog they war
Ye men mvrdres he seid so crows
how dar ye come in godd*es* hows
They seid what her-ynne dost þ*o*u
That so hast spokyn for I*es*u now
Thy part mote euyr w*it*h hy*m* be
Amen Amen eu*er* seid he
¶ Also Ioseph of Aramathie
Come forth tho & askyd why
That ye me wyte for I weH did
w*it*h I*es*u body that I haue hid
In a tomb was myn owen
EuyH haue ye do wold ye be knowen
Of that rightfuH that ye did hong
And wroght hym mekyH wo w*it*h wrong
At thise word*es* forth they leppe
And leid hond*es* on Ioseph
To calle Iaylars wer they bold
And bad do hym vp in hold
do hym by kept in presoners estate
Till yt be past our sabate

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[3 MS. Ooff; *the short lines begin again.*]

[O]f ioseph, quen þe iuus wist 17289
þat he had doluen *ie*su crist,
þai wid him ful wrath & wod,
And all formenged in þair mod.
þai sent þair sergantz forto nim 17293
Bath sir nichodeme and him;
And oþer twelue þat for him space
Quen þat þai soght *ie*su wid sake,
Al þai hidd þai*m*-self to ȝeme, 17297
Bot fort þan come sir nichodeme.
For he was ou*er* þe iuus þan,
Als þair prins and ou*er*-man.
He come to þai*m* *in* þat siquar, 17301
þat in þair sinagog þai war,
He said "ȝe men, murtherers sua curs,
Hu dar ȝe cu*m* in goddes hus!"
þai said, "bot quat þar-in dos þu?
þat sua spac and held wid *ie*su. 17306
þi part mot eu*er* and wid hi*m* be."
"Amen, amen, amen," said he.
Alsua ioseph of arimathi, [col. 2]
C[u]me forth and sais me[n] "qui,
wite ȝe me, for i wele did 17311
wid *iesus* bodi, þat i haue hid
In a tumb þat was mine auen?
Ill haf ȝe done wald ȝe be knauen
Of þat sight þat ȝe did hang, 17315
And wroght hi*m* mekil wa wid wra*ng*."
[A]t þir wordis forth þai lepe,
And sone laid hand on sir ioseph,
þair iaioleris to þaim þai cald, 17319
And þaim badd do hi*m* upp in hald,
In a hald in presune state,
Bituix and eftir þair sabate. 17322

Of Ioseph of aramathi:
To speke now spede wol .I.

Of Ioseph when*ne* þe Iewes knew.
þ*at* he had buried swete ih*es*u
wroþe were þei to hi*m* & wode
And al menged in her mode
þei sent sergeau*n*tis þen*ne* to nym
Boþe nychodeme & him
And oþ*er*e twelue þ*at* for hi*m* spake
when*ne* þei sou*ȝ*te ih*es*u wiþ wrake
Alle þei hem hid take ȝeme
But forþ coom sir Nichodeme
For he was ou*er* þo iewes þan
As her p*ri*nce an hy man
He coom to hem wiþouten spare
As in her synagoge þei ware
ȝe men murþereres he seide so crous
How dar ȝe com in goddes hous
þei seide what her In dost þow
þ*at* so hast spoken for ih*es*u now
þi part mot euer wiþ him be
Amen amen amen seide he
¶ Also Ioseph of Aramathie
Coom forþ þo & asked whye
þ*at* ȝe me wite for I wel dud
Wiþ ih*es*u body þ*at* I haue hud
In a tou*m*be was myn owen
Euel haue ȝe done wolde ȝe be know*en*
Of þ*at* riȝtful þ*at* ȝe dud honge
And wrouȝt hi*m* muchel wo wiþ wro*n*ge
At þese wordes forþ þei lep
And leide hondes soone on Iosep
To calle Iayleres were þei bolde
And bad do him vp in holde
Do hi*m* be kepte in p*ri*sou*n*s astate
Til hit be past oure sabate

"He has us don despit and scam
For-þi yee loke þat his licam 17324
Be noght doluen und*er* lame,
Bot taght to beistes wild and tame."
þan said ioseph of aramathi, 17327
"Me-thinc ye spek als did goli,
þat vnder-tok to striue and fight
Wit child dauid gain godd almight.
For godd had said gan siþen lang,
'Mi-self es sett to wrek þe wrang.'
Pilate was þar, his blod was blend,
Q*ue*n he wessen had his hend, 17334
'O þis man,' said he, 'lele and godd,
I am vn-saked of his blod,'
And yee me gaue to your ansuer,
'Late us and urs þe birthen ber,'
And als yee said, it sal i wene 17339
On yow and yours bath be sene."
þai ledd ioseph, þaa bremli bald,
To prisun in a stalworth hald,
þar he o naman suld ha sight, 17343
Ne nankins leme o dais light,
For mete and drinc bath for to fast,
And did to sper þe dors fast, 17346
Locked bath wit-vte and in
And seild wit þair seiles tuin;
And sett þair waites þaim a-bute,
þ*a*t he suld noþer-quar get vte. 17350
And eftir þair sabat þai badd togedir,
þ*a*t þai suld all þaim gedir þider
For to lok al wit a rede,
Hu to do ioseph to dede. 17354
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þai sperd fast wit lok and kai,
þe seles als-sua þai bar away, 17358

COTTON

he hath vs done dispyte & shame
There-for loke that his licame
Vnd*er* erthe not by grave
But takyn wild bes*tes* to haue
Then seid Ioseph of Aramathie
Me thynckyþ ye speke as did goly
That vnd*er*-toke to stryve & fight
w*ith* dauy a-yen godd*es* might
God hath seid gone full long
My-self shalle suff*er* the iewis wro*ng*
Pilat was ther but he was blend
Whan he washyn had h*is* hend
he seid of th*is* man trew & good
I wilbe sakeles of h*is* blode
And ye hym yaf to answer*e*
lete vs and ouris þe blame bere
Now yt shalle as I fulle wene
On you and yours be alle sene
They lad Ioseph as I haue told
To preson in-to a strong hold
There he of no man shuld haue sight
Ne no lym of dais light
ffro mete and drynck for to fast
And shyt the dorys at the last
w*ith*-ynne and w*ith*-out lokyn so
The lokkys asselid w*ith* selis ij° [lf 155]
They sent spius also abowte
That he shuld not passe out
Aft*er* hir sabot so to-gedir
Alle wold they come thed*ir*
ffor to loke all w*ith* oo rede
ffor to do Ioseph to dede
Aft*er* that sabot-day was gon
Thedir come they euery-chon
vndid the lokkys w*ith* the key
And als the selis did awey

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

"He has done vs despite and schame
For-þi we loke þat his licame 17324
Ne be noght doluen vnder lame,
Bot taght to bestes wild a*nd* tame."
[þ]an said ioseph of arimathi, 17327
"Me thinc ȝe speke als did goli,
þat vnder-toke to striue a*nd* fight
wid child daui again god of might.
For god had said gone siþe*n* lang
'Me self es sett to wirke þe wrang.'
[P]ilate was þar, his blode was blend,
Quen þat he wassen had his hend,
He said, 'of þis man lele and gode
I am vnsakid for his blode,' 17336
And ȝe me gaue to ȝur ansuer,
'Lat vs and vrs þe blame bere,'
And als ȝe said, it sal i wene
On ȝu and ȝuris bath be sene." 17340
[þ]ai ledd ioseph, þaa brimli bald,
To p*re*sune in a stalworth hald,
þar he of na man suld haue sight
Ne nanekin leme of dais light, 17344
Fra mete and drinc þat he suld fast,
And did to spere þe doris fast,
Lockid bath widvten and in, [lf 116, bk, col. 1]
And selid wid þair selis tuin; 17348
And sett þair waites þar a-bute,
þat he suld neuþerquar win vte.
And eftir þair sabath bad toged*er*e,
þat þai suld all þaim geder deþire
For to loke all wid a rede, 17353
Hu to do ioseph to dede.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
vndid þair lock all wid þe kay,
þe selis alsua þai did away, 17358

GÖTTINGEN

He haþ vs don despit & shame
þ*er*fore loke þ*a*t his licame
Vndir erþe not be graue
But taken wilde bestes to haue
þen seide Ioseph of aramathi
Me þinke ȝe speke as dud goly
þ*a*t vndirtoke to stryue & fiȝt
Wiþ dauid aȝeyn goddes myȝt
God haþ seide gone ful longe
Mi self shal suffre þe iewes wronge
Pilate was þ*er*e but he was blende
Whenne he wasshen had his hende
He seide of þis mon trewe & gode
I wol be sakles of his blode
And ȝe him ȝaf to vnswere
lete vs & oures þe blame bere
Now hit shal as I ful wene
On ȝou & ȝoures be al sene
þei ladde Ioseph as I haue tolde
To p*ri*soun in to a strong holde
þ*er*e he of no mon shulde haue siȝt
Ny no leme of dayes liȝt
Fro mete & drinke for to fast
And shutte þe dores at þe last
Wiþinne & wiþoute loken so
þe lokes asseled wiþ seles two
þei sent aspies also aboute
þ*a*t he shulde not passen oute
Aftir her sabat is to gider
Alle wolde þei com þider
For to loke alle wiþ o rede [leaf 106]
For to do Ioseph to dede
Aftir þat sabot day was gone
þidur coom þei eu*er*ychone
Vndud þe lokes wiþ þe key
And als þe seeles dud awey

TRINITY

Bot ioseph, þat þai left had þar,
Was son awai, bot þai ne wist ware!
Ful for-farled þan war þai, 17361
þat þat ne wist quat to sai,
For sele and lok all fast þai fand, [col. 2]
þe keis þam-self þai had in hand.

Bothe Ioseph that thei left there
was awey they ne wyst where
So ferd and masid tho stode they
That they nyst what to sey
Sele and lok fast they fond
The key had they in her hond

[*The Resurrection of Christ.*]

¶ Quils þai spak þus o þat selcut,
A neu tiþand þam com vncuth, 17366
Sum o þaa knightes þat war sent
Al for to kepe þe monument;
And tald þam hu of angels an 17369
Had lifted a-way þat mikel stan;
His clething als þe suan his suire,
And his cher lik was slaght o fire.
"þis angel saitt apon þat stan, 17373
For drede we fell als dede ilkan,
To þaa wimmen þat iesum soght
We herd he said, 'ne dredes noght,
Yee seke þe bodi o iesu, 17377
Raisd es he, and noght or nu.'
His wordes wel we vnderstode,
'Iesus,' he said, 'was don on rode,
Es risen als he for-wit said, 17381
Los here þe sted quar he was laid.
Bot til disciplis his sai yee,
Fra ded to lijf þat risen es he, 17384
And bidd þam wend to galilee,
Als he for-tald þai sal him se.'
Of us ne thar yow noght mistrau,
For þus it was als we tel yow." 17388
¶ þan þai badd be-for ham call
þat gett þe thoru þe knightes all,
"Quat war þaa wimmen, wat yee, or quepen? 17391

While they speke of his selcowþe
A new tydyng hem come to mowþe
Oon of the knyghtes that were sent
ffor to kepe the monument
Told hem that of angils oon
had lyft awey the grave-ston
That clothid was as snow shir
And his semblaunt like to ffyr
This angill satte hym on þe stone
ffor drede we fille doune dede echon
To tho women that Iesu sought
he bad they shuld drede nought
ye seke the body of Iesu dere
Resyn is he / he is not her
his wordes wele we vnderstond
Iesu that on Crosse did hong
is resyn as he by-fore seid
lo here the stede he was in leid
But to his dissiplis sey ye
ffrom dethe to lyff vp-resyn is he
Byd hem to Galile go fulle right
To se hym ther as he hem hight
This knyght seid leve yt wele
That I haue told euery dele
¶ Then they bad by-forn hem calle
That kept the grave the knyghtes alle
what wer tho wymmen that hym sought

COTTON

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Bot ioseph, þat þai left had þare,
Awai was, þai ne wist quiþer ne q*ua*re !
Fulferlid all þan war þai, 17361
þat þai ne wist neu*er* quat to say,
For sele and look all fast þai fand,
þe cay þaim seluen had in hand.

But Ioseph þ*a*t þei lafte þere
Was awey þei ne wiste where
So ferde & mased þo stood þai
þ*a*t þei nuste what to say
Seel & lok fast þei fond
þe kaye had þei in her hond

[*The Resurrection of Christ.*]

[Q]uiles þai spek þus of þis selcuth,
A new tiþand þai*m* come vncuth,
Sum of þe knightes þ*a*t war sent
All forto ȝeme þe monument; 17368
And tald þaim of ang*e*lis ane
Had lifted awai þ*a*t mekil stane;
His clething als þe sua*n*nes suyre,
And his chere like slaght of fire.[1]
"þis angel sat apon þe stane, [1 MS. frce]
For drede we fell als dede ilk ane,
To þaa wi*m*men þat i*esus* soght 17375
He said, we herd, 'ne dredis noght,
ȝe seke þe bodi of i*e*su,
Resin he es, a*n*d noght here nu.'
His wordis wele we vnd*er*stand,
'I*esus*, þat on crois hij hang, 17380
Es resen, als he forwid said.
Lo! here þe stede quar he was laid.
Bot till his desciplis sai ȝe,
Fra dede to lijf vp-resen es he, 17384
And bidd þaim wend i*n*to galile,
Als he for said þai sal him se.'
Of vs ne thar ȝu noght mistrou [col. 2]
For þus it es als we tell ȝu." 17388
þan þai badd bifor þaim call
þat kepte þe gr*a*ue þe knightes all,
"Wate ȝe q*ua*t þaa wi*m*men ware or quep*en*? 17391

GÖTTINGEN

¶ whil þei speke of þis selcouþ
A new tiþing hem coom to mouþ
Oon of þo kny3tis þ*a*t were sent
For to kepe þe monument
Tolde hem þ*a*t of au*n*gels one
Had lifte awey þe graue stone
þ*a*t cloþed was as snow shire
And his semblant like to fire
þis au*n*gel set him on þe stone
For drede we fel dou*n* dede vchone
To þo wym*m*en þ*a*t ihesu sou3t
He bad þei shulde drede nou3t
ȝe seke þe bodi of ih*e*su dere
Risen is he he is not here
His wordis wel we vndirstonde
Ih*e*su þ*a*t on cros dud honge
Is risen as he biforn seide
Lo here þe stud he was in leide
But to his disciplis saye ȝe
From deþ to lif vp risen is he
Bidde hem to galile go ful ri3t
To se him þ*e*re as he hem hi3t
þis kny3t seide leue hit wele
þ*a*t I haue tolde euerydele
¶ þen*n*e þei bad biforn hem calle
þ*a*t kepte þe graue þe kny3tis alle
what were þo wym*m*en þ*a*t him sou3t

TRINITY

Quin had yee broght þam wit yow
þeþen?" 17392
"þaa wimmen knau we noght," coth þai,
"Als we war ded all dun we lai,
Quen we self war vte o maght, 17395
Hu suld þai þan for us be laght?"
þan suar þaa Iuus and war ful wrath,
"Drightin liues!"—þis was þair ath,
"We trou yow noght, wijt yee ful wel,
Your sagh es lese, euer-ilk del." 17400
¶ þe knightes ansuerd to þaa Iuus,
"Yee ar þe folk þat ai mistruus,
Quen ye sagh him forwit your sight,
Sua mani maistris mak o might
Bath herd and sene o þat iesu, 17405
Na selcuth yee us wil noght tru.
Yee said ar we it vnderstode, [leaf 99, bk, col. 1]
þe lauerd liues yee did on rode,
For we omen haf herd be said, 17409
Ioseph, þat in his thrugh him laid,
Yee luked under lok and sele,
þat nan yow moght of him bitell.
Bot yee him mist þar alsun, 17413
Als your steckles war vndon,
If yee þan rightwisli wil deme,
Yeild vs ioseph þat yee suld yeme,
And we sal iesu yeld wit dett 17417
þat in his grafe we suld ha gett."
¶ þe Iuus said, "iesu yeild yee,
We sal yeild ioseph yee sal se,
We wat quar ioseph es al bun,
In aramathi, his aun tun." 17422
¶ þe knightes said, "if ioseph be
In aramathi, his aun cite,
þan dar we sai o iesu þat he
Es redi stad nu in galilee. 17426

COTTON

why ne had ye hem with you
brought
we knew hem nought þo seid they
As we wer dede alle doune we ley
when we wer so out of might
how shuld they for vs be kyth
Then swor þo iewis þat wer wroth
By levyng god þat was her oth
Beleve you not wete it well
Your sawis bene fals euerí dele
The knyghtes answerd alle in greve
ye ar euyr in mysbyleve
When ye hym sie byfor your sight
So many mastries made of might
Bothe hard and sene of hym now
No marvayle though ye vs not trow
They seid wele we yt vnderstond
The lord levyth ye did on rode
Also we haue of men hard seid
Ioseph that in tomb hym leid
ye diddyn hym vnder lok and sele
That he awey shuld not stele
But ye hym myssid right sone
And non off your dorys vndon
Thus if ye rightwysly wille deme
Yeldyth Ioseph ye had to yeme
And we shulle yeld Iesu sone
Into our kepyng that was done
The iewis seid Iesus yeld ye
And we shulle Iosep ye shulle se
We wote where Ioseph is albown
In Aramathy his oune toune
The knyghtes seid if Ioseph be
In Aramathy his owne Cite
Then dar we sey off Iesu þat he
is redy now in galile

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Qui ne had ȝe broght þai*m* wid ȝu
þeþe*n*?" 17392
"þa wi*m*me*n* knau we noght," said þai,
"Als we war dede all*e* dune we lay,
Quen we self war vte of maght,
Hu suld þai þan for vs be laght?"
þan suar þa iuus þat war wrath, 17397
"Drightin liues!"—þis was þair ath,
"we tru ȝu noght, witt ȝe wele,
ȝur saues er les, eu*er*-ilk-a dele."
[þ]aa knightes ansuerd to þa iuus,
"ȝe er þat folk þat ai mistrouis, 17402
Quen ȝe him sau forwid ȝur sight,
Sua mani maistris make of might
Bath herd and sene of þat i*es*u, 17405
No selcuth ȝee vs will noght tru.
He said are wele we vnd*er*stode,
þe lauerd liues ȝe did on rode, 17408
For we of men has herd and said,
Ioseph, þat in tumb him laid,
ȝe lokid vnder lock and sele,
þat nane ȝu suld of hi*m* bitele. 17412
Bot ȝe him mist þar alsone,
Als all ȝur stedis had bene vndone,
þan if ȝe reghtwisli will deme,
ȝeild vs ioseph þat ȝe suld ȝeme,
And we sal i*es*u ȝeild wid dett 17417
þat in his graue we suld haue gett."
þe iuus said þan, "i*esus* ȝeild ȝe,
we sal ȝeild ioseph þ*at* ȝe sal se,
we wat quar ioseph es all bune,
In arimathi, his auen tune." 17422
[þ]e knightes said, "if ioseph be
In arimath, his auen cite,
þan þar we sai of i*es*u þat he [leaf 117, col. 1]
Es redi stadd in galile. 17426

GÖTTINGEN

why nadde ȝe hem wiþ ȝou brouȝt
We knew hem not þo seide þei
As we were deed al dou*n* we lay
when*n*e we were so out of myȝt
How shulde þei for vs be kiȝt
þen*n*e swor þo iewes þ*at* were wrooþ
Bi lyuynge god þ*at* was her ooþ
We lyue ȝou not wite hit wel
ȝoure sawes ben fals euery del
þo knyȝtis vnswerede alle in greue
ȝe are euer in mis bileue
When*n*e ȝe hi*m* say bifore ȝoure siȝt
So mony maistries made of myȝt
Boþe herde & sene of him now
No merueil þouȝe ȝe vs not trow
þei seide wel we hit vndirstoode
þe lord lyueþ ȝe dud on rode
Also we haue of men herde seide
Ioseph þ*at* in tou*m*be him leide
ȝe duden him vndir lok & sele
þ*at* he awey shulde not stele
But ȝe hi*m* misten aftir soone
And none of ȝoure dores vndone
þus if ȝe riȝtwisly wol deme
ȝeldeþ Ioseph ȝe had to ȝeme
And we shul ȝelde ih*es*u soone
Into oure kepyng þ*at* was done
þe iewes seide ih*esus* ȝelde ȝe
And we shul Ioseph we shul se
We woot where Ioseph is al bou*n*
In aramathy his owne tou*n*
þe knyȝtis seide if Ioseph be
In aramathi his owne cite
þen*n*e dar we saye of ih*es*u þ*at* he
Is redy now in galile

TRINITY

O þis sothsau þan er we bald, 17427
Als þe angel to þaa wi*m*men tald."
¶ Wit þis word scomed þan þe Iuus,
To blacken þan bigan þair brous,
To-gedir þai þam-seluen drogh, 17431
"Nu es us nede o rede i-nogh,
Bot we ne be-warr wit-stand *in* time,
Yon ie*s*u all sal ger tru in him, 17434
Ne late we neuer þis tiþand spred
All be we scent, þat godd for-bede.
þir knightes we sal giftes bede,
And we sal ditt þair muthes wit mede."
¶ A sume o penis gadird þai, 17439
And gaf þa knightes for to sai
Til all þat þam wald tiþand frain,
At sai and ansuer þam a-gain,
At quils bi night on-slepe þai lai
Men com and stale ie*s*u a-wai; 17444
And said, "if ani man yow witte,
We sal yow saue and mak yow q*ui*te."
¶ Alas! alas! o couaitis,
Sua mani war it mas vn-wis! 17448
It reues rightwisnes his wai,
And lettes man þe soth to sai.
For tor es right wai to find
To man þat in sight es blind, 17452
Q*ue*n giftes has for-don þe sight, [col. 2]
Qua mai þan folu þe reul o right.
Bot ie*s*u crist þ*a*t rightwis es,
And al he self es sothfastnes, 17456
þof it neu*er* haf lasted sua lang,
A-wai to wrenk he dos þe wrang,
And sothfastnes, q*ue*n fals es fledd,
Halds foluand forth his sted. 17460
þan sal falshed be fulli feldd,
Wit all þ*a*t wit him heilded or held.

COTTON

Off' this sothe sawe ar' we bold'
The angiH so to the woman told'
Of' thise word*es* drad' the iewis
To blake tho bygon' her browis
To counc̃ele sone were they brought
Now is vs nede of' redy thought
[1] But we wythstond' be tyme now
I*es*u shalle make alle to hym bow
Yff' we let this tydyng sprede [[1] leaf 155, back]
Alle be we shent þ*a*t may we drede
Thise knyght*es* anon' we yeft*es* bede
That we may stoppe her mowþe w*ith*
A somme of' pens gadird' they [mede
And' yaff' to knyght*es* for to sey
To alle that wold' hem tydyng frayne
To answer' hem þ*us* ageyn'
While we be nygh̄t in slepe lay
I*esus* meyne come and' hym stole away
They seid' if' eny man you wyte
This may you save and' make quyte
Alas that tyme of covetyse
So many men yt makyth̄ vnwyse
hyt revyth̄ rightwysnes his wey
And' lettyth̄ men the sothe to sey
Righ̄t may come to non' end'
Ther' covetyse man hath̄ blend'
When yeft*es* haue for-done the sigh̄t
how may men folow þe rule of' righ̄t
But I*es*u Cryst that rightwys is
And' alle hym-self' sothefastnes
Though̄ yt lette neu*er* so long
Alle-wey to wrecche he doth the wrong
And' sothefast when fals is fled'
Holdyth forth̄ his owne stede
Then shalle falshed' be fallid' in feld'
wit*h* alle þo that w*ith* hym held'

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

of þis soth-sau þan er we bald, 17427
Als þe angel to þaa wi*m*men tald."
[Q]uid þis word dred þir iuus,
To blaken þan bigan þair bruus,
To-gider sone þai þaim broght,
"Nu es vs nede of redi thoght, 17432
Bot we bewar widstand i*n* time,
þou ie*s*u sal gere all tru in hime,
If we late ouþer þis tiþand sprede
All be we schent, þat godd forbede.
þir knightes sal we giftes bede, 17437
And we sal ditt þair muth wid mede."
[A] sum of penis þan gadrid þai,
And gaue þe knightes forto say
Till all þ*a*t wald þai*m* tiþand fraine,
To sai and ansuer þaim againe,
Quilis bi night on-slepe þai lay 17443
Ie*s*u men come and stale a-wai;
And said, "if ani man ȝu wite,
ȝe sal ȝu saue and make ȝu quite."
[A]llas! allas! of couaytise,
Sua mani war it mas unwise! 17448
It rewis rightwisnes his way,
And lettes þaim þe soth to say.
For tor it es right wai to find,
To man þat couaitis has blind, 17452
Quen giftes has for-done þe sight,
Qua mas þan folu þe reule of right.
Bot ie*s*u *cr*ist, þat rightwis es,
And all him-self es sothfastnes, 17456
þogh it neuer haue lated sua lang,
Awai to wreke he dos þe wrang,
And sothfastnes, quen fals es fledd,
Haldes foluand forth his stede.
þan sal falsed be fulli feld, 17461
wid all þat til hi*m* heilded or held.

GÖTTINGEN

Of þis soþ sawe are we bolde
þe au*n*gel so to þe wym*m*en tolde
Of þese wordes drad þe iewes
To blake þo bigon her brewes
To cou*n*sel soone were þei brouȝt
Now is vs nede of redy þouȝt
But we wiþstonde bityme now [lf 106, bk]
Ih*esus* shal make al to him bow
If we lete þis tiþing sprede
Alle be we shent þ*a*t may we drede
þese knyȝtis anoon we ȝiftis bede
þ*a*t we may stoppe her mouþes wiþ mede
And som*m*e of pens gedered þei
And ȝaf þo knyȝtis for to sei
To alle þ*a*t wolde hem tiþing freyne
To vnswere hem þus aȝeyne
whil we bi nyȝte in slepe lay
Ih*esus* meyne coom & hi*m* stale away
þei seide if any mon ȝou wite
þis may ȝou saue & make quyte
Allas þ*a*t tyme of couetise
So mony men hit makeþ vnwise
Hit reueþ riȝtwisnes his wey
And letteþ men þe soþe to sey
Riȝt may com to noon ende
þ*a*t couetise mon haþ blende
When*n*e ȝiftis haue fordone þe siȝt
How may men folwe þe reule of riȝt
But ih*e*su *cr*ist þ*a*t riȝtwis es
And al hi*m* self of soþfastenes
þouȝe hit lette neu*er* so longe
Alwey to wreche he doþ þe wronge
And soþfaste when*n*e fals is fled
Holdeþ forþ his owne sted
þen*n*e shal falshede be falde in felde
Wiþ alle þo þ*a*t wiþ him helde

TRINITY

1002 THESE MEN WERE BOUGHT OVER TO HIDE THE TRUTH, AND DID SO; BUT THEY FARED ILL WHEN THE NEWS CAME OUT. FOR THREE MEN CAME OUT OF JUDEA,

Sua did þir knightes i of mele, 17463
þai war for-boght þe soth to hele,
Als þai war for-boght sua þai did,
þat þai bath herd and sagh þai hidd.
And said, als þam was bidden sai,
I*e*su cors was stoln awai. 17468
Bot wat yee þar-wit q*ua*t þai wan
Scencip and scam o mani man,
O man þai wan scencip and scam,
And o þair luueword tint þe nam.
All fals sal far þat ilk wise, 17473
And eu*er* sal rightwisnes vprise,
Ful wa þam was þaa wreches wick,
Q*ue*n þis tiþand bigan to thik.
For in þat siquar vte o Iudee
Com moned men to þaim thre, 17478
And til þat folk tald all bidene,
þ*a*t þai had wit þair eien sene.
"Iesus," þai said, "yee to ded did,
Sittand his disciplis mid
Wee sagh on mont of oliuete, 17483
And said to þaim, 'mi breþer suete,
Yee sal wend nu ou*er* al þis werld,
And sais als yee haf sene and herd,
All þ*a*t will tru and baptim tak,
Sal saued be of all þair wrak.' 17488
Q*ue*n he þam had þis talking teld,
Til heuen he stei, we all bi-held."
¶ þe prestes and þas oþer ald
Said to þam þis tiþand tald, 17492
"And der yee suer, for godds blis,
þ*a*t yee herd and sagh al þis?"
"Ya, certanli, þ*a*t soth it es
We tak drightin til vr wittnes. 17496
If we ne soth said, q*ua*t suld we win?
For-soth nanoþer thing bot sin."

COTTON

So did thise knyght*es* that I of mele
Yeft*es* made hem the soth̄ to hele
As mede hem bad so then they did
That they hard and sie they hid
They seid as hem was bedyn sey
That I*e*su corse was stolyn a-wey
But aft*er* that there-w*ith* thy wonne
Shentship and shame of many a man
Men seid hem aft*er* muche shame
And of her trowthe lost the name
Alle fals shulle ffar on that wyse
And euyr shalle righ̄twysnes vp-ryse
Wo was hem tho wrecchis wyk
When th*is* tydyng by-gon to quyk
¶ In that tyme out of Iude
Off walkyng men wer comyn thre
To that folk told they alle by-dene
That they had w*ith* her eien sene
I*esus* they seid to dethe ye did
Syttyng his dissiplis amyd
We sey on mouñt of[1] Olyuete [[1] MS. on]
he seid to hem brethir swete
ye shalle wend ouyr alle þ*is* world
And preche that ye haue sene & herd
Alle that yt levyth̄ and baptyn take
Shulle savid be of alle her sake
When he had this tale hem teld
To heuyn he stie we alle by-held
The prest*es* and thise oþ*er* old
Seid to hem that th*is* tale told
Dar ye swer the sothe y-wys
That ye hard and sie alle this
They seid certeyn the sothe it is
We take god fully to wytnes
But we sothe seid what shuld we wyn
fforsothe no-thyng but opyn synne

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Sua did þir knightes i of mele, [col. 2]
þai war for gifte þe soth to hele, 17464
Als þai war forboght sua þai did,
þat þai bath herd and sau þai hid.
And said, als þaim was bidden sai,
I*es*u cors was stolin awai. 17468
Bot wate ȝe quat þai þar-wid wan
Schenschip and chame of mani a ma*n*,
Of me*n* þai wan schenschip and scha*me*,
And of þar leute tint þe name. 17472
All fals sal fare on þ*at* ilk wise,
And eu*er* sal rightwisnes vp-rise,
Ful wa þaim was þaa wrechis wick,
Que*n* þis tiþand bigan to thick.
[I]n þat siquar vte of iude 17477
Of moned men was comen thre,
And till þat folk tald all bidene,
þat þai had wid þair eien sene. 17480
"I*esus*," þai said, "þat ȝe to dede did,
Sittand his desciplis emid
We sau on mont of oliuete, 17483
And said to þaim, 'mi breder suete,
ȝe sal nu wend ou*er*all þis werld,
And sai als ȝe haue sene and herd,
All þat will trou and baptim take,
Sal sauued be of all þair sake.' 17488
Quen he þai*m* had þis talking teld,
To heuen he stei, we all biheld."
[þ]e preistes And þas oþer ald
Said to þai*m* þis tiþand tald, 17492
"And dar ȝe suere, for godes blise,
þat ȝe bath herd and sau all þise?"
"ȝa, sertainli, þat soth it es
we take drightin til vr witnes. 17496
If we ne said soth, q*ua*t suld we win?
For-soth na-thing bot sin."

GÖTTINGEN

So dude þese knyȝtis þ*at* I of mele
ȝiftis made hem þe soþe to hele
As mede hem bad so þen*ne* þei dud
þ*at* þei herde & say þei hud
þei seide as hem was boden sey
þ*at* ihe*s*u cors was stolen awey
But aftir þ*at* þ*er*wiþ þei won
Shenshepe & shame of mony mon
Men seide hem aftir muchel shame
And of her treuþe loste þe name
Alle false shul fare on þ*at* wise
And eu*er* shal riȝtwisnes vp rise
Wo was hem þo wrecches wik
when*ne* þis tiþing bigon to quyk
¶ In þ*at* tyme out of Inde
Of walkynge men were comen þre
To þ*at* folke tolde þei al bi-dene
þ*at* þei had wiþ her eȝen sene
Ih*esus* þei seide to deþe ȝe didde
Sittyng his disciplis amydde
We say on mou*n*t of olyuete
He seide to hem bre*þer*e swete
ȝe shul wende ou*er* al þis werd
And p*re*che þ*at* ȝe haue seen & herd
Alle þ*at* hit leueþ & bapteme take
Shul saued be of al her sake
When*ne* he had þis tale hem telde
To heuen he steiȝe we alle bihelde
þe p*re*stis & þese o*þer*e olde
Seide to hem þ*at* þis tale tolde
Dar ȝe swere þe soþe I-wis
þ*at* ȝe herde & say al þis
þei seide certeyn þe soþe hit is
we take god fully to witenes
But we soþ seide what shulde we wyn*ne*
Forsoþe no þing but open synne

TRINITY

Wit þis þe maisters suith up stert, [lf 100, col. 1]
þis word þam satt ful sar til hert,
In consail þai þaa thre men ledd,
Wit godds lai þai þam for-bedd,
And coniurd þaim, be godds lau,
þis words neu*er* mar to scau, 17504
þ*a*t þai þam tald had o ie*s*u.
"þir giftes þar-for giue we yow,"
And gaf þam giftes gret to spend,
And thre men wit þair thre þai send
Hame to þair land þam for to ledd,
Ar þair tiþand suld ferrer spredd.
þe Iuus drogh þam to-gedir þan,
A sari soruing þai bigan, 17512
And said, "q*ua*t talking mai þis be
In israel, an ur contre."
Bot anna and caiphas, þir tua,
þ*a*t mast soght ie*s*u for to sla, 17516
To comforth þam þ*a*t þai sagh care,
"Do wai," þai said, "dos sua na mar,
Quer we þe knightes agh to tru,
þ*a*t gett þe graue o þ*a*t ie*s*u,
þat tald us þ*a*t of angels an 17521
Had lifted of þe graue þe stan.
His disciplis al mai wel fall,
Said sua to þaa knightes all,
And gaf þam giftes sua to sai,
Quils þai his bodi bar a-wai, 17526
And leied þ*a*t þai sagh him rise.
For-soth it es nanoiþer wise,
For giftes gret of us þai tok,
And noght of urs þai for-sok, 17530
Als we þam badd or wald bidd,
Wel wat yee þ*a*t þai sua did.
Bot þaim bird bett*er* for to bou
þair trouth til us þan to ie*s*u." 17534

COTTON

w*ith* this the mastirs tho vp-stert
This world hem satte sore at hert
To couñcele tho iij^e men they led
On godd*es* half they hem for-bed
They kuryd hem by godd*es* aw
Thise word*es* no mor*e* to shaw
That nevyr of Ie*s*u mor spokyn be
There-for they yaf hem muche mone
They yaf hem yeft*es* grete to spend
And thre men they w*ith* hem send
To her lond home for to lede
ffor yt shuld no ferther sprede
¶ The iewis drew to-gedir then
And sory sorowyng they be-gon
They seid what tokyn may th*is* be
In Israell in our contre
But Anna and Cayfas thise ij°
That most sought Ie*s*u to slo
To comfort hem that were in care
Do wey they seid let be your fare
We shulle not tho knyght*es* trow
That kept the grave of Ie*s*u now
They vs told of angils oon
had lyftyd of h*is* gr*a*ue the ston
h*is* dissipils well may ffall
Seid so to tho knyght*es* alle [leaf 156]
And yaf hem yeft*es* so to sey
while they his body bar awey
They lied that they say hy*m* ryse
ffor-sothe it is non o*per* wyse
ffor yeft*es* grete of vs they toke
And nought of ouris they for-soke
As we hym bad or wille byd
Wele ye wote that so they did
But rathir shuld they to vs take
Then to Ie*s*u for our sake

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

wid þis þe maistris suith vp stirt,
þis word þaim satt ful sare to herte,
In consaile þai þaa thre men ledd, [lf 117, back, col. 1]
wid goddes lai þai þaim forbedd,
And coniured þaim, bi goddes lau,
þir wordis neuermare to schau,
þat þai þaim had tald of ie*s*u. 17505
" þir guiftes her for-giue we ȝu,"
And gaf þaim giftes grete to spend,
And thre me*n* wid þaa thre þai send,
Hame to þare land þai*m* for to lede,
Are þair tiþand suld ferrer sprede.
[þ]e iuus þaim drou toged*er* þan,
And sari soruing þaim bigan, 17512
And said, " q*ua*t takening mai þis be
In israel, in vr contre."
Bot anna and cayphas, þir tua,
þat mast soght ie*sus* forto sla, 17516
To conford þai*m* þai sau in care,
" Do wai," þai said, " dos sua no mare,
Queþ*er* we þe knightes aght to tru,
þat gett þe graue of þat ie*s*u,
þai tald vs þat of angelis ane 17521
Had lifted of his graue þe stane.
His desciplis wele mai falle,
Said sua till þa knightes alle,
And gaue þai*m* giftes sua to sy,
Quílis þai his bodi bar away, 17526
And lieid þat þai sau him rise.
For-soth it es nanoþ*er* wise,
For giftes grete of vs þai toke,
And noght of vres þai forsoke, 17530
Als we þaim badd or wold bidd,
wele ȝe wat þat sua þai did.
Bot þaim bird beter for to bu
þair thoght till vs þan to ie*s*u." 17534

GÖTTINGEN

Wiþ þis þe maistris þo vp stert
þis word hem sat sore at hert
To cou*n*sel þo þre men þei ledde
On goddes babie þei hem forbedde
þei co*n*iured hem bi goddes awe
þese wordis no more to shawe
þ*a*t neu*er* of ih*e*su more spoken be
þ*er*fore þei ȝaf hem muchel mone
þei ȝaf hem ȝiftis grete to spende
And þre men þei wiþ hem sende
To her londe hem for to lede
For hit shulde no furþer sprede
¶ þe iewes drowȝe to gider þon
And sory sorwyng þei bigon
[1] þei seide what token may þis be
In israel in oure cuntre [[1] leaf 108, *before leaf* 107 *in MS.*]
But Anna & caiphas þese two
þ*a*t moost souȝt ih*e*su to slo
To cou*m*forte hem þ*a*t were in care
Dowey þei seide let be ȝoure fare
We shal not þo knyȝtis trowe
þ*a*t kepte þe graue of ih*e*su nowe
þei vs tolde of au*n*gels one
Had lifted of his graue þe stone
His disciples wel may falle
Seide so to þo knyȝtis alle
And ȝaf hem ȝiftis so to say
Whil þei his bodi bar away
þei lyed þ*a*t þei say him rise
Forsoþe hit is noon oþ*er*e wise
For ȝiftis grete of vs þei toke
And nouȝte of oures þei forsoke
As we hem bad or wolde bidde
Wel ȝe woot þ*a*t so þei didde
But raþ*er* shulde þei to vs take
þen to ih*e*su for oure sake

TRINITY

Vp-stode and said sir nichodeme,
"God men, for goddes luue tas yeme
Quat yee sai, and sais bot right, 17537
And has sum drednes o your dright;
Ne herd yee quat þis thre men said,
And on your lai þair hend þai laid
And suar, þat þai and oþer fele 17541
Sagh *iesu*m wit his meigne mele
And stei up in a littel stunt [col. 2]
Til heuen fra oliuete þe mont?
And hali storis tels and sais
þat helias, in ald dais, 17546
Was taken up als vnto heuen,—
I-nogh ha yee herd þar-of neuen;—
His sun men asked q*uar* he was cu*m*-
men, 17549
And he þam said he was be-nu*m*men,
'Reft awai for-soth es he
'Reft,' coth þai, 'hu mai þis be?
Mai fall sum gast awai him ledd,
And es vnto þe felles fledd. 17554
In israel er hei felles.
þar es he soth and noþer elles:
Bot chese we dughti men and lele
To seke þe montz of israel.' 17558
þai praid his sun him ga to seke,
And he went and oþer men hi*m* eke,
Bot q*ue*n þai thre dais had him soght,
Na tiþand hame of him þai broght.
For-þi," said nichodeme, to þaa, 17563
"Mi rede es if yee rede nu sua,
Yee seke þaa felles all to-gedir,
þat i*esus* be noght rauist þider, 17566
þat if we find him þar wit chaunce
We mai do for ur plight penance."

COTTON

¶ Then stode vp and seid Nicodeme
Good men for godd*es* love take yeme
what ye sey and seith̄ but right
And dredyth som-what god alle-might
Herd ye not what thise thre men seid
And on your law hir hond thei leid
They swor that they and oþ*er* fele
Say I*es*u w*ith* his meyne mele
And stie vs fro feir*e* and swete
ffrom the mount off Olyuete
And holy story tellyth̄ and sayes
That Ely by old dais
was takyn vp as into heuyn
Muche haue ye herd ther-of nemyn
his sonne men askyd where he was
by-com
And he hem seid was hym by-nomyn
Raft awey forsothe is he
how they seid may th*is* be
May be sum gost awey hym led
And so to wyldyrnes is fled
In IsraeH bene grete fellis
There is he sothe and now-wher ellis
But chese we dowghty men and lele
To seche tho fellis off Israelle
They went forth̄ hym to seke
his sonne and othir men eke
When they iij^e daies had hy*m* sought
No tydyng home of hym they brought
Therfor seid Nicodeme tho
My rede is now yf ye wiH so
ye seke tho fellis alle to-gethir
that I*esus* be not raveshid thedir
And if we fynd hym ther by chaunce
we may do for our synne penaunce

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[V]p-stode þan and said nichodeme,
"Gode men, for goddes luue tas ȝeme
Quat ȝe sai, and sais bot right, 17537
And has su*m* drednes of vr dright;
Ne herd ȝe quat þir thre men said, [col. 2]
And on ȝur lay þair hend þai laid
And suar, þat þai and oþer fele
Sau i*esus*, wid his meigne, mele 17542
And stei vp in a littel stund
To heuen fra oliuete þe munt?
And hali stori tellis and sais
þat helias, in alde dais, 17546
was taken vp als in-till heuen,—
Inoght haf ȝe herd þar-of neuen;—
His sun men askid quer he was comi*n*,
And he þaim said he was binomin,
'Reft away for-soth es he.' 17551
'Reft,' said þai, 'hu mai þis be,
Mai fal sum gast awai hi*m* ledd,
And es vnto þe fellis fledd.
In israel es ful grete fellis, 17555
þar es he soth and nouþ*er* ellis:
Bot chese we dughti me*n* a*n*d lele
To seke þe fellis of isra*el*.' 17558
þai praid his sun him ga to seke,
He went, and oþer men him eke,
Bot quen þai thre dais had hi*m* soght,
Na tiþand hame of him þai broght.
For-þi," said nichodeme, to þaa, 17563
"Mi rede es if ȝe rede nu sua,
ȝe seke þe fellis all to-gider,
þat i*esus* be noght rauist þeþir, 17566
þat if we find him þare wid chance
we mai do for vr plight penance."

GÖTTINGEN

¶ þen stood vp & seide Nichodeme
Gode men for goddes loue take ȝeme
what ȝe sey & seiþ but riȝt
And dredeþ su*m*what god of myȝt
Herde ȝe not what þese þre men seide
And on ȝoure lawe her hondes þei leide
þei swor þ*a*t þei & oþ*er*e fele
Say ih*e*su wiþ his meyne mele
And steyȝe vs fro feire & swete
From þe mou*n*t of olyuete
And holy story telleþ & sayes
þat elye Elie bi olde dayes
Was taken vp as in to heuen
Muche haue ȝe herde þ*er*of neuen
His son me*n* asked whe*r*e he was bi-come*n*
And he hem seide was hi*m* binomen
Rafte awey forsoþe is he
How þei seide may þis be
May be su*m* goost awey him ledde
And so to wildernes is fledde
In israel ben grete felles
þ*er*e is he soþ & nowhere elles
But chese we douȝty men & lele
To seche þo felles of israele
þei wente forþ him to seke
His son & oþ*er*e men eke
when*n*e þei þre dayes had hi*m* souȝt
No tiþing hem of him þei brouȝt
þ*er*fore seide Nichodeme þo
Mi reed is now if ȝe wol so
ȝe seke þo felles alle to gider
þ*a*t ih*e*s*us* be not rauyssed þider
And if we fynde him þ*er*e bi chau*n*ce
we may do for oure syn*n*e penau*n*ce

TRINITY

¶ All þe Iuus, less and mare,
O þis consail þai paid war, 17570
And ches men þat þai wel a-woud
And wel right als þaim-self þai troud;
Bath þai soght þaim don and dale,
Bot o *iesu* herd þai na tale.
Walawai! q*ua*t þai war blind, 17575
Q*ue*n þai wend *iesu*m sua to find.
For him to find qua will him seke,
þair mode til him þai most meke
To knau him godd of all weldand,
þan sal he find him bun at hand,
Mightili in al his nede, 17581
To suilk he wil his bodi bede.
For þof he sitt in heuen hall,
Yeitt es he þar-wit ou*er* all,
Mightili bath ferr and nere, 17585
And mist noiþer in heuen þen here.
þai þ*a*t traistli in him truus, [leaf 100, back, col. 1]
His blissing to þaa men he buus;
Bot sua did noght þir caitif Iuus,
Sent in to clinttes and in to clous
To seke *iesu* if he was reft, 17591
Wit ani gast and þar bi-left;
He þ*a*t alle gastes, god and ill,
Has for to weld all at his will!
For-þi þaa Iuus war full medd, 17595
þair sandes come again vn-spedd
þai war for-soght þam vp and dun;
Bot ioseph in his aun tun,
þai said þai fand, in aramathi, 17599
For þar þai sagh him sikerli.
Princes and preistes o þe lai,
All on þis tiþand wonder þai,
And thanked þair godd of israel,
þat sua-gat can his dedis dele, 17604

COTTON

alle tho iewis lesse and more
Of this councele apaid they wor*e*
And chese men þ*a*t þo were my3ty
and lele to leve ynne fulle truly
Bothe sowght they doune and dale
But of I*es*u herd they no tale
wele-awey that they were blynd
When they went I*es*u so to ffynd
hym to ffynd who-so wille hym seke
Her mode to hym moste they meke
To know hym alle wendond
Then may they fynd hym nye at hond
Myghtly at alle his nede
To suche he wille his body bede
ffor though he sytte in heuyn hall
yet is he in Erthe ouyr alle
Mighty bothe ffarr*e* and nere
And nowthir myste in heuyn ne her*e*
They that truly in hym lyff
his blessyng he wille hem yef
Thise caytyf Iewis did not so now
Send hym to seche in clyffe & clow
To ffynd I*es*u yf he wer*e* reft
W*ith* eny goste and there by-left
He that alle gostis good and ille
Hath to weld at his wille
Thus wore tho iewis alle mysled
Hir sond*es* come ayen vnsped
That had hym sought vp and doun
But Ioseph in his owne toun
They seid they sie in Aramathy
And ther they left hym sekyrly
Pryn*ces* and prest*es* off the lay
Off this tydyng wondir thay
And thanckyd hir god off Israell
That so coude h*is* dedis dele

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[A]ll þa iuus, bath lesse and mare,
Of þis consaile þai paieid ware, 17570
And ches men þat þai wele avoud
And right wele als þai*m* self troud;
Bath þai soght dune and dale, 17573
Bot of i*es*u herd þai no tale.
Walawai! quat þa men war blind,
Quen þai went sua i*esus* to find. 17576
[1] For him to find qua wille him seke,
þair mode till him þa*m* most þai meke,
To knau him drightin all weildand,
þan mai þai find him bune at hand,
Mightili in all his nede, [[1] leaf 118, col. 1]
To suilk he wille his bodi bede. 17582
For þoght he sitt in heuenes hall,
ȝeit he is in erd ouer alle,
Mightili bath fer and nere,
And nouþer mist in heuen ne here.
þai þat traistli in him trous, 17587
His bliscing to þa men buus;
Bot sua did not þir caitif iuus,
Sent in-to cliftes and in-to clous
To seke i*es*u if he war reft, 17591
Wid ani gast and þar bileft;
He þat all gastis, gode and ill,
Has to weld all at his will!
For-þi þa iuus war ful medd, 17595
þair sandes come again vnspedd
þat had him soght vp and dune;
Bot ioseph in his auen tune,
þai said þai sau, in arimathi,
For þar þai left him sekirli. 17600
Princis and p*re*stes of þe lay,
All of þis tiþan wondrer þai,
And thanked þair godd of isr*ae*l,
þat suagat can his dedis dele, 17604

Alle þe iewes lasse & more
Of þis cou*n*sel apayed þei wore
And chees men þ*at* þo were myȝty
And lele to leue In ful trewely
Boþe souȝte þei downe & dale
But of ih*es*u herde þei no tale
Weylawey þ*at* þei were blynde
When*n*e þei wende ih*es*u so to fynde
Hi*m* to fynde who so wol hi*m* seke
Her mood to hi*m* most þei meke
To knowe hi*m* al weldonde
þen*n*e may þei fynde hi*m* nyȝe at honde
Miȝtily at al his nede
To suche he wol his bodi bede
For þouȝe he sitte in heuen halle
ȝit is he in erþe ouer alle
Miȝti boþe fer & nere
And nou*þer* mist in heue*n* ny here
þei þ*at* truly in him lyue
His blessyng he wol hem ȝyue
þese caitif iewes dud not so now
Sende hi*m* to seche in clif & clow
To fynde ih*es*u if he were reft
Wiþ any goost & þ*er*e bileft
He þ*at* alle goostis gode & ille [lf 108, bk]
Haþ to welde at his wille
þus were þo iewes al mis led
Her sondes coom aȝeyn vnsped
þ*at* had him souȝt vp & dou*n*
But Ioseph in his owne tou*n*
þei seide þei sey in aramathi
And þ*er*e þei lefte him sikurly
Princes & p*re*stes of þe lay
Of þis tiþing wondride þai
And þonked her god of israele
þat so coude his dedes dele

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þat ioseph suld be funden þus	17605	That he shuld̃ be ffoundyn *þus*
þat p*ri*sund was, and noght i*esus*.		That was in presoñ & not I*esus*
¶ þai mad a gadring gret in dern,		They made a gaderyng grete & derñ
"God men," þai said, "lok we nu gern,		And̃ seidyn goodmen loke we yerñ
Hu we moght do yon dughti gum,		how we mig̃ht do that dowghty grome
Ioseph, until us for to cum,	17610	Iosep̃h of[1] Aramaty to vs to come
To tel vs of his aun state,		To telle his state eche grotte [1 lf 156, bk]
And o*þ*er thinges *þat* he wate."		[1] And other thyngg*es* that he wele wote
þai did þan for to write a writt—		Then did̃ they sone to wryte a wrytte
þis þan was þe tenur of hit.	17614	This was the tenour̃ of[1] yt
"Pais," þai said, "ioseph and grith,		Pees it seid̃ Ioseph and̃ grit̃h
Haf þou and all þat es þe wit,		haue *þou* and̃ alle that is þe w*ith*
We haf we wat wel don plight,		Welle we wote we haue done mys
Bath agains þe and dright,	17618	Ayen the and̃ thy lord̃ that is
And þat-self drightin has to broght		And̃ god̃ hym-self[1] hath the brog̃ht
Fra wicked wrang we on þe soght.		ffor wyckyd̃ wrong we on the soug̃ht
It sal be beit al þe to queme;	17621	Hyt shalbe bote to queme
Wald þou me leif freind te seme		lefe frend̃ woldyst *þou* þe seme
For to cum wit us to mele;		To come w*ith* vs to speke and̃ mele
Pais haf þou, Ioseph, and hele."		Pees to make w*ith* vs and̃ hele
¶ þai send forth seuen men o wale,		They sendyn vij men fuH̃ dere
War mast to ioseph speciale,	17626	That Iosep̃hs most frend*es* were
And badd q*ue*n þai wit ioseph mett,		And̃ bad̃ when they w*ith* hym met
Wit pais and luue he suld be grett.		W*ith* pees and̃ loue he shuld̃ be gret
Son in his hand he þe lett*er* sett,		Sone in his hond̃ they l*ett*re sette
For wel suld all þe brest be bett.		Welle shuld̃ they seid̃ h*is* mysse be bette
Ioseph þai faand, þe stori sais, [col. 2]		Iosep̃h they found̃ the story seis
Al bun at ham in his palais;	17632	Redy at home in his paleis
þai hailsed him wit-vten let,		They heilsed̃ hym w*ith*-outyn wyte
And raght him for to rede þat scritte.		And̃ raug̃ht hym to rede that scryte
Q*ue*n he had þat lett*er* redde,	17635	Sone when he had̃ red̃ that dede
Vp til-ward heuen his hend he bedd,		Toward̃ heuyn his hede he bede
"I blisce þe, laue*r*d, þou me has gett		I blesse the lord̃ me kept hast yet
And sauf vnd*er* þi wenges sett;"		And̃ saf[1] vnd*er* thy wyngg*es* set
þaa messagers he kist þam all,	17639	he kyste tho messangers alle
And hendli gesten þam in hall,		And̃ hendely gestynnyd̃ hem in halle

þat [Ioseph] suld be funde*n* þus 17605	*Þat* he shulde be fou*n*den þus
þat p*re*suned was, a*n*d noght i*esus*.	*Þat* was in p*ri*sou*n* and not ih*es*u*s*
[þ]ai made a gedring gret i*n* dern,	¶ þei made a gederynge greet & dern
And said, "gode men loke ȝe gern,	And seiden gode men loke we ȝern
Hu we might do yon doghti gome,	How we myȝt do *þat* douȝti gome
Ioseph, vntil vs for to cume, 17610	Ioseph of aramathi to vs to come
To tell vs of his auen state,	To telle his state vche grot
And oþer thinges *þat* he wate."	And o*þere* þingis *þat* he wol wot
þai did þan for to write a write—	þen*ne* dud þei soone to write a writ
þis þan was þe tenur of itte. 17614	þis was þe tenure of hit
"Pes," it said, "ioseph, and grith, [col. 2]	Pees hit seide Ioseph & griþ
Haue þu and all þat es þe wid,	Haue *þou* & al *þat* is þe wiþ
we wat wele we haue done plight,	wel we woot we haue done mys
Bath againes þe and dright, 17618	Aȝeyn þe & þi lord *þat* is
And self drightin has þe broght	And god him self haþ þe brouȝt
Fra wicked wrang we on þe soght.	Fro wickede wronge we on þe souȝt
It sal be bot all to queme;	Hit shal be but to queme
Leue freind wald þu þe seme 17622	Leue frende woldestou þe seme
For to cum wid vs to mele;	To com wiþ vs to speke & mele
Pes haue þu nu, ioseph, and hele."	Pees to make wiþ vs & hele
[þ]ai sent forth seuen men of wale,	þei senden seuen men ful dere
war mast to ihosep speciale, 17626	*Þat* Iosephes moost frendes were
And bad quen þai wid iosep mett,	And bad when*ne* þei wiþ hi*m* met
wid pes and luue he suld be grett.	wiþ pees & loue he shulde be gret
Sone in his hand þat letter sett, 17629	Sone in his hond þei lettre set
Ful wele suld all þat miss be bett.	Wel shulde þei seide his mys be bet
Ioseph þan þai fand, þe stori sais,	Ioseph þei fonde þe story seis
All bune at hame in his palais;	Redy at home in his paleis
þai hailsed him widvten lite, 17633	þei heilsed him wiþouten wite
And raght him forto rede *þat* scrite.	And rauȝt hi*m* to rede *þat* scrite
Sone quen he had þat letter redd,	Soone when*ne* he had rad *þat* dede
vp tillwar heuen his heued he bedd,	Towarde heue*n* his heed he bede
"I blisce þe, lauerd, þu me has gett	I blesse þe lord me kepte hast ȝet
And sauf vnd*er* þi winges sett;"	And saf vndir þi wynges set
þa messageris he kist þan all, 17639	He cust þo messangeres alle
And hendli gestind þaim i*n* hall,	And hendely gestened hem in halle
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

Ful wel war þai wit him þat night.
þe morn his ass þan can he dight,
To ierusalem he tok þe strete, 17643
þe Iuus cum him for to mete.
And all þai said ioseph to-gedir,
"Paisful bi þi cuming hider."
And ioseph sli greting þam gaf,
"Godds peis mot yee all haf," 17648
He kist þaim all, wit-vten blin,
Wit nichodeme he tok his hin,
He was gestend ful wel at es.
þe toþer morn, als þe stori sais, 17652
Come caiphas, anna, nichodemus,
þat ioseph did to resun þus,
¶ "Ioseph, to godd of israel
Scriue þe, and sai þe soth and lele
O thing þat we sal at þe frain, 17657
þe soth we prai þe noght to lain,
All we cund þe mikel graim
For iesu þou grufe his licam;
In a hus we lokked þe, 17661
Bot quen we com þe for to se,
O þe na takning fand we þar,
Quarfor we for-wondred ware,
And war we for þe dredand sare
Til nu. tel us nu o þi fare, 17666
To godd and hus, wit-vten hon,
þou tell quat thing o þe was don."
¶ Ioseph ansuard, "i sal yow sai,
Yee sperd me soth on a fridai, 17670
At euen-tide in to þat stede;
And als i stod saiand mi bede,
þe seterdai, þan at mid-night, 17673
þat i þar sagh suilk was þe sight.
Bi nokes four þe hous up hang, [leaf 101, col. 1]
And son þar-efter, was noght lang,

COTTON

Welle ferd they with hym that nyȝt
The morow his asse did he to dight
To Ierusalem he toke the strete
The iewis hym come for to mete
To Iosepħ seid they alle to-gedir
Pesefuħ be thy comyng hethir
Iosepħ sone this answre yaf
Goddis pees mote ye haue
he kyst hem alle with-outyn blynne
With Nicodyme toke he his ynne
Welle was he gestid with good feiħ
The todyr morn the story seith
Come cayphas Anna nycodemys
And Iosepħ they askyd thus
¶ Iosepħ to grete god of Israeħ
Shryve the and telle vs lele
Of thyng that we wylle at þe freyne
þe soth we pray the not to leyne
Alle we cowde the muche grame
ffor þou burydiddyst Iesus licame
In an hous therfor we lokkyd þe
But when we come the to se
No tokyn off the ffond we there
Wherfor we for-wondird were
And for the dred we alle in care
Tylle now þou telle vs off thy fare
To god and vs telle now sone
What off the then was done
¶ Iosepħ seid I shalle you say
ye shytte me in oon a friday
At Euyn-tide in-to þat stede
And as I stode seiyng my bede
The saterday sone at mydnygħt
That I sie this was the sigħt
By nokys iiij^e the hous vp-hong
And sone after was yt not long

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Ful wele war þai wid him þat night.
þe morn his asse þan did he dight,
To ier*usalem* he toke þe strete, 17643
þe iuus him come for to mete.
To ioseph said þai all to-gedir,
"Paisful be þi coming hedir." 17646
And ioseph sli greting þai*m* gaue,
"Goddes pais þan mot ȝe all haue,"
He kisced þaim all, widvte*n* blin,
wid nichodeme toke he his in,
He was gestind ful wele at ais. 17651
þe toþ*er* morn, als þe stori sais,
[1] Come cayphas, anna, nichodemus,
þat ioseph did to resun dus, [[1] leaf 118, back, col. 1]
"[I]oseph, to godd of israele 17655
Schriue þe, and sai soth a*nd* lele
Of þing þat we sal at þe frain,
þe soth we prai þe noght to lain,
All we cund þe mekil grame
For þu grof ie*s*u licame; 17660
In a hus we luked þe,
Bot quen we come þe for to se,
Of þe na takening fand we þar,
Quarfor we for-wondred ware, 17664
And war we for þe dred-ful sare.
Til nu þu tellis vs of þi fare,
Til godd and vs, wid-vten hone,
þu tell quat of þe was done." 17668
[I]oseph ansuered, "i sal ȝu say,
ȝe sperd me vp-on a friday,
At euentide into þat stede;
And als i stode saiand mi bede,
þe setirday, sone at midnight, 17673
þat i sau þan suilk was þe sight.
Bi noukes four þe hous vp hang,
And sone þar-eftir, was noght la*n*g,

GÖTTINGEN

wel ferde þei wiþ him þat nyȝt
þe morwe his asse dud he to diȝt
To ierusalem he toke þe strete
þe iewes him coom for to mete
To Ioseph seide þei alle to gider
Peseful be þi comyng hidur
Ioseph soone þis vnswere ȝaue
Goddes pees mot ȝe haue
He cust hem alle wiþouten blyn
wiþ nychodeme toke he is In
Wel was he gestened wiþ good feiþ
þe toþ*er* morn þe story seiþ
Coom cayphas Anna Nichodemus
And Ioseph þei asked þus
¶ Ioseph to grete god of israele
Shryue þe & telle vs lele
Of þing þ*a*t we wol at þe freyne
þe soþe we preye þe not þ*o*u leyne
Alle we coude þe muchel grame
For þou buriedest ih*es*u licame
In an hous þ*er*fore we louked þe
But when*ne* we coom þe to se
No token of þe fonde we þere
wherfore we forwondride were
And for þe drad we alle in care
Til now þou telle vs of þi fare
To god & vs telle now soone
What of þe þen*ne* was done
¶ Ioseph seide I shal ȝou say
ȝe spered me In on o friday
At euentide in to þ*a*t stede
And as I stode seyinge my bede
[1] þe satirday soone at mydnyȝt
þ*a*t I say þis was þe siȝt [[1] leaf 107, *after leaf* 108 *in MS.*]
Bi nokes foure þe hous vp hong
And soone aftir was hit not long

TRINITY

I sagh cu*m*and ie*s*u sa bright, 17677
Als þof it were o leuening light,
Vntil þe hus þar i was stadd,
And fell i dun, sa was i radd;
Vp he me lift, wit-vten lett, 17681
And wit a deu mi face he wette,
And q*ue*n he wipped had mi face,
He blisced me all wit his grace,
And said, 'ioseph be noght sori,
Bi-hald on me, þis ilk es i.' 17686
Bi-heild him als i was
And cald him maist*er* helias,
'Helias es i noght,' he said,
'Bot ie*s*us þat in graue þou laid.'
He ledd me to þ*a*t sted onan, 17691
þar i had luked him in stan,
His fasciale, his windingclath,
þar war þai left, i sagh þam bath.
þat it was ie*sus* þan wist i wel,
And cuthli for him can i knele, 17696
And i said, 'ai lau*er*d! blisced þou be
And þ*a*t es cu*m*men in nam o þe,'
And bi þe hand þan he me hent,
And forth me broght, wit-vten ste*n*t,
Right to min aun hus at hame, 17701
And to mi quem i þeder came,
'Pes,' he said, 'haf þou ioseph,
Ga þou noght o þi hus a stepe
Til fourti dais be cu*m*me*n* til end,
For i to mi disciplis wend.'" 17706
Q*ue*n nichodeme his tale has teld,
þai fell als þai in duale war dueld,
Gruflinges dun to erth plate,—
War neuer þaa Iuus als mate.
And ilkan can til oþer sai, 17711
"Quat a sing es þis!" coth þai,

COTTON

I sie comyng I*es*u so bright
As yt were a lemyng light
In that hous there I was stad
And I felle doune alle for-drad
Vp he me toke w*ith*-outyn let
And w*ith* a dew my face he wet
Sone wypid he my face
And blessid me then w*ith* h*is* gr*a*ce
he seid Ioseph be not ferdy
By-hold on me this ilk is I
I byheld what he then was
And callid hym mast*er* Elias
Elias am I not he seid
But I*esus* that þ*ou* in grave leid
he led me to that stede anon
There I had hym sperid in a ston
his fudary his wyndyng[1] cloþe [1 MS. wyngdyng]
There were they left I sie he*m* boþe
That he was I*esus* tho wyst I wele
Cowthly by-fore hym gon I knele
lord I seid blessid þ*o*u be
That here is comyn in name of the
By the hond tho he me hynt
and brought me forth w*ith*-outyn stynt
Right to myn owne hous at home
And to me when I thed*er* come
Pees mote þ*o*u haue he seid Ioseph
Go not out of thy hous a step [leaf 157]
Tille xl dais be comyn to end
Now to my dissipils wille I wend
When Iosep had told this tale
They fille as they had dronckyn dwale
Grovelyng doune on erthe-plat
Were they nevir mete or þ*a*t
Echon to othir þ*us* gon sey
What signe wille this be q*uo*þ they

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

I sau comand i*es*u sua bright, 17677
Right als it war of leuenin*g* light,
In-til þis hus þar i was stadd,
And i fell dune, sua was i radd ;
vp he me lifted, widvten lett, 17681
And wid a deu mi face he wett,
Quen he wiped had mi face,
He blisced me all wid his grace,
And said, 'ioseph be noght eri, 17685
Bihalde on me, þis ilk es i.'
I biheld him als i was
And cald him maistir elias,
'Helias es i noght,' he said, 17689
'Bot i*esus* þat þu in graue laid.'
He ledd me to þat stede on-ane, [col. 2]
þar i had sperd him in stane,
His faciale, his winding clath, 17693
þar war þai left, i sau þai*m* bath.
þat he was i*esus* þan wist I wele,
And cuthli for him gun i knele,
And i said, 'lauerd ! ai blisced þu be
þat here es come*n* i*n* þe name of þe,'
And bi þe hand he me hint, 17699
And forth me broght, widute*n* stint,
Right to min auen hus at ham,
And to me, que*n* i deþ*er* cam, 17702
'Pes,' he said, 'haue þu ioseph,
Ga noght vte of þi hus a step
Til fourti daies began till end,
Nu i to mj desciplis wend.'" 17706
Quen ioseph all his tale had teld,
þai fell als þai in duale war delued,
Grouelinges dune on erd plate,—
war neuer þa iuus als mate.
And ilkan gun til oþer say, 17711
"Quat a signe es þis !" said þai,

GÖTTINGEN

I say comyng ih*es*u so briȝt
As hit were a lemyng liȝt
In þ*a*t hous þ*er*e I was stad
And I fel dou*n* al for drad
Vp he me toke wiþouten let
And wiþ a dew my face he wet
Soone wiped he my face
And blessed me þen*n*e wiþ his grace
He seide Ioseph be not ferdy
Biholde on me þis ilke is I
I bihelde what he þen*n*e was
And called him maistir helias
Helias am I not he seide
But ih*esus* þat þou in graue leide
He bad me to þ*a*t stud anoone
þ*er*e I had hi*m* spered in a stone
His sudary his wyndyng cloþe
þ*er*e were þei lafte I say hem boþe
þ*a*t he was ih*esus* þo wist I wele
Couþely bifore him gon I knele
Lord I seide blessed þou be
þ*a*t here is comen in nome of þe
Bi þe hond þo he me hynt
And brouȝte me forþ wiþoute*n* stynt
Riȝt to myn owne hous at home
And to me when*n*e I þidir come
Pees mot þou haue he seide Ioseph
Go not out of þi hous a step
Til fourti dayes be comen to ende
Now to my disciplis wol I wende
When*n*e Ioseph had tolde þis tale
þei fel as þei had dronken dwale
Grouelynge dou*n* on erþe plat
Were þei neu*er* mate ar þat
Vchone to oþ*er*e þus gon say
What signe wol þis be q*uo*d þai

TRINITY

"In israel we here nu min 17713
We knau bath ioseph and his kin."
Vp þai ras and stode þam bi,
A dughti gum þat hight leui, 17716
"I kneu," he said, "of his kin bredd
Dughti men þat drightin dredd,
Desseli to godd p*rai*and, [col. 2]
Wit sacrifijs and wit offrand, 17720
Q*ue*n symeon, þat mikel p*ri*st,
þat bar the hali-gast in brest,
þat i*esus* tuix his handes fang,
And said, 'lau*er*d liued haf i lang
Bidand to se þe light of hel 17725
þ*at* þou has dight to israel;
Nu haf i sene it wit mi*n* ei,
Lat nu in rest þi seruand dei.'
þ*at* ilk symeon þar was bun, 17729
Gaf sant mari his benisun,
And til hir said, 'i wil þe warn
þat quilu*m* sal þis ilk barn
Be to su*m* men in uprising, 17733
Til oþer sum in dun falling;
He sal find mani bern vn-bain,
For mani sal him sai again.
Of his ded als þe sorful ord 17737
Sal thril þin hert thoru als a suord.
O mani hert þe thoghtes hidd
Sal for him be knaun and kydd.'"
þan said þe Iuus, "do þan send wee
Efter þaa ilk preistes thre 17742
þat tald þat þai sagh i*es*u sitte
Apon þe mont of oliuete."
And sua þai did, q*ue*n sua was dun
þaa men þai did to resun sun, 17746
And þai ansuard, "be godd o might,
We sagh him þar wit open sight.

COTTON

In Ier*usal*em we her' now myn
We knew bothe I*esus* & his kynne
¶ vp rose tho and' stode hem by.
A doughty man that hight levy
I know he seid' of' hem bred'
dowty men that god' dred'
Besyly to god' prayond'
W*ith* sacrefice and' w*ith* offrond'
When Symeon þe mekyH preste
That bare the holy gost in brest
I*esus* by-twene his armys fong
he seid' lord' levid' haue I long
Bydyng the the sight of' hele
That þ*o*u hast dight to Israele
Now haue I sene yt w*ith* mynd eie
let me in pees thy s*er*uant die
That ilke Simeon tho was bound
And' yaf' mary his benesou*n*
To hir he seid' I wille þe warnd
That yet som tyme þ*is* ilk' barind
Shalbe to so*m* men vprysyng
And' to some doune-fallyng
Many shalle he fynd' to hy*m* vnbeyne
Many shulle sey hym a-yend
The swerd' of' sorow and' of' wo
Shalle thorogh thyne hert for hym go
Of' mannys hert the thought*es* hyd'
Shalle for hym be knowyn and' kyd'
¶ Then seid' the iewis now send' we
Aff*ter* tho ilke prest*es* iij^e
That told' they sie I*esus* sete
On the mount of' Olyuete
They sent for hem when þ*is* was don
And' hem thei did' to reason sone
They answerd' by god' of' might
We sie hym ther' w*ith* opyn sight

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

"In ier*usal*em we here nu min 17713
we knau bath i*esus* and his kin."
[V]p he ras and stod þaim bi,
A doghti gome þat hight leui, 17716
"I knau," he said, "of him bredd
Dughti men þat drightin dred,
Desseli to godd praiand,
wid sacrefice and wid offrand,
Quen symeon, þat mekil prest, 17721
þat bar þe hali-gast i*n* his breist,
þat i*esus* tuix his hend he fang,
And said, 'laue*r*d liued haue i lang
Biddand to þe þe sight of hele,
þat þu has dight to israel; 17726
Nu haue i sene it wid min eie,
Lat nu in rest þi seruand deie.'
þat ilk symeon þar was bune, [f. 119, col. 1]
Gaue sainte mari his benisune, 17730
And till hir said, 'i wil þe warn
þat quilum sal þis ilke barn
Be till sum men vprising,
Till oþer sum in dune falling;
He sal find mani barn vnbain, 17735
For mani sal sai him again.
Of his dede als þe sorful ord
Sal thril þine herte als wid a suord.
Of mani hert þe thoghtes hidd 17739
Sal for him be knauen and kid.'"
[þ]an said þe iuus, "do nu send we,
Efter þaa ilk preistes thre,
þat tald þat þai sau i*esus* sitte
Apon þe mont oliuete." 17744
And sua þai did, que*n* sua was done
þaa men þai did to resun sone,
And þai ansuerd, "bi gode of might,
we sau him þar wid open sight. 17748

GÖTTINGEN

In ierusalem we here now myn
We knew boþe ih*esus* & his kyn
¶ Vp ros þo & stoód hem by
A dou3ty mon þ*at* het leuy
I knowe he seide of hem bred
Dou3ti men þ*at* god dred
Bisili to god preyonde
Wiþ sacrifise & wiþ offronde
When*n*e symeon þe muchel prest
þ*at* bar þe holy goost in brest
Ih*es*us bitwene his armes fong
He seide lord lyued haue I long
Bidynge þe þe si3te of hele
þ*at* þou hast di3te to israele
Now haue I seen hit wiþ myn e3e
Lete me in pees þi seruau*n*t de3e
þ*at* ilke Symeon þo was bou*n*
And 3af marie his benesou*n*
To his he seide I wol þe warn
þ*at* 3it su*m* tyme þis ilke barn
Shal be to sum*m*en vp risyng
And to som*m*e dou*n*fallyng
Mony shal he fynde to hi*m* vnbeyne
Mony shul seye hi*m* a3eyne
þe swerde of sorwe & of wo
Shal þour3e þin hert for hi*m* go
Of mon*n*es herte þe þou3tis hid
Shul for hi*m* be knowen & kid
¶ þen*n*e seide þe iewes now sende we
Aftir þo ilke p*re*stes þre
þ*at* tolde þei sey ih*esus* sete
On þe mou*n*te of olyuete
þei sent for hem when*n*e þis was done
And hem þei dud to resou*n* soone
þei vnswerde bi god of my3t
We sey him þ*er*e wiþ open si3t

TRINITY

We sagh him þar and herd his steuen,
And openli stegh in til heuen." 17750
"On yow," he said, "al thinc us wonder,
And þaa thre men þan at sundre,
And asked ilkan seluen sere, 17753
O þair for-king fain wald þai here,
If ani gain oþer sai wald oght,
Bot all þair fanding was for noght,
For all þai said soth þat þai sei
þat ilk iesu til heuen vp stei. 17758
¶ þan said anna and caiphas,
"Vr lagh will, bath þat es and was,
þat in þe muth o tua or thre
Suld alkin soth stand and be." 17762
[1] "And quat thing sal we sai yow þan?
I-nogh was of a rightwis man, [[1] leaf 101, bk, col. 1]
And paid sa wel godd in his state,
þat wit his word he was translate.
And o þe prophet als moyses 17767
þat nan wat quar he doluen es.
Bot iesus, þat in hand was laght,
And to sir pilat was bi-taght, 17770
Bath bi-scurget and bi-spit,—
For he o mani plight was wijt,—
Wonded wit spere, naild on tre,
Wit thorns crund als was he; 17774
þis menskful ioseph did him delue
In tumb þat wroght was til him-selfe,
And als thre men witnes her,
þai sagh bi-for þair eien clere
þis ilk iesus spekand wit his, 17779
And siþen stei til heuen blis."

We sie hym and herd his stevyn
And opynly he stie to hevyn
Of you they seid vs thynckyþ wonder
And did tho iij^e men in sondre
And by hem-self askyd hem sere
yf they wold lie for to here
yf eny fro oþer wold sey ought
But alle her fondyng was for nogħt
Alle seid rigħt as they sey
Iesus on heigħt to hevyn stei
¶ Thenne seid Anna & cayfas
Oure law wole bothe that is & was
That in the mowthe of ij^o or iij^e
Shuld alle the sothe stond & be
What more shulle we sey you than
I trow yt was a rigħtfulle man
And paide so welle god in his state
That with his word was he transolate
Of the prophete Sir moyses
That non wote wher he dolvyn is
But Iesus in hond was lawgħt
And to sir pilat sone be-tawgħt
Bothe by scorgid and by spytte
ffor he of many gilt was wyte
Woundid with spere naylid on tre
with thornys Crounyd also was he
This menskef ioseph did hym delve
In a tombe made to hym-selve
And iij^e men als now wytnes her
They sie by-fore hir eien cler
This ilk Iesus speke with his
And sithen stie to hevyn blis.

[*The Resurrection of Simeon's two Sons*]

Ioseph of aramathi vp-ras
And said til anna and caiphas, 17782

Ioseph of Aramathy rose in place
And seid to Anna & cayfas

COTTON FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

we sau him þar and herd his steuen,
And openli he stéi till heuen." [der,"
"Of ȝu," þai said, "ȝeit thinc vs won-
And did þaa thre men þan to sunder,
And askid seluen ilkan sere, 17753
Oo þair forking fain wald þai here,
If ani gain oþer wald sai aght,
Bot all þair fanding was for noght,
For all said soth þat þai sei 17757
Iesus on hight til heuen stei.
[þ]en said anna and cayphas,
"vr lau wil, bath þat es and was,
þat in þe muth of tua or thre 17761
Suld all þe soth stand for to be."
"And quat thing sal we say ȝu þan?
Inoght it was a rightwis man, 17764
And paid sua wele god and his stat,
þat wid his word he was translate.
And of þe prophet sir moyses [col. 2]
þat nane wate quare he doluen es.
Bot iesus, þat in hand was laght,
And to sir pilate was bitaght,
Bath biskurged and bispitt,— 17771
For he of mani plight was witt,—
wonded with spere, nailed on tre,
wid thornes crouned als was he;
þis menskeful ioseph did him delue
In tumb þat wroght was till him-selue,
And thre men als nu witnes here,
þai sau bifor þair eien clere 17778
þis ilke iesus spekand wid his,
And siþen stei till heuen blis."

We sey him & herde his steuen
And openly he stey to heuen
Of ȝou þei seide vs þinkeþ wondir
And dud þo þre men in sondir
[1]And bi hem self asked hem sere
If þei wolde liȝe for to here [1 lf 107, bk]
If any fro oþere wolde saye ouȝt
But al her fondyng was for nouȝt
Alle seide riȝt as þei sei
Ihesus on heiȝte to heuen stey
¶ Þenne seide Anna & caiphas
Oure lawe wol boþe þat is & was
Þat in þe mouþ of two or þre
Shulde al þe soþe stonde & be
What more shul we saye ȝou þan
I trowe hit was a riȝtful man
And payed so wel god in his state
Þat wiþ his word was he transolate
Of þe prophete sir moyses
Þat noon woot where he doluen es
But ihesus in honde was lauȝt
And to sir pilate soone bitauȝt
Boþe biscourged & bispit
For he of mony gilt was wit
Woundide wiþ spere nayled on tre
Wiþ þornes crowned also was he
þis menskeful Ioseph dud him delue
In a toumbe made to him selue
And þre men als now witnes here
þei say bifore her eȝen clere
þis ilke ihesus speke wiþ his
And siþen steiȝe to heuen blis

[*The Resurrection of Simeon's two Sons.*]

[I]oseph of arimathi vp-ras 17781
And said till anna and cayphas,

¶ Ioseph of aramathi roos in plas
And seide to Anna & cayphas

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

"Yow thinc selcut wit right i-wiss
O i*esus* vp-ras, for-soth it es. 17784
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Vp-risen es, dut es þar nan,
Bot he es noght risen vp allan, 17788
For su*m*men o þis ilk kyth
Es risen up for-soth him wit
þ*a*t sene was in ierusalem.
Ald symeon suns to barn-tem 17792
Had suns tua, bot lang es gan
Sin þai war ded, laid vnd*er* stan,
All war we at þair end dai
And help þam in erth to lai. 17796
Gas, seis nu, for þe hali-dom,
And yee sal find þair tu*m*bs tome;
In mi cite of aramathi,
þar ar þai walkand witerli. 17800
þar ar þai samen in þ*a*t tun,
In knel*i*ng stade and orisun;
Ai vm-quil man heres þam cri,
Bot wit nan spec þai o þat bi. 17804
Ga we nu þan lufsumli þider,
And faand we for to bring ha*m* hider,
And we þam sal thoru coniuring,
Do tell us of his up rising." 17808
Q*ue*n þat þai herd þis word be said, [col. 2]
Ful smertli þai þam þider graid,
Bath Caiphas and als anna,
Ioseph, and nichodeme, wit ma,
Wit an þat hight gamaliel, 17813
Of him bot truthe es noght to tell.
þai sagh þaa tumbs, tum war þai,
til aramathi þai went þair wai,
On þir tua breþer þai hitt in hi
þar þai can in þair beddes lij. 17818

COTTON

You thynck' wondir here-of' I-wys
Of' I*esus* vp-ryste & sothe yt is
ye wold' nevir yt leve or now
That he was I*esus* god' to bow
Vp-resyn he is doute is it non)
But he is not vpresyn allone
ffor som men of' this ilke kyth̄
Bene resyn vp forsothe hym wyth̄
That seyen was in Ier*usal*em
Of' old' Symeons barntem
ij° sonnys had' he long is it gon)
Syn they wer' dede and' leid' vnd*er*stone
Alle were we at her endyng day
And' halp hem in erthe to lay
Go se now for the holy dome
And' ye shulle fynd' her gravys tome
In my Cety of' Aramathy
There ar' they walkyng wytt*er*ly
There men sene hem in þ*a*t toun)
In knelyng state & oreson) [leaf 157, back]
Euyr among men her' he*m* Cry
Wit*h* no man speke they he*m* by
Go we w*ith* a wyle thed*er*
And' fond' we to bryng hym heþ*er*
And' we shulle hem w*ith* congery*n*g
make to telle of' th*is* vp-rysyng
Sone when thise word*es* wer' out-past
They hied' he*m* thed*er* wond*er* fast
Cayfas and' Anna also
Iosep nycodeme & mo
And' oon that hight̄ gamelieH̄
Of' hym is nogh̄t but trowth to teH̄
They sie the tombys tome þ*a*t day
To Aramathy tho wentyn thay
W*ith* thise brethirn) they met in hy
They fond' hem in her bed*es* ly

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
"ȝu thinc selcuth wid right i-wiss		ȝou þinke wondir her of I wis
Of i*esu* vpras, for-soth it es,	17784	Of ih*esus* vprist & soþ hit is
For ȝe ne wold it neu*er* trou,		ȝe wolde neu*er* hit leue nor nowe
þat he was god self and i*es*u.		þ*a*t he was ih*esus* god to bowe
vp-resin he es, dute es þair nane,		Vp risen he is doute is hit none
Bot he es noght vpresen allane,	17788	But he is not vp risen allone
For sum men of þis ilke kith		For som*m*en of þis ilke kiþ
Es resen vp forsoth him with		Ben risen vp for soþe hi*m* wiþ
þat sene was in ierusalem.	17791	þ*a*t seyn̄ was in ierusalem
Of ald symeon barntem		Of olde symeones barntem
He had suns tua, bot lang es gane,		Two sones had he longe is hit gone
Siþen þai war dede and laid v*n*de*r*sta*n*e,		Siþ þei were dede & leide vndir stone
All war we at þar ending day,	17795	Alle were we at her endyng day
And helped þaim i*n* erd to lay.		And halpe hem in erþe to lay
Gas, seis nu, for þe hali-dome,		Goþ seeþ now for þe holy dome
And ȝe sal find þair tumbes tume;		And ȝe shul fynde ȝoure g*ra*ues tome
In mi cite of arimathi,	17799	In my cite of Aramathi
þar er þai walkand witterli.		þ*er*e are þei walkynge witturly
þar men seis þaim in þat tune,		þ*er*e men seen hem in þ*a*t tou*n*
In kneling state and orisune;		In knelyng state & orisou*n*
Ai vmquile men heris þai*m* cri,	17803	Euer among men here hem cry
Bot wid nane speke þai of þ*a*t bi.		wiþ no mon speke þei hem by
Ga we þan fulsumli þeder, [leaf 119, back, col. 1]		Go we wiþ a wile þidur
And fand we forto bri*n*g þai*m* hede*r*,		And fonde we to brynge hem hidur
And sal we þaim wid co*n*iuring,		And we shul hem wiþ co*n*iuryng
Ger tell vs of þis vp-rising."	17808	Make to telle of þis vp risyng
[Q]uen þai herd þis word was said,		¶ Soone when*n*e þese wordis wore out
Smartli þeder þai þaim graid,		þei hyȝed hem þider wondir fast [past
Bath cayphas and alsua anna,		Caiphas and anna also
Ioseph, nicodeme, and ma,	17812	Ioseph nychodeme & mo
And ane þat hight gamaliel,		And oon þ*a*t het Gamaliel
Of hi*m* es noght bot treuth to tell.		Of him is not but trouþe to tel
þai sau þa tumbes, tome war þai,		þei sey þese tou*m*bes tome þ*a*t day
Til arimathi þai went þair wai,	17816	To Aramathie þo wenten þai
On þir tua breþer þai hitt in hij,		Wiþ þese breþ*er* þei mett in hiȝe
þai fand þaim in þair beddis lij.		þei fonde hem in her bedes lyȝe

þai hailsed þai*m* wit suetli suar,		They haylid hem w*ith* muche far	
Wit kissing wirscip þai þam bar;		And worshippid hem and w*ith* hem bar*e*	
To iursalem wit mikel dred	17821	To Ier*usalem* w*ith* mochih drede	
In sinnagog þai can þam lede.		To her chirch they gon hem lede	
Q*ue*n þai in-to þ*at* hus war ledd,		When they were in the temple wrogh*t*	
Son was in hand þe lai þam bedd,		Moyses law in hond was he*m* brough*t*	
Baþ thoru þe lagh of moysi,	17825	And thorogh that lawis of moysy	
And thoru þair godd adonai,		And by her grete god Adonay	
þair mikel godd of israel,		her mechih god of Israeh	
þai coniurd þam na soth to hel.		They conjourid hem no soth to hele	
þai said, "he þat has raised yow,		They seid he that hath reysid you	
Sais us now if it was i*e*su;	17830	Sey vs yf it was I*esus* now	
And tell us all, wit-vten strijf,		Telle vs alle w*ith*-out stryf	
Hu yee war raised fra ded to lijf."		how ye were reysid from deþe to lyff	
¶ Q*ue*n karius and lintheus		¶ When Carius and lenthi*us*	
War coniurd o þaa Iuus þus,	17834	Were congeourid of thise iewis þ*us*	
Wit al þair flesche þai quok on-nan,		w*ith* alle her flesh they quoke anon	
And wit þair hertes can þai gran.		And w*ith* her hert*es* yaf a grone	
Til heuen þai lifted þair eien brade,		To hevyn they lyft her eien glad	
On þair tunges þai takening made		And on her tongg*es* thonckyng mad	
Wit þair fingers al o þe croice,	17839	w*ith* her fynggyrs of þe Croyse	
And als sun þai spak wit woice.		And sone spak w*ith* mannys voyse	
"Lau*er*d," þai said, (þat hei drightin	17841	Worshippid they seid lord be þ*o*u and thyn	
þan badd þai giue þaim p*ar*chemin)		Anon they callid aft*er* p*ar*chemyn	
"We sal yow write and nathing lei		We wille you wryte w*ith*-outyn lye	
All þat we herd and sagh wit hei."		That we herd and saw w*ith* eie	
Sundri þai þam fra oþer saite,	17845	A-twynne they sette hem to þ*at* note	
And aiþer be him-seluen wrate,		And eithir by hem-selvyn wrote	
Bot þof þai sundri sittand were,		And though they sondry syttyng were	
Was na-thing in þair saghes sere.		Was no-thyng in her sawis sere	

[*The writing of Carius and Lenthius as to Christ's entry into Hell.*]

"Lau*er*d i*e*su crist," said þai,	17849	lord I*e*su Cryst seid they	
"Godd, þat al mightes mai,		God þ*at* alle myght*es* may	
COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)	

þai halsid þaim wid sueteli sare,	Þei heiled hem wiþ muchel fare
wid kissing worschip þai þai*m* bare;	And worshiped he*m* & wiþ hem bare
To ier*usalem* wid mekil drede 17821	To Ierusalem wiþ muchel drede
In synagog þai gun þaim lede.	To her chirche þei gon hem lede
Quen þai in-to þat hus war lede,	when*ne* þei were in þe temple wrougt
Sone was in hand þe lau þaim bedd,	Moises lawe in honde was brouȝt
Bath thoru þe lau of moysi, 17825	And þourȝe þo lawes of Moisy
And thoru þair godd adonay,	And bi her grete god Adonay
þair mekil god of israel,	Her muchel god of israele
þai co*n*iured þai*m* na soth to hele.	Þei co*n*iured hem no soþe to hele
þai said, "he þat has raised ȝuu,	Þei seide he þ*a*t haþ reised ȝou
Sais vs nu if it was i*es*u; 17830	Say vs if hit was ih*esus* now
And tell vs all, widvte*n* strijf,	Telle vs alle wiþouten strif
Hu ȝe war raised fra dede to lijf."	How ȝe were reised from deþ to lif
[Q]uen carius and lenthius	Whenne carius & lenthius [leaf 110]
was co*n*iured of þir iuus þus, 17834	Were co*n*iured of þese iewes þus
wid all þair fless þai quoke onane,	wiþ al her flesshe þei quoke anone
And wid þair hertis gun þai g*ra*me.	And wiþ her hertis ȝaf a grone
Till heuen þai lifted þair eien brad,	To heuen þei lifte her ȝeȝen glade
And on þair[1] tunges þe takni[n]g made	And on her tongis þonkynge made
wid þair fingres all of þe crois, [1 MS. þari]	Wiþ her fyngris on þe crois
And alsone spac wid manes vois. 17840	And soone spake wiþ mon*n*es vois
"Lau*er*d," þai said, (þat hei drightin [2 MS. þai]	worshiped þei seide lord be þ*o*u & þine
þan[2] bad þai giue þaim parchemine)	Anoon þei calde aftir p*ar*chemyne
[3] "We sal ȝu write and na-thing lij	We wol ȝou write wiþouten lye
Quat we herd and sau wid ei." 17844	þ*a*t we herde & say wiþ yȝe
Sundri þai þaim fra oþer sate, [3 col. 2]	A twyn þei set hem to þ*a*t note
And aiþer bi him-seluen wrate,	And eiþ*er* bi him seluen wrote
Bot þogh þai sundri sattan*d* were,	And þouȝe þei sundri sittyng were
was na-thing in þair saus sere. 17848	Was no þing on her sawes sere

[*The writing of Carius and Lenthius as to Christ's entry into Hell.*]

"[L]auerd i*es*u *cr*ist," said þai, 17849	lord ih*es*u crist seide þay
"Godd, þat all þir mightes may,	God þat alle myȝtis may
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

COTTON (*ARUNDEL MS.*)		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þat es up-ras o ded and lijf,	17851	That is vp-rysyng from deþe to lyf
And has us kyd þi right sa rif,[1]		And hast vs kyd thy Right so ryfe
[Lete vs lord, by leue of þe, [Arundel MS., leaf 104, col. 1]		let vs lord by leve of the
Telle of þyn owne p*ri*uete.		Telle of thyne oune prevyte
þourȝe v*er*tu of þi swete croys	17855	Thorogh vertu of thy swete croyse
Co*n*iured are we to telle wiþ voys,		Congeourid ar we to telle w*ith* voyse
þou bad vs we shulde no mon telle,		Thow bad vs we shuld no man telle
þi dedes derne þou didest in helle,—		Thy dedis dern þou diddist in helle
þo dedis of þi maieste,—	17859	Thow diddyst off thy mageste
But þourȝe þi-self co*n*iured are we,		But thorogh thy-self conjeourid ar we
Siþ hit is so now most we nede		Synne yt is so now must we nede
þe myȝtis telle of þi godhede.	17862	The might*es* telle off thy godhede
As we were stad in merkful stalle,		¶ As we were stad in markefull stalle
we & als oure elders alle,		we and als our Eldirs alle
To vs þ*er* brast a goldein leme, [col. 2]		To vs ther berst a goldyn leme
Briȝter þe*n*ne þe so*n*nes beme,	17866	Bright*er* thanne þe sonnys beme
So riȝt purpur hwe is noone,		So riche purpowr hew is non
þ*a*t ilke liȝt vpon vs shone.		That ilk lyght vpon vs shon
Adam, þ*a*t was man formast,		Adam that was man formest
Bigon þe*n*ne to glade in hast,	17870	By-gon then to glad in hast
wiþ pat*ri*arkes and prophete,		W*ith* patryark*es* and prophete
In merke setes þ*er*e þei sete,		In merke setis ther they sete
þei seide for glad wiþ gretyng gle,		They seid for glad w*ith* gretyng gle
'þis ilke liȝt forsoþe is he	17874	This ilk lyght for-sothe is he
þ*a*t maker is of lastyng liȝt,		That maker is off lastyng lyght
Now haþ he sent vs þ*a*t he hiȝt.'		Now hath he sent vs that he hight
þe*n*ne bigon seynt ysaye		Then by-gon seint ysay
þe holy p*ro*phete, for to crye,	17878	The holy profyte for to Cry
'þis ilke liȝte is goddis sone		This ilk lyght is godd*es* sonne
þ*a*t I in erþe telle of was wone.		That I in erthe telle of was wonne
þo folk in dedly derkenes stad		Tho folk in dedly derkenes stad
þis greet liȝt made hem glad.'	17892	This grete light made hem glad
[.		[. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And as þis briȝtenes gon vs bolde,		And as this brightnes gan vs bold
Oure fadir Symeon, þe olde,	17896	Our fad*er* Symeon the old

[1 The Cotton MS. seems to have lost a leaf here, as the catchwords "þou late us" are not on the next page. The blank is filled from MS. Herald's College, Arundel 57.]

þat es upras of dede and lijf,	17851	*þat* is vp risen from deþ to lif	
And has vs kid þe right sua rijf,		And hast vs kud þi riȝt so rif	
þu late vs lauerd, wid leue of þe,		Lete vs lord bileue of þe	
To tell nu of þi auen p*ri*uite.		Telle of þin owne p*ri*uete	
Thoru dede of þi suete croice	17855	þourȝe vertu of þi swete crois	
Coniurd er we to tell wid voice,		Co*n*iured are we to telle wiþ vois	
For þu bad we suld na man tell,		þou bad vs we shulde no mon telle	
þi dedis dern þu did in hell,—		þi dedes derne þ*o*u didest in helle	
þe dedis of þi maieste,—	17859	þo dedes of þi maieste	
Bot thoru þi-self co*n*iurd er we,		But þourȝe þi self co*n*iured are we	
Siþen it es sua nu most we nede		Siþ hit is so now most we nede	
þe mightes tell of þi godd-hede.		þe mytis telle of þi godhede	
[A]ls we war stad i*n* mu[*rn*]ful stall,		¶ As we were stad i*n* merkeful stallo	
we self and vr eldris all,	17864	We & als oure eldres alle	
Brathli þar brast a golden leme,		To vs þ*er* brast a golden leme	
Brighter þan ani sunes beme,		Briȝter þen þe son*n*es beme	
Sua right purprin heu es nane,		So riȝt purpre hwe is none	
þis ilk light apon vs schane.	17868	þ*a*t ilke liȝte vp on vs shone	
Adam, þat was man formast,		Adam þ*a*t was mon formast	
Bigan þan forto blith in hast,		Bigon þen*n*e to glade in hast	
wid patriark and wid p*ro*phete,		Wiþ pat*ri*arkes & p*ro*phete	
In m[i]rk settlis þar þai sete,	17872	In merke setes þ*er*e þei sete	
Said wid gladnes gretand gle,		þei seide for glad wiþ gretyng gle	
'þis ilke light forsoth es he		þis ilke liȝte forsoþe is he	
þat maker es of lastand light,	17875	þ*a*t maker is of lastyng liȝt	
Nu has he sent vs þat he hight.'		Now haþ he sent vs þ*a*t he hiȝt	
[þ]an bigan saint isay		þen*n*e bigon seynt Isaye	
þe hali p*ro*phete, for to cri,		þe holy p*ro*phete for to crye	
'þis light it es of goddes sun	17879	þis ilke liȝte is goddes son	
þat i in erd tell of was won.		þ*a*t I in erþe telle of was won	
þe folk in dedeli mirknes stadd	[leaf 120, col. 1]	þo folk in dedly derkenes stad	
Sau grete light þ*a*t made þai*m* glad,		þis grete liȝt made hem glad	
þat light es nu apon vs schede	17883	[.	
þar we sitte in þe schadu of dede.'		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	
[A]ls þis brightnes þus gun vs bald,		And as þis briȝtenes gon vs bolde	
vr fadir symeon, þat ald,	17886	Oure fadir Symeon þe olde	

Seide wiþ bliþeful chere vs to 17887
'þonke we god, now comeþ oure ro,
To oure lord iesu crist ȝe blisse,
Al myȝty god his fadir isse.
In temple was he me bitauȝt,
ȝonge in armes I him lauȝt; 17892
þe holy goost þus did me mele,
Myn yȝen lord han seen þi hele,
Whiche þou hast for þi folk diȝt
Of israel wiþ blisful liȝt.'
þo seyntis alle þere þenne stad, 17897
Wiþ þat bigan to be more glad.
þenne coom a mon wiþouten lite,
þat semed wel to haue ben eremyte,
vche oþer asked, 'what he was yon?'
And he vnswered, 'I am Ion, 17902
Ion is my name, voys & prophete,
Biddyng make redy þe strete,
þe weye bifore goddis face,
þat to his folk haþ granted grace.
þat iesus I biheld & siȝe, 17907
Whenne he to me was comyng nyȝe;
þourȝe þe holy goost I spake,
And seide þe lomb wiþouten sake,
He is here, & I seide lo! 17911
þat shal þe worldis synne vndo.
þo I heef þat sackeles of pliȝt,
I sawe vp-on his licam liȝt
In shap of doufe þe holy goost, 17915
And herde a voys fro heuen coost,
hit seide 'þis is my loued son dere,
In whom I am wel payed ȝe here.'
Comen am I Ion bifore þat kyng,
Bodeworde of him for to bryng,
Make ȝe redy wiþouten wite, 17921
Goddes sone comeþ ȝou to visite.

COTTON (*ARUNDEL MS.*)

Seid with blythefuH chere vs to
Thanck we god now comyþ our Ro
To our lord Iesu Cryste ye blis
Alle-mighty god his fader is
In temple was he me by-tawght
Yong in armys I hym lawght [leaf 158]
The holy gost þus did me mele
Myn eien lord haue sene thyne hele
wrecche þou hast for thy folk dight
Of IsraeH with blesfuH light
Tho seintes alle ther þan stad
with that bygan to be more glad
Then come a man with-out lyte
That semyd welle to haue bene Ermyte
Eche othir askyd what he was þan
And he answerid I am Iohn
Iohn is my name noyns & prophete
Byddyng make redy the strete
The wey by-for goddes fface
That to his folk hath grauntyd grace
That Iesus I beheld and sie
When he to me was comyng ny
Thorogh the holy gost I spak
And seid the lomb with-outyn sake
he is here and I seid lo
That shalle the worldes synne vndo
Tho I haue that sakeles of plight
I saw vpon his lycam light
In shappe of dove the holy gost
I hard a voyce fro heuyn cost
hyt seid this is my louyd sonne dere
In whom I am welle paid ye here
Comyn am I Iohn by-fore that kyng
Bodeword of hym for to bryng
Make ye redy with-outyn wyte
Goddes sonne comyth you to vecyte

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

þan said wid blithful chere vs to
'ȝe thank drightin, nu cu*m*s i ȝu ro,
vr lauerd i*es*u *cr*ist þe blisse, 17889
All-mighti godd es fad*er* hiss.
In temple was he me bitaght,
And ȝung in armis i him laght;
þe hali gast þus did me mele, 17893
Mine eien lauerd has sene þi hele,
þe quilk þu has þi folk fordight
Of israel, wid blisful light.'
þe saintes alle togeder stad,
wid þis bigun þai mare to glad. 17898
[A] man come þan widuten lite,
þat semed wele haue bene hermite,
þai said till oþer, 'quat man es yon?'
And he þaim ansuerd, 'i hate iohn,
Iohn es mi nam, voice and p*ro*phete,
Biddand forto graith þe strete, 17904
To graith þe wai for cristes face,
þat till his folk sal grant vs grace.
þat i*esus* i biheld and sei, 17907
Quen he to me was comand nei;
Thoru strinth of þe haligast i spack,
And said, þe lamb widuten sack,
Los him here, i said þan, lo! 17911
þat sal all werldes sin for-do.
Quen i haf þat sacles of plight,
I sau apon his licam light
In schap of douue þe haligast, 17915
And herd a voice fra heuen i*n* hast,
And said, 'þis es mi sun, mi dere,
All ȝe agh him forto here.' 17918
Comen es i nu forwid þat king, [col. 2]
Bodword of his cum to bring,
Goddes sun sal ȝu sone visite, 17921
He cu*m*s at hand to slak ȝur site.

GÖTTINGEN

Seide wiþ bliþeful chere vs to
þonke we god now comeþ oure ro
To oure lord ih*es*u crist ȝe blisse
Al myȝti god his fadir isse
In temple was he me bitauȝt
Ȝong in armes I him lauȝt
þe holy goost þus dud me mele
Myne eȝen lord han seen þi hele
Whiche þ*o*u hast for þi folk diȝt
Of israel wiþ blisful liȝt
þo seyntes alle þen*ne* þ*er*e stad
Wiþ þ*a*t bigon to be more glad
¶ þen*ne* coom a mon wiþouten lite
þ*a*t semed wel to haue ben eremite
Vche oþ*er*e asked what he was yon
And he vnswered I am Ion
Ion is my name vois & p*ro*phete
Biddyng make redy þe strete
þe weye bifore goddes face
þ*a*t to his folke haþ graun*t*ed grace
þ*a*t ih*esus* I bihelde & sy
When*ne* he to me was comyng ny
þourȝe þe holy goost I spake
And seide þe lomb wiþouten sake
He is here & I seide lo
þ*a*t shal þe worldes synne fordo
þo I heef þ*a*t sakeles of pliȝt
I saw vpon his licam liȝt
In shap of doufe þe holy goost [leaf 110, back]
And herde a vois fro heuen coost
Hit seide þis is my loued son dere
In whom I am wel payed ȝe here
¶ Comen am I Ion bifore þ*a*t kynge
Bodeword of him for to bringe
Make ȝe redy wiþouten wite
Goddes sone comeþ ȝou to visite

TRINITY

He þat shal louse ȝou out of bond,
Comeþ to se þis lodly lond.' 17924
Þe olde Adam had vndirstonde
In flum iordan him houen of honde,
On seeþ his sone bigon he cal,
He seide, 'sone, telle vs now al
þe soþfastenes & no þing hele, 17929
þat þou herdest of seynt mycchele
þe aungel, whenne I gan þe wyse,
To þo ȝatis of Paradise, 17932
To pray oure lord god so dere,
To sende me wiþ his messangere
þe oyle of his merciful tre, 17935
þat I seke myȝt anoynt wiþ be.'
þenne coom seeth & stode nere honde,
And spak þat alle myȝte vndirstonde,
'I coom,' he seide, 'to paradis ȝate,
And ȝerne bisouȝte I þer-ate, 17940
þenne I wiþ seynt michaele met,
Soone I him, & he me, gret,
'From god,' he seide, 'I am sent.
To al monkynde take I entent.
Seeth,' he seide, 'to þe I say 17945
þou bisy þe not, from þis day,
[1] Wiþ wepynge preyere for to wynne
þe oile þat was bihet for synne, [1 col. 2]
To anoynte þi fadir adame, 17949
For his lymmes þat ȝit are lame;
ȝit may he gete hit no wayes
Bitwene þis & þe laste dayes,
þerfore we calle hit dayes last, 17953
Whenne fyue þousonde ȝeer are past.
Fyue þousonde ȝeer fyue skore biskille,
þenne shal god his grante fulfille.
His owne sone shal he sende doun
In erþe to monnes saluatioun, 17958

COTTON (*ARUNDEL MS.*)

he that shalle lose you out of bond
Comyth to se this lothely lond
Tho old adam had vnderstond
In flum Iordon hym hovyn of hond
On seth his sonne by-gan he calle
He seid sonne telle vs now alle
The sothefastnes and nothyng hele
That þou hardyst of seint Mycaele
The Angill when I the gan wyse
To tho yates of paradice
To pray our lord god so dere
To send me with his messangere
The oyle off his mercyfull tre
That I seke myght anoynt with be
¶ Thou come seth and stode nere hond
And spak that alle might vnderstond
I come he seid to paradice yate
An yern by-sought I there-ate
Then I with Seint Micaell met
Sone I hym and he me gret
ffrom god he seid I am sent
To alle man-kynd take I entent
Seth he seid to the I say
Thow besy the not from this day
With wepyng praier for to wynne
The Oile that was be-hight for synne
To anoynt thy fader Adam
ffor his lymmys that yet ar lame
yet may he gete yt no wais
Bytwene this and the last days
Therefore we Calle yt dais last
When v M[1] yer are past
v M[1] yer v scor by skyll
Then shalle god his graunt full-fille
his owne sonne shalle he send doun
In erthe to mannys saluacoun

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

He þat es bred sua hei of strand,
Nu comes to se þis laithli land.' 17924
[Q]ven ald adam had vnder*tane*
þat he was houe*n* i*n* flu*m* iordane,
On seth his sun lude gan he call,
And said, 'sun tell til vs all 17928
þe sothfastnes, a*nd* na thing hele,
All þat þu herd of saint michaele
Archangele, quen i þe gan wis
To þe ȝatis of paradis, 17932
To prai vr lauerd drightin dere,
To send me wid his messagere
þe oyle of his merciful tre,
þat i, seke, moght smerled be.' 17936
[þ]an come seth and stod ner-hand,
And spac þat all might vnderstand,
'I come þan to paradis ȝate
And gern bisoght i godd þar-ate,
þai i wid saint michel mett, 17941
Sone i him, and he me, grett,
'Fra godd,' he said, 'i am þe sent
Till all mankind þan take i tent.
Seth,' he said, 'to þe i say 17945
þat þu þe suink naght, fra þis dai,
wid greting praier for to gett
þe oyle þat god in hight has sett,
þi fadir wid to smerl, adam, 17949
For his limes þat ȝeit er lame;
For he mai get it nakin wais
Bituix and at þe last þais,
þarfor cal es it dais last, 17953
Quen fiue thousand ȝere sal be past.
Fiue thousand ȝere, fiue skore þar-till,
þan sal þrightin his hight fulfill.
His auen sun sal he send dune [leaf 120, bk, col. 1]
In erde, þat mani sal mistron, 17958

GÖTTINGEN

He þ*a*t shal louse ȝou out of bonde
Comeþ to se þis lodly londe
¶ þo old Adam had vndirstonde
In flu*m* iurdon hi*m* houen of honde
On seth his son bigon he cal
He seide son telle vs now al
þe soþfastenes & no þing hele
þ*a*t þou herdest of seynt myȝhele
þe au*n*gel when*n*e I þe gan wise
To þo ȝatis of paradise
To praye oure lord god so dere
To sende me wiþ his messangere
þe oyle of his merciful tre
þ*a*t I seke myȝte anoynte wiþ þe
¶ þen*n*e coom seeth & stood nere honde
And spake þ*a*t alle myȝte vndirstonde
I coom he seide to paradis ȝate
And ȝerne bisouȝte I þer ate
þen*n*e I wiþ seynt Michael met
Sone I hym & he me gret
From god he seide I am sent
To al mon kynde take I entent
Seth he seide to þe I say
þou bisie þe not from þis day
Wiþ wepyng preyer*e* for to wyn*n*e
þe oyle þat was bi het for synne
To anoynt þi fadir adame
For his lym*m*es þ*a*t ȝitt are lame
ȝit may he gete hit no wayes
Bitwene þis & þe laste dayes
þ*er*fore we calle hit dayes last
When*n*e fyue þousonde ȝere are past
Fyue þousonde ȝeer fyue score bi skille
þen*n*e shal god his graun*t* fulfille
His owen son shal he sende dou*n*
In erþe to mon*n*es saluaciou*n*

TRINITY

þi fadir cors he shal vp-reise,
And mony o*þere* bi þo weyse.
So holy as he shal be noon 17961
Hofen shal he be in flum iurdon.
Whe*n*ne he shal styȝe vp of þ*at* stronde,
þe oyle he shal brynge in honde,
Of his mercy to anoynt alle wiþ
þ*at* seken trouþe wiþ grace or griþ,
And to alle þo þ*at* ben baptist 17967
To lastyng lif in name of cryst.
þ*at* goddes sone so mychel of myȝt,
Among monkynde shal he liȝt,
þi fadir shal he brynge & his 17971
Fro helle to paradys þ*at* blis."
þo patriarkes þ*at* þis herde,
Wiþ myche ioye þo þei ferde, 17974
Mournynge among he*m* þo was gone,
Wiþ cry þei ioyeden eu*er*ychone.
When*n*e sathan say þo seyntes
Make al þat myry chere, [dere
þe duke of deeþ & prynce of helle
To helle bigon he þus to spelle, 17980
'Helle,' he seide, 'make þe redy
To receyue ie*s*u hastily,
þ*at* boost him goddes sone to be.
And ȝit þe deeþ ful sore drad he,
He seide for deeþ þ*at* he shulde dye,
He flessche was seke & dreurye.17986
Harde haþ he werred me aȝayn, [leaf 105, col. 1]
And myche marred of my mayn;
Whom I made blynde, halt, or mesele,
Wiþ his word he ȝaf hem hele, 17990
I brouȝte þe dede men as þyne awen,
Whiche he haþ helle fro þe drawen.'
þe*n*ne vnswered helle to prynce saton,
'What is he? þ*at* so myȝty oon,17994

COTTON (*ARUNDEL MS.*)

Thy fad*er* cors he shalle vp-reise
And many othir by tho weyse
So holy as he shalle noⁿ
hovyn shalle he be in flom iordoⁿ
When he shalle stie vp of[1] þ*at* stronde
The oyle he shalle bryng in honde
Of[1] h*is* mercy to anoynt alle w*ith*
That sekyn trowthe w*ith* grace of grith
And to alle tho that bene baptyst
To lastyng lyff[1] in name of[1] Cryst
That godd*es* sonne so mekyH of[1] mighT
Among mankynde shalle he lighT
Thy fadir shalle he bryng and h*is*
ffro helle to paradice that blis
Tho patryark*es* that th*is* herde
W*ith* moche ioy tho they ferde
Mornyng among hem tho was goⁿ
W*ith* Cry they ioydyn euerychoⁿ
¶ Whe[n] satan sie tho seint*es* dere
Make alle that mery chere
The Duke of deth and prynce of[1] helle
To helle by-gon he þ*us* to spelle
helle he seide make the redy
To reysen I*es*u hastely [[1] leaf 158, back]
That bostyth hym godd*es* sonne to be
[1] And yet the dethe fuH sore drade he
he seide for dethe that he shulde die
his ffesh was syke and drury
hard hath he warride me agayn
And muche marride of[1] my mayn
whom I made blynde halt or mesyH
w*ith* his word he yaf[1] hem hele
I broghT the dede men as thyn owen
whiche he hath helle fro the drawen
¶ Then answerde hem to prynce Saton
what is he that so mighty oon

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þi fadir cors vp sal he rais,	17959	þi fadir cors he shal vp reise
And als of oþer in þakin dais.		And mony oþere bi þo weyse
þou halier þan he be nane		So holy as he shal be noon
Houen sal he be in flom iordane.		Houen shal he be in flum iurdon
Quen he sal stei vp of þat strand,		whenne he shal stiȝe vp of þat stronde
þat oyle he sal bring in his hand,		þe oile he shal bringe in honde
Of his merci to smerl all wid	17965	Of his mercy to anoynt alle wiþ
þat sekes treuth wid his grace or right,[1]		þat seken trouþe wiþ grace or griþ
And till all þaa þat bers baptist		And to alle þo þat ben baptist
To lastand lijf in name of crist.		To lastyng lif in name of crist
þat goddes sun sua, mekil of might,		þat goddes son so muchel of myȝt
þat mang mankin als man sal light,		Among monkynde shal he liȝt
Sal bring þi fader adam and his	17971	þi fadir shal he bringe & his
Of hell to paradis of blis.' [1 *read* grith]		Fro helle to paradis þat blis
þe patriarkes þan herde all þis,		þo patriarkes þat þis herd
Ful mekil ioy þai made i-wis		Wiþ muchel ioye þo þei ferd
Might þai na langer murni[n]g mith		Mournyng among hem þo was gon
wid cri þai ioy þai gun to keid.	17976	Wiþ cry þei ioyeden euerychon
[Q]ven sathan sau þai santes sere		¶ whenne sathan say þo seyntis dere
Make tuix þaim sua blithful chere,		Make al þat mery chere
Duke of dede and prince of hell,		þe duke of deeþ & prince of helle
Till hell bigan þus to spell,		To helle bigon he þus to spelle
'Hell,' he said, 'ma þe redi		Helle he seide make þe redy
At receiue iesu nu in hij,	17982	To receyue ihesu hastily
þat roses him-self goddes sun to be.		þat boste him goddes sone to be
And þogh man dede dredand es he,		And ȝitt þe deeþ ful sore drad he
And said for blod þat he sal schede,		He seide for deþ þat he shulde dyȝe
His saule was dreri for þe dede,		His flesshe was seke & drewrye
Hard has he werraid me again,		Harde haþ he werred me aȝayn
And mekil merrid of mi main.	17988	And muchel marred of myn mayn
þat i made wode, halt, blind, and mesel,		whom I made blynde halt or mesele
wid word allane he gaue þaim hele,		Wiþ his word he ȝaf hem hele
I taght þe dede men als þin auen,		I brouȝte þe dede men as þin awen
Bot quilk he has þaim fra þe drauen.'		Whiche he haþ helle fro þe drawen
[þ]an ansuerd hell to prince sathan,		¶ þenne vnswerde helle to prince sathon
Quat es he? þat sua mightful ane,		what is he þat so myȝty on

So myȝty & of deeþ so ferd, 17995
Siþ alle þe men of þe werd.
vndir þe ben in watir & londe,
And þou hast brouȝte hem to myn [honde.
If þou be so myȝty þus,
What maner mon is þat iesus? 18000
þat werreþ on þe euery whore,
And siþen dredeþ deeþ so sore.
Siþ his monhede is of siche myȝt,
who may aȝeyn his godhede fiȝt?
I saye siþ he is al weldonde, 18005
Is no þing may his wille wiþstonde.
Why dredde he deeþ wost þou not, no,
not for to bigyle þe so. 18008
He wole þe take to wo to wende
To be þer-in wiþouten ende.'
Sathan þenne to helle vnswerde,
He seide, 'why art þou aferde?
Receyue iesu þou liþer hyne, 18013
Oure werreour boþe myne & þyne.
I haue oure iewis made in stryue,
wiþ bitter peyne him brynge of lyue,
I made hem ryse aȝeynes him 18017
To smyte him wiþ a spere ful grym.
Eysel I made hem menge wiþ galle,
For to slake his furst wiþ-alle. 18020
On tre I dude hem him to hynge,
And nayles þourȝe feet & hondis stynge,
þe tyme comyng is now ful nere,
þat deþ shal brynge him to vs here.'
Helle ȝaf to satan vnswere, 18025
'At þis tyme þou hast tolde me here,
þat þis same man was he [col. 2]
þat dede men dide drawe fro me;]
For mani haf i halden here, [Cotton, lf 102, col. 1]
þat quils þai in þe werld were 18030

COTTON (*ARUNDEL MS.*)

So mighty and of deth so ferd
Synne alle the men of the werd
vnder the bene in water and lond
and thow hast broght hem to myn hond
yf þou be so mighty þus
What maner man is that Iesus
That werryth on the euery whor
and sithen dredyth deth so sore
Synne his manhode is of suche might
Who may ayen his god-hede fight
I sey senne he is alle weldand
is no-thyng may his wille with-stond
why dredi þ he deth wost þou not no
Not but for to be-gile the so
he wille the take to wo to wend
To be there-ynne with-outyn end
Satan thanne to helle answerd
he seid why art þou so ferd
resceyve Iesu þou lythur hyne
Our warriour bothe myne & thyne
I haue our iewis made in stryve
with byttyr payne hym bryng of lyve
I made hem ryse ayenst hym
To symte hym with a spere full grym
Eyselle I made hem meng with galle
ffor to slake his thurst with-alle
On tre I did hem hym to hyng
and naylis thorogh fete & hondes styngge
The tyme is now comyng nere
That dethe shalle bryng hym to vs here
¶ helle yaf to satan answere
Are this tyme þou hast told me here
That this same man was he
That dede men did draw fro me
ffor many haue I holdyn here
while that they in word were

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[1] Sua mightful man for dede sua radd,
Siþen all þe mighti men er stadd.
vnþer þe bath in water and land, 17997
And þu has broght þai*m* to mi hand.
If þu þan be sua mighti þus, [1 col. 2]
Quatkin a man es þat i*esus*?
þat werrais on þe euer-ai quare, 18001
And siþen es dreda*n*d dede sua sare.
Siþen his ma*n*hed es suilk of might,
Qua mai þan gain his goddehed fight?
I sai, siþen he es all weilldand, 18005
Es na thing mai his will widsta*n*d.
Qui dredes he dede? þu wate noght, na,
Noght bot forto suike þe sua
He will þe take and waif in wa
To lend þar-in euer and a.' 18010
[S]ir sathan þan till hell ansuerd,
And said, 'qui art þu sua ferd?
Receiue i*es*u þou witherwin,
vr werreur bath mi and þine. 18014
I haue him fandit to driue to dede,
Mine eldrin folk of iuen lede
Haue i done rise againes him,
To strike hi*m* wid a spere ful grim.
Aisel haue i blend wid gall, 18019
For to sleke his threist wid-all;
On tre i haue him gert to hing,
And nailis thoru his hend to sting;
þe time es nu comand nere, 18023
þat dede sal bring him till vs here.'
[þ]an gaf hell to sathan ansuer,
'þu said it me sum time are, 18026
þat þis ilke man was he
was wont to drau þe dede me*n* fra me;
for mani haue i halden here,
þat quilis þai in þis werld were 18030

GÖTTINGEN

So miȝty & of deeþ so ferd [leaf 109]
Siþ alle þe men of þe werd
Vndir þe ben in watir & lond
And þou hast brouȝt hem to my*n* hond
If þou be so myȝti þus
What maner is þ*a*t ihe*s*us
þ*a*t werreþ on þe euerywhore
And siþen dredeþ deþ so sore
Siþ his monhede is of suche miȝt
who may aȝeyn his godhede fiȝt
I say siþ he is al weldonde
Is no þing may his wille wiþstonde
whi dredde he deeþ wostou not no
Not but for to bigile þe so
He wol þe take to wo to wende
To be þ*er*ynne wiþouten ende
Sathan þen*n*e to helle vnswerde
He seide whi art þ*o*u so ferde
Receyue ih*es*u þou liþer hyne
Oure werreour boþe myn & þine
I haue oure iewes made in stryue
Wiþ bitt*ur* peyn hi*m* brynge of lyue
I made hem rise aȝeynes hi*m*
To smyte hi*m* wiþ a spere ful grym
Eisel I made hem menge wiþ galle
For to slake his þirst wiþ alle
On tre I dud hem hi*m* to hynge
And nailes þourȝe feet & hondes stinge
þe tyme is now comynge neere
þ*a*t deþ shal bringe hi*m* to vs here
¶ Helle ȝaf to sathan vnswere
Ar þis tyme þ*o*u hast tolde me here
þ*a*t þis same mon was he
þ*a*t dede men dud drawe fro me
For mony haue I holden here
whil þ*a*t þei in world were

TRINITY

Has had ded men fra me heþen,
Noght wit þair might bot his of heuen.
He þat of heuen es all weldand,
He gaf þe ded to þam praiand, 18034
And þis *iesus* q*uat* man him knaus,
þat þus þe ded ai fra us draus;
Noght wit praier als oþer did, 18037
Bot wit his word þat he wald bidd.
Mai fall þis es þat ilk *iesus*,
þat stincand lazaru*m* fra us
Of his erthing þe thrid dai
Laisd and him ledd a-wai, 18042
þe quilk al ded him quick i yald,
þis word wit-stand had i na wald.'
þan gaf ansuar, þat fals fede,
þat prince es bath and duk o ded,
'þis ilk *iesus* for-soth es þat 18047
þat greuis vs in mani-quat.'
¶ Q*ue*n hell had herd sathan sau,
Said, 'of him me standes au,
Thoru vr mightes bath to-gedir 18051
I þe for-bede þou bring him hider.
For q*ue*n i word herd þat he badd
I quok for him, sua wex i radd;
And als min wicked werkes eke
For-blended wer thoru his aun speke.
Ne o laȝar had we na hald, 18057
Bot titter þan o tunge es tald,
Fra hus he lepe selcutli light,
Was neu*er* ern sa fus o flight
Til he come þar his licam lai, 18061
And þar-wit went he forth his wai.
Als wat i nu, and wenis noght,
þat he þat suilkins mightes moght
Es god stalworth weldand in will
In manhed mighti to ful-fill, 18066

COTTON

have reft dede men fro me even
Not w*ith* her mighť bote is of heuyn
he that is of hevyn kyng
he yaf the dede to hem praying
What is this I*esus* w*ith* his laws
That *þus* the dede fro*m* vs drawis
Not w*ith* praier as othir ded
But oo word that he wold byd
hit may be *þis* is *þat* I*esus*
That stynckyng lazar toke fro vs
Of his grave the iiijth day
he hym toke and lad away
that dede fro*m* deth to lyf he digh̄t
his word w*ith*-stond had he no mighť
¶ That answerd that fals of rede
Prynce of helle & duke of dede
This ilk I*esus* sothely is he
That makyth vs oft grevyd to be
¶ Whan helle herd sathans saw
Of hym he seid me stondyth aw
Thorough our myght*es* bothe to-ged*er*
I the for-bede *þou* bryng hym he*þer*
ffor when in erthe a word he bad
y quoke for hym so was i drad
And alle my wyckyd werk*es* eke
ffordon were thorogh hy*m* so meke
Als of lazar had we non hold
Bot sonner þen of tong is told
ffrom vs he lep selcowþe light
was nevir ern so fresh to flight
Tille he come *þer* his lycam lay
And so went forth bothe her way
Welle wote y now & wene yt noȝt
he that suche might*es* wrogh̄t
ys stalworth god weldyng in wille
And manhode mighty to fuH-fille

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Has ofte had dede men fra me heþen,
Noght wid þair might bot his of heuen.
He þat of heuen es all weildand, [leaf 121, col. 1]
He gaue þe dede to þaim praiand,
And þis iesus quat man him knaus,
þat þus þe dede he fra vs draus;
Noght wid praier als oþer did, 18037
Bot wid his word þat he wald bid.
Mai fall þis es þat ilk iesus,
þat stinkand lazarun fra vs
Of his erding þe thridd dai
He losed him, and ledd away, 18042
þe quilk al dede him quick he ȝald,
His word widstand had i no wald.'
[þ]an gaue ansuer, þat fals fede,
þat bath es prince and duke of dede,
'þis ilk iesus es for-soth þat 18047
þat greuis vs in mani-quat.'
[Q]uen hell had herd þis sathan saw,
'Of him me standes mekil aue,
Thoru vr mightes bath to-gedir 18051
I þe forbede þu bring him hedir.
For quen in erde word þat he bad
I quock for him, sua wex i rad;
And al mine wicked werkes eke
For-dune war thoru his auer speke.
Ne of lazarun had we na hald, 18057
Bot titter þan of tung es tald,
Fra vs he lepe selcuthli light,
was neuer ern sua fus to flight
Til he come þar his licam lay, 18061
And þar-wid went him forth his way.
wele wat i nu, and wenis noght,
þat he þat suilkin mightes moght
Es godd stalworth weildand in will
And manhed mighti forto fulfill, 18066

GÖTTINGEN

Han rafte dede men fro me euen
Not with her myȝt but his of heuen
He þat is of heuen kynge
He ȝaf þe dede to hem prayinge
What is þis ihesus wiþ his lawes
þat þus þe dede from vs drawes
Not wiþ preyere as oþere did
But o worde þat he wolde bid
Hit may be þis is þat ihesus
þat stynkynge laȝer toke fro vs
Of his graue þe ferþe day
He him toke & lad away
þat dede from deþ to lif he diȝt
His word wiþstonde had he no myȝt
¶ þenne vnswerde þat fas of rede
Prince of helle & duke of dede
þis ilke ihesus soþely is he
þat makeþ vs ofte greued to be
whenne helle had herde sathan sawe
Of him he seide me stondeþ awe
þourȝe oure myȝtis boþe to gider
I þe forbede þou bringe him hider
For whenne in erþe awerd he bad
I quook for him so was I drad
And alle my wickede werkes eke
Fordone were þourȝe him so meke
Als of laȝer had we noon holde
But soñer þen of tonge is tolde
From vs he lep selcouþ liȝt
Was neuer ern so fresshe to fliȝt
Til he coom þere his licam lay
And so went forþ boþe her way
Wel woot I now & wene hit nouȝt
He þat suche myȝtes wrouȝt
If stalworþe god weldynge in wille
And monhede myȝti to fulfille

TRINITY

And es sauuer o mans lede. 18067
And if þou hider-ward him lede,
All þat here sperd ar wit me,
In prisun o mi cruelte,
Dun in dome o ded sa dime, 18071
To lijf he sal þam lede wit him.' [1 col. 2]
[1]¶ To-quils þat hell and prince sathan
Made þam emell sli murnand man,

þar come a steuen als thoner blast,
A gastli uoice criand ful fast, 18076
'þe prince of hell, vndos your yate!
þe king o blis will haf in-late.'
Quen hell herd þis, he said onan,
'þou do þe heþen fra me, sathan!
A faint fighter me thinc er þou, 18081
Hu sal þou fight a-gain iesu?'
Wit þis gaf hell it-self a braid,
And kest vte sathan þan and said,
'Til his wicked werkes samen 18085
Spers your yates, þis es na gamen.
Your brasin yates spers nu wele,
And bindes þam wit barrs o stele,
And forces yow wit might and m[a]in
Stalworthli to stand a-gain, 18090
Ar we, wit all þat we wald,
Be tan in oþer mans fald.'
¶ þis herd þe santes all, and said
Till hell wit wordes of up-braid,
'Bot open up þin yates wide, 18095
Lete in þe king, wit-vten bide!
In sal he com, þe kyng o bliss.'
Dauid saitt on hei wit þis
'Sted,' he said, 'nu tas mi saus
þat i for-tald in form daus, 18100

COTTON

And is savyour of mannys sede
And yf þou hym hydyr lede
Alle that here are of men with meyne
In preson off my Cruelte
done by dome to deth so dym
To lyff he wille hem lede with hym
While that helle & prince Saton
Made to-gedyr þis mornyng mone
There come a stevyn as thonder-blast
A Gostly voys Crying fast
ye prynces off helle vndothe your yate
The kyng of blisse wolle haue in late
when helle this herd it seid anon
do now go hen fro me saton [leaf 159]
A faint fyghter me thynck art þou
how wylt þou fight with Iesu now
with that yaf helle yt-self abraide
And cast out þo Satan & seid
To his wyckyd werkes samen
spere your yates þis is no gamen
your brasyn yates sper you welle
And byndyth hem with barres of stele
Enforsyth you with might and mayne
Stalworthely to stond ayen
Ar ye with alle tho that we ne wold
Bytake in oþer mennys hold
¶ This herd tho seintes alle & seid
To helle with wordes off vnbreid
Opyn vp the yates helle wyde
lette ynne our kyng with-outyn abyde
he wolle in come the kyng of blis
Dauid seid anon with this
To end he seid now comyþ my saws
That I seid by old Daws

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

And es sauueor of manes lede. 18067
And if þu hedir him lede,
All þat her here spred wid me,
In p*re*sun of mi creuelte, 18070
Dune in dome of dede sua dim, [col. 2]
To lijf he sal þaim lede wid him.'
[T]Oquilis þ*a*t hell and p*ri*nce sathan
Made þai*m* emell sli murnand mane,

þar com a steuen als thoru blast,
A gasteli voice criand ful fast, 18076
'ȝe p*ri*nces of helle, vndos ȝur ȝate!
þe king of blis will haue in-late.'
Quen hell herd þis, it said on-ane,
'þu do þe heþen fra me, sathan!
A faint fighter me thinc ert þu, 18081
Hu sal þu fight again ie*s*u?'
wid þis gaue hell it-self a braid,
And kest vte sathan þan and said,
'Till his wicked werkis samen 18085
Speris ȝur ȝatis, þis es no gamen.
ȝur brasen ȝates nu sepere ȝe wele,
And bindes þaim wid bar of stele,
And forces ȝu wid might and main
Stalworthli to stand again, 18090
Are ȝe, wid all þaa þat we wald,
Be tane in oþer menes halde.'
[þ]is herd þe saintes all, and said
Til hell wid wordes of vpbraid, 18094
'Bot opin vp þin ȝates wide,
Lat in þe king, widvten bide!
In sal he c[u]me, þe king of blis.'
Dáuid said on hij wid þis
'Sted,' he said, 'nu tas mi saus 18099
þat i fortald in forme daus,

GÖTTINGEN

And is saueour of mon*n*es sede
And if þou hi*m* hidur lede
Alle þ*a*t here are of men wiþ meyne
In prisou*n* of my cruelete
Done bi dome to deþ so dym
To lyf he wol hem lede wiþ him
Whil þ*a*t helle & p*ri*nce sathon
Made to gider þis mourny*n*g mone

[1] þ*e*r*e* coom a steuen as þondir blast
A goostly vois criynge fast [[1] leaf 109, bk]
ȝe p*ri*nces of helle vndoþ ȝoure ȝate
þe kyng of blis wol haue in late
when*n*e helle þis herde hit seide anone
Do now go hennes fro me sathone
A feynt fiȝtere me þinke art þow
How woltou fiȝte wiþ ihe*s*u now
wiþ þ*a*t ȝaf helle hit self abreid
And cast out þo sathan & seide
To his wicked werkes samen
Spere ȝoure ȝatis þis is no gamen
ȝoure brasen ȝatis spere ȝe wele
And byndeþ hem wiþ barres of stele
Enforseþ ȝou wiþ myȝte & meyn
Stalworþely to stonde aȝeyn
Ar ȝe wiþ alle þo þ*a*t we ne wolde
Be take in oþ*e*r*e* men*n*es holde
¶ þis herde þo seyntis alle & seide
To helle wiþ wordes of vmbreide
Open vp þi ȝates helle wide
Let in ȝoure kyng wiþouten abide
He wol in com þe kyng of blis
Dauid seide anoon wiþ þis
To ende he seide now com my sawes
þ*a*t I seide bi olden dawes

TRINITY

His m*er*ci es knaun, þat lau*er*d king,
And his selcuthes til ur oxspring.'
þ*a*t brast þe brasen yates sa strang,
And stelen croc þat þai wit hang.
¶ Said ysai þan, þat p*ro*phet, 18105
'þis es þ*a*t i yow quilum het,
Vp sal þe dede rise, i yow said,
Vte o þair graf þar þai war*e* laid;
And þan þai sal be blith and glaid,
þe folk þat er in erth stadd, 18110
For fra þe lau*er*d þar light sale
A deu, al for to mak þam hale,
On þam sal spred, thoru his might,
Als he in adam time hade hight. 18114
To ded i said, 'q*ua*r es þi stang?'
Till hell, 'q*ua*r ar þi mightes st*ra*ng?'
Q*ue*n þai had herd þis of ysai, [leaf 102, bk, col. 1]
þe santes all þai gaf a cri 18118
Till hell, 'vn-do þin yates suith!
þou ert nu crachun fra þis sith. 18120
Hell,' þai said, 'ou*er*cu*m*men er þou
And eu*er* wit-vten might fra nu?'
And eft þar come a mikel steuen,
Als it a thoner war of heuen, 18124
'Open yur yates! yee p*ri*nces, wide,
To blisful king, wit-vten bide! 18126
He will cu*m* in, þ*a*t king o bliss.'
Bot q*ue*n þ*a*t hell had herd al þis
þ*a*t suilk a steuen tuis had þam soght,
He said, als he had wist it noght,
'þ*a*t king o blis, q*ua*t es he, þat?'
Dauid þan said, 'wel wat i q*ua*t 18132
þe words þat i here of cri,
Ful wel i knau þam,' said daui;
'For i wit p*ro*pheci it hight
Thoru þe haligast might, 18136

COTTON

h*is* mercy is knowyn that lord kyng
And h*is* selcowth*es* to our of-spryng
Than brest tho brasyn yat*es* strong
And stelyn lokk*es* that ther-on hong
Then seid Isai the prophite
This is that I sum-tyme be hight
Vp shuld the dede ryse and seid
Out of the grave he was ynne leid
Then they shuld be mery and glad
The folk that in wo were stad
ffor ffro that lord shalle come in dole
A dew of rede to make hem hole
On hem to spryng by h*is* might
As he in Adams tyme hight
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
When they hard this off Isai
Tho seint*es* alle yaff a Cry
To helle / vndo the yat*es* fast
Now art þ*o*u wreche doun cast
helle they seid ouyr-comyn art þ*o*u
And euyr w*ith*-outyn might fro now
And eft ther come a mochiH stevyn
As yt were a thond*er* of heuyn
Opyn your yat*es* ye pryn*ces* wyde
To blessefuH kyng w*ith*-out abyde
he wolle come yn / that kyng of blis
When that helle had herd this
That this stevyn ij^s had sowght
Alas he seid that I was wroght
The kyng off blisse what is he þ*a*t
Dauid seid I wote wele what
Thise word*es* that I here-of Cry
Welle I know hem seid dauy
ffor I w*ith* prophesy had hight
By the holy gost*es* might

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

His merci his knauen, þat lauerd king,
And his selcuthes til vr ospring.'
þan brast þe brasen ȝate sua strang,
And stelin lock þat þar-on hang.
[þ]an said ysai, þat prophete, 18105
'þis es þat i quilum ȝu hete,
vp sal þe dede rise, i ȝu said,
vte of þair graue þai war in-laid;
And þan þai sal be blith and glad, [lf 121, bk, col. 1]
þat folk þat er in erd stad, 18110
For fra þe lauerd þar-in light sale
A deu, al forto make þaim hale,
On þaim sal sprede, thoru his might,
Als he in adam time had hight. 18114
To dede i said, 'quar es þi stang[1]'?
To hell, 'quar es þi mightes strang'?
Quen þai had herd þis of ysai, [1 MS. stand.]
þe santes all þai gaue a cri 18118
Till hell, 'vndo þin ȝates suith!
Nu ert þu crachun fra þis sight.
Hell,' þai said, 'ouercomen art þu
And euer widvten might fra nu?'
[A]nd ȝeit þar comen a mekil steuen,
Als it war a thoner of heuen, 18124
'Opin ȝur ȝates! ȝe princes, wide,
To blisful king, widvten bide!
He wil cum in, þat king of blis.' 18127
Bot quan þat hell had herd all þis
þat þis steuen tuis had þaim soght,
He said, als he had herd it noght,
'þat king of blis, quat es he, þat?'
Dauid said þan, 'wele wate i quat
þir wordes þat i here of cri, 18133
Ful wele i knau þaim,' said daui;
'For i wid propheci had hight
Thoru þe haligastes might, 18136

GÖTTINGEN

His mercy is knowen þat lord kyng
And his selcoupes to oure ospring
þenne brast þo brasen ȝates strong
And stelen lokes þat þere on hong
þenne seide Isay þe prophete
þat is þat I som tyme bihete
Vp shulde þe dede rise I seide
Out of þe graue he was In leide
þenne þei shulde be mery & glad
þe folke þat in wo were stad
For fro þat lord shal com in dole
A dew of redde to make hem hole
On hem to sprede bi his myȝt
As he in Adames tyme hiȝt
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Whenne þei herde þis of Isay
þe seintis alle ȝaf a cry
To helle vndo þi ȝatis fast
Now artou wrecche doun cast
Helle þei seide ouercomen art þow
And euer wiþouten myȝte fro now
And efte þer coom a mechel steuen
As hit were a þondir of heuen
Open vp ȝoure ȝatis ȝe princes wide
To blisful kyng wiþouten abide
He wol com In þat kyng of blis
whenne þat helle had herde þis
þat þis steven twyes had souȝt
Alas he seide þat I was wrouȝt
þe kyng of blis what is he þat
Dauid seide I woot wel what
þese wordis þat I here of cry
Wel I knowe hem seide dauy
For I wiþ propheci had hiȝt
Bi þe holy gostis myȝt

TRINITY

And þat i tald had for-wit þan 18137
I sai þe nu, wele i it can.
þe lauerd þat es sua mikel o might,
þat es sa strang and stijf in fight,
þe blis-ful kyng þis es þat ilk, 18141
For þar mai be nanoþer suilk.
He þat bi-heild fra heuen dun
To here þe plaint of his prisun,
Of his sinful sighand sa sare, 18145
To lese þam o band and care.
And þou hell, sua fule stinkand thing,
Vn-do, lete in þe blisful king!'
¶ Quils dauid talked þus til hell
Sli words als yee here me tell, 18150
þat kyng þat al has in his weld,
He come in wit a blisful beild,
þe lauerd self in his godd-hede
Wit-in þe scape of ur manhede.
þaa waful wras sa dedli dim, 18155
All lighted þe lem þat come wit him,
Brast all þe bandes of ur sete,
And visite us wit grett delite,
In þat mirknes þar we lai,
Euer in night wit-vten dai. 18160
[1]¶ Quen hell and ded sagh it be sua,
þai and þair werkes ful o wa, [1 col. 2]
þai war for-wondred o þat light,
In þair contre þai sagh sa bright.
Quen þai sa brathli iesu sagh, 18165
O mang þair settles stad sa lagh,
O þair pride thoght þam litel plau
And gaf a cri wit mikel au; 18168
'Quat ert þou, þus es hider cummen,
þus has hus in þi pouste nommen?
Wi quat ert þou þat es sa wight
Vr scenscep for to scau to dright?

COTTON

That I told' by-for' of' than
I sey you now welle yt can
That lord' that is with-outyn wrong
And' euyr in mygħt aliche strong
This blesfuħ kyng it is that eche
ffor ther' may be non' oþer suche
he that by-held' ffrom heuyn doun'
To here the playnt off' his preson
how they in synfuħ syȝhyng war'
he thoughħt to lose hem out of' car'
Now thow helle fulle of' styng
Vndo let ynne thy blesfuħ kyng
While Dauid seid' thus to helle
Suche wordes as ye herd' me telle
The kyng that alle thyng hatħ in weld'
he come ynne with a blesfuħ beld'
The lord' hym-self' in his godhede
Come ther' for to do that ded'
Tho wofuħ were so dedly dym
Alle lig[h]tyd' the lym that come of' hym
he brest the bondes off' our' synne
And' made vs heuyn ayen to wyn'
ffro that derkenes there we lay
There euyr is nygħt and' euyr day
Tho helle and' dethħ sie it be so
they and' her werkes fuħ of' wo
They wer' for-wondyrd' of' that lighħt
In her contrey they sie no brygħt
when they Iesus opynly saw
Among her setes there downe so low
Of' her pride thought hem no prow
They yaff' a Cry lowde y-now
What art þou þus hethir comyn
Thow hast vs with thy poste nomyn'
what art þou that art so wygħt
Our' shentship to shew in sighħt

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

And þat i tald of forwid þan 18137
I sai ȝu nu, wele i it can.
þe lauerd þat es sua mekil of might,
þat es sua strang and stif in fight,
þe blisful king þis es þat ilke, 18141
For þar mai be nanoþer suilk.
He þat biheld fra heuen doune
To here þe plant of his presune,
Of his sinful sighand sua sare, 18145
To lese þaim vte of band of care. [1 col. 2]
[1] And þu hell, sua fule stinkand sting,
vndo, late in þe blisful king!'
[Q]uilis dauid teld þus till hell
Sli wordis als ȝe herd me tell, 18150
þat king þat all has in his weild,
He come in wid a blisful beild,
þe lauerd him-self in his goddhed
wid-in þe schapp of vr manhed. 18154
þa waful wras sua dedeli dim,
All lighted þe leme þat come wid him,
Brast all þe bandes of vr site,
And visited vs wid grete delite, 18158
In þat mirknes þar we lay,
Euer in night widuten day.
[Q]uen hell and dede sau it be sua,
þai and þair werkis ful of wa, 18162
þai war for-wondrid of þat light,
In þair cuntre þai sau sua bright.
Quen þai sua brathli iesu sau, 18165
Emang þair settlis stad sua lau,
Of þair prid thoght þaim littel plau
And gaue a cri wid mekil au; 18168
'Quat ert þu, þus es heder comen,
þu has vs in þi pouste nomen?
Quat es þu þat es sua wight 18171
vr schenschip forto scheu to dright?

þat I tolde bifore of þan
I say ȝou now wel I hit can
þat lord þat is wiþouten wrong
And euer in myȝt I liche strong
þis blisful kyng hit is þat iche
For þere may be noon oþere siche
He þat bihelde fro heuen doun
To here þe pleynt of his prisoun
How þei in synful sikyng ware
He þouȝte to louse hem out of care
Now þou helle foule of stynke
Vndo let In þi blisful kyng
whil dauid seide þus to helle
Suche wordis as ȝe herde me telle
þe kyng þat al þing haþ in welde
He coom in wiþ a blisful belde
þe lord him self in his godhede
Coom þere for to do þat dede
þo woful were so dedly dym
Alle liȝted þe leme þat coom of him
He brast þe bondes of oure synne [lf 111]
And made vs heuen aȝein to wynne
Fro þat derkenes þere we lay
þere euer is nyȝt & neuer day
¶ þo helle & deeþ say hit be so
þei & her werkes ful of wo
þei were forwondride of þat liȝt
In her cuntre þei say so briȝt
whenne þei ihesu openly sawe
Among her setes þer doun so lawe
Of her pride þouȝte hem no prow
þei ȝaf a cry loude I now
what art þou þus hider comen
þou hast vs wiþ þi pouste nomen
What artou þat art so wiȝt
Oure shenshepe to shewe in seiȝt

Sua p*ri*sful quar es þou o pight,
þat lastand signe þe bers wit, 18174
þat thoru þe wreth o þi maieste
Condemps þus all ur pouste?
Q*ua*t ert þou, sua grett, sua small?
þou ert sa lagh sa hei wit-all, 18178
Bath als king and emp*ar*ur
And scapp o thrall sa stijf in stur,
Sua stijf in stur, and king o blis,
Ded and alsua liuand es, 18182
þat þe croice bar on him slan,
And ded lai luken vnder stan.
In þi deiing all thynges dred,
þe sternes in þair mightes medd,
Bituix þe ded fre ert þou nu, 18187
Vr legionus all droues þou.
And q*ua*t art þou þ*a*t louses þaa
þ*a*t formast sin sua band in wa?
þ*a*t casten war in caitif-te, 18191
To formast fredom mas þou fre.
Quat er tu þ*a*t sua wit þi leme
Lightes adam barn-teme, 18194
þat blind lai thoru mercknes o plight,
And þou þ*a*t sceus sa selcut light?'
¶ þus said all þaa legiuns
O feindes, casten als crachuns, 18198
þ*a*t þai sua brathli dun war cast,
þai war ful dred and al agast.
Wit a voice all þai cried þan,
'Q*ue*þen es þou sua selcut man, 18202
Man sua mighti, mikel and scene,
And siþen of all costes clene,
For þe erthis werld þ*a*t has ben ai [lf 103, col. 1]
Vr vnderlut als to þis dai, 18206
þat aght us rent o yong and ald,
Bot neu*er* þai suilk a rent us yald.

COTTON

So prycefuł what art þou of pyth
The lastyng syne that beryst þe w*ith*
That thorow wreche off thy mageste
Condempnyst þou alle our pouste [lf 159, back]
what art þou so grete and smalle
That art so low and hie w*ith*-alle
Bothe as kyng and Emp*er*our
In shappe of thralle so styf in stour
So strong þou art and kyng of blis
Dede were þou and levyng is
On the Crosse wore þou slone
Ded lay þou lokyn vnd*er* stone
In thy dying alle thyng drad
The sterris in her might*es* made
Of that deth fre art þou now
Oure legions alle distrowbelyst þou
What art þou that lowsist so
That formest synne bond to wo
Tho that were cast in Caytyfte
To formest fredom makyst þou free
What art þou þ*a*t w*ith* thy leme
lightynnest adams barniteme
That blynd lay by darkenes of synne
To muche light þou brynggist ynne
Thus seid alle tho legions there
Of fendis that doune-castyn wer*e*
Tho that so breuely were doune-cast
They were fuł ferd and sore a-gast
W*ith* oo voice alle Cried þan
Whethyn art þou so selcowþe man
So mighty a man & so shene
And then of alle synnys clene
ffor alle this world yt hath bene ay
Our vndirlowte tylle now this day
To bryng vs rent of yong and old
But nevir suche rent as þou yt yold

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Sua prisful quat ert þu of pith,
þat lastand signe þe beris wit, 18174
þat thoru wreth of þi maieste
Condempnid þu þus all vr pouste?
Quat ert þu, sua grete, sua small?
þu ert sua lau and hei wid-all, 18178
Bath als king and emperur
In schap of thral sua stith in stur,
Sua stith in sture, and king of bliss,
Dede and alsua liuand es; 18182
þat þe croice bare on þe slan,
Dede lay luken vnderstan.
In þi deieng all thinges dred, [leaf 122, col. 1]
þe sternis in þair mightes med,
Bituix þi dede fre es þu nu, 18187
vr legions all droues þu.
[A]nd quat es þu þat louses sua
þat formast sin sua band in wa?
þat casten war in caitiuite,
To formast fredom mas þu fre. 18192
Quat es þu þat sua wid þi leme[1]
Nu lightes adam barn-teme, [1 MS. lime]
þat blind lay thoru mirknes of plight,
And þu þaim scheus sua selcuth light?'
þus said all þa legions 18197
Of feindes, castin als crachuns,
þat þai sua brathli dune war cast,
þai war ful dred and all agast.
wid a voice all þai crid þan, 18201
'Queþen es þu sua selcuth a man,
Sua mekil man, mighti and schene,
And siþen of all costes clene,
For erdes werld þat has-bene ay
vr vnderlute all to þis day, 18206
þat agh vs rent of ȝong and ald,
Bot neuer suilk a rent þai vs ȝald.

GÖTTINGEN

So prisfil what art þou of piþ
þe lastyng signe þat berest þe wiþ
þat þourȝe wreche of þi maieste
Condempnest þou al oure pouste
What art þou so greet & smal
þat art so lowe & heȝe wiþ-al
Boþe as kyng and emperour
In shap of þral so stif in stour
So strong þou art & kyng of blis
Deed were þou & lyuyng is
On þe crois were þou sloon
Deed lay þou loken vndir stoon
In þi deȝynge alle þing dradde
þe sterres in her myȝtis madde
Of þat deþ fre art þou now
Oure legiouns alle disturbest þow
What art þou þat lousest so
þe formast synne bond to wo
þo þat were cast in caitifte
To formast fredome makestou fre
what art þou þat wiþ þi leme
liȝtonest Adames barmteme
þat blynde lay bi derkenes of synne
To mychel liȝt þou bringest Inne
þus seide alle þo legiouns þere
Of fendes þat doun casten were
þo þat so bremely were doun cast
þei were ful ferde & sore agast
wiþ a vois alle cried þan
Whennes art þou so selcouþ man
So miȝty a mon & so shene
And þenne of alle synnes clene
For alle þis world hit haþ ben ay
Oure vndirloute til now þis day
To bringe vs rente of ȝonge and olde
But neuer suche rent as þou hit ȝolde

TRINITY

A ded man suilk als tis es an 18209
Til us ne sent þai neu*er* nan.
Quat art þou þan þ*a*t es sa bald
Cu*m*men þis wise in-til vr hald?
þat es noght for vr pines radd 18213
Bot louses þat in þaim er stadd.
Q*ua*tkin maistri mas þou on hus?
Mai fall þou ert þ*a*t ilk i*esus*
þat us sathan vr prince of tald, 18217
And o þi ded on rode sa bald,
þat thoru þi ded apon þat tre,
All þis werld suld bou to þe.'
Wit þis can i*esus* him to wreth 18221
Als þof he brath had bene in breth.
Sathan, þat pinful prince, he laght
And vnd*er* might of hell him taght,
And adam til-ward him he drogh,
þar blis o brightnes was i-nogh. 18226
Hell hint þam þat gera[r]d grim!
And selcut snarpli snibbed him,
'þou prince o tinsel and þou duk
O wastful werr, sir belzabuk, 18230
Skorning þou art o god angel,
Despit of al rightwis and lel;
þe king o blis qui did þou hang
And hight us haf sa mikel fang.
Bot nu þi sothed wel es kydd, 18235
þ*a*t litted wist þou q*ua*t þou did;
Lou! nu hu þis i*esus* her
Thoru light of his godhed sa cler,
Vr mirckenes driues he all dun, 18239
þe bandes broken of ur p*ri*sun.
þis bunden has he reft us fra,
And all þat wepe wit-in vr waa,
þai faild us sua at vr bidding 18243
Es all for-dun for þair praiing.

COTTON

A dede man suche as þ*o*u art oon
To vs ere sent yt nevir non
What art þ*o*u that art so bold
To come this wyse in-to our hold
That art not for our pynys drad
But lowsyst tho in payne be-stad
What manar mastry makyst þ*o*u on vs
May ffalle þ*o*u art that ilk I*esus*
That Satan our prynce vs of told
And of thy dethe on rode so bold
That thorogh thy deth vpon that tre
Alle this world shuld bow to the
W*ith* that I*esus* wrath by-gan
Sone was yt sene of Satan þan
Satan that paynefuH prynce he lawght
And vnd*er* myght of helle by-tawght
And adam toward hym he drow
There blisse of brightnes was ynow
helle hent then that Gerard grym
And wond*er* sharply snybbyd hym
¶ Thow prince he seid of loos & duke
Of wastfuH werk Sir belsabub
Out-cast þ*o*u art of godd*es* Angille
dyspyte of alle rightwys and lele
The kyng of blisse why diddist þ*o*u hong
To do vs lese that we had long
But now thy foly wele is kyd
LytiH wyst þ*o*u what þ*o*u did
lo now how this I*esus* here
Thorogh light of his godhede cler*e*
This markenes dryvith doun
And bondis brekyth off his presoun
his boundyn hath he reft vs fro
And alle that wepyn w*ith*in our wo
They s*er*ve vs so that our byddyng
ys alle for-done w*ith* her praying

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

A dede man suilk als þis es ane
Til vs ȝeit sent þai neu*er* nane. 18210
Quat es þu þan þat es sua bald
Comen þis wise intill vr hald?
þat es noght for vr pines radd 18213
Bot louses þa in þai*m* er stadd.
Quatkin maistri mas þu on vs?
Mai fall þu art þat ilk ihesus 18216
þat sathan vr p*ri*nce vs of tald,
And of þi dede on rode sua bald,
þat thoru þi dede apon þat tre,
All þis werld suld bou to þe.' 18220
[w]id þis gan I*esus* him to wreth
Als þou he brath had bene i*n* breth.
Sathan, þat pinful p*ri*nce, he laght [col. 2]
And vnd*er* might of hell bitaght,
And adam tillward he drogh,[1] [1 MS. droght]
þar blise of brightenes was enogh.
Hell hint þan þat gerard grim! 18227
And selcuth snapli snybbid him,
'þu p*ri*nce of tinsel and þu duke
Of wastful werk, sir belzabuk, 18230
Schorning þu ert of gode angele,
Despit of all rightwis and lele;
þe king of blis qui did þu hang
And hight us haue sua mekil fang.
Bot nu þi sothhed wele es kid, 18235
þat littil wist wist þu qu*a*t þu did;
Lo! nu hu þis i*esus* here
Thoru light of his goddhed clere,
þe mirknes driues all dune, 18239
And þe bandes brekes of vr p*re*sun.
His bunden has he reft vs fra,
And all þat wepe widin vr wa,
þai faiel[2] vs sua þat vr bidding 18243
Es all fordone wid þair p*ra*iing.

GÖTTINGEN [2 MS. saiel]

A deed mon suche as þou art one
To vs er sent hit neuer none
What art þ*o*u þat art so bolde
To com þis wise into oure holde
þ*a*t art not for oure pynes drad
But lousest þo in hem bistad
What maner maistry makestou on vs
May falle þou art þ*a*t ilke Ihesus
þ*a*t sathan oure p*ri*nce vs of tolde
And of þi deeþ on rode so bolde
þ*a*t þourȝe þi deþ vp on þ*a*t tre
Al þis world shulde bowe to þe
Wiþ þ*a*t ih*e*sus wraþþe bi-gon
Soone was hit sene of sathan þon
Sathan þ*a*t pyneful p*ri*nce he lauȝt
And vndir myȝt of helle bitauȝt
And Adam toward him he drowȝe
þ*er*e blis of briȝtenes was ynowȝe
Helle hent þen*n*e þ*a*t gerard grym
And wondir sharply snybbed him
¶ þou prince of loos he seide & duk
Of wastful werk sir belsabuk
Out cast þou art of goddes au*n*gele
Dispit of alle riȝtwis & lele
þe kyng of blis whi dostou honge
To do vs lese þ*a*t we had longe
But now þi foly wel is kyd
Litel wistou what þou did
Lo how now þis ih*esus* here [leaf 111, back]
þourȝe liȝt of his godhede clere
þis merkenes dryueþ dou*n*
And bondes brekeþ of þis p*ri*sou*n*
His bou*n*den haþ he rafte vs fro
And alle þ*a*t wepen wiþin*n*e oure wo
þei serue vs so þ*a*t oure biddyng
Is al fordone wiþ her p*re*ying

TRINITY

Nu es all vr kingdom for-dune, 18245
O man-kind mon we gett ful fune,
For þar-wit nu þai thrett us sare
þat ded war ful vnlouwis are, 18248
þat neuer moght be blith ne gladd. [col. 2]
Quils þai in caitifte war stadd.
Sathan, þou fader of wickedhed,
Quarfor did þou suilk a dede? 18252
Lo! þir þat lang vnder us has bene
Wit-vten hope in trei and tene,
Nu es here nan þat wil þam mene,
Ne tere a-pon þair chekes sene.
Ha! sathan prince of hell here,
And þou þat es þar-of porter, 18258
All þat þou wan and mad þe rike
Thoru adam and þe tre wit suike,
And thoru þe tinning of paradis,
Nu has þou tint on oþer wis,
þou has tint thoru þe rode tre, 18263
And gladscip al es gan fra þe.
Sin þou þe king o blis werraid
And sua þi-self has vnder-laid,
Fra nu for, vnderstand þou wele
Hu fele pines ai sal þou fele, 18268
Hu feil, hu lastand, and hu hard
þat þou sal drei wit-in mi ward!
Ha! prince sathan, duk o dede,
Heifd o pride, qui gaf þou rede
þis ilk iesu to crucifi, 18273
Wit-vten skil, vn-rightwisli?
Qui was þou þar-to sa bald
To bring þat rightwis in vr hald?
þat saccles hider for to lede? 18277
Ill has þou don þe-self to spede,
For mani wick and misdede
Has þou her nu tint for-þi. 18280

COTTON

Now is our kyn[g]dom for-done alle
Of mankynd gete we fuH smalle
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Satan fadir off wyckydhede
Why hast þou done suche a dede
Tho that han long vnder vs bene
Wyth-out hope in tray and tene
None is that wille hym deyne
A tere of his eien lete reyne
A Satan prynce of helle her
And þou that art there-of porter
Alle that þou wan the to lyke
Thorogh adam and the tre with swyke
Thow madist hem lese paradice
hem hast þou lost now othir-wyse
Thow hast hem lost by his rode tre
And now shulle they go from the
With the kyng of blisse hast þou werrid
And so thy-self ovyr-tarvid
ffro now vnderstond yt wele
ffuH many paynys shalt þou fele
ffuH fele lastyng and fulle herd
Thow shalt dry with-ynne my ward
Have prynce Satan duke of dede
hede off pride why yaf þou rede
That ilk Iesus to Crucefie
With-outyn skylle vnrightfully
Why was þou there-to so bold
To bryng that rightwys in our hold
That sakeles hethir for to lede
[1] Evylle hast þou done thy-self to spede
ffor many wyckyd and mysse-ded
hast þou lost here for-thy [1 leaf 169]

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Nu es vr king-rike all for-done, 18245
Of ma*n*kind mon w[e] gete ful fone,
For þar-wid nu þai thret vs sare
þat dede war ful vnlouwis are,
þat neue*r* might be blith ne glad.
Quilis þai in caitifte war stad. 18250
Sathan, þu fadir of wicked-hede,
Quarfor has þu done suilk a dede?
Lo! þir þat lang vnd*er* vs has bene
widvten hope in tray and tene, 18254
Nu es nane þat wil þaim mene,
Ne tere apon þair chekes sene.
[H]a! sathan prince of hell here,
And þu þat es þar-of portere, 18258
All þat þu wan a*n*d mad þe rike
Thoru adam a*n*d þe tre wid suike,
And thoru tining of paradise, [lf 122, bk, col. 1]
Nu has þu tint on oþer-wise,
þu has tint thoru his rode tre, 18263
And gladschip all es gane fra þe.
siþen þu þe king of blis werraid
And sua þe-self has vnder-laid,
Fra nu forth, vnd*er*stand þu wele,
Ful mani pines sal þu nu fele. 18268
Hu fele, hu lastand, and hu hard
þat þu sal drei widin mi ward!
[H]a! prince sathan, þu duke of dede,
Heued of p*ri*de, qui gaue þu rede
þis ilk i*esus* to crucifi, 18273
widuten skil, vnrightwisli?
Qui was [þu] þarto sua bald
To bring þat rightwisnes i*n* to vr hald?
þat sackles hider forto lede? 18277
Ill has þu done þe-self to spede,
For mani wick and misdedi
Has þu nu here tint forþi.' 18280

GÖTTINGEN

Now is oure kyngdome fordone al
Of monkynde gete we ful smal
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Sathan fadir of wicked hede
Whi hastou done suche a dede
þo þ*a*t han longe vndir vs bene
Wiþouten hope in tray & tene
Noon is þ*a*t wol him deyne
A teer of his eȝen let reyne
A sathan p*ri*nce of helle here
And þou þ*a*t art þ*er*of portere
Al þ*a*t þou wan þe to like
þourȝe Adam & þe tre wiþ swike
þou madest hem lese paradise
Hem hastou lost now oþ*er*e wise
þ*o*u hast hem lost bi his rode tre
And now shul þei go from þe
Wiþ kyng of blis hastou werrayed
And so þi self foule bitrayed
Fro now vndirstonde hit wele
Ful mony peynes shaltou fele
Ful fele lastyng & ful harde
þou shal dreȝe wiþ ynne my warde
Haue p*ri*nce sathan duke of dede
Heed of p*ri*de whi ȝaf þou rede
þ*a*t ilke ih*esus* to crucifie
Wiþouten skil vnriȝtwislye
Whi wastou þ*er*to so bolde
To bringe þat riȝtwis in oure holde
þ*a*t sakeles hidur so to lede
Euel hastou done þi self to spede
For mony wickede & mis dedy
Hastou lost here for-þi

TRINITY

¶ Quils þat hell and sir sathan 18281
Mad þis þair mening o þair man,
þe king o blis, als was his will,
Hell þan said he þus-gat till,
'þe prince sathan, sal lenge in pine
Euer nu vnder pouste þine, 18286
In-sted of adam and his broide,
And all min rightwis men and gode'
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Wit þis he strecked for[th] his hand,
And said til his þat he þar faand,
'Cums to me mi santes nu, 18293
All nu þat licknes has on yow,
Cums nu hider yee all to me, [leaf 103, bk, col. 1]
þat thoru þe warlau and a tre
All dampned war, nu sal ye se
A tre do him to dampned be, 18298
To ded you deme he did sa dim
Nu sal þat ded be dempt on him.'
Alsuith was al þat godd geing
Lopen vnder þat lauerdes weing,
Adam he be þe righthand ches, 18303
And said, 'adam i give þe pes,
To þe and all childer þine,
And til all oþer rightwis mine.'
Adam fell dun for-wit his fete 18307
And spak til him, wit wonges wete,
'Lauerd,' he said, 'i sal þe prais,
For þou tan me to þi pais;
þar i wit mi faas was vm-sett
I cald on þe, þou has me bett; 18312
þou has me werd all fra þe wrak
O þaim þat lepe vn-to þe lake,
All his santes nu sal yee sing,
In his wirscip þat es vr king. 18316

COTTON

Whyle that helle and foule Saton
Madyn *þus* her morenyng mone
The kyng of blisse as was his wille
helle he seid this man*er* tylle
Prynce Satan shalle duelle in pyne
Euyr vndir pouste thyne
In stede of Adam and his brode
And alle rightwys men and good
To me fro you shalle I draw
That of you shalle they stond non aw
W*ith* that he strawte forþe his hond
And seid to his that he there fond
Come to me my seint*es* now
Alle that my lyknes hath on you
Comyth now hethir alle to me
That thorogh the fend and a tre
Alle dampnyd were now shalle you sene
A tre hath done hym dampnyd bene
To deth he demyd you so dym
Now shalle that dome fallyn on hy*m*
¶ Anon was alle that feyre gadery*ng*
lopyn vnd*er* our lord*es* wyng
By the right hond he adam chese
he seid Adam I yef the pese
To the and chyldryn thyne
And to alle rightwys myne
¶ Adam ffille doune to his fete
And spak to hym word*es* swete
lord he seid I thanck the
That to thy pees hast brought me
There I was w*ith* my fois mysferd
I callid on the þou hast me herd
Thow hast delyuyrd me fro þ*at* wrake
Of hem that lepyn in-to the lake
Alle his seynt*es* now ye syng
In his worship that is our kyng

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[Q]uilis *þat* hell and sir sathan 18281
Made þus þair meni*n*g o þar mane,
þe king of blis, als was his will,
Hell þan said he þus-gat till. 18284
'þe p*ri*nce sathan, sal lend i*n* pine
Euer vnd*er* pouste þine,
Instede of adam a*n*d his brode,
And all mi rightwis me*n* a*n*d gode
To me fra ȝu nu sal i drau, 18289
þat of ȝu sal þaim sta*n*d nan au.'
wid þis he streked forth his ha*n*d,
And said til his þat he þar fand,
'Cum to me mj santes nu,
All *þat* mi liknes has on ȝu, 18294
Cumes nu heder all to me,
þat thoru þe warlou and a tre
All dampned war, nu sal ȝe se
A tre did him to dampned be, 18298
To dede ȝu deme he did sua dim [col. 2]
Nu sal þat dede be dampned on him.'
[A]lsuith was all þat leue geing
Lopin vnd*er* *þat* lauerd weing, 18302
Adam bi þe right hand he ches,
And said, 'adam i giue þe pes,
To þe and all childer þine,
And till all oþer rightwis mine.'
[A]dam fell dune bifor his fete 18307
And spac to him, wid wondis wite,
'Lau*er*d,' he said, 'i sal þe p*ra*is,
For þu has tan me to þi pais,
þar i was wid mi fais vmsett
I cald on þe, þu has me bett; 18312
þu has me werid all fra þe wrake
Of þaim *þat* lepe in-to *þat* lake,
All his santes nu sal ȝe sing,
In his worschip *þat* es vr king. 18316

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Whil *þat* helle & foule sathone
Maden þus her mournyng mone
þe kyng of blis as was his wille
Helle he seide þis man*er* tille
Prince Sathan shal dwelle in pyne
Euer vndir pouste pyne
In stude of Adam & his brode
And alle riȝtwis men & gode
To me fro ȝou shal I drawe
þat of ȝou shul þei stonde noon awe
wiþ *þat* he strauȝte forþ his honde
And seide to his *þat* he *þer*e fonde
Comeþ to me my seyntis now
Alle *þat* my likenes haþ on ȝow
Comeþ now hidur alle to me
þat þourȝe þe fend and a tre
Alle dampned were now shul ȝe seen
A tre haþ don hem dampned ben
To deþ he demed ȝou so dym
Now shal *þat* doom falle on him
¶ Anoon was al *þat* feire gederynge
Lopen vndir oure lordes wynge
Bi þe riȝt honde he Adam chees
He seide Adam I ȝyue þe pees
To þe & to alle childre þyne
And to alle riȝtwis myne
¶ Adam fel dou*n* to his fete
And spake to hi*m* wordes swete
Lorde he seide I þonke þe
þat to þis pees hast brouȝte me
*þer*e I was wiþ my foos mys ferde
I calde on þe *þou* hast me herde
þou hast delyuered me fro *þat* wrake
Of hem *þat* lepen in to þe lake
Alle his seyntis now ȝe synge
In his worshepe *þat* is oure kynge

TRINITY

For him to grem it es full grill,
For lastand lijf es in his will.' 18318
And all þai santes þan kneled dun,
And all þai sang þus, wit a sun,
'Cummen er tu nu lauerd, vr dright,
Vr ranscuner als þou has hight; 18322
þat þou thoru prophet tald and tight
Nu es it fulfilled be-for vr sight,
Thoru þi croice þou has us boght,
And for us artu hider soght
Fra ded of hell all to lais us,
All has þi ded us sauued þus.' 18328
'Lauerd,' þai said, al wit a steuen,
'Als þou has sett þi merck in heuen
O þi blis lauerd godd, sa gode,
And has þe kenening[1] þe rode
Raised in erth of ur ranscum; 18333
þou sett it lauerd in erth her dun,
To knau þi croice wictori, [1 *read* takening]
þat ded haf here namar maistri.'
¶ þe lauerd lift hand, wit-vten bade,
And on adam a croice he made. 18338
On all his santes þat þar were [col. 2]
His saing laid þat drightin dere,
þat lauerd leif, wit-vten stint;
Bi þe righthand he adam hint, 18342
His santes all þat he had soght,
He has þam vte o prisun broght.
Þan cried dauid wit steuen strang,
'Yee sing þe lauerd an vncuth sang,
Singes til him a sang vncuth, 18347
For he has wroght ful gret selcuth.'
Þan ansuerd all þat clene couent,
'Sli blis he has his santes lent,
Sing we þan sin it es sua,
Amen,' þai said, 'alleluia.' 18352

COTTON

ffor hym to grove yt is full grylle
lastyng lyf is in his wylle
alle tho seintes knelid doun
And seid alle with oo sown
Comyn art þou god & man of mygħt
Our rauñsomer as þou vs hiġħt
Alle that þou seidist by prophecy
Thow hast ffulle-fillid fulle myghtfully
Thorough thy Crosse þou hast vs bowġħt
And for vs also hethir sowġħt
ffrom deth of helle to losyn vs
[. . . *no gap in the MS.*]
lord they seid alle with a stevyn
As þou hast set þy marke in hevyn
Of thy blis lord god so good
And hast the tokyn off the rode
Reysid in erthe of our rauñsom
Thow fette yt lord in helle doun
To know þe thy crosse victory
That deth haue here no mastry
Our lord toke vs his hond fulle glad
And on Adam a Crosse he made
And on alle his that tho there wer
he leid his blessyng Iesu dere
That lord anon with-outyn stynt
Adam by the rigħt hond hynt
his owne seintes that he sowġħt
he hem out of preson brought
Then Cried Dauyd with stevyn strong
Syng we this lord an vncowþe song
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Than answerd alle that clene covent
To blisse hath his seintes sent
Syng we to hym with-outyn pere
Amen and Allel[u]ia here

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

For him to greme it es ful grill,
And lastand lijf es in hijs will.'
All þe saintes þan kneled dune, 18319
And all þai said þus, wid a sune,
'[N]u comen art þu lauerd, vr dright,
vr ransuner als þu has hight, 18322
þat þu thoru prophete tald a[n]d tight
Nu es fulfild bifor vr sight,
Thoru þi croice þu has vs boght,
And for vs has þu hedir soght
Fra dede of hell to lousen vs, 18327
All has þi dede vs sauued þus.'
'Lauerd,' þai said, all wid a steuen,
'Als þu has sett þi marke in heuen
Of þi blis lauerd godd, sua gode,
And has þe taken of þi rode 18332
Raised in erd of ur ransun;
þu sett it lauerd in hell þar dune,
To knau þi croice victori, 18335
þat dede haue here na mare maistri.'
[1]þe lauerd lifted hand, widvten bad,
And on adam a croice he mad. [[1] leaf 123, col. 1]
On all his saintes þat þar were 18339
His blising laid, þat iesu dere,
þat lauerd dere, widvten stint;
Bi þe right hand he adam hint, 18342
His auen saintes all þat he had soght,
He has þaim all of presun broght.
[þ]an crid daui wid steuen strang,
'ȝe sing þe lauerd an vncuth sang,
Singes till him a sang vncuth, 18347
For he has wroght ful gret selcuth.'
þan ansuerd all þat clene couent,
'Sli blis he has his saintes sent,
Sing we þan siþen it es sua, 18351
Amen,' þai said, wid 'alleluya.'

GÖTTINGEN

For him to greue hit is ful grille
lastyng lif is in his wille
Alle þo seyntis kneled doun
And seide alle wiþ a soun
Comen art þou god & mon of myȝt [lf 112]
Oure raumsonere as þou vs hiȝt
Al þat þou seidest bi prophecie
þou hast fulfilde ful myȝtilye
þourȝe þi cros þou hast vs bouȝt
And for vs also hidur souȝt
From deþ of helle to lousen vs
Al haþ þi deeþ vs saued þus
Lord þei seide al wiþ a steuen
As þou hast set þi marke in heuen
Of þi blis lord god so gode
And hast þe token of þe rode
Reised in erþe of oure raunsoun
þou sette hit lord in helle þer doun
To knowe þe þi crois victory
þat deþ haue here no maistry
Oure lord toke vs his hond ful glade
And on Adam a crois he made
And on alle his þat þo þere were
he leide his blessyng ihesu dere
þat lord anoon wiþouten stint
Adam bi þe riȝt honde hint
His owne seyntis þat he souȝt
He hem out of prisoun brouȝt
þenne cried dauid wiþ steuen strong
Synge we þis lord an vncouþ song
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þenne vnswered alle þat clene couent
To blisse haþ his seyntis sent
Synge we to him wiþouten pere
Amen alleluya here

TRINITY

In þat felauscip þar was 18353
A p*ro*phet þat [hight] micheas;
'Quat godd,' he said, 'es lau*er*d als þou,
þou ert wel worthi to bou, 18356
þou þat þi wreth sua suetli slakes,
And fra þi folk þair si*n*nes takes.
þi wiling merci beris wit-in, 18359
And sua þou slockens al vr sin;
þou has þam drund and don forfare,
Als þou til ur for-eildres suare.'
þe sentes all gaf þair ansuare,
'þis es vr godd for eu*er*-mar, 18364
Lau*er*d and godd he sal be ur,
And eu*er* mar vr gou*er*nur,
Wit-vten end nu be it sua,
'Amen,' þai said, 'alleluia.'
Abacuc can þan to mele 18369
'þou es þe lau*er*d,' he said, 'of hele,
Til all þi peple for to bring
Vte of thralhed til þi chosling.'
þi sentes said nu eu*er* and aa 18373
'He es blisced! amen! Alleluia!'
Alsua did þan ilk p*ro*phet,
Foluand þat blisful lau*er*d fete,
'Amen, alleluia!' þai sang, 18377
And ai honurd him all a-ma*n*g.
Vr lau*er*d adam bi þe hand laght,
And to sant michael him bi-taght,
In paradis þ*a*t blisful stede, 18381
Wit all þe felauscip he ledd. [1 lf 104, col. 1]
[1] Bot son q*ue*n þai war co*m*men wit-in,
Of eldrin men þai mette wit tuin; De enoch & elya
þ*a*t þai war ald was eth to se,
þan said þe santes, 'q*ua*t men er yee?
þat war noght ded in hell wit us,
In paradis in bodi es þus?' 18388

COTTON

¶ In that place tho ther' was
A prophite hight mechias
Who may be lord' he seid' as þou
Alle thyng is worthy the to bow
That þou thy wreche so swetely slakyst
And' fro the folk' her synnys takyst
Thy wille is mercyfull w*ith*-ynne
And' so thow doist awey our' synne
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Tho seint*es* seidyn alle thor'
This is our' lord' god' for euyr-mor'
lord' and' god' he shalbe oure
And' evir-more our' gou*er*noure
W*ith*-outyn end' now be yt so
Amen Allel[u]ia song they tho
Abacck' tho by-gan to melle
And' seid' þou art lord' of' helle
Alle thy peple þ*us* to bryng
Out of' thraldom to thy gaderyng
Tho seint*es* songyn evir among
Amen Allel[u]ia in song
And' so did' eche good' prophete
[2] ffolowyng that blessid' lord*es* fete
Amen Alleluya song they [2 leaf 160, back]
And' honourid' hym evir by the wey
Oure lord' by the hond' Adam Cawght
And' to seint Micaell hy*m* bytawght
Into paradice sekyrly
Was led' that blyssid' co*m*pany
Sone whan they were comyn ynne so
Of' old' men met they ij°
That they wer' old' was ethe to se
Tho seint*es* seid' what ar' ye
That were not ded' in helle w*ith* vs
But in paradice to byd' þ*us*

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[I]n þat felauschip þar was 18353
A prophete, þat hight micheas;
'Quat godd,' he said, 'es lauerd als þu!
þu ert worthi vnto to bu, 18356
þat þu þi wreth sua sueteli slakis,
And fra þi folk þair sinnes takis.
þi willing merci beris wid-in,
And sua þu slokenis all vr sin; 18360
þu has þaim druned and don forfare,
Als þu till vr foreldris suare.'
þe sainte all gaf þar ansuer,
'þis es vr godd for euermar,
Lauerd and god he sal be vr, 18365
And euermar or gouernur,
wid-vtenen end nu be it sua,
Amen,' said þai, 'alleluya.'
[A]bacut þan gun to mele 18369
And said, 'þu es lauerd of hele,
Till all þi pepule forto bring
vte of thralhed till þi chosling.'
þe saintes sad nu euer and a 18373
'He es blisced! amen! alleluya!'
[A]lsua did þan ilka prophete,
Foluand þat blisfu[l] lauerd fete,
'Amen, alleluya!' þai sang, 18377
And ai onurd him emang.
vr lauerd bi þe hand adam laght,
And to saint michel him bitaght,
In-to paradis þat blisful stede, 18381
All þat felauschip he ledd.
[B]ot sone quen þai war comen widin,
Of eldrin men þai mett þar tuin,
þat þai war ald was ith to se, 18385
þan said þe saintes, 'quat men er ȝe?
þat war noght dede in hell wid vs,
Bot in paradis in bodi þus?' 18388

GÖTTINGEN

¶ In þat place þo þere was
A prophete het mechias
who may be lord he seide as þow
Al þing is worþi þe to bow
þat þou þi wreche so swetely slakest
And fro þi folke her synes takest
þi wille is merciful wiþynne
So þou dost awey oure synne
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þo seyntis seiden alle þore
þis is oure god for euermore
Lord & god he shal be oure
And euermore oure gouernoure
Wiþouten ende now be hit so
Amen alleluya songe þei þo
¶ Abacuc þo bigon to melle
And seide þou art lord of helle
Al þi pepul þus to brynge
Out of þraldome to þi gederynge
þo seyntis songen euer among
Amen alleluya in song
And so dud vche good prophete
Folewynge þat blessed lordes fete
Amen alleluya songen þei
And honoured him euer bi þe wey
Oure lord bi þe hond adam cauȝt
And to seynt myȝhele him bitauȝt
Into paradis sikurly
Was lad þat blessed company
Soone whenne þei were comen In so
Of olde men mette þei two
þat þei were olde was eeþ to se
þo seyntis seide what are ȝe
þat were not deed in helle wiþ vs
But in paradis to bide þus

TRINITY

An o þaa tua ansuerd þat floch, 18389
'Mi nam,' he said, 'es cald enoch;
þis man,' he said, 'þat es mi fere
Elias hatt wit-vten were; 18392
Vn-to þis blis bath war we broght,
Bot neuer o ded yeitt wist we noght.
Here sal we leng in lijf lastand,
Til anticrist be comen in land 18396
To fight again þat wiþerwin,
Wit signes of ur lauerd drightin.
In iursalem we sal be slain,
þe thrid dai rise up again, 18400
Be-for þat wiþerwin sa prud
We sal stei vp vte ouer þe clode.'
Quils þai spac þus, þar come ouerthuert
A wreche man, vngodli gert, 18404
On his schuldres a croice he bar,
Of him þai all for-wondred war,
þat said, 'quat ert þou þat es here,
þat has to theif sua like a chere?
And hu come þe sa grathli gode 18409
þat þou on schuldre bers þe rode?'
'Soth,' he said, 'i mai noght nite,
Strang theif i was worthi to wite,
Ful mikel harme wroght i in land,
And þar-for was i hint in hand. 18414
þe Iuus me hang bi-side iesu,
Bot his takeninges did me to tru
þat he of all was gouernur, 18417
þat i sagh stir al for his stour.
I praid o me þat he suld reu,
To me he said, 'i hight þe tru 18420
þat þou þis ilk dai sal be
In blis in paradis wit me.'
þis taken he taght me þan o pris,
'Ga forth,' he said, 'to paradis 18424

COTTON

The tone answerd to þat flok
he seid my name is callid Ennok
This man he seid that is my fere
Elie hight with-outyn wer
Into this blysse were we broght
But nevir of deth wyst we right noȝt
here shalle we be in lyf lestond
Tylle antecryst be come to lond
To ffight ayen that Cursid fend
With synys of our lord hend
In Ierusalem we shulle be slayne
The third day to ryse ayen
By-for that ylk fend so prowde
We shulle stie vp to the clowde
While they þus spak come hem by
A wrecchid man full wonderly
On his shulder a crosse he bar
On hym alle a-wondird war
They seid what art þou þat art here
And hast to thef so lyke a chere
how come þou to that good
That on thy shuldre beryst a rode
¶ Sothe he seid to hem a-non
A strong thef then was I oon
Muche harme did I in lond
Therefor was I hent in hond
Iewis me hanggyd Iesu be-side
Me and my felow fulle of pride
I see by Iesu dowghty dede.
That he was god men ought to drede
I praide hym he shuld on me rew
To me he seid I hight the trew
That þou this ylk day shalt be
In blisse of paradice with me
This tokyn he tawght me of price.
Go forth he seid to paradice

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Ane of þaa ansuerd þat flocke, 18389
And said, 'mi name es cald enoke
þis man,' he said, 'þat is mi fere
He has hate widuten were; 18392
vnto þis blis bath war we broght,
Bot neu*er* of dede ȝeit wist we noght.
Here sal we lend in lijf lastand,
Til ante-crist be comen in land 18396
To fight a-gain þat witherwin,
wid signes of vr lau*er*d drightin.
In ierusalem we sal be slain,
þe thrid dai ris vp again, 18400
Bifor þat witherwin sua prud
we sal stei vp thoru þe clude.'
[Q]uilis þai þus spac, þar co*m* ou*er*thuert
A wreche ma*n*, vngodeli gret, 18404
On his schulder a croice he bare,
Of him þai all for-wondrid ware,
þai said, 'quat ert þu þat es here,
þat has to thef sua like a chere? 18408
And hu come þe sua graithli gode
þat þu on schuldir beris þ*a*t rode?'
'Soth,' he said, 'i mai noght nite,
Strang theif i was worthi to wite,
Ful mekil harm wroght i in land, [lf 123, bk, col. 1]
And þar-for was i hint in hand. 18414
Iuus me hanged beside ihesu,
Bot his takeninges did me tru,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
I praied þat he suld on me reu,
To me,' he said, 'i hight þe treu
þat þu þis ilk dai sal be 18421
In blis of paradis wid me.'
þis takin he tagh[t] me þan of p*ris*,
'Ga forth,' he said, 'to paradis 18424

GÖTTINGEN

þe ton vnswered to þat flok
He seide my name is calde enok
þis mon he seide þ*a*t is my fere
Helye het wiþouten were
Into þis blis were we brouȝt
But neu*er* of deeþ wiste we ȝit nouȝt
Here shal we be in lif lastonde
Til anticrist be comen to londe
To fiȝte aȝeyn þ*a*t cursede fende
Wiþ signes of oure lorde hende
In ierusalem we shul be slayn
þe þridde day to rise aȝayn
Bifore þ*a*t ilke fend so proude
We shall stiȝe vp to þe cloude
Whil þei þus spak coom hem by
A wrecched mon ful wondirly
On his shulder a crois he bare [leaf 112, back]
Of him alle awondride ware
þei seide what art þ*o*u þ*a*t art here
And hast to þeof so like a chere
How coom þou to þat gode
þ*a*t on þi shulder berest a rode
¶ Sooþ he seide to hem anoon
A strong þeef þen*n*e was I oon
Muche harm dude I in londe
þ*er*fore was I hent in honde
Iewes me honged ih*e*su bi syde
Me & my felowe ful of pride
I say bi ih*e*su douȝti dede
þ*a*t he was god men auȝte to drede
I p*r*eyed hym he shulde on me rewe
To me he seide I hete þe trewe
þ*a*t þou þis ilke day shal be
In blis of paradis wiþ me
þis token he tauȝte me of pris
Go forþ he seide to paradis

TRINITY

And if þe yate-ward þe witstand,
Sa him þou has ful gode warand;
Iesus godd sun sai þou, [col. 2] 18427
þat on rode naild was right nu
Sent þe þider;' and þus he wroght,
And suith þat angel in me broght
In paradis, on þe right side, 18431
Here he said, 'a quil þou bide,
Til adam, fader of al man-kin,
Be comen wit his folk here-in, 18434
Wit all his childer, lele and gode,
In crist þat lauerd was don on rode.'
Prophetes and patriarches eke.
Quen þai had herd þe theif speke,
All þai cried wit a steuen, 18439
'Blisced be þe lauerd of heuen,
O merci fader wit-vten mis,
þat suilk grace grantes til his,
Sinful men þaim for to ledd 18443
In paradis, and for to fede
Vntil his pastur þat es sa rike,
þar liue es lastand euer ilike.'—
To þat pastur he mot vs bring, 18447
þat bath ur keper es and king!
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ þir war þe priueteis wee scau,
Ikarius and mi felau, 18452
We breþer tua, bot noght we dere
O þaa dernhede tell you namar.
Sant michael for-bot on us laid;
'Gas to your breþer forth,' he said,
'In iursalem and þar sal yee 18457
Criand in orisun ai be,
In orisun and in kneling;
Louand iesus vp-rising 18460

COTTON

yf the yate-ward þe with-stond
Sey hym þou hast good warond
Iesu Goddes sonne sey þou
That on rode was naylid now
Send the theder and þus ewroght
And sone the angill in me brought
In paradice on this right side
here he seid a while þou byde
Tylle Adam fader of alle man-kyn
Be comyn with his folk here-ynne
With alle his childryn that bene good
In Cryst that done was on the rode
Tho prophetes and patryarkes
When they had herd this thef sey þus
Alle they Cried with a stevyn
Blessid be þou lord off hevyn
ffader of mercy with-outyn mysse
That suche grace hath sent to his
Synfull men for to þus lede
In paradice and hem to fede
In-to this pastour Endles riche
There lyf is lastyng euyr elyche
To that pastour he vs bryng
That is our makar heuyn kyng
This ilk pastour is heuyn blysse
Therto vs bryng Iesu with his
Tthise wer the previteis we saw
ICarius and my felaw
We brethren ij° but not dar we
Telle mor of that prevyte
Seint micaelle fforbode on vs leid
Gothe to your brethyr forth he seid
To Ierusalem and there shulle ye
Crying in your oresons be
In Oresons muche knelyng
preysyng Crystes vp-rysyng

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

And if þe ȝateward þe widstand,
Sai him þu has ful god warand;
I*esus* goddes sun sai þu, 18427
þ*a*t right on rode was nailed nu
Send þe þed*er*;' and þus i wroght,
And suith þ*a*t angel in me broght
In paradis, on þe right side, 18431
And here he said, 'a quile þu bide,
Til adam, fadir of all man-kin,
Be comen wid his folk here-in, 18434
wid all his childer, lele and gode,
In crist þat lau*er*d was done on rode."
Prophetis and patriarkes eke.
Quen þai had herd þis thef speke,
All þai crid wid a steuen, 18439
'Blisced be þe lau*er*d of heuen,
Fadir of merci widuten miss,
þat suilk a grace has sent till hijs,
Sinful men þaim forto lede 18443
In paradis, and forto fede
vntill his pastur þ*a*t es sua rike,
þar lijf es lastand euer elike.'—
To þat pastur he mot vs bring, 18447
þat bath vr keper es and king!
þat pastur es cald heuen blis,
þar-till vs bring, i*esus* wid his.
[þ]ir war þe preuites we sau,
Icarius and mi felau, 18452
we breþer tua, bot noght we dar [col. 2]
Of þaa priuetes tell no mare.
Saint michel forbod on vs laid;
'Gas to ȝur breþ*er* forth,' he said,
'In ierusalem and þar sal ȝee 18457
Criand in orisuns for to be,
In orisuns and in kneling;
Louand i*esus* vprising 18460

If þe ȝatewarde þe wiþstonde
Say hi*m* hast good waronde
Ih*esus* goddes son sey þow
þ*a*t on rode was nayled now
Sende þe þider & þus I wrouȝt
And soone þe au*n*gel In me brouȝt
In paradis on þis riȝt side
Here he seide awhile þou bide
Til Adam fadir of al mon kyn
Be comen wiþ his folke her-In
wiþ alle his childre þ*a*t ben gode
In crist þ*a*t done was on þe rode
þo p*ro*phetes and patriarkus
When*n*e þei had herd þis þeof þus
Alle þei cryed wiþ a steuen
Blessed be þou lord of heuen
Fadir of mercy wiþouten mys
þ*a*t suche grace haþ sent to his
Synful men for to þus lede
In paradis & hem to fede
Into his pasture endeles riche
þ*er*e lif is lastynge euer I liche
To þ*a*t pasture he vs brynge
þ*a*t is oure makere heuen kynge
þis ilke pasture is heuen blis
þ*er*to vs brynge ih*es*u wiþ his
¶ þese were þe p*ri*uetees we sawe
Icarius & my felawe
We breþ*er* two but not dar we
Telle more of þat p*ri*uete
Seynt Miȝhele forbode on vs leide
Goþ to ȝoure breþ*er* forþ he seide
To Ierusalem & þ*er*e shul ȝe
Cryinge in ȝoure orisones be
In orisones myche knelyng
Preisyng cristis vp-risyng

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
þat sua wit him has raised yow.		That w*ith* hym hath̄ you reysid̄ so
And yee sal be, sua wil i*es*u,	18462	he wylle that ye wer̄ e-go
Als dumb o speche wit ilk man		By dombe of̄ speche to eche man
¶ Til yow speke and bituix þan		[1]That to you spekyth̄ telle that þan̄
þat he has lent his leue yow to		That he hath̄ lent is leue you to [[1] lf 161]
His dern priuetes vn-do.'	18466	his derne pryviteis to vndo
And siþen he badd yow son onan		Affter he bad̄ vs sone anon̄
'Wend vte ouer þe flum iordane,		Wendyth ouyr the flom iordon
Feirs find þar sal yee ma		fferis shulle ye fynd̄ there mo
þat vp ar raised wit yow tua,		That vp be resyn w*ith* you ij°
Witnes for to scau o sight,	18471	Wytnes forth̄ shew in sight
þat risen es i*esus* als he hight.'		That he is resyn vp as he hight
For he has g*ra*nted us bot thrin [leaf 104, bk, col. 1]		he hath̄ vs grauntyd̄ for our̄ prow
Dais to hald ur paschas in,		This tyme to hold̄ our̄ paske now
Vr freindes wit-in witnesing	18475	Oure frend*es* to do to wytnessyng
O lau*er*d i*esus* vp-rising,		Of̄ his holy vp-rysyng
And o þe hali flu*m* iordan		To þe holy flom Iordan
Vr baptising ha we tan,		Our̄ baptym now haue we tane
A clething giuen es us ilkan,	18479	A Clothyng is comyn vs vpon
In erth mai be nu quitt*er* nan.		So white in world̄ was nevir non̄
And q*ue*n we sal haf halden þaa		When we shulle haue holdyn þo
Thre dais o paskes wit-vten ma,		Thre dais of̄ paske w*ith*-outyn mo
We sal be rauist forth a-wai,	18483	We shulle be raveshid̄ forth̄ awey
Sal na ma[n] se us fra þ*a*t dai.		Shalle no man se vs fro that day
We haf yow tald al þe sothsau		We haue you told̄ the sothe law
Of all þat we ha leue to scau;		Of̄ alle that we haue leve to shaw
Bot loues nu vr lau*er*d dright,	18487	Worship ye euyr god̄ of̄ migh̄t
And knau yow til him o yur plight,		And̄ shryve you of̄ your̄ synnys righ̄t
And dos yur penance quils yee mai:		And̄ dothe penauñce while ye may
His pes be wit yow: and has god dai."		his pese be w*ith* you haue good̄ day
¶ Q*ue*n writen it was þat þai wald write,		¶ When wretyn was what þey wold̄ [wryte
Karius þan tok up his scrite	18492	Cari*us* then toke his scryte
And gaf til anne and caiphe,		Ayen to Anna and̄ Cayphe
And to gamaliel, þir thre;		And̄ to Gamalieh̄ thise iij^e
Bot lenthius yald up his teme	18495	But lenthe*us* yaf̄ þo vp his teme
Bath to ioseph and to nichodeme.		To Iosep and̄ to Nicodeme

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat sua wid him has raised ȝu.	18461	*þat* wiþ him haþ ȝou reised so
And ȝe sal be, sua well i*es*u,		He wol *þat* ȝe where ȝe go
All dumb of speche wid ilk man		Be dou*m*be of speche of vche man
Till ȝu spekand, bituix and þan		*þat* to ȝou spekeþ til þat þan
þat he haue lent his leue ȝu to	18465	*þat* ȝe haue lent his leue ȝou to
His dern p*ri*uetes for to vndo.'		his derne p*ri*uetees to vndo
And siþen he bad vs sone on-ane,		Aftir he bad vs soone anone
'veind þu euer þe flum iordane,		wendeþ ouer þe flom iurdone
Feris sal þe find þar ma,	18469	Feres shul ȝe fynde *þer*e mo
þat vp es raised wid ȝu tua,		*þat* vp be risen wiþ ȝou two
wittnes forto schau of sight,		witenes for to shewe in siȝt
þat resen es i*esus* als he hight.'	18472	*þat* he is risen vp as he hiȝt
For he has granted vs bot thoru		He hath vs grau*n*ted for oure prow
Dais to hald vr paskes nu,		þis tyme to holde oure paske now
vr frendis widin wittnesing,		Oure frendes to do to witenessyng
Of vr lauerd i*es*u vprising,	18476	Of his holy vp-risyng
And of þe hali flom iordane		To þe holy flu*m* iurdane
vr baptizing þa*n* haue we tane,		Oure baptizyng now haue we tane
A clething giuen es vs ilkane,		A cloþinge is comen vs vp on
In erd mai be nu quitter nane.	18480	So whit in world was neu*er* noon
And quen we sal haue halden þaa		when*n*e we shul haue holden þo
Thre das of pask widuten maa,		þre dayes of paske wiþouten moo
We sal be rauised forth awai,		We shul be rauysshed forþ away
Sal no man se vs fra þat day.	18484	Shal no mon se vs fro þat day
we haue ȝu tald all þe soth-sau		We haue ȝou tolde þe soþe sawe [f 113]
Of all þat we haue leue to schau;		Of al þat we haue leue to shawe
Bot louis nu vr lauerd dright,		worshipe ȝe euer god of myȝt
An knau til him of ȝur plight,	18488	And shryue ȝou of youre synnes riȝt
An dos ȝur penans quilis ȝe may:		And doþ penau*n*ce whil ȝe may
His pes be wid ȝu: a[*n*]d haues gode day."		His pees be wiþ you haue good day
[1] [Q]uen written was þat þai wald write,		when*n*e writen was *þat* þei wolde write
Carius þan tok his scrite [1 leaf 124, col. 1]		Carius þen*n*e toke his scrite
Againe till anna and cayphe,	18493	Aȝein to Anna & Caiphe
And to gamaliel, þir thre;		And to Gamaliel þese þre
Bot lentheus ȝald vp his teme	18495	But lentheus ȝaf þo vp his teme
Bath to ioseph and to nichodeme.		To Ioseph & to Nichodeme

þai war transfigurd als tite,	18497	Transfugird were they alle so tyȝt	
Was neu*er* i-wis snau sa quite;		Was nevir snow half so white	
þai war a-wai fra sight of ei		Awey they went fro sight of eie	
Moght neu*er* man þam siþen se.		Was nevir hem sethyn sie	
þe writtes *þat* þai left þan þar,	18501	Tho wrytt*es* that they left thor	
Noiþer o þam es oþer mare,		Nothir was then othir mor	
Ne noght a lett*er* oþer lesse,		Not a lett*er* mor ne lesse	
Bot als þe tan þe toþer es.		But as the tone þe tod*er* was	
¶ þat gadring o þe Iuus hale,	18505	¶ this turnyd þe iewis in-to bale	
Q*ue*n þai had herd þis selcut tale,		When they herd þ*i*s wond*er* tale	
þai said, "for-soth, þis ilk dede		fforsothe they seid this ilk dede	
Was don wit mightes o godd-hede."		Was done by mighte*s* of godhede	
Fra sinagog þai went þam vte,	18509	ffro the tempyl went they out	
Wit mikel bisines and dute.		W*ith* muchil busynes & dowte	
A-pon þair breistes can þai bulk,		On her brest*es* gon they bolk	
And ilkan til þairs in to sculk.		And echon to her in-to skulk [1]]	

[[1] *Laud extract ends here.*]

[*Pilate's Letter to Rome.*]

¶ Ioseph and nichodeme his fere		Iosepl & nichodeme his fere.	[leaf 76]
þai did at write þis stori here,	18514	þai did to write þis stori here	
To sir pilate þai it vn-did,		to sir pilate þai hit vn-did	
All *þat* þe Iuus said and did.		& to þe iewes made hit kid	
In synagog, wit-vten lite,	[col. 2]	In þe sinagog wiþ grete delite	
Pilate did þaa gestes write,	18518	pilate lete þa gestis write	
In comun bokes o þair lai,		In co*m*mune bokis of his lay.	
Bath þat he sagh and herd sai		baþ atte he sagh & herde say.	
O i*es*u and the Iuus state;	18521	of ih*es*u & of þe iewes state	
Letteres to rome þar-of he wrate,		letterres to rome *þer*-of he wrate.	
Quar-of þis was þe bi-gining,		quar-of þis was þe be-gynning	
"Pounce pilate gert claudi þe king!"		¶ Ponce pilate gretes claudi þe king	
Said, "littel es gan sin it be-tidd		litel is gane sin hit be-tidde.	
þat was bi-for min eien kidd,	18526	þat was be-for þine eien kid.	
þe Iuus wit þair envie and hete		þe iewes wiþ þaire enuy & hete	
Has slain þair aun godd sa grete;		has slaine þaire awen god sa g*r*ete	
þat suld be godd til þair oxspring,		þat sulde be god til þaire ospring	
Keneli þai dempt him to hing.	18530	keneli þai demed him to hing.	
COTTON		FAIRFAX	

þai war transfigurd als tite,	Transfigured were þei also tite
was neuer snau half sua quite; 18498	Was neu*er* snow half so white
þai went awai fra sight of eie	Away þei went fro siȝt of eȝe
Moght neu*er* man þai*m* siþen seie.	Was neu*er* mon hem siþen seȝe
þe writtes þat þai left þaim þare,	þo writtes þ*a*t þei lefte þore
Nouþ*er* of þaim es oþer mare, 18502	Nouþ*er* was þen oþ*er*e more
Ne noght a letter oþer lesse,	Not a lettre more ny les
Bot als þe tane þe toþer es.	But as þe ton þe toþ*er* wes
[þ]At gadring of þa iuus hale, 18505	¶ þis turned þe iewes into bale
Quen þai had herd þis selcuth	when*n*e þei herde þis wondir tale
þai said, "for-soth, þis ilke dede, [tale,	For soþe þei seide þis ilke dede
was done wid mightes of godd-hede."	was done bi myȝtis of godhede
Far synagog þai went þaim vte, 18509	Fro þe temple went þei oute
wid mekil besines and dute.	wiþ muchel bisynes & doute
Apon þair breistes gun þai bulk,	On her brestes gon þei bulk
And ilkan to þair in þai skulc. 18512	And vchone to her In to sculk

[*Pilate's Letter to Rome.*]

[I]osepht and nichodem hijs fere	Ioseph & Nichodeme his fere
Did to write þis stori here, 18514	Dud to write þis story here
To sir pilate þai it vndid,	To sir pilate þei hit vndide
All þat þe iuus said and did.	As hit bifel in þat stide
In synagog, widvten lite,	In þe tempul wiþouten lite
Pilat did þa gestes write, 18518	Pilate dud þis story to write
In comune bokes of þair lay,	In comune bokes of her lay
Bat þat he sau and herde say	Boþe þ*a*t he saw and herde say
Of ie*s*u and þair iuus state;	Of ih*e*su & þese iewes dede
Lettres to rome þar-of he wrate, 18522	Lettres to Rome he wroot good spede
[Q]uare-of þis was þe biginni*n*g,	Of whice þus was þe bigynnyng
"Ponce pilate gret claude þe king!"	Ponce pilate grett claude þe kyng
Said, "littel es gane siþen it bitid	Litil is goon siþ hit bitidde
þat was bifor min auen eien keid,	Bifore myne eȝen hit was kidde
þe iuus wid þair envie and hete 18527	þ*a*t iewes wiþ enuye & hete
Has slain þair auen god sua grete;	Haue slayn̄ her owne god so grete
þat suld be godd till þair ospring, [col. 2]	þ*a*t was þe god of her ospringe
Keneli þai demid him to hing. 18530	Kenely þei him demed to hynge

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
O q*ua*m þair eldres had a hight,	of q*ua*m þaire eldres had a hiȝt
þat to þam suld þair aun dight	þat to ham sulde god of miȝt
His angel send al dun til þaim 18533	his angel sende dou*n* for þaime.
þair worthi king him for to claim.	þaire worþi king[1] him for to claime
And þai þis hight þ*a*t was sa scene,	& atte þis hiȝt atte was sa shene
Suld tid þam thoru a maiden clene;	sulde tide ham þorou a maiden clene
þis ilk man was son to þam sent	þis ilk[1] man was ham sent.
Bath in time and nu present, 18538	we sagh̄ him alle in p*re*sent.
Quils i was baili o þair lau,	quilest I. was Iustice of þat lagh̄
Q*ue*n su*m* men o þaa Iuus sau	quen sum men of þa iewes sagh̄
þis ilk man do signes sere,—	þis ilk man do signes sere.
þe blind to se, þe dumb at here,	þe blinde to se þe doumbe to here
To parlesi and to mesele, 18543	to parlesi & to mesele.
And to þe wode, gifand þair hele,	& to þe wode gifande þaire hele
Redi to rais þe ded til hand,	redi to raise þe ded til hande
And til his will þe wind to stand,	& til his wil þe winde to stande
Apon þe see wit-vten wete 18547	a-pon þe see wiþ-outen wete
Gangand als apon a strete;—	dry to walke a-pon his fete
And oþer takens fele vn-teld,	& o*þer* takenis & mani vn-talde
þ*a*t þai for godd sun him heild.	for god sone men muȝt him halde
þe princes als his ful faas 18551	þe p*r*incis als his ful faes
Wit onst a night again him ras,	wiþ pompe & pride againe hi*m* ras
Als prisun þai him tok for-þi,	as p*r*isou*n* þai him toke for-þi.
And taght him me als þair baili.	& toke him in-to my bailli.
O mani wranges þai him wreid,	of mani wrangis þai him wreyed
And mani lesing on him leid, 18556	& mani lesing on him lied.
þai said he was a traitur	þai saide he was a tregitour
And agains þair lagh a treietur	& againe þaire lagh̄ traitour
I troud al þat þei me tald, 18559	I trawed alle atte þai me talde
And beft to þaim up i him hald,	a-gaine to ham I. him vp-ȝalde.
[1] And þai him hang, suilk was þair red,	& þai him hanged suche was þaire rede
And delued him q*ue*n he was ded.	& dalue him quen he was dede.
And o mi knightes sum þai sett	& of my kniȝttis vj. I.-sette.
For to do his graf be gett, [1 leaf 105, col. 1]	for to do his graue be-gette.
And þar-apon þai did þair sele, 18565	& þ*er*-a-pon I. sette my sele.
þ*a*t na man suld his bodi stele.	þat na man sulde þe bodi stele.

Of quam þair eldris had ane hight,
þat to þaim suld þair auen dright
His angel send dune for þaim, 18533
þair worthi king him forto claim.
þat þai þis hight þat was sua schene,
Suld tide þaim thoru a maiden clene.
þis ilke man was to þaim sent 18537
Bath in time and in present,
Quilis i was baile of þair lau,
Quen sum men of þa iuus sau 18540
þis ilke man dos signes sere,—
þe blind to se, þe dumb to here,
To parlesi and eke to mesele, 18543
And to þe wode, giuand þair hele,
Redi to raise þe dede till hand,
And till his will þe wind to stand,
Apon þe see, widvten wete, 18547
Gangand als apon a strete ;—
And oþer takeni[n]ges fel vnteld,
þat þai for goddes sun hi*m* held.
þe princes als his ful fas 18551
wid enst and nith again his ras,
Als presun þai hi*m* toke for-þi,
And bitaght him me als þair bailli.
Of mani wranges þai hi*m* wreid, 18555
And mani lesing on him lieid,
And said he was a tregettur,
And again þair lau traitur.
I troud all þat þai me tald, 18559
And beft to þaim i him vp ȝald,
And þai hi*m* hanged, sli was þair rede,
And deluid him quen he was dede.
And of mi knightes sum þat sett
Forto do his graue to gett, 18564
And þar-apon þai did þar sele,
þat no ma*n* suld his bodi stele.

GÖTTINGEN

To her eldres had he hiȝt
þ*a*t to hem wolde he of his myȝt
His aungel fro heuen sende
Fro her foos hem to defende
þis heste among hem shulde bene
þourȝe a mayden good & clene
þis ilke mon was to hem sent
Now in my tyme & my p*re*sent
whil I was demer of her lawe
when*n*e som*m*e of þo iewes sawe
þis ilke mon do miracles sere
Blynde to se & dou*m*be to here
To palesie & to mesele
And als to wode he ȝaf her hele
Redi to reise þe dede to honde
And to his wille þe wynde to stonde
Vpon þe see wiþouten wete
Goynge as vpon a strete
And oþ*er*e tokenes fele vntelde
þ*a*t þei for goddes son hi*m* helde
þo p*ri*nces of p*re*stis his fulle foos
wiþ wraþþe & envye on him roos
As p*ri*soun þei him toke for-þi
And him bitauȝte to my baily
Of mony wrongis þei him wryed
And mony lesynges on him lyed
þei seide he wrouȝte bi wicche-craft
And wiþ þe deuel was bilaft
I leued al þ*a*t þei me tolde
And so to hem I him vp ȝolde
þei him henge suche was her reed
And grauen he was when*n*e he was ded
And of mony knyȝtes som*m*e set I
To kepe his graue sikurly
þ*er*e vpon was done her sele [leaf 113, bk]
þ*a*t noon shulde þe body stele

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þe thred dai ras he fra ded to lijf,		¶ þe þrid day ras he to life.
Bot þan bigan a neu strif	18568	bot þen be-gan a new strife.
Son bituix þam and min kynghtes,		be-twix þa iewes & my kniȝtis
For þan bigan þai to bede þam hightes		& þai ham gaf grete giftis
For to lei of his vp-rise,	18571	for to laine his vprise
Bot þof þai tok þair giftes o prise		al if þai toke þa giftes of prise.
Fra þat Iuen folk sa fell,		of þa men þat ware sa felle
þe soth bi-houed þaim al-gat tell.		þe soþ be-houed ham algate telle
þai sagh him rise fra vnder stan,		þai sagh him rise fra vnder stane
And þat þai had fals giftes tan.	18576	& atte þai had fals giftes tane
For-þi, sir king, i warn þe nu		for-þi sir king' I. warne þe now.
þat þou na lesing here o tru,		atte þou na lesing' þer-of trow.
And namli to þe sagh of Iuu,		ne leue natalis of na iew.
For þus-gat did þai wit iesu.	18580	for þus-gatis did þai wiþ ihesu.
Ha! ha! quat þair will was wick		A of wille quat þai ware wik'
þat werraid him bath ded and quick."		at wroyed him baþ dede & quik'.
Nu haf yee herd be tald þe pas,		now haue ȝe herd' talde þe pas.
Hu þat he harud hell and ras.	18584	how he heried helle & ras.
¶ Quen he for us was boght and sald		quen he for vs was boȝt & salde.
Was tua and thritti winturs ald,		he was ij. & xxx. ȝere alde.
And monet sex and wyckes tua,		& moneþes vj. & wokis twa.
Quen he þe Iuus lete him sla.	18588	quen he þe iewes lete him sla.
Bot we sal bath sua vnder-stand,		bot certan ȝe salle vnderstande
Iuus and sarzins him slogh wit hand.		iewus & sarasines slogh̄ him wiþ hande.
þe skil þar-of it was for-þi,		þe skil þer-of was for-þi.
þat he þam bath come for to bi;		þat he þam baþ come for to by.
þat ilk dai þan dede he,	18593	þat ilk dai þen died he.
His moder was gret wit aue,		his moder gret was wiþ aue.
Tua night he in sepulcre lai,		ij. niȝt he in sepulcre lay.
And noght bot an-lepe dai.	18596	& noȝt bot an. anlepy day.
þe nightes tuin bi-takens bath		þe niȝtis twin be-takenis to.
þe bodi dede and the saul bath;		þe bodis dede & saulis also.
þe dai bitakens þe ded of him	18599	þe dai be-takenis dede of him.
þat lightend has ur ded sa dim;		atte has liȝtened alle oure dim.
Quils his licam lai vnder stan,		¶ quilest his licame lay vnderstane
In gast es he til hell gan,	18602	In gaste til helle is he gane

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þe thrid dai ras he to lijf, [lf 124, bk, col. 1]		þe þridde day he roos to lif
Bot þan bigan a nu strijf	18568	But þo bigonne a newe strif
Bituix þaa iuus and mi knightes,		Bitwene þe iewes & my knyȝtes
For þan bigan þai bede þaim giftes		For þei seide as þei sey wiþ siȝtes
Forto lei of his vp-rise,		Grete ȝiftis toke þei for þat prison
Bot þou þai toke þe gifte of pris		To hele þat he was so vp risen
Fra þat men folk sua fell,	18573	Fro mony iewes þat were fele
þe soth bihoued þaim algat tell.		þe soþe algate shulde þei hele
þai sau him rise fra vnder stane,		þei say him rise out of his graue
And þai þat had fals giftes tane.		þo knyȝtis to whom þei ȝiftis ȝaue
For-þi, sir king, i warn þe nu	18577	þerfore I warne þe sir kyng
þat þu na lesing here-of trou,		Trowe þis for no lesyng
And nameli to þe sau of iuu,		And namely leue her of no iwe
For dusgat did þai wid iesu.	18580	For al þus dud þei wiþ ihesu
Aha! quat þair will was wick		þus were þe iewes fals & wik
þat werraid him bath dede and quick."		þei werred on ihesu deed & quyk
Nu haue ȝe herd be tald þe pas,		Maugrey þe iewes his fals foos
Hu þat he herid hell and ras.	18584	þus he heried helle & roos
[Q]uen he for vs was boght and sald		whenne he for vs was bouȝt & solde
was tua and threiti weinter ald,		Two & þritty ȝeer he was olde
And monethes sex and woukes tua,		Moneþes sixe & wikes two
Quen he þe iuus lete him sla.	18588	whenne he þe iewes lete him slo
Bot we sal bath sua vnderstand,		But we shul þus vndirstonde
Iuus and sarzins him slou wid hand.		Iewes & sarasynes him slowȝe with
þe skill þar-of it was for-þi,		þe skil þerof was For þi [honde
þat he þaim bath come forto bi.	18592	þat he hem boþe coom to by
þat ilk þai þan deied he,		þat ilke day deȝed he
Als his moþir was gret wid aue,		þat his modir was gret wiþ aue
Tua night he in sepulcre lai,	18595	Two nyȝt he in sepulcre lay
Bot noght bot anlepi day.		But not but oon hool day
þe nightes tune bitakenes bath		[. . . . .
þe bodili dede and saulis[1] bath; [[1] MS. laulis]		. . . . .
þe day bitakind ded of him	18599	. . . . .
þat lightend all vr ded sua dim;		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Quilis his licam lai vnder stane,		whil his licam lay vndirstone
In gast es he to hell gane,	18602	His goost was to helle gone

His bodi here, his gast was þar, 18603
His goddhede wanted noþer-quar.
Vntill hell þat lauerd him light, [col. 2]
On paske-dai als at mid-night;—
For wel þou sal it vnder-tak 18607
þat ilk time he sent his wrake
Apon þe egipcians vn-lel,
þat he did sla wit his angel;
þat ilk [time] on nightertale, 18611
He broght his frendes vte o bale,
þat es fra hell to paradis.
And quen his will was for to rise,
Til his licam he went again, 18615
And ras up thoru his aun main.
þe seuend dai in paske-tide,
He ras arli, wit-vten bide, 18618
Bath godd and man als he was ar,
Vndeiand nu for euermar,
For wit his fight again vr fede, 18621
Ouercommen he has þe lastand dede.
¶ And þus bicome þat oile in place,
þat godd had adam hight o grace;
Lang moght adam thinc þe space
O fleming fra þat lauerd face, 18626
Four thusand yere, þat was þe tale,
And four hundret and four al hale
Was adam bidand in his bale,
Thoru dome vnto þat diming dale.
His lijf was in þis werld her 18631
[Nine] hundret and thritte yere,
Blisced be þat king and clerc
þat sua can sauue his hand-werc;
And blisced be sco þat vs bar, 18635
Suilk a saluing vs til vr sare.
þat ilk leuedi mot lene us lare
In his louing to tell hir mare. 18638

COTTON

his bodi here his gaste was þare
his godhede wanted naure-quare.
vn-til helle þat lorde him liȝt
on paske-day riȝt atte midniȝt.
for wete ȝe wele & vnder-take.
þat ilk time he sende his wrake
a-pon þe egipciens vn-lele [leaf 76, back]
þat he did sla wiþ his angel.
þat ilk time on niȝtertale
he broȝt his frendis out of bale.
þat is fra hel to paradis
& quen his wille was for to rise
til his licam he went a-gaine
& ras vp þorou his awen maine
¶ þe vij. dai in paske-tide.
he ras erli wiþ-outen bide.
boþ god & man for euer-mare
& neuer do dey as he did are.
for wiþ his fiȝt againe þe quede
ouer-commin he has þe lastand dede
And þus bicome þat oile to place
þat god has hiȝt adam of grace
lange muȝt adam þink þe space
of fleming fra þat lordes face
iiij. þousand ȝere þen was þe tale
& iiij. hundre & iiij. hale.
was adam bitande in his bale.
þorou dome vn-to þat deming dale
¶ his life was in þis werlde here
ix. hundre & xxx. ȝere.
blessed be þat king & clerk.
þat squa can saue his hande-werk
& blessed be ho þat vs bare
suche a saluing tille our sare
þat ilk lauedi lene vs lare.
in his louing to telle now mare.

FAIRFAX

His bodi here, his gast was þar, 18603
His goddhede wanted nouþ*er*-quar.
Into hell þat lau*er*d him light, [col. 2]
On pask-dai als on midnight ;—
For witt ȝe wele and vnder-take
þat ilke time he sent vs wrake 18608
Apon þe egypciens vnlele,
þat he did sla wid his angele ;
þat ilke time on nightertale, 18611
He broght his freindis vte of bale,
þat es fra hell to paradis.
And quen his will was forto ris,
Till his licam he went again, 18615
And ras vp thoru his auen main.
þe seuend dai in pask tide
He ras arli, widvten bide,
Bath godd and man als he was ar,
vndeiand nu for eu*er*mare, 18620
For wid his fight again vr fede,
Ou*er*comen he has þe lastand dede.
[A]nd dus bicome þat oyle i*n* place,
þat god hight adam of grace ; 18624
Lang might adam thinc þe space
Of flemi*n*g fra þat lauerd face,
Four thousand ȝere, þan was þe tale,
Four hundred and four all hale
was adam bidan in his bale, 18629
Thoru dome i*n*to þ*a*t dinning dale.
His lijf was in þis werld here
Neine hundreth and thritti ȝere,
Blisced be þat king and clerk 18633
þat sua kan sauue his ha*n*d-werk ;
And blisced be scho þ*a*t him bare
Suilk a saluing till vr sar.
þat ilk leuedi mot lene vs lare 18637
In his louing to tell nu mare.

GÖTTINGEN

His body here his goost þ*er*e
His godhede wantide nowhere
Into helle þ*a*t lord liȝt
On paske day as at midnyȝt
For wite we wel and vndirtake
þ*a*t ilke tyme he sent wrake
Vpon þe egipciens vnlele
þ*a*t he let sle wiþ his au*n*gele
þ*a*t ilke tyme on nyȝturtale
He brouȝt his frendes out of bale
þ*a*t was fro helle to paradise
And when*n*e his wille was to rise
To his licam he went riȝt
And roos vp bi his owne myȝt
þe þridde day in certeyn tide
He roos erly wiþouten abide
Boþe god & mon as he was ore
Vndyinge for euermore
For wiþ þe myȝt of his godhede
Ou*er*comen he haþ þe lastyng dede
þus coom þ*a*t oyle in place
þ*a*t god het Adam of grace
Longe myȝte Adam þinke
From þe siȝt of þat kyng
Foure þousonde. foure hu*n*dride & foure
was adam bidyng in his bale [bi tale
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
His lif was in þis world here
Nyne hundride & þritty ȝere
Blessed be þat kyng & clerk
þ*a*t so con saue his hondewerk
Blessed be she þ*a*t him bare
Suche a saluyng to oure sare
þat ilke lady sende vs grace
Of his p*re*ysing to speke su*m* space

TRINITY

1068 A LION WHEN IT IS BORN LIES DEAD THREE DAYS, TILL HIS FATHER ROARS AT HIM AND GIVES HIM LIFE; SO JESUS ROSE AT HIS FATHER'S BIDDING.

[*Christ is like a Lion.*]

¶ Leon o rightwisnes has raised
Him-self, and his prisun laisd, 18640
Leon man mai him clepe be right,
For mai na best be mare o might.
And oþer alsua þar es resun
Qui he es takend to leon, 18644
Leon quelpe q*ue*n it es born
Lijs ded ai to þe thrid morn,
Wit-vten lijf of ani lime;
His fader coms þan til him, 18648
And wit his cri þ*a*t es sua grise, [leaf 105, bk, col. 1]
He gifs his quelpe lijf to rise.
Sua did i*esus*, vr champiun,
þof he lai ded for vr ranscun, 18652
Q*ue*n þ*a*t his fader wald, he badd
His sun vp-ras us al to gladd.
O leon al-sua þe kind es hei,
Hu lukes slepand neu*er* his ei; 18656
Ne i*esus*, þof his gast he yald
His goddhede þat has all in wald,
Moght neu*er* dei [ne] neu*er* sall,
Ne slepe, þ*a*t has to wak us all. 18660

Lyou*n* of riȝtwisnes has raised
him-seluen & his p*r*isou*n*s laused
lyou*n* man mai him calle wiþ riȝt
far mai na best be mare of miȝt.
& oþ*er* alsqua þ*er* is resou*n*.
quy he may be calde leou*n*.
liou*n* quelp quen hit his borne.
lyes dede ay til þe þrid morne
wiþ-outen life of ani lim.
his fader comis þen til him.
& wiþ his cry þat is sa grise
he geres his quelp for to rise.
¶ squa ferde ih*es*us our scaumpiou*n*.
alle lay he dede for our raunsou*n*.
quen his fader rise him bad.
vp he ras vs alle to glad.
of liou*n* alsqua þe kinde is heye.
he loukis slepand neu*er* his eye.
ne ih*es*us þou he his gaste ȝalde
his godhede þat has al i*n* walde
muȝt neu*er* dey ne neu*er* salle
ne slepe þat has to wake vs alle

[*Our Lord's Life after he had risen.*]

¶ þat king, q*ue*n he was risen to lijf,
Sceud him til his disciplis rijf, 18662
Come and yode to þaim vmstunt,
And ete and dranc als he was wont;
Wit þam he lenged four[ti] dais,
And sermon[d] (als þe stori sais)
Of heuen blis þat es sa hei, 18667
And q*ue*n his will was for to stei,
To gader all his to-gedir he badd;
And q*ue*n þai war all samen stadd,

COTTON

¶ þat king quen he was risen to life
he shewed him til his disciplis rife
come & ȝode til ham sum stont
& ete & drank als he was wont
wiþ ham he lenged xl. days.
& preyched als þe story says.
of heyuen blis þat is squa heye
& quen his wil was for to steye.
to come to-gedder al his he bad
& quen þai ware alle sa*m*myn stad

FAIRFAX

[*Christ is like a Lion.*]

[L]Eon of reghtwisnes has raised
Him-seluen, and his p*resun* laised,
Leon me*n* mai him clepe wid right,
For mai na best be mare of might.
And alsua þar es oþer resun [lf 125, col. 1]
Qui he es takened to a leon, 18644
Leon quelp quen it es born
Liges dede to þe threid morn,
widvten lijf of ani lim, 18647
His [fadir] comis þan to him;
And wid his cri þat es sua greis,
He giues his quelp lijf forto rijs.
Sua did i*esu*, vr championn, 18651
þou he lai dede for vr ransoun,
Que*n* þat his fad*er* wald, he bad
þe sun vpras vs all*e* to glad.
Of leon alsua þe kind es hey, 18655
Slepand loukes he neu*er* his eie,
Ne i*esus*, þou his gast he ȝald
His godd-hede þ*at* has all i[n] wald,
Moght neu*er* dei ne neu*er* sall, 18659
Ne slepe, þat has to wake vs all.

¶ þe liou*n* of riȝtwisnes þus reised
His dedes made his godhede p*re*ysed
Lyon men may hi*m* clepe wiþ riȝt
For may no beest be more of myȝt
Also þ*er* is anoþ*er* resoun
whi he is tokened to a leou*n*
þe leou*n*s whelpe when*n*e hit is born
Liþ deed til þe þridde morn
wiþouten lif of any lym
His fadir þen*n*e comeþ to him
And wiþ his cry þ*at* is so grise
He ȝyueþ his whelpe lif to rise
So dud ih*es*u oure champiou*n* [leaf 114]
þo he lay deed for oure rau*n*sou*n*
whenne his fadir wolde he made
Him vp to rise vs alle to glade
Of leou*n* also þe kynde is heȝe
Slepyng loukeþ he neu*er* his eȝe
Nor ih*esus* þouȝe he his goost ȝalde
His godhede þ*at* haþ al in walde
Miȝte neu*er* deȝe ne neu*er* shal
Ny slepe þat haþ to wake vs al

[*Our Lord's Life after he had risen.*]

[þ]at king, que*n* he was resen to lijf,
Scheud him till his desciplis rijf,
Com and ȝode to þai*m* vmstunt, 18663
And ete and dranck als he w*as* wo*nt*;
wid þai*m* he dueld fourti dais,
An sarmoned (als þe stori sais) 18666
Of heuenes blis þ*at* es sua hei,
And que*n* his will was forto stei,
To gadir all his toged*er* he badd;
And þai war all samen stadd, 18670

GÖTTINGEN

þ*at* kyng þo he was risen to lif
Shewed him to his disciples rif
Coom & ȝode ofte hem among
And also eet wiþ hem & dronk
wiþ hem he dwelt fourti dayes
And p*re*ched as þe story sayes
Of heuen blis þat is so hyȝe
And when*n*e his wille was vp to stiȝe
To geder alle his to gider he bad
Soone þei were to gider lad

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
I*esus* him kidd til þaim all neu,	18671	ihesus kid ham to ham al new.
To frest if þai in trouth war tru,		to fraist if þai in trauþ ware trew
þair mistruing for to misprais,		þaire mistrowning' for to mispraise
And vte o wan-hope for to rais.		& out of wanhope for to raise
For son þar was o þ*a*t gedring,	18675	for sum þ*er* was of þat gedring'
þat troud noght wel his up-rising;		atte trawed noȝt his vprising'
Bot þair mistrouth, þe soth to sai,		¶ bot þaire mistrouþ for-soþ to say.
Es strenghing of vr trouth to dai;		is strenþing' of our trauþ to day.
Gret sikernes til us it was,	18679	grete sikernes til vs hit was
þe mistruing o sant thomas,		þe mistrowing' of saint thomas.
For he wald trau on nankin wise		for he walde traw on nankin wise
þ*a*t lau*er*d i*esus* suld sua vp-rise;		þat is lorde ih*es*us sulde squa vprise
Of his up-ras he was in were	18683	of vprising' he was in were
And said, "for thing þ*a*t i mai here		he saide for þing' þat I. mai here
Mai i trou he up-risen es,		nyl I. traw vp-risin he is.
Til i mai se and fele his flexs,		til I. him se & fele his flesshe
þe thirles bath o hand and fete,	18687	þe þirlis baþ of hende & fete
And of his side þe wond wete;		& of his side þe woundis wete
Q*ue*n [I] ha graped þir wit hand,		quen I. haue graped þ*er* wiþ hand
þe soth þan most i vnderstand."		þe soþ þen moste I. vnderstande
Bot i*esus* þat sli brest wald bete,		bot ih*es*us þat alle balis mai bete
Thomas lufsumli he lete	18692	thomas louesumli he lete.
To put his hand in at his side,		to putte his hande in atte his side.
Al for to grape his wond wide,		& for to grape his woundes wide.
And said, "thomas þou fele and se [col. 2]		& saide thomas þou fele and se.
Q*ue*r i me-self or noght it be,	18696	queþ*er* I. my-self or noȝt hit be
And mistru noght þ*a*t es to tru,		& mistrou noȝt atte is to trow.
Bot stand in stedfast trouth fra nu."		bot stande in ste[d]fast trauþ fra now.
Q*ue*n thomas þ*a*t to crist was cuth,		¶ quen thomas þat to c*r*ist was couþ
Herd þis talkin o i*es*u muth,	18700	herd þis talking' of his mouþ.
"þou ert," he said, "nu lau*er*d min		þou art he saide lorde mine.
And þou art als mi dere drightin."		& þou art als my dere driȝtine
"For þou," coth he, "þe soth has sene,		for þou quoþ he þe soþ has sene
Nu þou it wate wit-vten wene	18704	now þou wate wiþ-outen wene
Bot þa men sal be benedight		bot blessed mote alle þa be [leaf 77]
Sal trou in me wit-vten sight."		þat trawes hit & sese noȝt me

Ie*sus* him kid to þaim all nu, 18671
To fraist if þai i*n* trouth war tru,
þair mistrouning forto misprais,
And vte of wanhope forto rais. 18674
For sum þar was of þat gadring,
þat troud noght ȝeit his vprising;
Bot þair mistrovth, soth to sai,
Es strinthing of vr troght to-day;
Gret sekirnes till vs it was, 18679
þe mistrouuing of sant thomas,
For he wald trou on nakin wise [col. 2]
vr lau*er*d ie*s*u suld sua vprise;
Of his vpris he was in were 18683
And said, "for thing þat i mai here
Mai i trou he vpresin es,
Till i mai se and fele his fless,
þe thirles bath of hend an fete, 18687
And of his side þe wondes wete;
Quen i haue graped þa wid hand,
þe soth þan most i vnd*er*stand."
Bot ie*s*us þat sli brest wald bete,
Thomas luuesu*m*li he lete, 18692
And forto grape his wondes wide
To put his hand in at his side,
And said, "thomas þu fele and se
Queþ*er* i me-self or noght it be, 18696
And mistrou noght þat es to trou,
Bot stand in stedfast trouth fra nu."
Qu*en* thomas þ*a*t crist was couth,
Herd þis takni*n*g of ie*s*u muth, 18700
"þu ert," he said, "nu lau*er*d min
And þu art als mi dere drightin."
"For þu," said he, "þe soth has sene,
Nu þu wat widvten wene 18704
Bot þa men sal be benedight
Sal trou in me widuten sight."

GÖTTINGEN

Ih*esus* kud him to hem new
To wite if þei in trouþe were trew
Her mys bileue for to mys preise
And out of wanhope hem to reise
For som*me* were of þ*a*t gederyng
þ*a*t leued not ȝit his vp risyng
But her mys trouþe soþ to say
Is strengþing of oure trouþe to day
Greet sikurnes to vs hit was
þe mys trowyng of seynt Thomas
For he wolde trowe on no wise
Oure lord ih*es*u shulde so rise
Of his vprist he was in were
And seide for þing þ*a*t I may here
I may not leue vp risen he es
Til I se & fele his flesshe
þe þurles boþe of honde & fete
And of his syde þe wou*n*de wete
when*ne* I haue groped þo wiþ honde
þe soþe þen*ne* wol I vndirstonde
But ih*esus* þ*a*t his bale wolde bete
louesu*m*ly thomas he lete
For to grope his wou*n*des wide
And put his honde in to his side
He seide thomas now fele & se
whe*per* I my self now be he
Stonde studfaste now herfore
And mis bileue þou no more
when*ne* thomas þ*a*t to crist was couþe
Herde þis of ih*es*u Mouþe
þou art he seide lord god myn
þ*a*t for me hast suffred pyn
For þou seide c*ri*st hast hit sene
þou leuest hit wiþouten wene
Blessed shul alle þo men be
þ*a*t hit shal leue & not se

TRINITY

¶ Fra þan wald dright wit open dede
Conferme his trouth till all lede;
He badd þan his disciplis preche
Ou*er*al þis werld his trouth to teche,
[. . *no gap in Cotton MS.;*
. . *a leaf wanting in Laud MS.*]
And all þ*a*t wald tru fra þ*a*t time,
And siþen wald receiue baptime,
þ*a*t þai suld baptist be in hast, 18715
In fader and sun and haligast.
And þai þ*a*t baptim wald noght take,
O dome þai sal be don to wrake.
þe truand and þe baptist bath 18719
þai sal be saue fra waful wath.
þar has he sothfast sample left,
þ*a*t nede-wais most be born eft,
First in flexs and siþen in crist, 18723
O mod*er* wambe and þan baptist;
Fader and mod*er* us gat and bar,
Bot crist us neu has geten þar,
Vs geten in hali gast has he,
For-þi sothfast his suns er we. 18728
Ful wa þan mai him be for aun,
þ*a*t will noght suilk a fader knaun!
For þis es he ful wel we wate,
þat neu*er* o þat appel bate 18732
Thoru him we mai, wit-vten lett,
Ask ur heritage wit dett,
For left he noght þar-of a smitt
Of all þe lagh þat he ne held it, 18736
þ*a*t neu*er* was halden þar bi-forn,
þ*a*t he for us com to be born.
Of erth it come þe first man
þ*a*t al ur baret us bi-gan; 18740
þe toþer us come fra heuen ture,
þat broght us saghtnes and succure.

COTTON

Fra þen walde ih*es*us wiþ opin dede
conferme his trauþ til awin sede
he bad þen his disciplis preyche
ou*er* al þis werlde þe trauþ to teiche
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
& alle þat walde trawe fra þ*a*t time
& siþen walde resceyue baptime.
þat þai sulde baptist be in haste
in þe fader & sone & haligaste.
& þai þat baptime wil noȝt take
of dome salle be done to wrake
þe trawande & þe baptist baþ
þai salle be safe fra waful waþ
þ*er* has he soþfast ensaumple left
þat nede-waies most he be born eft
first in flesshe & siþen in c*r*iste.
of moder wambe & þen baptist
¶ fader & moder vs gatte & bere
bot c*r*isten has geten vs new þere
vs giten in haligaste has he
for-þi soþfast his sonis ar we.
ful grete ve*n*iaunce is on hi*m* draw
þat wil noȝt suche a fader knaw.
for-þi is he ful wele we wate
þat neu*er* of þat appil bate.
þorou him we mai wiþ-oute*n* lette
aske our heritage wiþ dette.
for left he noȝt þ*er*-of a quitte.
of alle þe lagh þat he ne held hit
þat neu*er* was halden þ*er* be-forne.
þat he for vs come to be borne.
¶ of erþ come þe first man.
þat alle our baret first be-gan.
þe toþ*er* vs come fra heyue*n* toure
þat broȝt us sauenes & socoure.

FAIRFAX

[F]ra þan wald drightin wid opin dede
Comferme his trouth til alkin lede;
He bad þan his desciplis teche 18709
Ou*er* all þis world forto preche,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And all þat wald tru fra þat time,
And siþe*n* wald reciue baptime,
þat þai suld baptist be in hast, 18715
In name fad*er* a*n*d su*n* a*n*d hali gast.
And þai þat will noght baptim take,
Ate dome þai sal be done to wrake.
þe truand and þe baptist bath 18719
þai sal be sauf fra waful wath.
þar has he sothfast sample left, [lf 125, bk, col. 1]
þat nedewais most he born be eft,
First in flexs and syden in crist, 18723
Of modir wamb and þa*n* baptist;
Fad*er* and modir vs gat and bar,
Bot crist has nu vs getten þar, 18726
vs getun in hali gast has he,
For-þi sothfast his suns er we.
Ful wa þan mai him be for au, 18729
þat will noght suilk a fadir knau!
For-þi es he ful wele we wate,
þat neu*er* of þat appil bate
Thoru him we mai, widvten lett,
Aske vr eritage wid dedett, 18734
For left he noght þar-of a smitt
Of all þe lau þ*a*t he ne held itt,
þ*a*t neu*er* was haldin þar biforn,
þat he for vs come to bi born. 18738
Of erde it come þe frist man
þat all vr baret vs bigan;
þe toþer vs come fra heuen tur, 18741
þ*a*t broght vs saghtnes and succur.

For þen*n*e wolde ih*es*u in his dedes
Conferme þe treuþe to alle ledes
He bad his disciplis teche
Ouer al þe world þe gospel p*re*che
þ*a*t is to vche creature
For þei shulde in trouþe be sure
Alle þ*a*t wolde leue þ*a*t tolde
And bapteme receyue wolde
þei shulde be baptiȝed wiþouten boost
In name of fadir son & holy goost
And who þ*a*t wolde no bapteme take
At dome þei shulde falle to wrake
þe leuer & þe baptiȝed boþe
Shulde be saued from alle loþe
þus haþ he vs ensau*m*ple left
þ*a*t we most nede be born eft
Furst in flesshe & siþen in crist
Of modir wombe & þen*n*e baptist
Fadir & modir vs get & bere
But crist haþ vs geten here
In þe holy goost geten vs haþ he
þ*er*fore his soþfaste sones be we
Ful wo may hi*m* be & owe
þ*a*t wol not suche a fadir knowe
For þat is he wel we woot [leaf 114, back
þat neu*er* of þe appel boot
Bi him we may wiþouten let
Aske oure heritage of det
þe lawe he helde wondir wel
Vnholden lafte he neu*er* a del
Neu*er* was hit holden þ*er* biforn
For þ*a*t he coom to be born
Of erþe he coom þe furst mon
þ*a*t al oure baret bigon
þe toþ*er* coom from heuen tour
þ*a*t brouȝte vs sauyng & socour

þe for-mast man was flexsli wroght, [lf 106, col. 1]	þe formast man was flessheli wroȝt
þat al þe werld in bale has broght;	þat alle þe werlde in bale[1] broȝt
He was pute vte of paradis, 18745	he was putte out of p*ar*adis. [[1] MS. has *erased after* bale]
And al þ*at* oxspring þat was his;	& alle þe ospring[1] þat was his.
Bot i*esus* vr fader has mad al plain,	bot ih*es*us our fader has al made plain.
Gate til vr heritage a-gain, 18748	gat vs our heritage a-gaine.
þ*at* lighted in erth fra heuen hei,	þat liȝt in erþ fra heyuen heye
And fra þe lau vs dos up stei.	& fra þe erþ vs dos vp-stey.
Til his disciplis badd þat heind 18751	¶ til his disciplis bad þat hende.
Fra iursalem þai suld noght weind,	fra ier*usal*em þai sulde noȝt wende.
Bot bide his fader hight right þar,	til þat I. haue talde ȝou mare.
þ*at* thoru his muth he said þam ar,	þat ȝe salle se or þat I. fare.
He said, "be baptist o sant iohan	þe baptiz he saide of seint iohn̄
Was noght don bot in wat*er* allan,	was noȝt done bot in wat*er* allone.
Bot i sai you yee sal in hast 18757	bot I. say ȝe salle in haste.
Be baptist in þe haligast."	be baptist in þe haligaste.

[*The Ascension of Christ.*]

Q*ue*n i*esus* had his spell ful-fild,	quen ih*es*us had his spel fulfilled
And teched þam al þ*at* þat he wild,	& shew ham alle atte he willed
Forth he ledd þat fernet suete, 18761	forþ he led þat farned squete
Apon þe mont of oliuete	a-pon þe mounte of oliuete
In licknes o p*ro*fession,	in liknes of p*ro*cessiou*n*.
And gaf þam all his benisun:	& gaf ham alle his benisou*n*.
And wit his aun p*ro*pur might,	& wiþ his awen p*ro*pre miȝt
He stei up in þair aller sight, 18766	he steye vp in þaire aller siȝt.
A clude þat þar a-gain him light	a cloude þ*er* come againe him liȝt
Bitaght him til his angels bright;	bi-taȝt him til his angel briȝt.
Q*ue*n þai þe sight of him had tint,	quen þai þe sight of him had tint.
Yeit þai be-heild wit-vten stint, 18770	ȝet þai be-helde wiþ-outen stint.
And quils þai sua beheild in lite,	¶ & quilest þai squa be-helde in lite
Bi-side þam stode tua men in quite,	be-side ham stode ij. men in quite.
And said, "godmen o galilee,	quar-a-pon squa wonder ȝe.
Apon quat thing sa wonder yee?	gode men þai saide of galilee.
Wonder yee sua a-pon i*es*u, 18775	a-pon ih*es*u to wonder squa.
Bot right als he es tan fra yow,	riȝt as he now is tane ȝou fra.
COTTON	FAIRFAX

þe formast man was flesli wroght,	Þe formast mon was flesshely wrouȝt
þat all þe w[o]rld *in* bale had broght;	Þat al þe world in bale brouȝt
He was put vte of paradis, 18745	He was put out of paradis
And all þe ospring *þat* was his;	And his ospringe al for vnwis
Bot i*es*u vr fadir has made al plain,	But ih*es*u oure fadir made al pleyn
Gat til vr eritage again,	And gat oure heritage aȝeyn
þat lighted in erd fra heuen hei,	*Þat* liȝte in erþe fro heuen heȝe
And fra þe lau vs dos vp stei. 18750	And þidur wol vs do to steȝe
[T]ill his desciplis bad þat heind	To his disciples bad *þat* hende
Fra ierusalem þai suld noght wend,	Fro ierusalem þei shulde not wende
Bot bide his fadir hight right þar,	But bide his fadir biheste þere
þat thoru his muth said men ar, 18754	As men bi him had seide ere
"Se said þe baptim of sant iohn	Se seide þe baptist Ion
was noght done bot in wat*er* allon,	I baptiȝe ȝou in watir on
Bot i sai ȝu ȝe sal in hast	In hast ȝe shal wiþouten boost
Be baptist in þe hali gast." 18758	Be baptiȝed of þe holy goost

[*The Ascension of Christ.*]

Quen i*esus* had his spell fulfild, [col. 2]	when*ne* ih*esus* had fulfilde his spel
And teched þaim all þat he wild,	And tauȝte hem as he coude wel
Forth he led þat megne suete, 18761	Forþ he ladde þe meyne swete
Oup-on þe munt of oliuete	Vpon þe mou*n*t of olyuete
In licnes of processiun,	In likenes of a p*ro*cessiou*n*
And gaf þaim all his benisoun:	And ȝaf hem alle his benesou*n*
And wid his auen p*ro*pre might,	And wiþ his owne p*ro*pre myȝt
He stei vp in þair aller sight, 18766	He stey vp in her aller siȝt
A cloud þat þar again hi*m* light	A cloude þat dou*n* aȝeyn him coom
Bitaght him till his angelis bright;	Bitauȝte him to his au*n*gels þon
Quen þai þe sight of him had tint,	when*ne* þei siȝte of him had tynt
ȝeit þai biheld widvten stint, 18770	ȝitt loked þei wiþouten stynt
And quilis þai biheld sua i*n* lite,	Whil þei biheld so in delite
Biside þaim stod tua men i*n* quite,	Biside hem stode two men in white
And said, "god men of galile,	And seiden gode men of galile
Quar-apon sua wonder ȝe? 18774	wher vpon merueile ȝee
ȝe wonder sua apon i*es*u,	ȝe merueile vp on ih*es*u now
Bot right als he es tane fra ȝu,	But riȝt as he is take fro ȝow
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

He sal come at a-noiþer tide, 18777
For thar yow noght him a-bide.
Bot com sal be wonder kene,
Q*ue*n he sal deme us all bidene."
Apon þat hali thrusdai 18781
þus went i*esus* to graith ur wai,
Wit fader his to graith vr in,
þat nu er of his aun kin,
In heuen blis, þ*a*t es þe soth; 18785
If we folu her right his sloth,
His kin he will noght for-sake,
Bot it be thoru þair aun sake,
Bot godd for-bede sua þ*a*t it weind, [col. 2]
þ*a*t we vr fa mak of ur freind; 18790
Wel aght we to luue him þan,
Qua luues him noght, es na man.
Na certes, if i þe soth sal rede,
Naman es he dos na man-hede, 18794
And of vn-man-hede es it draun,
To be again god dede vn-knaun.
Vr manhed bu we þan him vn-to,
In al þe god þat we mai do, 18798
For first in erth he her it fett,
And nu in heuen he has it sett.
Sua hei ou*er* all creatur,
Q*ua*t hert mai thinc o suilk hon*ur*,
þ*a*t he til us has don o blis, 18803
þ*a*t cuppuld þus vr kind til his.
And sett apon his fader right hand,
þ*a*t mighti godd and all weldand.
þ*a*t es a selcuth thing to neuen, 18807
For þer es erth hegher þan heuen.
þat i*esus*, godd and man wit-al,
Sua hei es sett in heuen hall. 18810
Q*ua*t elles bot erth es vr manhed,
þat es mad an wit his godd-hed?

COTTON

he salle come atte a-noþ*er* tide
thar ȝou noȝt him now a-bide
bot þat come salle be wond*er* kene
quen he comis vs al to deme.
a-pon þe hali þorisday.
þus went ih*es*us to graiþ our way.
wiþ his fader to graiþ our in.
þat now is of his awen kin.
in heyuen blis þat is þe soþ.
if we wille folow riȝt his sloþ.
his kin ne wille he noȝt for-sake.
bot if þai hit ham-seluen make
¶ bot god for-bede þat hit squa wende
þat we our fa make of our frende
wele vs agh̄ to loue him þan.
qua louis him noȝt is na man.
for c*er*tis if I. þe soþ salle rede.
na man is he dos na man-hede.
& of vn-manhede is hit drawen
of goddes dede to be vn-knawen.
manhede bowe þou vn-to
in alle þe gode þat we may do.
for first in erþ he here hit fette
& now he has in heyue*n* hit sette
squa hey aboue al creature . .
quat hert mai þink of such honour
þat he tille vs has done of blis. [lf 77, bk]
þat cuppled . [þ]vs our kinde tille his.
¶ & sette a-pon his fader riȝt hande
þat miȝti god al weldande.
hit is a selcouþ þing to neyuen.
for þ*er* is erþ herre þen heyuen.
þ*er* ih*es*us god & man wiþ alle.
squa heye is sette in heyuenis alle
quat ellis bot erþ is our manhede
þat is made an wiþ his god-hede.

FAIRFAX

He sal cum at anoþ*er* tide, 18777
For thar ȝe naght hi*m* nu abide.
Bot þat come sal be wond*er* kene,
Quen he sal deme vs all bidene."
[A]pon þat hal[i] thures-day 18781
þan went i*es*u to graith vr way,
wid fadir his to graith vr in,
þ*a*t nu es of his auen kin, 18784
In heuen blis, þ*a*t es þe soth;
If we will folu right þe slotht,
His kin ne will he noght forsake,
Bot it be thoru vr auen make, 18788
Bot god forbede þ*a*t it sua weind,
þat we vr fa make of vr freind;
Ful wele aue we to luue hi[m] þan,
Qua luues hi*m* noght, he es na ma*n*.
Na certes, if i þe soth sal rede, 18793
Na man es he dos no manhede,
And of vnma*n*hede es it draun,
To be again gode dede vnknaun.
vr manhede bu we þan him vnto, [lf 126, col. 1]
In all þe gode þat we mai do, 18798
For ferist in erd he here it fett,
And nu he has in heuen it bett.
Sua hei vtou*er* all creatur, 18801
Quat hert mai thinc of sli onur,
þat he till vs has done of blis,
þat cupplid þus vr kind to his.
And sett apon his fadir right hand,
þat mighti god all weilldand. 18806
þat es a selcuth thing to neuen,
For þar es erd heier þan heuen.
þar i*esus*, god and ma*n* wid-all,
Sua hei es sett in heuen hall. 18810
Quat ellis bot erd es vr manhede,
þat es made ane wid his godhede?

GÖTTINGEN

He shal com at anoþ*er* tide
þar ȝou not him now abide
But þ*a*t come shal be wondir kene
when*n*e he com shal al to deme
¶ Vpon þe holy þurseday
Went ih*esus* to ordeyne oure lay
Wiþ his fadir to take her In
þ*a*t wol wiþ wille be of his kyn
In heuen blis þat is to sey
If we wol folwe þe riȝt wey
His kyn wol he not forsake
But we vs fouly mystake
But god forbede hit so to wende
þ*a*t we oure fo make of oure frende
wel owe we to loue him þon
who loueþ hi*m* not is no mon
Certis if we soþ shul rede
Mon is noon but he do monhede
And of vnmonhede is hit drawen
þ*a*t of good dede wol not be knawen
Oure monhede bowe we þen*n*e hi*m* to
In al þe good þ*a*t we may do
For furst in erþe he here hit fet
And now in heuen he haþ hit set
Ful heȝe aboue alle creatures
what hert may þenke of suche honures
þ*a*t vs haþ done þe kyng of blis
þat coupled þus oure kynde to his
And set hit on his fadir riȝt honde
þ*a*t myȝti god al weldonde
þis is a selcouþ þing to neuen
For þus is erþe heȝer þen heuen
þere ih*esus* god & mon wiþ alle
So heȝe is set in heuen stalle
Monhede but erþe what is hit [leaf 115]
þ*a*t now wiþ þe godhede is knyt

TRINITY

He send us ai þat ilk grace 18813
þar to se his blisful face!
Mare blis ne ioi mai neu*er* mar be,
þan on his suet face to se. 18816

¶ Of his visage þ*a*t es sa bright
Me for to mele it es vn-right, 18818
For angels es na sun sa light,
þair mast ioi es on his sight,
To se him þar he sittes nu,
In heuen als we aght to tru, 18822
Bot of his licknes þat he bar
Quils he went p*re*chand here and þare.
þan mai we sai, als it es redd
Of ur bokes in sumstede, 18826
Of heght he was meteli man,
Efter þat þe men war þan;
Noþer to gret, ne right to small,
And wonder semli was wit-al; 18830
His cher was dredful on to loke,
And lufsum als-sua, sais þe boke;
His hare like to þe nute brun, 18833
Q*ue*n it for ripnes fals dun,
Apon his sculdres ligand wele, [leaf 106, bk, col. 1]
Bi his eres skailand sumdele.
In hefd he had a clift be-forn, 18837
Als nazarens has þ*a*t þar er born.
His for-hed [fair], wemless to sight,
Wit-vten ani runkel slight, 18840
His vice sumdel wit rede was ble*n*d;
On nese and muth was noght at me*n*d,
Forked fair þe chin he bare 18843
And tender berd wit mikel hare.

COTTON

he sendis now þat ilk grace.
þ*er* to se his blisful face.
mare blis ne ioy mai neu*er* be.
þen on his squete face to se.

Of þe fairnes of c*r*ist: & his bodeli liknes in erþ.

Of his visage þat is sa briȝt
me for to telle hit is na riȝt.
for angels ar briȝt*er* þen sunne-liȝt
þaire maste ioy is on þat siȝt
for tille se him sitte in trone
in heyuen blis as he was wone
¶ bot of his liknes þat he bare.
quilest he preiched here & þare.
þen mai we sai als hit is redde.
in our bokis in mani stedde.
¶ of heȝt he was a metili man.
ofter atte þe men ware þan.
nauþ*er* to grete ne riȝt to smalle
& wonder semeli he was wiþ-alle.
¶ his cher was dredeful on to loke.
& louesum alsqua sais þe boke
his hare like to þe note brou*n*.
quen hit for ripenes fallis dou*n*.
a-pon his shuldres ligande wele
bi his eres shailande sumdele.
¶ In heued he had a clift be-forne
als naȝarens & þ*er* ar borne.
his forheued faire wemles to siȝt.
wiþ-outen ani ronclis. sliȝt.
his visage sumdel wiþ rode was blende
his neyse his mouþ was noȝt to mende
comli & faire his chyn he bare.
¶ & tender berde wiþ mikil hare

FAIRFAX

He send vs nu þat ilk grace 18813
þat to se his blisful place!
Mar blis ne ioy mai neu*er* be,
þan on his suete face to se. 18816

He sende vs now þat ilke grace
þat we may se his blessed face
More blis & ioye may neu*er* be
þen on his blessed face to se

[*A description of the Person of Christ.*]

[O]f his visage þ*a*t es sua brigh[t]
Me to speke þar-of it es vnright,
For angelis es no sun sua light,
þair most ioy es on his sight, 18820
To se him þar he sittes nu,
In heuen als we agh all to trou,
Bot of his liknes þat he bare 18823
Quiles he was p*re*chand here a[n]d þar.
þan mai we sai, als it es redd
In vr bokes in sumkin stedd,
Of heght he was a meteli man, 18827
Efter þat þe men war þan;
Nouþ*er* to gret, ne right to small,
And wonder semli was wid-all; 18830
His chere was dredeful on to loke,
And luuesu*m* alsua, sais þe boke;
His har like to þe nute brune, 18833
Quen it for ripes fallis dune,
Apon his chuldris ligand wele, [col. 2]
Bi his eris skailand sum dele. 18836
In heued he had a sched biforn,
Als nazarenes has þ*a*t þar er born.
His forhed fair, wemles to sight,
widuten ani runkil sleight, 18840
His vijs sum-dele wid rede was blend;
Of neies and muth was noght to me*n*d,
Forkid fair þe chin he bare 18843
And tender berd wid mekil hare.

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Of þis visage þat is so briȝt
Me to speke is vnriȝt
For aungels þ*a*t aboute him bene
Her moost ioye is on him to sene
To se him þ*er*e he sitteþ now
In heuen as may alle avow
But of his likenes þ*a*t he bar
whil he p*re*ched here & þar
we may saye as hit is red
In oure bokes in dyu*er*se sted
Of heiȝte he was a metely mon
Aftir þ*a*t þe men were þon
Nouþ*er* to grete ny to smal
And wondir semely eke wiþ al
His chere was dredeful on to loke
And louesu*m* as seiþ þe boke
His heer like to þe note brou*n*
when*n*e hit for ripe falleþ dou*n*
Vpon his shuldres liggyng wele
Bi his eres slydynge som dele
In heed he had a sheed biforn
As Nazarenus han þ*er*e þei are born
His forhede feir wemles in siȝt
wiþouten wrynkul hit was sliȝt
His viys somdel w*ith* reed was meynd
wiþ nese & mouþ feire ordeyned
Forked feire þe chyn he bere
And tender berd wiþ muchel here

TRINITY

Berd and hefd of a heu ware, 18845
Nute brun als i tald yow are.
Metli har was on his chin,
And als his hefd was scheud in tuin.
Stedfast his lok and simple ai, 18849
His eien clere, and sumdel grai;
Clerli spak he þat he wald,
And al his skil wiseli he tald.
In his snaiping auful was he, 18853
In talking moght nan sa fer be.
þat thris he wep we find i-nogh,
Bot we find neu*er* quar he logh.
O suilk a mod*er*, wel slik a child,
Wit fair wisage and modes mild,
It es sene be þe weroni 18859
And be þe ymage o þat leuedi
þe tane es to þe toþer like,
Stad in þe blis of heuen rike. 18862

berde & heued of an hew ware
note brou*n* as I talde ȝou are.
Meteli hare was on his chyn.
& als his heued was shed i*n* twin.
stedefast his loke & simple ay.
his eien clere & sumdel gray.
clerli spac he quat he walde.
& his skille wiseli he talde.
In his snaiping aghful was he.
in talking miȝt nane soþ*er* be.
þris he wepped we finde I-nogh.
bot we finde neu*er*-quare at he logh.
þe moder was like vn-to þe childe
wiþ faire visage & modis milde.
wele mai men wete sicureli.
þat þe ymage of þat lauedi.
þe tane is to þe toþ*er* like.
In þe blis of heyuen-rike.

how þai chese Mathy apostel þorou þe haligast ofter þe resurreccioun.

¶ *Que*n i*esus* was vp-stei til heuen,
Als yee haf herd me for-wit neue*n*,
To iursalem þai went þam son, 18865
Als þaim was biden for-to don.
þe breþer all er co*m*men þider,
In a hus þai war to-geder, 18868
Stil þai heild þaim þar a*n*d euen.
þe apostels war þan bot elleuen,
Petre, Iohn, Iams, andreu,
Philiph, thomas, barthelmeu,
Matheu, iacob, Iudas, symon, 18873
All þir þar lai in orisun;
Maria his mod*er* and oþer sum
þ*a*t was bi-taght nere to i*esu*m, 18876

COTTON

Quen ih*es*us was vpstey til heyue*n*
als be-fore ȝe herde me neyue*n*
to ier*usal*em þai went sone.
als ham was bidden for to done.
þe breþ*er* alle ar co*m*men þidder.
& in a hous ware alle to-gidder.
stille þai helde ham þ*er* & eyuen.
þe ap*ost*les ware þen bot elleyuen.
¶ Petre. Iohn. Iame. & Andrew. nomina apostolorum
Philip thomas & Bertelmew.
Matheu Iacob Iudas Simon.
alle þ*er* lay in þaire orisou*n*.
Maria his moder & oþ*er* sum.
þat was be-taȝt nere to ih*esu*m.

FAIRFAX

Berd *and* hefd of a heu ware, 18845
Nutte brun als i tald ȝu are.
Meteli har was on his schin, [1 MS. fete]
And als his hefd[1] was sched *in* tuin.
Stedfast his loke and simple ay, 18849
His eien clere, and sum-dele gray;
Clerli spac he quat he wald,
And all his skill wisli he tald.
In his snaiping auful was he, 18853
In talking might nane sother be.
þat teris he wepe we find enogh,
Bot we find neuer þat he logh.
Of suilk a mod*er*, suilk a child, 18857
wid fair visage and modes mild,
It es wele sene bi þe veroni
And bi þe ymage of þat leuedi
þe tane es to þe toþer like,
Stad in þe blis of heuen-rike. 18862

Berd & heed of on hew were
Note brou*n* as I tolde ȝou ere
Metely heer was on his chyn
Louely & blessed vs to wyn
Studfaste his loke & symple ay
His eȝen clere & somdel gray
Clerely spake he what he wolde
And alle his skiles wisely tolde
In his snybbyng aweful was he
I[n] techyng myȝt noon soþer be
Teres he wepte we fynde Inowȝe
But we fynde neu*er* þat he lowȝe
Like his modir was þ*a*t childe
wiþ faire visage & mode ful mylde
Sene hit is bi þe verony
And bi þe ymage of þat lady
þe ton is to þe toþ*er* liche
Stad in heuen blis riche

[*The Acts of the Apostles.*]

[Q]ven i*esus* was vpstei til heuen,
Als ȝe herd me forwid neuen,
To ier*usal*em þan went þaim sone,
Als þaim was bedin forwid done.
þe breþ*er* all er comen þeder, 18867
In a hus war þai to-gider,
S[t]ill þai held þaim þar and euen.
þe ap*ost*lis war þan bot elleuen,
Petre, iohn, iame, and andreu, 18871
Philipe, thomas, and bartholomeu,
Mathe, iacob, iudas, simon, [leaf 126, back, col. 1]
All þir lay þar in orisoun;
Mari his modir and oþer sum 18875
þat was neuer betaght to i*esu*m,

¶ when*n*e ih*esus* vp went to heuen
As ȝe herde me bifore neuen
To ierusalem þo went þei soone
As hem was beden for to done
Alle þo breþ*er* were comen þider
And in an hous þo were to gider
Stille þei bar hem þo & euen
þe apostles þo were but elleuen
Petur. Ion. Iame. & Andrew
Philip. Thomas & bartulmew
Mathe, Iacob. Iudas. Symeon
All þese lay in orisoun
Marie his modir & oþ*er* also
þ*a*t were wont wiþ ih*es*u to go

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

COTTON

þai war ner sex score men to tell.
þan ras petre þam to spell, 18878
"Mi breþer," he said, "it most nu nede
þe writte be fulfild þ*a*t we rede;
þ*a*t þe haligast said thoru daui, [col. 2]
O iudas and his trecheri, 18882
þ*a*t in vr tale was teld for an
And did vr lau*er*d ie*s*u bitan.
O þe mede of his felunni 18885
A feild þai did þam for to bij;
He brast in middes q*ue*n he hang,
His guttes at his wamb vte wrang.
þe psalm sais, thoru þe haligast, 18889
His woning stede be wild and wast,
And for his tresun and his suike
Anoþer most haf his biscop-rike.
O þis gadring be-houes us þan, 18893
In witnesing to ches a man
Vn-to þe seruis of vr tale,
For to mak þe nu*m*bre hale."
All þai said, "lok it be sua," 18897
And of þam all þai ches tua,
þe tan hight ioseph barsabas,
þe toþer was hatten mathias. 18900
þai said, and þus drightin bi-soght,
"þou lau*er*d þat seis all mens thoght,
þou sceu nu q*ue*þer o þir tua here,
þ*a*t þou will haue to þis mister 18904
In-to þe sted Iudas has losen,
þe quilk o þir þou will ha chosen."
þan kest þai cauel þam emell,
Bot son a-pon mathie it fell, 18908
Of him it was vr lau*er*d will,
þe tale o tuelue for to fulfill.

FAIRFAX (*PART ARUNDEL MS.*)

þai ware nere sex skore to telle.
þen ras petre ham to spelle.
¶ my bre*þer* he saide hit most nede
þe writte be fulfilled atte we rede
atte þe haligaste saide þorou daui.
of Iudas & his trecheri.
þat in our tale was talde for an.
& did our lorde ih*e*su be slane.
& for þe mede of his feloni.
a felde þ*er*-wiþ he con him by.
he brast a-middis quen he hang
his guttis atte his wambe out-w*ra*nge
þe salme sais þorou þe haligast
his woning stode be wilde & waste
¶ & for his tresou*n* & his squike
chose we an tille vs like.
of þis geddering be-houis vs þan.
In witenesing to chose a man.[1]
[[2]To goddis seruyse him to take,
And also a hool nou*m*bre to make.
Alle seide, "let hit be so,"
And of hem alle chees þei two,
þe ton het Ioseph barabas,
And þe to*þer* mathias.
þei seide, & þus god bisouȝt
"þou lord þ*a*t seest al mo*n*nes þouȝt,
Shewe vs whe*þer* of þese here
þ*a*t þou wolt haue to þi mistere,
In stide of Iudas þ*a*t is losen,
whiche of þese þ*o*u wolt haue chosen."
þe*n*ne cast þei lottis for to telle,
And soone vp-on mathi hit felle,
On him hit was oure lordis wille
þe nou*m*bre of twelue to fulfille.

[1 ll. 18895—18900 wanting in Fairfax MS.; 2 leaves gone. Laud MS. wants ll. 18633—18900; 2 leaves torn out.]
[2 From MS. Arundel 57, Herald's College, leaf 110, back, col. 1.]

þai war nere sex skor men to tell.
þan ras petre þaim to spell, 18878
"Mi breþer," he said, "it most nu nede
þe writt be fulfild þat we rede;
þat hali-gast said thoru daui,
Of iudas and his trechori, 18882
þat in vr tale was tald for ane
And did vr lau*er*d i*es*u to slane.
Of þe mede of his feluni
A feild he did him for to bi; 18886
He brast in middis qu*en* he hang,
His guttes at his wamb vte wra*ng*.
þe salme sais thoru þe hali-gast, 18889
His wonin*g* sted be wild and wast,
And for his tresun and his suike,
Anoþ*er* most haue his bischop-rike,
Of þis gadring bihouis vs þan, 18893
In wittenesing to chese a man
vnto þe seruis of[1] vre tale, [1 MS. or]
For to make vr numbre hale."
All þai said, "loke it be sua," 18897
And of þaim all þai ches þai*m* tua,
þe tane hight ioseph barrabas,
þe toþer was haten matheas. 18900
þai said, and þus drightin bisogh[t],
"þu lau*er*d þat seis all manes þoght,
þu scheu vs queder of þis tua sere,
þat þu will haue to vs mistere, 18904
Into stede iudas was losin,
Quilk of þir þu wil haue chosin."
þan keist þai caueles þaim emell,
Bot sone apon mathi it fell, 18908
Of him it was vr lau*er*d will,
þe tale of tuelue to fulfille.

GÖTTINGEN

þ*er*e was neȝe six skore men to telle
Petur roos & bigon to spelle
Breþ*er* he seide þe writen mot nede
Be fulfilled þat we rede
þe holy goost seide þourȝe dauy
Of Iudas and of his tricchery
þ*a*t in oure tale was tolde for one
And dud oure lord ih*es*u to slone
wiþ tresour of þat felonye
A felde he dud him for to bye
He brast in two as he hong
His guttes at his wombe out wrong
þe salmes seiþ bi good taast
His wonynge shulde be wilde & waast
And for his tresou*n* & his swiche [lf 115, back]
Anoþ*er* shulde haue his bisshopriche
Of þis gederynge bihoueþ vs þon
In witenessynge to chese a mon
To goddes seruise him to take
And also a hool nou*m*bre to make
Alle seide lete hit be so
And of hem alle chese þei two
þe ton hett Ioseph Barabas
And þe toþ*er* mathias
þei seide & þus god bisouȝt
þou lord þat seest alle men*n*es þouȝt
Shewe vs whe þ*er* of þese here
þ*a*t þou wolt haue to þi mistere
In stude of Iudas þat is losen
whiche of þese þ*o*u wolt haue chosen
þen*n*e cast þei lottes for to telle
And sone vpon Mathi hit felle
On him hit was oure lordes wille
þe nou*m*bre of twelue to fulfille

TRINITY

[*The Descent of the Holy Spirit.*]

¶ Ten dais fra þe ascension,
þe apostels lai all in orisun.
Als þai sua all to-geder lai 18913
Apon þat hali wijt sundai,
At vndrin tide þar come a sune
Vte o þe air al bristand dune,
Als it war a thoner blast, 18917
Brathli on þat hus it brast,
Wit a wind þar come wit-all
And, þai sittand, fild al þat hall.
þe haligast þar lighted þan 18921
Bath on wo*m*man and on man,
Vn-to þair hefdes all bi-dene
Was firen tunges sittand sene,
A firen tung on ilkan light, 18925
Bot noght þai bri*n*t, þof þai mad b*r*ight.
And qui þai come in firen sight? [leaf 107, col. 1]
Bot for to giue þam strengh and might,
For we wat, wit-vten gile, 18929
þe fire es god to strengh þe tile;
Tung bitakens all langage
þat þai suld haf of ful knaulage,
To stand ai stitli for þe fai, 18933
And thrali preche al crist lai.
Of haligast fild war þai þan,
And for to tell þai all bigan
þe miracles gret o i*es*u crist, 18937
For wel þai all langage wist.
Als gaf to þaim þe haligast
Alkin wiit to tuche and tast, 18940
Was na langage man for to muth,
þat þai ne all kindli it cuth.
¶ In þ*a*t siquar was in þ*a*t tun
Men of alkin religioun, 18944

COTTON

Ten dayes from þe ascencioun,
þe apostlis lay in orisoun,
And as þei so to-gider lay
vp-on þe holy wit-sonday,
At vndren tyde þ*er* coom a soun
Fro þe eir brestynge doun,
As hit were a þonder blast,
Brodly on þ*a*t house hit brast,
Wiþ a wynd þ*a*t coom wiþ-alle
And, þei sittyng, fulde þ*a*t halle.
þe holy goost þo liȝte þon
Boþe on wo*m*mon & mon,
vnto her hedes alle bidene [col. 2]
were firen tonges sittynge sene,
A firen tonge on vchone liȝt,
But not hit brent, þei hit were briȝt.
And whi hit coom in firen siȝt?
Forto strengþe & ȝyue myȝt,
For wel we woot, wiþouten gyle,
Fire is good to strengþe þe tile;
Tongis bitokenen alle langage
þ*a*t þei shulde haue ful knowlage,
To stonde safly for þe fay,
And trewely p*r*eche c*ri*stis lay.
Of þe holy goost filde were þei þan.
And for to telle þei alle bigan
þe miraclis grete of i*esu* couþe,
For alle langagis þei couþe wiþ mouþe.
þe holy goost ȝaf hem at þ*a*t blast
Of alle wittis to touche and tast,
Euery langage þ*a*t þe*n*ne was,
Kyndely couþe þei hit bi gras.
þ*a*t tyme was þ*er*e in þat toun
Sere men of alle religioun,

FAIRFAX (*ARUNDEL MS.*)

[*The Descent of the Holy Spirit.*]

[T]En dais fra þe assenciun, [col. 2]
þe ap*ost*lis lai all in orisun. 18912
Als þai sua to-gedir lay
Apon þat hali Wittsunday,
At vndrin tide þar come a sune
vte of þe air brestand dune, 18916
Als it war a thoner blast,
Brathli on þ*a*t hus it brast,
wid a wend at come wid-all
And, þai sittand, fild all þat hall.
þe hali gast þar lighted þan 18921
Bath on wo*m*man a*n*d on man,
vnto þair hefdes all bidene
was firen tunges sittand sene,
A firen tung on ilke a-light, 18925
Bot noght þai bri*n*t, þou þai war bright.
And qui þai come in firin sight?
Bot forto strenth and giue might,
For wele we wate, widvte*n* gile,
For fire es gode to strenth þe tile;
Tung bi-takenes all langage 18931
þat þai suld haue of ful knaulage,
To stand stithli for þe fay,
And thrali preche for c*ri*stes lay.
Of hali-gast fild war þai þan, 18935
And for to tell þai all bigan
þe miraclis grete of i*es*u crist,
For alkin langage wele þai wist.
Als þai*m* to gaf þe hali-gast 18939
Of alkin witt to touche and tast,
was na la*n*gage þat ma*n* wald mouth,
þat þai*m* all it kindlik cuth.
[I]n þat siquar was in þat tune
Sere men of all religiune, 18944

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Ten dayes from þe assenciou*n*
þe apostlis lay in orisou*n*
And as þei so to gider lay
Vp on þe holy witsonen day
At vndren tide þ*er* coom a sou*n*
Fro þe eir brestyng dou*n*
As hit were a þondir blast
Brodly on þ*a*t hous hit brast
wiþ a wynd þat coom wiþ alle
And þei sittynge fulled þ*a*t halle
þe holy goost þ*er*e liȝt þon
Boþe on wom*m*on & mon
Vnto her hedes al bidene
were fyren tonges sittynge sene
A firen tonge on vchone liȝt
But not hit brende þei hit were briȝt
And whi hit coom in firen siȝt
For to strengþe & ȝyue myȝt
For wel we woot wiþoute*n* gile
Fire is good to strengþe þe tile
Tonges bitoken alle langage
þ*a*t þei shulde haue ful knowlage
To stonde stifly for þe fay
And trewely p*r*eche c*ri*stis lay
Of þe holy goost fulde were þei þan
And for to telle þei alle bigan
þe miracles grete of ih*es*u couþe
For alle langages þei coude w*ith* mouþe
þe holy goost ȝaf hem at þ*a*t blast
Of alle wittes to touche & tast
Euery langage þ*a*t þen*n*e was
Kyndely coude þei hit bi gras
þat tyme was þ*er*e in þat tou*n*
Sere men of alle religiou*n*

TRINITY

Of al maner of nacioun
Man redis of in ani tun, 18946
þat to þat come þat siquar,
Of ilk lede, fra here and þar.
Q*ue*n þai had herd þ*a*t mikel blast,
Quarfor þai war dred and agast, 18950
For þ*a*t ferli þan war þai fus,
þai ru*n*nen til þe apostel hus,
And carpand o þ*a*t grisli crak;
þair aun langage ilkan þai spak, 18954
Of alkin thing þat þai cuth frain,
Redi þai gaf ansuer again,
þ*a*t ilk tung q*ua*r-sum þai war,
Til ilk lede þai gaf ansuar; 18958
It was na wisdom man to knau
þat þai ne cuth redi resun scau.
All wondred þat þam herd a*nd* sei,
Said þai, "er not þir o galilei 18962
Born þ*a*t es þair kind contre?
Hu," coth þai þan, "mai it be,
þ*a*t vr langage spek þai þus?
Gret selcuth hir-of thinc us." 18966
Oþer-sum þan badd þam do wai,
"Drunken," þai said, "o must ar þai."
¶ Vp stode petre þan in þat thrang,
And said, "god men, yee haf þe wra*n*g,
þir er not drunken als yee sai, 18971
It es not bot vndrin o þe dai,
þai ne er noght þ*a*t time wont at ete [col. 2]
Ne not to drinc be-for þair mete;
Bot i sal tell it yow wel bett*er*, 18975
If yee can rede your aun lett*er*.
þar was a p*ro*phet treu and lele
In form dais, þat hight iohel,
'I sal send in þe last dais
O mi spirit,' þus he sais, 18980

COTTON

[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
To þ*a*t feest coom þe*n*ne þore,
Of vche cuntre, lasse & more.
wherfore were þei drad & gast,
For herynge of þ*a*t mychel blast,
For þ*a*t blast þ*a*t þei þ*er*e herde
To þe apostlis hous þei ran for ferde,
Spekynge of þ*a*t grisly crak;
her owne langage vchone spak,
Of vche þing þ*a*t þei coude freyn,
Redy þei ȝaf vnswere aȝeyn,
þat ilke tonge what so þei were,
To vche lede ȝaf þo vnswere;
Of al wisdome þ*a*t men knowe,
þei coude resou*n* redy showe.
Alle merueiled how hit myȝte be
And seide, "þese men of galile,
Born in þ*a*t cuntre to seen,
How," þei seide, "may þis ben
þ*a*t oure langage speke þei þus? [leaf 111, col. 1]
Greet wondir her-of þinke vs."
Som*m*e bad o þ*er*e þe*n*ne do wey,
And seiden, "dronke of must were þei."
Vp stood petur in þ*a*t þrong,
And seide, "gode men, ȝe haue wrong,
we are not dronken as ȝe say,
Hit is but vndren tide of day,
we be not wont þ*a*t tyme to ete
ny not to drynke bifore oure mete;
But I shal telle ȝou hit wel bettur,
If ȝe con rede ȝoure owne lettur.
þer was a p*ro*phete trewe & lele,
Bi olde dayes, þ*a*t het Ioele,
'I shal sende in þe laste dayes
Of my spirit,' þus he sayes,

FAIRFAX (*ARUNDEL MS.*)

Of all manere of naciune
Man redes of in ani rune, 18946
þat to þat feste com þat siq*ua*re,
Of ilkin lede, bath lesse and mare.
Quarfor þai war dred and gast, [leaf 127, col. 1]
Quen þai had herd þ*a*t mekil blast,
For þ*a*t farli sone war þai fus, 18951
And ran þaim til þe ap*ost*lis hus,
All carpand of þ*a*t grisli crack;
þair auen langage ilkan þai spac,
Of ilkan thing þ*a*t þai cuth frain,
Redi þai gaue þai*m* ansuer again,
þat ilk tung quat-su*m* it ware, 18957
Till ilk lede þai gaue ansuare;
It was na wisdam ma*n* to knau
þat þai ne cuth resu*n* redi schau.
All wondred-on þat þai herd or sei,
And said, "er noght þir of galilei
Born þat es þair kind cuntre? 18963
Hu," said þai þan, "ma þis be,
þat vr langage nu speke þai þus?
Gret selcuth here-of thinces vus."
Oþer-sum badd þai*m* þan do way,
And said, "drunkein of must er þai."
[V]þ stod peter in þat thrang, 18969
And said, "gode men, ȝe haue þe wra*n*g,
we er noght drunkin als ȝe say,
It ne es bot vnþren tide of þe day,
we er noght wont þ*a*t time at ete
Ne noght to drinc bifor vr mete;
Bot i sal till it ȝu wele better, 18975
If ȝe can rede ȝur auen letter.
þar was a p*ro*phete treu and lele,
In formdais, þat hight ioel,
'I sal send in þe last dais
Of mi spirit,' þus it sais, 18980

GÖTTINGEN

[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
To þ*a*t feest coom þen*n*e þore
Of vche cuntre lasse & more
wherfore were þei drad & gast
For heryng of þ*a*t muchel blast
For þ*a*t blast þ*a*t þei þ*er*e herde
To þe apostlis hous þei ran for ferde
Spekyng of þ*a*t grisly crak
her owne langage vchone spak
Of vche þing þ*a*t þei coude freyn
Redy þei ȝaf vnswere aȝeyn
þ*a*t ilke tonge what so þei were
To vche lede ȝaf þo vnswere
Of al wisdome þ*a*t men knowe
þei coude resou*n* redy showe
Alle merueiled how hit myȝt be
And seide þese men of galile
Born in þ*a*t cuntre to seen
How þei seide may þis been
þ*a*t oure langage speke þei þus
Greet wondir her of þinke vs
Som*m*e bad oþ*er*e þen*n*e dó wey
And seiden dronken of must were þei
¶ Vp stood petur in þat þrong
And seide gode men ȝe saye wrong
we are not dronken as ȝe say
Hit is but vndren tide of day
We ben not wont þ*a*t tyme to ete [leaf 116]
Ny not to drynke bifore oure mete
But I shal telle ȝou hit wel bettur
If ȝe con rede ȝoure owne lettur
þ*er*e was a p*ro*phete trewe & lele
Bi olde dayes þ*a*t hette Iohele
I shal sende in þe laste dayes
Of my spirit þus he sayes

TRINITY

'Bath on man and wo*m*man eke
O p*ro*pheci þan sal þai speke, 18982
Yur suns and yur doghteres fre,
And yur yongmen sightes se.
Yur eldrin men sal dremes dreme,
And o mi gast þai sal ha streme 18986
To suain and wo*m*man gife alsua,
At cum wit p*ro*pheci to spa;
In heuen on hei þan sal i scau,
And signes dun in erth lau.'" 18990
He tald þam mani takens sere,
þ*a*t es na nede all recken here.
¶ "Mi breþer," he said, "ful wel mai i
O þe p*ro*phet yow tell daui, 18994
He wist þ*a*t godd til him had suorn
þat an suld of his sede be born
To sitte in sertles[1] þat was his; [1 So in MS.]
Bot he þat sagh on-ferru*m* þis
Of his up-ris he said, 'in hell, 18999
Ne suld noght crist be left to duell,
Ne neu*er* o rote his flexs ha sight,
Bot raised he es wit strengh o dright.'
Fra ded to lijf nu risen es he, 19003
And þar-of wittnes all ar wee,
Raisd sua wit godds might,
And siker of his fader hight.
Of haligast þe giftes sere, 19007
Gin us he has als yee se here,
Til heuen he stei, þ*a*t was wel sene;
And i sai to yow folk biden,
þis i*esus* es vr laue*r*d dright, 19011
Yee did on rode wit-vten right."
¶ þir wordes herd, þair here gu*n* tu*r*n,
And als for þair misdedes moru*n*,
To petre and þaapostels to 19015
þai said, "godmen, q*ua*t sal we do?"

COTTON

'Boþe on mon & wo*m*mon eke
Of p*ro*phecie shul þei speke meke,
ȝoure sones & ȝoure douȝtris fre,
And ȝoure ȝonge men shul siȝtis se.
ȝoure eldre men shal dremes dreme,
And of my goost I shal a streme
To mon & wo*m*mon ȝyue also,
To come bi p*ro*phecie and go;
In heue*n* on hyȝe shal I showe,
Signes & on erþe lowe.'"
He tolde hem mony tokenes sere,
þ*a*t is no nede to reken here.]
[[1] Brethir he seid welle may I [1 from Laud MS. 416]
Telle you of the prophyte dauy
he wyst that god had to hym sworn
That oon shuld on h*is* sede be born
To sytte in setes that were his
But he that sie so ferre th*is*
Of h*is* vpryst he told in helle
hyt shalle not be last to duelle
Nevyr shalle rote h*is* flesh so bryȝt
But reysid is he by h*is* might
ffrom dethe to lyf now resyn is he
and there-of wytnes alle ar we
Reysid so wyth-outyn let
and made sekyr that h*is* fade*r* hight
The yeft*es* of the holy gost sere
he hath vs yevyn as ye se here
To hevyn he stie that is wele sene
and I sey to you folk by-dene
That I*esus* is that lord of myȝt
Ye did on rode w*ith* vnright
Thise word*es* herd many oon
and rewid sore in hert anon
To petyr and othir Appostils ij°
Good men they seid what shalle we do

FAIRFAX (*ARUNDEL AND LAUD MSS.*)

'Bath on man and wo*m*ma*n* eke
Of p*ro*pheci þan sal þai speke, 18982
ȝur suns and ȝur doughtris fre,
And ȝur ȝongme*n* sal sightes se.
ȝur eldrin men sal dremis dreme,
And of mi gast i sal a streme 18986
To suayn and wo*m*ma*n* giue alsua, [col. 2]
To cum wid p*ro*pheci to spa;
In heuen on hei þan sal i schau,
And signes dune on erd lau.'" 18990
He tald þaim mani takinges sere,
þat es no nede all reken here.
"Mi breder," he said, "ful wele mai i
ȝu tell of þe p*ro*phete daui, 18994
He wist that god till hi*m* had suorn
þat ane suld of his sede be born
To sitt in setlis þat war his;
Bot he þat sau on-ferru*m* þis 18998
Of his vpris he said, 'in hell,
It sal noght be left to duell,
Ne neuer of rote his fless haue sight,
Bot raised es he wid strenth of dright.'
Fra dede to lijf nu resin es he, 19003
And þar-of witnes all er we,
Raised sua wid godes might,
And sikird of hir fadir hight.
Of hali-gast þe giftes sere, 19007
Giuen vs has he als ȝe se here,
Tille heuen he stei, þ*a*t es wele sene;
And i sai to ȝu folk bi-dene,
þis i*esus* es mi lauerd dright, 19011
ȝe did on rode widvten right."
[þ]ir wordis herd, þair hert gan tru,
And als for þair misdedis þai ru,
To petre and þe apostlis to 19015
þai said, "god men, quat sal we do?"

Boþe on mon & wom*m*on eke
Of p*ro*phecie shul þei speke meke
ȝoure sones & ȝoure douȝtres fre
And ȝoure ȝonge men shul siȝtes se
ȝoure eldremen shul dremes dreme
And of my goost I shal a streme
To mon & wom*m*on ȝyue also
To com bi p*ro*phecie and go
In heuen on heȝe shal I showe
Signes & on erþe lowe
He tolde hem mony tokenes sere
þ*a*t is no nede to rekene here
Breþ*er* he seide wel may I
Telle ȝou of þe p*ro*phete dauy
He wist þ*a*t god had to hi*m* sworn
þ*a*t oon shulde of his seed be born
To sitte in sete þ*a*t were his
But he þ*a*t say so fer þis
Of his vpriste he tolde in helle
Hit shal not be laft to dwelle
Neu*er* shal rote his flesshe so briȝt
But reised is he bi his myȝt
From deeþ to lif now risen is he
And þ*er*of witenes alle are we
Reised so wiþouten let
And made sikur þ*a*t his fadir het
þe ȝiftes of þe holy goost sere
He haþ vs ȝyuen as ȝe se here
To heuen he steyȝe þ*a*t is wel sene
And I saye to ȝou folke bi dene
þ*a*t ih*esus* þ*a*t is lord of myȝt
ȝe dude on rode wiþ vnriȝt
þese wordes herde mony one
And rewed sore in herte anone
To petur & o*per*e apostles to
Gode men þei seide what shul we do

"Bot dos penance and baptiz yow
All in þe nam of ur i*es*u, 19018
Yow sal for-giuen be yur sake, [leaf 107, bk, col. 1]
þe gifte of þe holigast to take;
For-qui to yow and to yur sede,
þe barns þ*a*t of yow sal brede,
þe mede es hight of al and al, 19023
All þaa þ*a*t crist will til him call,
Bot for your bote i you for-bede
To lete oght at þis wicked lede."
Petre paind him ful gern
In crist lai þ*a*t folk to lern; 19028
And þai þ*a*t tok his word til hert,
þair sauls turnd it to quert;
For þar was þ*a*t ilk dai in lijf
Thre hundret baptist man and wijf,
þat desseli bath late and are 19033
War tentand to þe apostels lare,
And o þair brede ete wit þaim þare
þ*a*t þai had noght tan elles-quare.
þai þat had hus or ani aght 19037
þai sald þam and þe pris laght,
Be-for þe apostels fete it broght,
þar-of to do q*ua*t þaim god thoght.
Arli þe apostels ilk dai
Went to þe temple for to prai, 19042
At þair gain come mete þai gaue,
Ilkan þat þai sagh mister haue.
¶ Petre and iohn a dai at none
Went to þe kirc to mak þair bone,
Be-side þe wai þar sagh þai lij, 19047
A man was criplid in þe p*ar*lesi,
And had ben mast all his fordais,
Als þe stori telles and sais;
Ilk dai man him þider bar 19051
For to bide his almus þar.

COTTON

But baptyse you and dothe penauñce
In I*es*u name for his sufferauñce
ye shulle for-yevyn by your sake
The holy gost*es* yeft to take
ffor why to you and to your sede
The childryn that of you shalle brede
The most mede is yt off alle
That Crysten bene I*es*u wille calle
But for your bote I you forbede
To levyn on th*is* wyckyd lede
¶ Peter paynyd hym fuH yern
In godd*es* name that folk to lern
Tho that toke th*is* word to hert
hir soulis turnyd yt to quert
There was that ilk day in lyvis
Baptyst iij C men and wyvis
That besyly fuH oft there
Entendaunt to þe appostils were
and ete bred w*ith* hem to fare
whan they had noght els-whare
Tho that hows had or o*per* good
Sold yt and w*ith* þe appostils yode
By-fore the appostils fete yt broȝt
To do there-of what good hem thoȝt
¶ Erely the appostils eche day
To the temple went to p*ray*
At hir yene come the mete they yaff
To eche as they say myst*er* haff
Petir and Iohn aday at non
wentyn to chirch to make her bone
Beside the wey sie they þ*er* lie
A man Crokyd in the palsy
And had bene most part of h*is* dais
As the story tellus and sais
Eche day men thed*er* hym bere
ffor to byde h*is* almys there

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

"Bot dos penance *and* baptiz ȝu
In þe name of vr ihesu, 19018
ȝe sal forgiuen be ȝur sake,
þe gift of hali gast to take;
For-qui to ȝu and to ȝur sede,
þe barnis þat of ȝu sal brede, 19022
þe mede es hight of all and all,
All þaa þat cristen er i*es*u wil call,
Bot for ȝur bote i ȝu forbede [lf 127, bk, col. 1]
To leten at þis wicked lede." 19026
Petre pained him ful garn
In cristes lai þat folk to larn;
And þai þat toke þis word till hert,
þair saulis turned it to quert; 19030
For þar was þat ilke day i*n* liues
Baptist thre hundreth me*n* a*nd* wiuis,
þat desseli both late and are 19033
þar tendant to þe ap*ost*lis ware,
And of þat bred ete wid þaim þare,
þat þai had noght elles-quare. 19036
þai þat hus had or ani oþer gode
þai sald, and wid þe pris þai ȝode
And bifor þe apostlis fete it broght,
þar-of to no-quat þaim god thoght.
Arli þe apostlis euer-ilke day 19041
went to þe temple for to prai,
At þair gain-come þe mete þai gaf,
Ilkan als þai sau mister haf. 19044
[P]etre and iohn a day at none
went to kirc to make þair bone,
Biside þe wai þar sau þai lij, 19047
A man was croked in þe parlesi,
And had bene mast all his fordais,
Als þe stori vs tellis and sais;
Ilk dai men þedir him bare 19051
Forto bidd his almosun þare.

GÖTTINGEN

But baptize ȝou & doþ penau*n*ce
In ih*es*u name for his suffrau*n*ce
ȝe shul forȝyuen be ȝoure sake
þe holy gostis ȝifte to take
For whi to ȝou & to ȝoure sede
þe children þ*at* of ȝou shal brede
þe mede is hett of alle & alle
þ*at* cristen ben ih*es*u wol calle
But for ȝoure bote I ȝou forbede
To leuen on þis wicked lede
¶ Petur peyned him ful ȝerne
In goddes name þ*at* folke to lerne
þo þ*at* toke þis word to herte
Her soulis turned hit to querte
þ*er*e was þ*at* ilke day in lyues
Baptized þre hundride men & wyues
þ*at* bisily ful ofte þere
Entendau*n*t to þe apostles were
And eet breed wiþ hem to fare
when*n*e þei had nouȝt elles whare
þo þ*at* hous hadde or oþ*er*e good
Solde hit & wiþ þe apostlis ȝood
Bifore þe apostlis feet hit brouȝt
To do þ*er*of what hem good þouȝt
¶ Erly þe apostlis vche day
To þe temple wenten to pray
At her aȝeyn come þe mete þei ȝaue
To vche as þei say mister*e* haue
¶ Petur & Ion a day at none
wenten to chirche to make her bone
Bisyde þe wey say þei þ*er*e ly
A mon croked in þe palesy
And had ben moost part of his dayes
As þe story telleþ & sayes
Vche day men þidur him bere
For to bide his almes þere

TRINITY

Petre and iohn þai bi him yode, 19053
And he þam badd giue him su*m* gode,
And petre and iohn ansuard him þan
"Bihald on us," þai said, "þou man."
Qua sai, behald on hus and se, 19057
And vnderstand ur priuete,
Als sua sai þou sal se ur wan
For giftes ha we to þe nan.
He þam be-heild, bot wel wend he
þai suld him giue sum charite. 19062
Petre said til him onan,
"Gold ne siluer ha we nan."
For-qui it was noght petres aght, [col. 2]
þat oþer men had sua bi-taght 19066
Him for to kepe vnto þair nede,
And for þair pouer men at fede,
þ*a*t for þat thing þair godes sald
Bifor þe apostels fete vp-yald. 19070
"þat i mai giue," he said, "i sale,
I wat þou nede has to be hale,
In i*es*u nazarens nam, 19073
Rise up," he said, "and ga þou ham."
His hand he raght and up he ras,
And to þe temple spede his spas,
þ*a*t forwit ne moght stride a stepe,
Louand vr lau*er*d þan he lepe; 19078
þe p*ro*pheci was þan fild sua
þat said þ*a*t halt suld scep as ra.
þe folk q*ue*n þai þis man had sene,
þai wondre[d] on him al bidene, 19082
þaa þ*a*t forwit had knaun him,
For wonder sum þai fell in suim.
¶ Petre þan bigan to mele, 19085
"Yee folk," he said, "of israel,
Qui wondir yee sua wit-vte*n* right
Als þis war dun wit vr might? 19088

COTTON

Petir and Iohn they by hym yode
And he bad of hem som good
Petir and Iohn answerd hym þan
And seid byhold on vs þ*o*u man
Behold on vs now and se
And vnd*er*stond our pouerte
Thow maiste wele se now our wone
yeft*es* haue we to the non
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
ffor petirs good was yt nought
That othir men to hym had brought
ffor to kepe to her nede
And for tho pour men to fede
That for that skylle her good*es* sold
And to the appostils vp yt yold
That I may yef he seid I shalle
Thow hast nede aft*er* hele to calle
In I*es*u nazaren*us* name
Ryse vp he seid and go þ*o*u lame
his hond he toke and vp he ros
a grete pas to the tempyH he gos
By-fore might he not gon a fote
lovyng our lord he lepe for bote
Thus prophecy fullefillid was þo
That seid the halt shuld skyp as ro
The folk tho they þ*i*s man had sene
wondird on hym alle by-dene][1]
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Petre þen be-gan to mele. [leaf 78]
ȝe folk he saide of israel.
quy wonder ȝe squa wiþ vn-riȝt
als þis ware done wiþ our miȝt.

FAIRFAX (*PART LAUD MS.*)

[1 Laud extract ends here.]

Petre and iohn þai bi him ȝode, 19053
And he þaim badd hi*m* giue su*m* gode,
Petre and iohn ansuerd him þan
And said, "bihald on vs, þu man!"
Als qua say, bihald on vs and se
And vnderstand vr pouertte, 19058
Als qua sai, þu sal se vr wane,
For giftes haue we to þe nane.
[[1] He thaim bihelde bot wel wend he
Thai sulde him sum charite. [[1] from Edinbro' MS.]
Petir saide til him on-ane, 19063
"Golde na silvir haue I nane."]
For-qui petre gode ne was it noght,
þat oþer men had sua him broght
All for to kepe vnto þair nede, [col. 2]
And for þaa pouer men to fede,
þat for þat þing þair godes sald 19069
Bifor þe apostlis fete vp-ȝald.
"þat i mai giue," he said, "i sale,
I wate þu has nede to be hale,
In i*esus* nazarenus name," 19073
He said, "rise vp a*nd* ga þu lame."
His hand he raght a*nd* vp he ras,
And to þe temple spede his pas,
þat noght forwit might strid a step,
Louand vr lau*er*d þan he lep; 19078
þe p*ro*pheci was þan fild sua,
þat said þe halt suld scope as ra.
þe folk quen þai þis man had sene,
þai wondred on all bidene, 19082
þa þat forwid had knauen him,
For wonder sum þar fell in suim.
[P]etre þan bigan to mele
And said þe folk of israele, 19086
"Qui wonder ȝe sua wid vnright
Als þis war done wid vr might?

GÖTTINGEN

Petur & Ion þei bi him ȝode [leaf 116, back]
And he bad of hem som gode
Petur & Ion vnswered him þon
And seide biholde on vs þ*o*u mon
Biholde on vs now and se
And vndirstonde oure pouerte
þ*o*u maist wel se now oure wone
ȝiftis haue we to þe none
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For petres gode was hit nouȝt
þ*a*t oþ*er*e men to him had brouȝt
For to kepe to her nede
And for þo pore men to fede
þ*a*t for þ*a*t skil her godes solde
And to þe apostlis vp hit ȝolde
þ*a*t I may ȝyue he seide I shal
þ*o*u hast nede aftir hele to cal
In ih*es*u naȝarenus name
Rise vp he seide & go þou lame
His honde he toke & vp he ros
Greet pase to þe temple he gos
Bifore myȝte he not gon a fote
Louynge oure lord he lepte for bote
þus p*ro*phecie fulfilde was þo
þ*a*t seide þe halt shulde skippe as ro
þe folke þo þei þis mon had sene
wondride on him al by dene
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Petur anoon bigan to mele
And seide ȝe folke of israele
whi wondre ȝe so wiþ vnriȝt
As þis were done wiþ oure myȝt

TRINITY

Bot mighti godd wit-vten mak,
Of abraham and of ysaac, 19090
And of vr eldres þ*a*t has ben aa,
His sun þan has he blisced sua;
Yee suak and nitt be-for pilate,
And demed als yee-seluen wate;
þe oncall of his hali nam, 19095
Has lent us hele nu to þis lame
Wit þe trouth þat fell þar-to,
For it mai selcut mikel do.
Bot mi breþer, I vnderstand
þ*a*t yee it did yur vnwitand, 19100
Repentes yow, and bes onknaun
To saue your saul ilkan his aun,
Again þe gret co*m*mun assis
Quar all sal cu*m* bifor iustis. 19104
Yur sin witstand, þat yee mai rise
Wit þ*a*t parti þ*a*t es rightwise,
Q*ue*n clene for-giuenes sal o plight,
þan be for-soth q*ue*n, thoru þe might
O rising o þe last dai, 19109
þe lastand ded sal worth a-wai;
Be his fader sitt he sal, [leaf 108, col. 1]
Til he restord haf us all,
þat he spak first wit p*ro*phetis
Ai to þe time þat all sal ris." 19114
¶ þe apostels spekand þus and mar,
þe preistes come in þ*a*t siquar,
þe temple maisters wit þam bun,
All þai war of on co*m*mun.
At þair talking þam tenid sare, 19119
"Hu es þis," þai said, "þat yee dar
Suilkin loueword of him sai,
þ*a*t we did deme þis endir dai?"
þa saduceis,—namli þ*a*t lede, 19123
For þe vprising ner wald wede,

COTTON

bot mi3ti god wiþ-outen make
of abraham & of Isaac.
& of our eldres has bene alsqua.
his sone has he blessed 3a. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
[1 That stode by-fore prynce pilat
And suffird depe by your debate]
þorou on-calle of his hali name
has lent hele vn-to þis lame.
wiþ grete trauþ atte fel þ*er*-to
for hit mai selcouþ mikil do.
mi bre*þer* he saide 3e vnderstande
þat 3e him slogh vn-witande
repentes 3ou & soþ be knawen.
to saue 3oure saule ilkan his awen.
againe þe grete co*m*mune assise
quare alle salle come be-for iustice
wiþ-stande 3oure syn atte 3e mai rise
wiþ þat p*ar*ty atte is ri3t-wise
for clene for-gifnes salle of pli3t
þen be for-soþ. quen þorou þe mi3t
of rising of þe last day.
þe lastande dede salle worþ a-way
bi his fader sitte he salle
til he restored has vs alle
as he spac first wiþ p*ro*phetise
ar to þe time þat alle sulde rise.
þe ap*ost*les specande þis & mare
þe prestes come to here þat lare.
þe temple maistres wiþ ham bou*n*.
alle þai ware of an co*m*mou*n*.
& atte þaire talking tenid sare.
how is þis saide þai atte 3e dare.
suche loue worde of him to say
þat we did deme þis ender day.
þe sadaiceus namli þat lede
for his vprising walde werre þe*m* wede

FAIRFAX

Bot mighti godd widvten make,
Of abraham and of ysaac, 19090
And of vr eldris þat has bene a,
His sun þan has he blisced sua ;
ȝe suake and nitt bifor pilate,
And deme als ȝe-self it wate, 19094
þe oncall of his hali name,
Has lent his hele nu to þis lame
wid þe troutht þat fell þar-to,
For it mai selcut mekil do.
Bot nu mi breþer, i vnderstand 19099
þat ȝe it did ȝur vnwittand,
Repentis ȝu, and bes vnk[n]aun
To sauue ȝur saulis ilk man his auen,
Again þe grete comune assise 19103
Quar all sal come bifor iustise.
[1]ȝur sin widstand, þat ȝe mai rise
wid þat parti þat es rightwise, 19106
Forgiuenes clene sal be of plight,
þan forsoth quen thoru þe might
Of rising on þe last dai, [[1] leaf 128, col. 1]
þe lastand dede sal worth a-way ;
Bi his fadir sitt he sall, 19111
Till he record haf vs all,
þat he spac feirst wid prophecis
Ai to þe time þat all suld ris." 19114
[þ]e apostlis speckand þis and mare,
þe preistes come in þat siquare,
þe temple maistris wid þaim bun,
All þai war of a comun. 19118
At þair talking þaim tened sare,
And said, "hu es þis þat ȝe dar
Suilkin loueword of him say,
þat we did deme dis endir day?"
þe saduceus,—namli þat lede, 19123
For þe vprising wold þai wede,

GÖTTINGEN

But myȝti god wiþouten make
Of Abraham and of Isaake
And of oure eldres þat han bene o
His der worþe son haþ blessed so
þat stood bifore prince pilate
And suffred deþ bi ȝoure debate
þe callyng on his holy name
Haþ sent hele into þis lame
wiþ þe trouþe þat fel þerto
For hit may wondir muchel do
But my breþer I vndirstonde
þat ȝe hit dude vnwitonde
Repenteþ ȝou & beþ aknowen
To saue ȝoure soulis vchone his owen
Aȝeyn þe grete comune assise
where alle shul com bifore Iustise
withstonde ȝoure synne þat ȝe may rise
wiþ þat parti þat is riȝtwise
Forȝyuenes þenne shal be of pliȝt
þenne forþ whenne þourȝe þe myȝt
Of risyng on þe laste day
þe lastyng deþ shal worþe away
Bi his fadir sitte he shalle
To his recorde haue vs alle
þat he spake furst wiþ prophecise
Ay to þe tyme þat al shulde rise
¶ þe apostlis spaken þis & more
þe prest coom þat tyme þore
þe temple maistris wiþ hem boun
Alle were þei of o comoun
Hem tened sore at þis talkyng
And seiden how dar ȝe do þis þing
So preciouse wordis of him to say
þat we dud deme þis endur day
þe saduces namely þat lede
For þe vprisyng wolde þei wede

TRINITY

For þai wald neu*er* yeit for-think
þar suld be eu*er* ani vprising,— 19126
þe apostels did þai bi taken son
And sua þai war in prisun don,
þar þai bad men suld þam yeme,
For late it was þam þan to deme.
Bot mani turnd þar and turuud, 19131
To baptim tak þam-seluen buud,
þ*a*t quat o men and q*ua*t o wiue,
þar was co*nuer*ted thusand fiue.
þe toþer dai þ*a*t folud neist, 19135
þai gedird vte bath prince and prist,
[. . . . . .
. *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
And sett þam in þat curt emidd,
And badd þam o þe dede þai did,
þat þai suld tell, wit-vten hon, 19141
In was nam þ*a*t it was don.
Bot petre, fild of haligast,
Ansuar gaf he þam in hast; 19144
Bot first he sceud als wit dede,
þ*a*t þair asking was bot soithede.
"Es it," he said, "resun þat we
Calanged for ur gode dede be? 19148
Vn-skilwisli þan can yee blam.
For wijt yee wel, þ*a*t in þe nam
O ie*s*u þat yee did on rode,
þat alwais yee mis-vnderstode, 19152
þ*a*t godd his fader raisd to lijf,
(Als wat mani man and wijf)
þ*a*t es mad als a q*ua*rner stan
For to mak tuin folk an, 19156
And in him for to be fest,—
þ*a*t ilk þ*a*t fra yur werc yee kest,
In him es hele o mankind all; [col. 2]
Es nanoþer nam on to call, 19160

COTTON

for þai walde neu*er* for nankin þing[1]
here of c*r*istis vprising[1].
¶ þe ap*ost*les did þai be tak in sone
& squa in p*r*isou*n* ware þai done
wiþ balis til þe morne to ȝeme
for late hit was ham þen to deme
bot mani turned þ*er* & trawed
to take baptim ham-seluen bowed
þat quat of men & quat of wyue
þ*er* was baptist. thousandis fiue.
þe toþ*er* dai atte was neiste [prest
þai gedderred out baþ p*r*ince &
& bad b*r*ing forþ þe ap*ost*les alle.
for til ansquare to þaire calle.
& sette ham in þat court amid.
& bad ham of þe dede þai did.
þat þai sulde wiþ-outen hone.
In quase name atte hit was done.
bot pet*er* filled of þe haligaste
his ansquare gaf he ham in haste
bot first he shewed ham be-forne
atte þaire asking[1] was al in skorne
¶ is hit resou*n* he saide atte we.
chalaunged for our gode dede be.
vnskilfully can ȝe blame
þat þinkis noȝt on ih*es*u name
& giltles him dide on rode.
& al-ways ȝe mis vnderstode
þat god his sone[1] raised to þe life
als wate baþ mani man & wife.
[[2]That is made as a corn*er* stone
ffor to make ij° folk*es* oon)
Oon in hym for to be fest
That ylk for your[2] werk ye keste]
In him is hele of mankin alle.
is nan oþ*er* name on to calle.

FAIRFAX

[[1] MS. fader *crossed through, and* sone *written over.* [2] From Laud MS. 416.]

For þai wald neuer ȝeit for thing
þar suld be ani vp-rising,— 19126
þe apostlis did þai be taken sone
And sua þai war in p*re*sun done,
þar badd þai iue*n* suld þai*m* ȝeme,
For late it was þaim þan to deme.
Bot mani troued þar and trud, 19131
To baptim take þaim-seluen buud,
þat quat of man and quat of wiue,
þar was conu*er*ted thousandes fiue.
[þ]E toþer dai þat folud neist, 19135
þai gadrid vte both p*ri*nce a*n*d p*re*ist,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And sett þaim in þ*a*t curt emidd,
And bad þaim of þe dede þai didd,
þat þai suld telle, widvten hone,
In quas name þat it was done. 19142
Bot petre first of hali gast
His ansuer gaf þai*m* i*n* hast ;
Bot first he scheud als wid dede, [col. 2]
þat þair asking was bot sothed. 19146
He said, "es it resun þat we
For vr gode dede schalanged be?
vnskilwisli þan can ȝe blame. 19149
For-witt ȝe wele, þat in þe name
Of ie*s*u þat ȝe did on rode,
þat alwais ȝe misunderstode, 19152
þat godd his fad*er* raised to liue,
(Als wate mani man and wiue)
þat es made als a corner stane
For to make tuin folkes ane, 19156
Ane in him for to be fest,—
þat ilke þat fra ȝur werke ȝe keist,
In him es hele of mankind all ;
Es no noþer name on to call, 19160

GÖTTINGEN

For þei wolde neu*er* for no þing
þ*a*t knowen were þe vp risyng
þe apostlis dude þei take soone
And so in p*ri*soun were þei done
þei sette men þ*er*e hem to ȝeme
For late hit was hem þen*n*e to deme
But mony leued on her lore
And to bapteme went þ*er*fore
So þ*a*t of men & als of wyue
were þ*er*e conu*er*tede þousondes fyue
¶ þe toþ*er* day þ*a*t folewed neest
Gedered out boþe p*ri*nce & preest
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And sett hem in þ*a*t court amydde
And bad hem of þe dede þei didde
þei shulde telle faste & soone [leaf 117]
In whoos name hit was done
But petur þ*a*t alle oþ*er*e past
His vnswere he ȝaf in hast
But furst he shewed in his dede
þ*a*t her askyng was but soþhede
He seide hit is resoun þ*a*t we
For oure good dede chalanged be
Vnskilfuly ȝe con vs blame
For wite ȝe wel þat in þe name
Of ih*es*u þ*a*t ȝe duden on rode
þ*a*t euer ȝe mis vndirstode
God his fadir him reised to lyue
As woot mony mon & wyue
þat is made as a corner stone
For to make two folkes one
Oon in him for to be fest
þ*a*t ilke þ*a*t fro ȝoure werke ȝe kest
In him is hele of monkynde al
Is noon oþ*er*e name on to cal

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
þat of hele mai gif man blis, 19161	þat of hele mai gif man blis.
Bot if man thrali thinc on þis."	bot if man þrali þink on his
[.	¶ leue men saide pet*er* quy do ȝe squa
. . . . .	ay to wirk vs care & wa.
. . . . .	quare dide ȝe euer ani dede
. 19166	þat turned ȝou or vs to mede
. . . . .	& eu*er* wiþ conquest ȝe do vs dou*n*.
. . . . .	& nauþ*er* wiþ riȝt ne wiþ resou*n*
. . . . .	take ȝoure consaile we ȝou be-seche
. . . . .	& putte ȝoure ansquare i*n* a man speche.
. . . . .	for quen ȝe cry al wiþ a calle
. *no gap in Cotton or Arundel MSS.*]	mai na man ansquare to ȝou alle
þe maisters q*ue*n þai vnderstod 19173	þe maistres quen þai vnderstode
Sua stedfastili þe apostels stod,	on quatkin mat*er* þe ap*ost*les stode
þai badd þat þai þam suld wit-drau	þai bad þai sulde ham forþ draw
Quils þai samen spak a thrau.	quilest þai spac to-geder a þraw
"Nu se yee noght," þai said, "þir men,	¶ now se ȝe noȝt þai saide þ*er* men.
Qua can us o þam consail ken? 19178	qua can vs of ham counsaile ken.
þe signes all sagh yee þai did?	þe signe alle sagh̄ atte þai did.
We mai not nite, sa es it kidd,	we mai noȝt nite squa is hit kid.
Bot þar-for sal we thret þam herd,	bot þar-fore sal we þrete ham harde
þat þai sal neu*er* for[t]her-ward 19182	atte þai salle neu*er* forþ*er*-warde
þis nam to man or wo*m*men neue*n*,	þis name to man or wo*m*man neyue*n*
Or dere on þam man sal it heuen."	or dere on ham we sal vs heyue*n*.
¶ Bald war þai þan and biden þare,	¶ calde þai ware & bidden þare
þat þai fra þan suld neu*er* mare 19186	atte þai fra þan sulde neuer mare
O þe nam o ie*s*u spell,	of þe name of ihe*s*u spelle. [leaf 78, back]
Ne nankin tyþand þar-of tell.	ne nankin tiþand þ*er*-of telle
And þai þam ansuer gaf o-nan,	¶ & þai ham onsquare gaf anoñ
Bath sant petre and sant iohan, 19190	baþ seint petre & seint Iohñ
"And q*ue*þer agh we þan for to bu	[[1] Whe þ*er* owe more þei seide bow
To godd all weldand, or to yow?	To god al weldynge or ellis to ȝow
þat bidd yee þ*a*t he mast for-bedis,	[. . . . .
And sua yee sceu all yur sottdedis.	. *no gap in Fairfax & Arundel MSS.*]
þe lau*er*d þat bidd þe man wit-stand,	ȝe to bid vs to wiþ stonde
Vnlau it es to tell in land 19196	Goddes biddyng al weldonde]

[[1] From Arundel 57, Heralds' Coll. MS. fo. 112.]

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
þat of hele mai giue man blis, 19161	*þat* of hele may ȝyue hem blis
Bot yf man thrali thinc on þis."	But if mon fully þenke on þis
[.	[. . . . .
. . . . .	. . . . .
. . . . .	. . . . .
. 19166	. . . . .
. . . . .	. . . . .
. . . . .	. . . . .
. . . . .	. . . . .
. . . . .	. . . . .
. . . . .	. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	. *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
[þ]e maistris quen þai vnderstode	¶ þe maistris when*ne* þei vndirȝode
Sua stedfastli þe apostlis stode, 19174	How studfastely þe apostlis stode
þai bad þat þai þaim suld wid-drau	þei bad þei shulde hem wiþdrawe
Quilis þai suld samen speck a thrau.	whil þei speke to gider a þrawe
þai said, "nu se ȝe noght þir men,	þei seide se ȝe not þese men
Qua can vs of þaim consail cen?	who con vs cou*n*sel of hem ken
þe signe all sau ȝe þat þai did? 19179	þe merueil say ȝe *þat* þei did
we may noght nite, sua es it kid,	we may not nay hit: so is hit kid
Bot þarfor sal we threte þai*m* hard,	But *þer*fore shal we þrete hem hard
þat þai sal neuer mor forward 19182	*þat* þei shulde neu*er* more foreward
þis name to man or wo*m*ma*n* neuen,	þis name to mon nor wom*m*on neuen
Or dere on þaim þai suld it heuen."	Of ih*esus* goddes son of heuen
[T]ald war þai þan and bidden þare,	Glad were þei þen*ne* & beden þore
þat þai fra þan suld neuer mare 19186	*þat* þei shulde neuermore
Of þe name of i*es*u spell,	Of þe name of ih*es*u spelle
Ne nankin tiþand þar-of to tell.	Ni no tiþing *þer*of to telle
And þai þai*m* ansuer gaf on-one,	þei vnswered soone anone
Bath sant petre and saint iohn, 19190	Boþe petur and seynt Ione
"And queþer au we þan to bu	Whe*þer* owe we more þei seide bow
To godd al weildand, or to ȝu?	To god al weldynge or elles to ȝow
[1] þat bidd ȝe þat he mast forbedis,	[. . . . .
And sua ȝe scheu ȝur soth-hedis. 19194	. *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
þe lau*er*d to bidd þe man widstand,	ȝe to bidde vs to wiþstonde
vnlau it es to tell in land [1 leaf 128, back, col. 1]	Goddes biddynge al weldonde

þe thing þ*a*t we bath herd and sau.	þe þi*n*g' þat we baþ herde & sawe
Hu mai we þan bot we it scau? 19198	we salle noȝt lette hit to shaw.
If we ne did we war to wite	if we ne did we ware to wite
For sothfastnes es noght at nite."	for soþfastnes is noȝt to nite.
þaa Iuus þ*a*t war ai sa curst 19201	¶ þe iewes þat ware ay sa curst
Wald eft ha tan þam if þai durst,	walde eft haue tane ha*m* if þai durst
For folk durst þai noght hete a-pon;	for folk walde þai noȝt hete apon.
And þai went ham vnto syon.	& þai ham went vn-to syon.
And q*ue*n þai to þeir breþer þare,	& quen þai to þaire bre*þer* þare
Had tald hu þai handeld war, 19206	had talde how þai handeled ware
þai liftd þair hend all wit a steuen,	þai lift þaire hende alle w*ith* a steiu*en*
And thancked drightin dere of heue*n*.	& þanked ihe*s*u c*r*iste in heyuen.
And q*ue*n þai all had said þair bede,	& quen þai had made þaire bede
þan bigan to stir þat stede, 19210	þai stired ham forþ out of þ*a*t stede
And in þat erth-din þar scok,	wiþ þat þe erþ be-gan & shoke
þe haligast eft-sith þai tok.	þe haligaste eft-siþ þai toke.
Vte o þair hali hertes hord	out of þaire hali hertis horde.
Spedli þai speld godds word. 19214	spedeli þai spelled goddis worde.

[*The Falsehood of Ananias and Sapphira.*]

O þ*a*t folk a man þar was [leaf 108, back, col. 1]	¶ dwellande be-side a man þ*er* was
His nam was hatten Ananias,	his name was calde ananias.
"I wil," he said, "mi godes giue	I wille he saide mi godis giue
Wit þir rightwis men to liue, 19218	wiþ þ*er* riȝt-wis men to liue.
Wit þam i mai ha mete and drinc,	wiþ ham I. mai of mete & drink'.
Mi liuere haf wit-vten suinc."	mi liuere haue wiþ-out*en* squink'.
Til him said petre, "þi wijf and þou	til his wife he saide I. & þou.
Here-to sal yee make a vou." 19222	here-to salle we make a vow.
þe vou was mad, his land he sald,	¶ þe vow was made his lande he salde
þe penis hali tan and tald,	þe penis hali tane & talde
þe quilk he broght, wit-vten frest,	þe quilk he broȝt wiþ-outen frest
Be-for þe apostels fete he kest; 19226	be-for þe ap*ost*les fete hit keste.
þe haluendel þar-of he stal,	þe haluendale til him-self he stale.
And said þ*a*t þar þe pris was all.	& saide þ*er* was þe p*r*is hale.
His wijf it wist and heild hir still;	his wife hit wiste & helde þ*er*-tille.
Was neu*er* þe fruit o suilk bot ill,	was neu*er* þe frute of squike bot ille
COTTON	FAIRFAX

þe thing þat we bath herd and sau.	þe þing *þat* we han herde & seen
Hu mai we þan bot we it knau?	whi may hit not knowen ben
If we ne did we war to wite 19199	Seruau*n*tis elles be we sory
For sothfastnes es noght to nite."	Soþfastenes is not to deny
þa iuus þat war ai sua curst	þo iewes *þat* euer were so curst
wald eft haue tan þai*m* if þai durst,	wolde efte haue p*ri*soned he*m* if þei durst
For folk durst þai noght hete apon;	For pepul durst þei not do hit þon
And þai went hame vn to syon. 19204	And þei went home vnto syon
Quen þai come to þair breþer þar,	when*ne* þei coom to her bre*þere* *þere*
þai tald hu þai handlid war,	þei tolde how þei hondeled were
þai lifted þair hend all wid a steuen,	þei helde vp hondes wiþ o steuen
And thanked i*es*u þar-of heuen. 19208	And þonked ih*es*u heȝe in heuen
Quen þai had all said þair bede,	when*ne* þei had alle seide her bede
þan bigan to stir þat stede,	Anoon bigan to stire *þat* stede
And in þat erde-din þat schoke,	And in *þat* erþe dene *þat* shoke
þe hali gast eft-sith þai toke.	þe holi goost eft sone þei toke
vte of þair hali hertis horde 19213	Out of her holy hertes hord
Spedeli þai spelled godes worde.	Spedily spelled þei goddes word

[*The Falsehood of Ananias and Sapphira.*]

[O]f þat folk a man þar was,	¶ Of *þat* folke a mon *þer* was
His name was cald ananias,	Called bi name ananyas
"I wil," he said, "mi godes giue	I wole he seide my godis ȝyue
wid þir rightwismen to liue, 19218	wiþ þese riȝtwis men to lyue
wid þaim i mai of mete a[n]d drinck,	wiþ hem I may of mete & drynk
Mi liuere haue widvten suinck."	My liuere haue wiþouten swynk
Till his wijf he said, "i and þu	To his wif seide he I. & þou
Here-to sal we make a uuou." 19222	Herto shul me make avow
þe wou was made, his la*n*d he sald,	þe vow he made his lond he solde
þe penis hali tane and tald,	þe penyes fully taken & tolde
þe quilk he broght widute*n* freist,	He hem brouȝt at þe laste
And for þe ap*ost*lis fete dune he kest;	Bifore þe apostlis feet dou*n* cast
þe haluendele þar-of he stale, 19227	But haluendele of *þat* stal he
And said *þat* þar þe pris was hale.	And seide *þer* was þe hool mone
His wif it wist and held þar-till;	His wif assented wel *þer* tille
was neu*er* þe fruit of suilk bot ill,	was neu*er* þe fruyt of suche but ille
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

For ilk suik it-self bisuikes, 19231
And lethes mast þat þar-in likes.
Petre it sagh wit hali sight,
For-fild he was wit grace o dright
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"Sai me," he said, "ananias, 19237
Qui has þou tempted sathanas,
To mak sli lesing o þi sale,
þou yald bot þe half vp for þe hale?
Al þ*a*t þar-wit þou wend to wine 19241
Sal turn þe both to sak and si*n*ne.
Siker es þou a[1] o si*n*ne and sake,
þar-of þou has in hand þe wrake."
And sant petre said namar, 19245
He fell dun alsuith ded right þar;
þe yongmen hent þe cariom[1] þare,
And þeþen for to delue it bare.
Son afterward bot vures thrin, 19249
His wijf com hir vn-wijtand in,
"Wo*m*man," said petre, "sald yee sua
Yur land?" þe wo*m*man said, "sir, yaa."
"þou lighes," he said, "and aght at waand
Wit fals þe haligast to faand. 19254
Lo! quare be-for þe dore þai stand,
þat right nu delfd þi ded husband.
Sua sal þai do þe nu onan." 19257
Wit þis word fell sco ded als stan.
Ne wonder nan þ*a*t i ha spoken
þ*a*t wranges þan sa suith war wroke*n*,
For cristen kirc, þan it bigan, 19261
Yeit was it noght stablid þan;
And custum it es mang all treu, [col. 2]
Q*ue*n lagh es mad bituix þam neu
At þe bigining for to be redd,
þ*a*t dred mai do þe lagh ta sted, 19266

COTTON

for ilk squike hit-self be-squikis.
& nameli til ham atte þ*er*-in likis.
Petre hit sagh wiþ hali siȝt.
þorou þe grace of goddis miȝt.
þat litel halynes in him was kid.
& be-cause of ese he hit did.
¶ Sai me saide he ananias.
qui hastow tempted sathanas
to make suche lesing[1] of þi sale.
& ȝalde þe half vp for hale.
al atte þou wende þ*er*-wiþ to wyn.
salle turne þe to sorou & syn.
ful þou art of syn & sake.
þ*er*-fore on þe wil fal þe wrake.
& wiþ þis worde wiþ-oute*n* mare
he fel dou*n* stepande dede riȝt þare.
þe ȝonge men to þe bodi con fare.
& þeiþen for to delue hit bare.
¶ Sone efterward[1] bot houres þrin.
his wife come hir vnwitande in.
wo*m*man saide pet*er* salde ȝe squa.
ȝour lande. þe wo*m*man saide ȝa.
þou lyes he saide & agh to wande
wiþ fals-hede þe haligast to fande
lo quare be-for þe dore þai stande
atte riȝt now dalfe þi dede housband[1]
squa sal þai now do þe anane
wiþ þis worde felle ho dede as stan.
¶ now wonder na man þ*a*t I. haue spoki*n*
þ*a*t falshede þan squa squiþe was wrokin.
for c*r*isten kirk þen be-gan.
ȝet was hit noȝt stabeled þan.
& custome is a-mang[1] alle trew.
quen lagh is made bi-twix ham new.
atte be-gynnyng[1] to be dred.
þat agh may make lagh tak[1] sted

FAIRFAX

[1 So in MS.]

For all suilk it-self bisuikes, [col. 2]
And lethes mast þat þar-in likes.
Petre it sau wid hali sight, 19233
For-fild he was of grace of dright,
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"Sai me," he said, "ananias, 19237
Qui has þe tempted sathanas,
To make sli lesing of þi sale,
And ȝald þe half vp for to hale?
All þat þu wend þar-wid to win 19241
Sale turn þe bote to sake and sin.
Sikir es þu nu of sin and sake,
þar-of þu has in hand þe wrake."
Had saint petre þai*m* said na mare,
Que*n* he fell dune dede right þare;
þe ȝong men hint þat cariu[n]e þare,
And þeþen for to delue it bare. 19248
[S]one efterward bot ures threin,
His wijf come þis vnwitand in,
"wom*m*an," said petre, "sald ȝe sua
ȝur land?" scho said, "sir, ȝa." 19252
"þu leies," he said, "and au to wand
wid fals-hede þe hali gast to fand.
Lo! quar bifor þe dor þai stand,
þat right nu delue di dede husband.
Sua sal þai þe do nu on-ane," 19257
wid þis word fell scho dede as stane.
[N]u wond*er* na ma*n* þ*a*t i haue spokin
þat wranges þan sua suith was wroki*n*,
For cristen kirc, þou it bigan, 19261
ȝeit was it noght als stabil þan,
And custom es emang all*e* treu,
Quen lau es made bituix me*n* nu
At þe biginning forto be redd, 19265
þat drede mai do þe lau take stedd,

GÖTTINGEN

For alle suche he*m* self biswike
And loþen moost þ*a*t shulde he*m* like
Petur hit say in holy siȝt [leaf 117, back]
For fulde he was of grace & myȝt
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
Say me he seide Ananyas
whi hastou tempted sathanas
Of þi sale to make lesyng
And ȝolden vp but half þi þing
Al þ*a*t þ*o*u wende þ*er*wiþ to wyn*n*e
Shal turne þe but to sake & synne
Sikur artou now of synne & sake
þ*er*of þou hast in hond þe wrake
Had seint petur seide no more
þe mon fel dou*n* deed riȝt þore
ȝonge men hent þe careyn þere
And faste for to bury hit bere
¶ þre houris aftir more ny myn
His wif vnwitynge þis coom In
wom*m*on seide petur solde ȝe þus
ȝoure lond: sir she seide ȝus
þ*o*u liȝest he seide & shuldes wonde
wiþ falshede þe holy goost to fonde
Lo where at þe dore þei stonde
þ*a*t riȝt now dalf þi deede husbonde
So shul þei þe do now anone
wiþ þ*a*t she fel dou*n* deed as stone
¶ wondir no mon of þis here spoken
þei wronges þo so soone were wroken
For cristen chirche þo hit bigan
ȝit was hit not al stabul þan
For custom is among alle trewe
when*n*e lawe is made bitwene me*n* newe
At þe bigynnyng to be redde
þ*a*t drede may do lawe be dredde

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
To do þe folk for dred and au	19267	to do þe folk for drede & agh̄
þ*a*t wild noght elles hald þe lau;		þat wille noȝt ellis halde þe lagh̄.
þe gode and lele for luue and mede,		þe gode & lele for heyue*n* to mede
þe wick þai hald þe lagh for drede.		þe wikked to halde þe lagh̄ for drede
¶ Fra þan durst naman wit þam me*n*g,		fra þen durst na man wiþ ham menge
Bot þat wald wit þam lele leng;		bot atte walde lelli wiþ ham lenge
Mani seke vnto þam soght,	19273	¶ Mani seke vn-to þam soȝt
And mani signes on þam þai wroght;		& mani signe on ham þai wroȝt
Bath in wais and in strete		baþ in waies & in strete [[1] from Heralds' Coll. MS. fo. 112, bk]
þe seke war born þam for to mete,		þe seke ware borne ham to mete
þat petre scaudu on þaim suld rine		[[1]Mony þ*a*t petur wolde ryne
þar-of had mani seke medicine,	19278	Of him token her medicyne.
O mani wise seke gaf hele		. . . . . *no gap*
þ*a*t truud in crist and war lèle.		*in Heralds' Coll. and Fairfax MSS.*]
¶ Prince was petre o þaa tuelue,		P*r*ince was pet*er* of þa xij.
And gretter signe þan crist selue	19282	& gretter signe þan c*r*iste him-selue
He wroght, als [it] es said sumquar,		he wroȝt þorou goddis lare
Priuilege o signe for-þi he bar;		p*r*iuelage of signe for-þi he bare.
For crist self hight him þ*a*t ilk,	19285	for c*r*iste him-self hiȝt him þat ilk[1].
Q*ue*n he for him wroght signes suilk.		quen þorou him wroȝt signes squilk[1]

[*The Apostles are imprisoned, and set free by an Angel.*]

Fra þan þair flock wex ma and mar,		fra þan þaire folk wex mare & mare.
For fast þe folk fell to þair lare,		& faste þe folk felle to þaire lare
Bot yeit þe Iuen folk felun		bot ȝet þe iewes ful of felou*n*
Did þe apostels in p*ri*sun,	19290	þai did þe ap*ost*les in prisou*n*.
Thoru consail of a naciun		þorou consail of an naciou*n*.
Wald trau na resurrecciun		walde traw na resurrecciou*n*.
Suld be o man on domes-dai,		sulde be of man atte domis-day [leaf 79]
Bot gain þe apostels said ai nai.	19294	a-gaine þe ap*ost*les saide þai nay.
þis folk was haten saduceus,		þis folk ware calde saduceus.
þai heild ai wit þe phariseus.		þai helde ay wiþ phariseus
Bot son þer-efter on þe night,		Bot sone þerofter on þe niȝt.
Sent þam was an angel bright,	19298	sende ham was an angel briȝt.
þat broght þam thoru þo stedes st*ra*ng,		þat broȝt ham of þat p*r*isou*n* strange
And badd þam to þe temple gang		& bad ham to þe temple gange

Cursor mundi (Mo

'60 Dec. 6	MAY 8 1981
24/4/71	APR 29 1971
	FEB 1 1971

PONTIFICAL INSTITUTE OF MEDIAEVAL STUDIES
59 QUEEN'S PARK CRESCENT
TORONTO—5, CANADA

13967